A BOTANICAL DICTIONARY: OR ELEMENTS OF SYSTEMATIC AND PHILOSOPHICAL BOTANY.

CONTAINING

Deſcriptions of the Parts of Plants; an Explanation of the ſcientific Terms uſed by MORISON, RAY, TOURNEFORT, LINNÆUS, and other eminent Botaniſts; a brief Analyſis of the principal Syſtems in Botany; a critical Enquiry into the Merits and Defects of the Linnæan Method of Arrangement, and Diſtribution of the Genera; Deſcriptions of the various Tribes, or natural Families of Plants, their Habit and Structure, Virtues, ſenſible Qualities, and œconomical Uſes; an impartial Examination of the Doctrine of the Sex of Plants; with a Diſcuſſion of ſeveral curious Queſtions in the Vegetable Oeconomy, connected with Gardening.

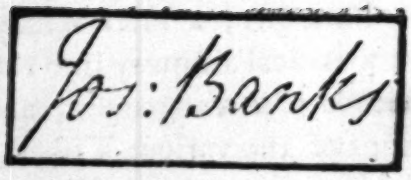
The whole forming

A COMPLETE SYSTEM OF BOTANICAL KNOWLEDGE, Calculated for the Uſe of Students in that Science.

By COLIN MILNE, Reader on Botany and Natural Hiſtory in London.

Sequiturque patrem, haud paſſibus æquis.

LONDON:
Printed for WILLIAM GRIFFIN, in Catharine-Street, Strand.
MDCCLXX.


Jos: Banks

To HIS GRACE the

DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

MY LORD,

WHEN I ſolicited the Honour of prefixing Your Grace's Name to the following Sheets, I rejoiced in an Opportunity of expreſſing my Senſe of repeated Favours conferred on me by Your Grace and Your Illuſtrious Houſe. Alive only to the warmeſt Impreſſions of Gratitude, I was little diſpoſed to call in queſtion the Propriety of the Meaſure; or to reflect, that, by deſiring to appear in public under the higheſt Auſpices, I could ſcarce fail of expoſing myſelf to a Cenſure, for which Preſumption is but a mild Appellation. Happily, Your Grace's condeſcenſion rendered ſuch after-reflections unneceſſary; and I had the Pleaſure, not only of obtaining Your Grace's chearful Conſent to my Requeſt, but of having it accompanied by a Wiſh, which does me the higheſt Honour.

Eminent in moſt of the Sciences, and Patron of them all, with whom can a Work of Science find ſo ſecure an Aſylum as with Your Grace? To whom can it, with ſuch Propriety, be inſcribed? Strong, however, as are its Aſſurances of Protection from Your Grace's well known Diſpoſition to afford it, the following Work can boaſt of ſtill ſtronger Aſſurances, and even of a particular Claim

to Your Patronage. It was while I had the Honour of aſſiſting Lord ALGERNON PERCY in his Studies, that I firſt applied myſelf with Ardour to the Science of Plants. Your Grace's Noble Son imbibed along with me the Principles of Botany; and to his generous Inſtigation I, perhaps, owe thoſe many Hours ſo agreeably ſpent in the Acquiſition of the moſt delightful of the Sciences, and in Attempts to improve it.

With Pleaſure, My LORD, were I equal to the Taſk, could I expatiate on thoſe many Virtues which endear the Name of NORTHUMBERLAND to every Briton; and add my Tribute of Admiration to the juſt Acclamations of an applauding World. Conſcious of my total Inability for this Purpoſe, I moſt reſpectfully take my Leave, after indulging a Wiſh, that, for the Sake of Science, there may ever be found many who, like Your Grace, poſſeſs the Inclination even more eminently than the Power to reward Induſtry, where it comes recommended by the Utility of its Purſuits.

I have the Honour to be,

May it pleaſe Your Grace,

Your Grace's much obliged,

and moſt devoted

Humble Servant,

COLIN MILNE.

A

BOTANICAL DICTIONARY.

A C

A in compoſition ſignifies *without*, as *herbæ acalyces*, herbs or plants that want the calyx: *herbæ acaules*, plants that want the *caulis* or ſtem.

ACALYCES *Plantæ*, (from *a* priv. and *calyx*), having no calyx, or flower-cup. *Vide* CALIX.

This is the name of the 15th claſs in Wachendorffius's Natural Method, and conſiſts of ſuch plants as have no flower cup.

ACANACEÆ, the name of the 12th claſs in Cæſalpinus's Syſtematic Method, conſiſting entirely of compound flowers. It anſwers to part of Linnæus's claſs *Syngeneſia*, and is exemplified in the dandelion, (*leontodon*). *Vide* SYNGENESIA.

ACAULES *Herbæ*, (from *a* priv. and *caulis*); herbs that want the *caulis* or ſtem. The 20th claſs, or family, in Magnolius's Method. *Vide* CAULIS.

ACINI, the ſmall berries which compoſe the fruit of a mulberry, bramble, ſtrawberry, *&c.*

ACOTYLEDONES, (from *a* priv. and *cotyledon*); plants ſo called

A E

whoſe ſeeds are not furniſhed with *cotyledons*, or lobes, and conſequently, put forth no ſeminal leaves. All the moſſes are of this kind. *Vide* COTYLEDON.

ACULEUS, (from *acus*, a needle); a prickle, or ſharp point. A ſpecies of armature, or offenſive weapon, with which the ſtems and branches of ſeveral plants are furniſhed. *Vide* ARMA. It is particularly remarkable in roſe, raſpberry, currant and berberry buſhes.

The prickle differs from the thorn, *ſpina*, another ſpecies of armature, in being only a prolongation of the *cortex* or outer bark of the plant, and in no ſort connected with, or protruded from the wood. This is apparent from the facility with which ſuch prickles are detached from the ſtem along with the bark. Hence, likewiſe, they are leſs rigid than the other ſpecies of weapon alluded to, which, being an expanſion or production of the lignous body, cannot be detached without rending and tearing the ſubſtance of the wood. *Vide* SPINA.

Duhamel compares prickles on the ſurface of plants, to the nails and claws of animals.

Prickles are either,

Recti, ſtraight; as in *ſolanum indicum*;

Incurvi, bent inwards; as in *mimoſa cineraria*;

Recurvi, bent outwards.

Tomentoſi, downy, or covered with *tomentum*, a ſilver-white wooly appearance, as in the *ſolanum ſanctum*. *Vide* TOMENTUM.

Aceroſi, chaffy; *ſolanum tomentoſum*.

Geminati, growing in pairs; as in *euphorbia canarienſis*, and *euphorbia officinarum*.

ADVERSIFOLIÆ *Plantae*, (from *adverſus*, oppoſite; and *folium*, a leaf); plants whoſe leaves ſtand oppoſite to each other, on the ſame ſtem or branch. The name of the 5th claſs in Sauvage's *Methodus Foliorum*, exemplified in valerian, teazel, honey-ſuckle, and the labiated, or lipp'd flowers. *Vide* LABIATUS.

ÆSTIVALES *Plantae*, (from *æſtas*, ſummer); plants which flower in ſummer. The ſecond diviſion or claſs of Du Pas's Method or arrangement from the four ſeaſons of the year, conſiſting of herbs which flower in ſummer.

AFORA, (from *a* priv. and *fores*, a door); having no doors or valves. The name of a claſs in Camellus's Method, conſiſting of plants whoſe pericarpium or ſeed-veſſel is not furniſhed with the incloſure or external covering called a valvule. *Vide* VALVULA.

AGGREGATUS *Flos*, (from *aggregare*, to aſſemble, or collect); properly ſignifies a flower conſiſting of a number of ſmaller flowers, or fructifications, collected into a head by means of ſome part common to them all. In this view, aggregate flowers ſtand oppoſed to ſimple flowers, which have a ſingle fructification, compleat in its parts, none of which are common to many flowers. *Vide* SIMPLEX *Flos*.

From the deſcription of aggregate flowers, juſt given, it is evident that each of the ſmaller flowers will not conſtitute a compleat fructification of itſelf; as one or two of the eſſential parts of fructification are only common to the whole bundle or heap. It happens, however, ſometimes, that the partial flower, will be furniſhed with a part analogous to the common part in the aggregate flower. Thus in compound flowers, (the *Syngeneſia* of Linnnæus), the florets or partial flowers are generally furniſhed with a proper calyx or flower-cup, though the calyx is one of the common parts in ſuch compound flowers. The ſame thing occurs in ſeveral other aggregate flowers, which are not compound. Thus thriſt, or ſea-pink, *ſtatice*; ſcabious, *ſcabioſa*; teazel, *dipſacus*; blue-daiſy, *globularia*; button-wood, *cephalanthus*; hartwort of Crete, *tordylium*; hog's-fennel, *peucedanum*; laſerwort, *laſerpitium*; lovage, *liguſticum*; piſtacia-nut, *piſtacia*; &c. are furniſhed with a common and proper calyx. On the other hand, Leucadendron, ſilver-tree, *protea*; carrot, *daucus*; cow-parſnep, *heracleum*; carvy, *carum*; dill, *anethum*; parſley, *apium*; &c. tho' furniſhed with a common calyx, under different appellations, have ſcarce any proper flower cups for the different florets, of which the aggregate flower is compoſed.

The

The common part in aggregate flowers, is either the receptacle, or the calyx. *Vide* RECEPTACULUM, and CALIX.

From the different ſtructure, diſpoſition, and other circumſtances of theſe common parts, ariſes a ſevenfold diviſion of aggregate flowers. The *aggregate*, properly ſo called; the *compound*, the *umbellate*, the *cymoſe*, the *amentaceous*, the *glumoſe*, and the *ſpadiceous* flowers. *Vide* COMPOSITUS *Flos*, UMBELLATUS *Flos*, *&c.*

Theſe all agree in being compoſed of florets, called by Linnæus, *floſculi*, which are united and connected together by means of ſome part or parts common to the whole; but differ in the figure, proportion, and diſpoſition of theſe parts.

The AGGREGATE FLOWER, properly ſo called, has its florets erected on peduncles, or foot-ſtalks: the receptacle, which is common, being dilated, or extended in breadth for that purpoſe. The calyx is likewiſe common, and univerſally that ſpecies which is called perianthium. In ſome flowers, each floret has a proper calyx, which is likewiſe a perianthium, and generally monophyllous, or of one piece. In others, there is either no proper calyx at all, as in *leucadendron*; or it is ſo very ſmall, as ſcarcely to be diſcerned; as in teazel.

Striking Structures.

Scabious, *ſcabioſa*; has a double proper calyx.

The genus *mitchella* has two diſtinct flower-cups, and two florets placed upon a ſingle germen, or fruit-bud.

The genus *morina* has likewiſe two diſtinct perianthiums, the one of the flower, and the other of the fruit.

Valerian, button-wood, and American hog weed, *boerhavia*, have ſcarce any common calyx.

In the genus *brunia*, the proper calyx or perianthium is pentaphyllous, or conſiſts of five diſtinct leaves.

Theſe are the moſt remarkable exceptions to the general deſcription of aggregate flowers, properly ſo called.

AGGREGATÆ, the ſeventh claſs in Royen's Natural Method; and forty-eighth order in Linnæus's *Fragmenta Methodi Naturalis*, conſiſting of plants, whoſe flowers anſwer to the deſcription given above.

It may not be improper here, to obſerve, that theſe fragments of a natural method, have undergone ſeveral alterations ſince their firſt publication in the *Philoſophia Botanica*. The number of orders, then ſixty-eight, is now reduced to fifty-eight; and beſides, that the names and places of theſe orders have undergone a total revolution; ſeveral genera, that formerly were ranked under one title, are now diſperſed among a number of different titles or orders. To avoid confuſion, therefore, let the reader keep in mind, that the fragments I always refer to, are thoſe publiſhed at the end of the ſixth edition of the *Genera Plantarum*, printed Holmiæ, 1764.

To illuſtrate the above obſervation, I would remark, that theſe genera, *lonicera*, honey-ſuckle; *mitchella*, *morinda*, and *loranthus*, are removed into the order *aggregatae*, which we are now conſidering, from an order entitled *cymoſæ*,

which is not to be found in the improved editions of the fragments. In like manner, the genera *ſelago*, *conocarpus*, button-tree; and *viſcum*, miſletoe; which were formerly thrown into the laſt order, as vague, and of difficult arrangement, now make a part of the ſame order of aggregate flowers.

ALA, a wing; ſo the word literally ſignifies. Among former botaniſts, it was uſed to expreſs the angle formed by the ſtem, with the branch or leaf.

With Linnæus, and others, *ala* is the name of a membrane, which is affixed to ſome ſpecies of ſeeds, and, by its flying, helps to diſperſe them. *Vide* SEMEN.

Examples of the winged ſeed will be found in the fir, birch, and tulip-trees, *liriodendrum*; in the aggregate flower button-wood, *conocarpus*; and the umbelliferous flowers, *artedia*, and dill, *anethum*. *Vide* UMBELLATUS *Flos*.

Meadow-rue, *thalictrum*; trumpet-flower, *bignonia*; red jaſmine, *plumeria*; tickſeed, *coriſpermum*; and queen's-july-flower, *heſperis*; are alſo furniſhed with ſeed-membranes of this kind.

ALÆ, the two lateral, or ſide petals of a papilionaceous, or butterfly ſhaped flower. *Vide* PAPILIONACEUS *Flos*, and DIADELPHIA.

ALBURNUM, (from *albus*, white); the ſoft white ſubſtance, which, in trees, is found between the *liber* or inner bark, and the wood, and, in progreſs of time, acquiring ſolidity, becomes itſelf the wood. From its colour, and comparative ſoftneſs, it has been ſtiled by ſome writers, the fat of trees, *adeps arborum*.

The *alburnum* is found in largeſt quantities in trees that are vigorous; tho' in ſuch as languiſh, or are ſickly, there is a greater number of beds. In an oak ſix inches in diameter, this ſubſtance is nearly equal in bulk to the wood. In a trunk of one foot diameter, it is as one to three and a half; of two and a half feet diameter, as one to four and a half, *&c.* but theſe proportions vary according to the health and conſtitution of the trees.

The *alburnum* is frequently gnawed in pieces by inſects, which lodge in the ſubſtance, and are nouriſhed from it.

ALGÆ, flags; one of the ſeven families, or natural tribes, into which the whole vegetable kingdom is divided by Linnæus, in his *Philoſophia Botanica*. They are defined to be plants, whoſe root, leaf and ſtem, are all one. Under this deſcription are comprehended all the ſea-weeds, and ſome other aquatic plants.

In the ſexual ſyſtem, they conſtitute the third order of the twenty-fourth claſs *Cryptogamia*; in Tournefort, the ſecond genus of the ſecond ſection, *Marinæ, aut fluviatiles*, of the ſeventeenth claſs, *aſpermæ vulgo habitæ*; and the fifty-ſeventh order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method.

The diſcoveries made in this part of the vegetable kingdom, are uncertain, and imperfect; and the attempts, in particular, to arrange flags by the parts of the fructification, have not been attended with great ſucceſs. Dillenius has arranged this order of plants, from their general habit and ſtructure; Michelius from the parts of fructification.

fication.——Each has conſiderable merit.

ALOPECUROIDEA, (from *alopecurus*, fox-tail graſs); the name of a claſs, in Ray's, Montis, and Scheuchzerus's Diviſion of the Graſſes.

ALTERNÆ *Plantæ*, the name of the third and fourth claſſes of Sauvage's *Methodus Foliorum*, conſiſting of plants whoſe leaves are alternate: oppoſed to the claſs *Adverſifoliæ* of the ſame author. *Vide* ADVERSIFOLIÆ.

AMARÆ *Herbæ*, bitter herbs; the name of a diviſion, or claſs, in Hernandes, and other botaniſts, who have arranged plants according to their ſenſible qualities.

AMENTACEUS *Flos*, (from *amentum*); having that ſpecies of calyx, called *amentum*. *Vide Infra.*

All amentaceous flowers are aggregate. *Vide* AGGREGATUS *Flos.*

An amentaceous aggregate flower has a filiform, or thread-ſhaped receptacle, along which are diſpoſed amentaceous *ſquamae*, that is, ſcales forming an amentum or catkin.

The willow-tree, *ſalix*; birch, *betula*; beach, *fagus*; poplar, *populus*; hazel, *corylus*; horn-beam, *carpinus*; fir, *pinus*; walnut, *juglans*; oak, *quercus*; fig-tree, *ficus*; cypreſs, *cupreſſus*; and other trees, are amentaceous.

It does not appear abſolutely neceſſary for a flower of this kind to have an amentum for its calyx. In fact, the leſſer burdock; the genus *ambroſia*; baſtard-feverfew, *parthenium*; Jeſuit's-bark-tree, *iva*; pellitory, *parietaria*; the nettle, *urtica*; &c. which are reckoned by Linnæus, among the amentaceous flowers, have either a perianthium or involucrum for their calyx. *Vide* PERIANTHIUM and INVOLUCRUM.

The greateſt part of the amentaceous flowers, belong to one of the claſſes *Monœcia*, or *Diœcia* of Linnæus. *Vide* MONOECIA, DIOECIA.

Beſides the common amentum, ſeveral of the amentaceous flowers have a proper calyx or perianthium; as *cynomorium*; burr-reed, *ſparganium*; ſand-box-tree, *hura*; piſtacia nut, *&c.* and many others.

AMENTACEÆ, the thirty ſecond claſs of Boerhaave's Method, and nineteenth of Tournefort's, comprehending trees only. In Linnæus's *Methodus Calycina*, it is the third claſs; in his Fragments, the fiftieth order; and in Royen's Natural Method, the fourth claſs.

It is not eaſy to give an exact deſcription of the idea Linnæus ſeems to have affixed to amentaceous plants; for, in the *Philoſophia Botanica*, he calls ſeveral flowers amentaceous, which have not an *amentum* for their calyx; and, in his Fragments of a Natural Method, the order *amentaceae* does not contain the cypreſs, juniper, arbor vitæ, *thuja*; ſand-box-tree, and other cone bearing trees, whoſe calyx is an amentum.

We obſerved above, that in Boerhaave and Tournefort, the term *amentaceous* reſpects trees only. In the latter, the claſs *amentacei* conſtitutes the ſecond diviſion of apetalous trees; that is, of trees wanting the petals, or painted leaves; and conſiſts of flowers, attached in a bundle, or heap, round a common thread, or ſlender receptacle;

which thread is deſcribed under the name of

AMENTUM, catkin; a ſpecies of calyx, conſiſting of a great number of chaffy ſcales, diſperſed along a ſlender thread, or receptacle, which, from its reſemblance to a cat's tail, has obtained, in Engliſh, the name of catkin; in French, *chaton*; and by many botaniſts, the ſimilar appellation of *catulus*. The term *amentum* is uſed by Tournefort and Linnæus, and is ſynonimous to *julus*, *nucamentum*, and *catulus*, in other writers. *Vide* CALIX.

An amentum, as defined by Linnæus, is a compoſition of a calyx, and a common receptacle. The *ſquamae*, or ſcales, that form the amentum, mix alternately with the flowers, and reſemble the chaff in an ear of corn.

This ſpecies of calyx occurs frequently in the claſſes *Monœcia*, and *Diœcia* of Linnæus; that is, it is found to ſupport male and female flowers, that grow either on the ſame root, as in the former claſs, or on two diſtinct roots, as in the latter.

In the horn beam, *carpinus*; an amentum ſupports both male and female flowers, on the ſame root.

In the willow, *ſalix*; and the poplar, *populus*; an amentum ſupports male and female flowers on diſtinct roots.

Male and female flowers, when produced from the ſame root, are ſometimes mixed together, ſometimes placed at a conſiderable diſtance on the ſame plant. In the latter caſe, it is not uncommon to find an amentum ſupporting the flowers of one ſex, and a perianthium thoſe of the other. This is exactly what happens in the hazelnut, *corylus*; where the male and female flowers are removed from each other, on the ſame plant. The male flowers form an amentum; the female flowers are incloſed by a perianthium. In like manner, the walnut-tree, *juglans*; and the ſand-box tree, *hura*; have on the ſame root their male flowers, with an amentum; their female flowers with a perianthium.

Arbor vitæ, *thuja*; and the cypreſs tree, have, upon the ſame root, the male flowers formed into an amentum, and the female flowers into a cone. *Vide* CONIFERÆ.

Of plants that have male and female flowers on diſtinct roots, *Diœcia*; the piſtacia-nut has its male flowers only formed into an amentum; a perianthium ſurrounding the female. The ſame thing happens in the juniper-tree, and ſhruby-horſe tail, *ephedra*.

Flowers that are ſupported by an amentum, whether male or female, or both, generally want the petals, or painted leaves. *Vide* PETALUM, and COROLLA. This obſervation is exemplified in the oak, beech, hazel, cypreſs, piſtacia-nut, and ſeveral others.

The following are exceptions to the general rule.

In the genus *carex*, which has male and female flowers produced on the ſame root, the female flowers have a *nectarium*, but no petals; the male flowers have neither petals, nor *nectarium*. *Vide* NECTARIUM.

The contrary of this happens in the willow, *ſalix*; where the male and female flowers are produced on diſtinct

diſtinct roots. The male flowers have a *nectarium*, and want petals; the female want both.

In the poplar-tree, *populus*, both male and female flowers want petals, and are furniſhed with a *nectarium*.

The male flowers of the birch-tree have a proper corolla, conſiſting of one petal, deeply divided into four parts. The female flowers have no corolla that is perceptible.

Both male and female flowers of the walnut-tree, *juglans*; are furniſhed with a corolla; but this corolla is cut into ſix parts in flowers of the former ſex; into four in thoſe of the latter.

Horn-beam, *carpinus*; whoſe male flowers want the corolla, has its female flowers furniſhed with one in the form of a calyx, conſiſting of one piece, divided into ſix parts.

The male flowers of the juniper-tree have no corolla. The female have three rigid petals, which continue till the fruit is arrived at maturity.

ANDROGYNA *Planta*, (from ἀνὴρ, a man, and γυνὴ, a woman); a plant is ſaid to be androgynous, which produces both male and female flowers on the ſame root; as the walnut, birch, horn-beam, nettle, oak, cheſnut, fir, box, mulberry, hazel, cypreſs, cat's tail, *typha*, plane tree, and many others.

N. B. The nettle and mulberry, produce male and female flowers, either on the ſame, or diſtinct roots. *Vide* MASCULUS *Flos*, and FEMINEUS *Flos*.

Androgynous plants conſtitute the claſs *Monœcia*, in Linnæus; *vide* MONOECIA; and have frequently an amentum for their calyx. *Vide* AMENTUM.

ANGIOSPERMÆ *Herbæ*, (from ἀγγος, a veſſel; and σπερμα, a ſeed); herbs, whoſe ſeeds are incloſed in a covering, or veſſel; in oppoſition to *gymnoſpermæ*, where the ſeeds are placed naked in the bottom of the flower-cup, without any other external covering whatever. In this view, Hermannus divides all ſuch herbs as are furniſhed with petals, into *gymnoſpermous* and *angioſpermous*.

The firſt ſeven claſſes exhauſt the diviſion ariſing from the number, &c. of naked ſeeds: from the eighth claſs to the eighteenth incluſive, the herbs are *angioſpermous*, or furniſhed with a ſeed-veſſel. The different ſtructure of ſuch ſeed-veſſels, their number, and other circumſtances, ſuggeſt very properly the diviſion into claſſes. Thus the ſeed-veſſel in ſome plants is dry, and hard, and denominated a capſule; in others, it is a pod, as in the pea, bean, cabbage; in ſome a berry; in ſome, a fleſhy, or pulpy ſubſtance, containing a capſule; as the apple, pear, &c. in others, a fleſhy or pulpy ſubſtance, containing a ſtone; as the cherry, plumb, peach. Again, ſome plants have only one capſule; others have two, three, or more. It is evident, what beautiful diviſions muſt naturally ariſe from a view of the whole vegetable kingdom in this way. In fact, the greateſt number of Hermannus's claſſes are true natural aſſemblages; whilſt the ſo much boaſted ſyſtem of Linnæus, ſeparates things that ought never to be diſjoined, and brings together

ſuch

ſuch as agree in nothing but the ſingle circumſtance that is the foundation of his method.

ANGYOSPERMIA, the name of the ſecond order in the claſs *Didynamia* of Linnæus. *Vide* DIDYNAMIA.

Hermannus, we have ſeen, uſed this term in its moſt extenſive ſenſe. Linnæus, the profeſt reformer of botanical language, has reſtricted it to a few genera of plants, in a claſs, whoſe characteriſtic it is to have four ſtamina, two of which are long, and two ſhort. *Vide* STAMEN.

For the particular claſſic characters of *didynamia*, ſee the term itſelf.

With reſpect to this order, *angyoſpermia*, the only eſſential character is, that the ſeeds are placed in a *pericarpium*, or veſſel; a character which is conſtant, and diſtinguiſhes this order from the other, *Gymnoſpermia*, under every form.

The genus *ſelago*, has no *pericarpium*; but its ſingle ſeed, inſtead of being lodged in the bottom of the calyx, as in the order *Gymnoſpermia*, is involved, or infolded by the corolla; the tube, or lower part of which is ſmall, and narrowed for that purpoſe.

The ſtigma, in this order, is generally obtuſe. *Vide* STIGMA.

Fox-glove, *digitalis*; american-viburnum, *lantana*; bear's-breech, *acanthus*; *torenia*, *ſelago* and *ovieda*, have an acute ſtigma.

The corolla is univerſally monopetalous, both in this and the other order, except in the genus *melianthus*, honey-flower; which has four petals, and a nectarium of one leaf.

The corolla too, is generally ringent, or gaping.

In figwort, *ſcrophularia*; fox-glove, *digitalis*; *ſelago*, and ſome other genera which belong to this order, the corolla ſpreads at the top.

Many plants of this order, have a double ſtigma. Take the following examples: broom-rape, *orabanche*; oily purging-grain, *ſeſamum*; chaſte-tree, *vitex*; *mimulus*, &c.

From the reſemblance which the corolla of the plants of this order bears to a maſque, Tournefort has diſtinguiſhed them by the name of *perſonati*, or maſqued-flowers; which conſtitute the third claſs in his ſyſtem. *Vide* PERSONATI.

The order *Angioſpermia*, is ſynonimous to *Perſonatæ*, the fortieth order of Linnæus's Fragments, and makes part of the twelfth claſs *Ringentes*, in Royen's Natural Method. It is however to be obſerved, that Linnæus's Natural Order, *Perſonatæ*, contains ſeveral genera that do not belong to the ſecond order of the claſs *Didynamia*, in his Sexual Syſtem: as ſpeedwell, *veronica*; malabar-nut, *juſticia*; hedge-hyſſop, *gratiola*; vervain, *verbena*; which belong to the ſecond claſs, *Diandria*.

The term angioſpermous, is equivalent to Rivinus's *Semina tecta Pericarpio*, ſeeds covered with a pericarpium.

ANGULI *Folii*, the prominent parts of an horizontal leaf. *Vide* FOLIUM.

ANISOSTEMONOPETALÆ, the barbarous name of the fifth claſs in Wachendorffius' Natural Method.

ANO-

ANOMALÆ, (from *a* priv. and νομος, a law); irregular: the name of the twenty-ſixth and thirty-third claſſes in Ray's Method. The former, reſpecting herbs; the latter, trees. The eleventh claſs in Tournefort's Method, has alſo obtained this name, and conſiſts of plants whoſe corolla is compoſed of ſeveral irregular and diſſimilar pieces. The aconite, columbine, violet, fumitory, lark-ſpur, orchis, fraxinella, and ſeveral other plants, which have a *nectarium*, are reduced to this claſs of Tournefort. *Vide* NECTARIUM.

Anomalae is likewiſe the name of the fourth, thirteenth, and twenty-ſecond claſſes of Pontedera's Syſtem, and the ninth of Linnæus's *Methodus Calycina*; or method derived from the form, ſtructure, and ſituation of the calyx.

ANOMOJODIPERIANTHÆ, the barbarous name of the third claſs in Wachendorffius's Natural Method.

ANTHEMIDES, the name of the eleventh claſs, in Cæſalpinus's Syſtem; containing a number of plants, which are furniſhed with ſeveral naked ſeeds within a common calyx, each petal or floret having a ſingle ſeed. It anſwers to part of the *ſyngeneſious*, or compound flowers of Linnæus; and is exemplified in the daiſy, *bellis*. Cæſalpinus's twelfth claſs, *Acanaceæ*, or *Cichoracæ*, contains the remaining part of the compound flowers. *Vide* ACANACEÆ, *&c.*

ANTHERA, (from ανθος, a flower); the *Apex* of Ray, Tournefort, and Rivinus; the *Capſula Staminis* of Malpighi. *Vide Philoſophia Botanica*, pag. 134. The ſummit, or top of the ſtamen, connected with the flower, and elevated by means of the filament, or thread. *Vide* STAMEN, and FILAMENTUM.

From the great utility of the fine duſt contained within this part of the fructification, Linnæus has diſtinguiſhed it by the name of *anthera*, or, *the flower*, by way of eminence.

The fine and coloured duſt contained within it, which he has denominated *Pollen*, is diſcharged, when ripe, for the impregnation of the plant, by the anthera, which ſwells and burſts open for that purpoſe. *Vide* POLLEN.

This is a leading principle in the celebrated Sexual Syſtem of Linnæus.

Natural Structure.

The moſt natural ſtructure of the anthera, by which I always mean the moſt common, or that which is found to obtain in the greateſt number of plants, is, in point of ſituation, to be placed on the top of the filament; in point of number, a ſingle anthera to each filament.

Different and ſtriking Structures.

We obſerved above, that the generality of plants have a ſingle anthera to each filament; the following are exceptions to the general rule.

The herb mercury, *mercurialis*, and ranunculus, have two antheræ to each filament; this is ſtyled by Linnæus, *anthera didyma*; and is frequently found in the claſs *Monœcia*.

Fumi-

Fumitory, *fumaria*; has three antheræ to each filament.

Bryony, *bryonia*; has five antheræ to three filaments; a ſingle anthera upon one of the filaments, and the remaining four equally divided between the other two.

The chocolate-nut, *theobroma*; has five antheræ to each filament.

The bean, pea, vetch, furze, trefoil, liquorice, and all the other butter-fly ſhaped flowers (the *Diadelphia* of Linnæus) have generally ten antheræ to two filaments, or, more properly, to two ſets of united ſtamina.

The gourd, *cucurbita*, has one anthera, common to three filaments.

Dandelion, feverfew, groundſel, and all the other compound flowers, (the *Syngeneſia* of Linnæus) have one anthera, common to five filaments: or, to ſpeak more properly, five antheræ united in a cylinder, are placed upon five diſtinct and ſeparate filaments.

The genera *chelone*, and *martynia*, which belong to the claſs *Didynamia* of Linnæus, and conſequently have four ſtamina, two of which are long, and two ſhort, are very ſingular in their ſtructure. Within the uppermoſt, or talleſt pair of ſtamina, is placed the rudiment of a fifth filament, ſharp and pointed, without an anthera.

Vervain, *verbena*, though of the claſs *Diandria*, has four filaments, two ſhorter than the reſt, and but two antheræ. Some ſpecies of vervain have four antheræ.

Hedge-hyſſop, *gratiola*, likewiſe of the claſs *Diandria*, has four filaments; two ſhorter than the reſt, and barren; that is, without antheræ. In ſome ſpecies, three antheræ are wanting.

In a ſpecies of the trumpet-flower, *bignonia*, called by Linnæus *catalpa*, there are only two perfect ſtamina, or ſtamina with antheræ. The three remaining rudiments of ſtamina, are ſhorter than the other two, and want the antheræ.

Turmerick, *curcuma*; of Linnæus's firſt claſs, *Monandria*; has five ſtamina, four of which are imperfect, or, according to Linnæus, caſtrated; that is, want the antheræ.

Some ſpecies of *geranium*, particularly that called by Linnæus *Cicutarium*, have the filaments furniſhed alternately only, with antheræ; that is, five antheræ to ten filaments.

The antheræ, we obſerved, are generally ſeated on the tops of the filaments.

The herb *paris*, and aſarabacca, *aſarum*, have the antheræ fixed to the middle or ſides of the filaments.

Birth-wort, *ariſtolochia*, has no filaments; the antheræ, which are ſix in number, adhere to the ſtigma.

In cuckow pint, *arum*, there are likewiſe no filaments, unleſs a number of nectaria, thick at the baſe, and terminated with thread-ſhaped tendrils. The antheræ are numerous, four-cornered, placed between a double row of tendrils, and adhere to the receptacle, which, in this genus, is a *ſpadix*. *Vide* SPADIX.

The antheræ are generally furniſhed with one or more cells, *loculi*, for containing the fine duſt, or vivifying powder, mentioned above.

Mercury, has one cell.
Hellebore, has two cells.

Orchis, three; and
Fritillaria, four.

The powder, when ripe, is diſcharged by the anthera, which burſts, either on the ſide, as in moſt flowers; on the top, or apex, as in ſnow-drop; or through the whole length downwards, as in barren-wort, *epimedium*; and lion's leaf, *leontice*.

This burſting of the antheræ, is ſtiled by Linnæus, *Debiſcentia*; and where the opening is very minute, as in ſome ſpecies of antheræ, it is termed APERTURA.

Terms expreſſing the mode of connection of the Anthera with the Filament.

ANTHERÆ ERECTÆ, erect, or ſtraight antheræ; when they are faſtened by either extremity to the top of the filament; by the baſe, as in moſt plants; or by the top, as in meadow-ſaffron, *colchicum*.

ANTHERÆ INCUMBENTES, antheræ which lie upon the filaments, or are faſtened to them by the ſides; oppoſed to *erectæ*.

This term is exemplified in ſea-pink, *ſtatice*; the currant-tree, *ribes*; the pink, *dianthus*; ſea-daffodil, *pancratium*, &c.

ANTHERÆ VERSATILES, veering about like a vane, or weather-cock; when they are placed horizontally on the top of the filament, and conſequently ſo poized, as to turn on it, like a vane, or the needle of a compaſs. Exemplified in cock's-comb, *celoſia*; *geranium*, *clutia*, *amaranthus*, and *eriocaulon*.

Note, the verſatile anthera, is a ſpecies of the incumbent.

Indian flowering-reed, and the genus *coſtus*, have their antheræ incumbent, or attached by the ſides, not to a filament, but to a nectarium, the upper-lip of which ſerves in the laſt genus, inſtead of a filament.

Terms of Figure and Reſemblance.

Anthera Linearis, ſmall, and ſlender, like a line; as *heliocarpus*, *ſtapelia*, &c.

Anthera Subulata, awl ſhaped, or narrowing towards the top; as in the genus *roella*.

Anthera Haſtata, like a ſpear, or javelin, as in the genus *jacquinia*.

Anthera Oblonga, of an oblong figure, or much longer than broad; as in the capſicums, blood-flower, *hæmanthus*; and evolvulus.

Anthera Bicornis, with diviſions like two horns; as in winter-green, *pyrola*; whortle-berries, *vaccinium*.

Anthera Biſida, parted half-way down in two; as in heath, *erica*.

Anthera Biloba, parted more than half-way down in two, with wide and concave diviſions, as in eye-bright.

Anthera Sagittata, arrow-ſhaped; as in crocus, flax, *linum*; and the pine apple, *bromelia*.

Anthera Cordata, heart-ſhaped; as ſweet-weed, *capraria*; *tinus*, *bucida*.

Anthera Reniformis, kidney-ſhaped; as in *ginora*, and *tradeſcantia*.

The kidney ſhaped anthera, as well as the kidney-ſhaped ſeeds, is very common in the claſs *Monadelphia* of Linnæus.

Anthera Ovata, egg-ſhaped; as in *limeum*.

Anthera Subovata, nearly approaching to the egg ſhape, as in ſparrow-wort, *paſſerina*.

Anthera Rotunda and *Globoſa*, tho' diſtinguiſhed by Linnæus, ſeem to be

of

of equal import; round, or without any angles; *calamus*, a genus of the *Hexandria* of Linnæus, furniſhes an example of the former term; the herb mercury, *mercurialis*, of the latter.

Anthera Subrotunda, roundiſh, or a little round; as in louſe-wort; ceraſtium; american viburnum, *lantana*; orach, *artiplex*; american night-ſhade, *phytolacca*; baſtard milk-vetch, *phaca*.

Anthera Trigona, three-cornered; as in the roſe.

Anthera Tetragona, four-cornered; as in hemp, *cannabis*; the poplar, *populus*; and fraxinella, *dictamnus*.

Anthera Lunulata, and *Lunularis*, creſcent, or moon-ſhaped; as in the ſtrawberry, and marſh cinquefoil, *comarum*.

Theſe are the moſt remarkable terms for expreſſing the ſhape and figure of the antheræ; to particularize them all, with the minute exactneſs of Linnæus, in his Genera Plantarum, would be endleſs, and, indeed, is altogether unneceſſary.

The following terms relating to the anthera, cannot be diſpoſed under any particular head.

Anthera Acuta, ſharp, or terminating in an acute angle; as in comfrey, *ſymphytum*; and honey-wort, *cerinthe*.

Anthera Acuminata, tapering to a point; as in fox-glove, *digitalis*; and *thlaſpi*.

Anthera Obtuſa, blunt, oppoſed to the two former; as in herb-bennet, *geum*; bear's breech, *acanthus*.

Anthera Diſtincta, diſtinct, or unconnected with each other; as in moſt plants.

Anthera Diſtans, a term expreſſing the remoteneſs of the antheræ from each other; as in the genera *ziziphora*, and *morina*.

Anthera Connivens, approaching, or inclining towards each other, oppoſed to the two former; as in lung-wort, *pulmonaria*; borage, *borago*; night-ſhade, *ſolanum*; and ſeveral genera of the claſs *Didynamia*, of Linnæus; as ſnap-dragon, *antirrhinum*; ground-ivy, *glecoma*; ſavory, *ſaturcia*, &c.

Anthera Connata, Cohærens, united together; as in water milfoil, *utricularia*.

Anthera Incurva, and *Incurvata*, bowed, or crooked; as in vervain, *verbena*; and ſilk cotton-tree, *bombax*.

Anthera Villoſa, covered with ſoft hairs, wooly; as in bear's-breech, *acanthus*.

Anthera Hirſuta, rough with hair, as in the day nettle, *lamium*; and elephant's-head, *rhinanthus*.

Anthera Membranacea, hard, like parchment; as in the genus *triplaris*.

Anthera Pellucida, ſhining, or tranſparent; as in moon-ſeed, *meniſpermum*. This tranſparency is obſerved in the barren antheræ of the female flower only; for this genus of plants belongs to the claſs *Diœcia* of Linnæus, and conſequently, has its male and female flowers upon diſtinct roots. *Vide* MASCULUS and FEMINEUS *Flos*.

Principles of the Sexual Method.

1. Every vegetable is furniſhed with flower and fruit. *Vide* FLOS, and FRUCTUS.

2. The flower and fruit together conſtitute the fructification. *Vide* FRUCTIFICATIO.

3. The fructification, therefore, is the eſſence of the vegetable.

4 The eſſence of the flower conſiſts in the anthera and ſtigma. *Vide* STIGMA.

5. The anthera, and ſtigma, therefore, conſtitute a flower, with or without the calyx and corolla. *Vide* CALIX and COROLLA.

6. The anthera produces, and, when ripe, diſcharges a powder called *pollen*, which, falling upon the ſtigma, is abſorbed by a tough and viſcid humour, with which the ſurface of that part is covered; and paſſing through the ſtyle which correſponds to the vagina in animals, diſcharges what Linnæus calls the *aura ſeminalis*, for the impregnation of the germen, or ovarium below. *Vide* STYLUS, and GERMEN.

7. To ſpeak, by analogy, therefore, the antheræ may be conſidered as the teſticles; the pollen contained within them, as the *ſemen maſculinum*, or male ſeed; and the filament, which elevates the antheræ, as the ſpermatic veſſels. *Vide* POLLEN, and FILAMENTUM.

8. The ſtigma is to be conſidered in general, as the female organ of generation in plants: in particular, as the *vulva*, or *labia cunni*.

Arguments in ſupport of the opinion that the Anthera is the male organ of generation in plants.

1. The flower univerſally precedes the fruit, as generation and conception precede the birth. I ſay univerſally, becauſe the few inſtances which ſeem to contradict this aſſertion, are found, upon examination, to be exceptions in appearance only.

Meadow-ſaffron, *colchicum*, and witch-hazel, *hamamelis*, flower in autumn, and produce fruit the following ſpring; a ſingular fact in vegetation, which, to an inattentive obſerver, might ſuggeſt the opinion, that, in theſe plants, the flower is preceded by the fruit.

In the plantain-tree, *muſa*; the germen, or ſeed-bud, which is very large, has attained its full growth, but not maturity, before the male flowers appear. The fruit, therefore, does not precede the flower, even in this inſtance, where the germen is not impregnated by the male duſt.

2. Another argument for the ſexes of plants, is derived from the ſituation and proportion of the pretended organs of generation, the antheræ, and ſtigma.

In an erect, or upright flower, the antheræ and ſtigma are either of equal length, as in moſt plants; or the antheræ are conſiderably taller; that the duſt, when diſcharged, may fall upon the top of the ſtigma.

In an inverted flower, *flos nutans*, the female organ is longer than the male, for the ſame reaſon. Of this we have familiar inſtances in the ſnow-drops, campanulas, and fritillarias. It is obvious, that if the ſtamina were longer than the piſtillum, or female organ, in ſuch plants, no impregnation, could ever, on the hypotheſis of Linnæus, poſſibly enſue: as the duſt, when ripe and diſcharged, would fall to the ground, and never approach the ſtigma, which lies in the oppoſite direction.

In flowers that ſlope downwards, or droop, both organs incline towards the under ſide; and the antheræ are generally placed immediately above the ſtigma. Wild ſenna, *caſſia*; and all the butter-fly ſhaped flowers, the *Diadelphia* of Linnæus furniſh examples.

In

In flowers that ſlope upwards, *flos adſcendens*; both organs are placed cloſe under the upper ſide; as in the *Didynamia Gymnoſpermia* of Linnæus.

Thus we have ſeen, that the piſtillum, in every inſtance, follows the direction of the antheræ; that its length is likewiſe regulated by the male organ; and that the fine duſt diſcharged by the antheræ does, in effect, fall upon the ſtigma.

In the pink, *dianthus*, the ſtyle is generally longer than the ſtamina: and the ſtigma is bent backwards, to receive the pollen, which otherwiſe would eſcape. In ſome ſpecies, the ſtyli are exceedingly long, but are ſo rolled back, that the impregnation by the male duſt, can eaſily be accompliſhed without the inflection or bending of the flower.

The long ſtyli in the fennel-flower, *nigella*, are likewiſe rolled back for the ſame purpoſe.

Hitherto we have treated of the ſituation of the antheræ and ſtigma, when they are placed within the ſame covers, and form together a fructification, which is termed by Linnæus, an hermaphrodite flower.

The ſituation of theſe eſſential parts of fructification, is no leſs favourable to the hypotheſis of the ſexes, when they are placed within diſtinct covers, upon the ſame root, as in the claſs *Monœcia* of Linnæus, where the flowers that have the antheræ only, which he calls male-flowers, are generally placed immediately above the female-flowers, or ſuch as have the piſtillum only; and that, either upon the ſame, or different foot-ſtalks. Thus in the genera *zea*, and *coix*, Job's-tears, the male-flowers, or thoſe furniſhed with the antheræ, are placed above the female-flowers, upon different ſpikes in the former, and upon the ſame ſpike in the latter. *Vide* SPICA.

Exception.——The genera *olyra*, *zizania*, and *poterium*, garden-burnet, have the male-flowers placed below the female; the two former on the ſame panicle; the latter on the ſame ſpike. *Vide* PANICULA.

In compound flowers, the *Syngeneſia* of Linnæus, there are few barren plants, or that do not ripen ſeed; a circumſtance which Linnæus accounts for from the ſituation of the antheræ, which are, in a manner, perforated by the ſtigma. *Vide* SYNGENESIA.

In the order *polygamia fruſtranea*, of the claſs *Syngeneſia*, the florets, in the circumference *(radius)* which are female, or furniſhed with the piſtillum only, are never impregnated, though there are hermaphrodite flowers in the center, *(diſcus)*; becauſe the ſtigma is wanting. To this order belong the ſun-flowers, centaury, *&c.*

In ſaxifrage, *ſaxifraga*; and ſeveral plants, where the piſtillum is very ſhort; the antheræ approach and form a compact body immediately above the ſtigma.

This approaching of the antheræ, ſays Linnæus, is very remarkable in the genus *celoſia*, at the time of their burſting and diſcharging the duſt.

3. Among animals, the male and female organs of generation ripen, and are in a capacity of performing their functions much about the ſame time.

In plants, the ſtigma, which is the ſuppoſed female organ, is in its greateſt vigour, when the male duſt is diſcharged by its organ the antheræ.

This coincidence in point of time, is obſerved, not only in hermaphrodite flowers, or ſuch as have the antheræ and ſtigma contained within the ſame covers; but likewiſe in the claſſes *Monœcia* and *Diœcia* of Linnæus, where thoſe organs are placed apart within different covers, on the ſame root as in the former, or on diſtinct roots, as in the latter. In theſe claſſes, the male flowers ripen their antheræ, at the very time in which the female flowers ripen their ſtigma. To ſtrengthen the concluſion in favour of the ſexes, from the above mentioned facts, let it be remarked, that in the plantain-tree, *muſa*, where the male flowers are poſterior to the female, there is no impregnation, the pericarpium being barren, or devoid of ſeeds.

4. In the generality of flowers, the ſtigma withers and falls off, after the diſcharge of the pollen and fall of the antheræ.

Such are the principal arguments for the ſexes, ariſing from a general view of the ſtructure, proportion, and ſituation of the ſuppoſed organs.

Experiments on theſe organs, give riſe to a ſecond ſet of arguments; the management and culture of fig and palm-trees, furniſh a third ſort. Theſe, along with the oppoſite ſet of arguments, employed by Dr. Alſton, and other eminent naturaliſts, ſhall be fully enumerated under the articles *Generation*, and *Sexes of Plants*, whither we refer our readers. *Vide* GENERATIO, and SEXUS.

ANTHOPHILI, (from ἄνθος, a flower, and φιλέω, to love). Floriſts.

The varieties ariſing chiefly from the colours of the corolla, in the ſame ſpecies of plants, are the principal object of the floriſt. In many ſpecies of flowers, the colour is variable; as in the tulip, hyacinth, ranunculus, pink, blue bottle, violet, columbine, fumitory, &c. Such flowers, therefore, claim, in an eminent manner, the attention of the floriſt. *Vide* VARIETAS.

Double flowers, which are a ſpecies of monſters in the vegetable kingdom, and ariſe from a luxuriancy of nouriſhment, are likewiſe the delight of the floriſt. *Vide* PLENUS *Flos*, MULTIPLICATUS *Flos*, &c. *Phil. Bot.* p. 81, 240.

ANTHUS, (from ἄνθος, a flower); the flower. A term uſed by Columna, ſynonimous to the *corolla* of Linnæus.

We have ſeen that the petals, or painted leaves, are not eſſential to the exiſtence of a flower, which, according to Linnæus, is conſtituted by the preſence of the antheræ and ſtigma. *Vide* Principles of the Sexual Method, under the article ANTHERÆ.

The ſuppoſed utility of theſe pretended organs in the buſineſs of generation, ſuggeſted the definition. When that utility was not ſo much as dreamt of, we need not wonder, that the petals, or painted leaves of the plant, which are ſo very beautiful and conſpicuous, ſhould claim a principal regard; and even be characteriſed by the name of *the flower*; eſpecially as ſeveral ſyſtems or methods, particularly thoſe of Rivinus and Tournefort, are founded

ed upon the figure, number, ſituation and regularity of that part of the plant.

APERTURA, (from *aperio*, to open); an aperture or opening; the minute opening in certain ſpecies of antheræ, ſo called. *Vide* ANTHERA.

APETALUS *Flos*, (from *a* priv. and *petalum*, a petal); having no petals, or corolla. The term was uſed by Tournefort, and adopted by Linnæus, and is equivalent to the *Imperfectus* of Rivinus, Knautius, and Pontedera; the *Stamineus* of Ray; the *Incompletus* of Vaillant, and the *Capillaccus* of other botaniſts. *Vide* COROLLA.

In almoſt every former ſyſtem, the preſence or abſence of ſuch a conſpicuous part as the petals, was a leading point: in the ſexual ſyſtem, the corolla is totally diſregarded, in the primary diviſions, which are formed ſolely on the number, proportion, ſituation, union and abſence of the ſtamina, or ſuppoſed male organ of generation in plants. Hence we are not to expect in the *Genera Plantarum*, as in other botanical writings, a liſt, exhibiting at one view, all the plants which are not furniſhed with petals: theſe are to be found diſperſed among the different claſſes in that accurate and elaborate work.

In general, few of the amentaceous flowers, and fewer of the claſs *Cryptogamia*, containing the moſſes, muſhrooms, ferns and ſeaweed, are furniſhed with petals. *Vide* AMENTACEUS *Flos*, and CRYPTOGAMIA.

Many of the graſſes likewiſe, want the corolla.

Chriſtian Knaut, a Saxon, who was contemporary with Tournefort and publiſhed a method founded upon the number and regularity of the petals, among other curious doctrines, denies the exiſtence of apetalous flowers.

APETALÆ, the name of a diviſion or claſs, in moſt of the ſyſtematic botaniſts, conſiſting of ſuch herbs and trees as want the corolla. Apetalous herbs are generally ſubdivided into apetalous, properly ſo called, which want petals, but have the ſtamina: Apetalous without flowers, which apparently want petals, ſtamina and calyx; as the ferns, which are dorſiferous; that is, bear their fruit on the back of the leaf: and apetalous without flower and fruit, as the moſſes and muſhrooms.

Apetalous trees contain, amongſt others, ſuch whoſe flowers have the ſpecies of calyx called *amentum*, *Vide* AMENTUM.

Theſe are the *amentacei* and *juliferi* of Tournefort, Hermannus, and others. *Vide* AMENTACEUS *Flos*, &c. They form a conſiderable part of the claſſes *Monœcia* and *Diœcia*, of Linnæus. *Vide* MONOECIA, *&c.*

APEX, the top, or ſummit; a term uſed by Tournefort, Rivinus, and Ray, ſynonimous to the *anthera* of Linnæus. *Vide* ANTHERA.

APEX *Folii*, the tip or upper extremity of the leaf. *Vide* FOLIUM.

APHYLLÆ, (from *a* priv. and φυλλον, a leaf); devoid of leaves; the name of the firſt claſs in Sauvage's ingenious *Methodus Foliorum*, conſiſting of plants which are entirely deſtitute of leaves.

To this claſs belong muſhrooms, ſeveral of the ſea-weed, ruſh, garlick, &c.

APYRINÆ, the name of the fifty-third claſs in Lud. Gerard's Arrangement of the Plants that are natives of Provence, in France. The claſs conſiſts of two genera, the myrtle and pomegranate.

AQUATICÆ *Plantæ*, (from *aqua*, water); plants that grow in, or near water. Aquaticks. The name of a claſs in Dodoneus's, Porta's, and J. Bauhin's Methods.

When artificial arrangement was yet in its infancy, ſyſtems were conſtructed, not as in modern times, from the ſtructure and ſituation of a particular part, but from a complex view of the whole plant. Neither was this view confined merely to the habit; it included every circumſtance, however different; the place of growth, the time of flowering, the medicinal and œconomical uſes, the ſenſible qualities, and ſeveral other circumſtances, which by modern ſyſtematical writers, are totally diſregarded.

The diſtinction from the place of growth into aquatic, marine, and terreſtrial plants, is a very ancient, and, in my opinion, a very proper diſtinction. The modern ſyſtems, by ſtudying elegance and uniformity, have frequently overlooked utility altogether.

ARBOR, a tree; a perennial plant, which riſes to a very great height, with a ſimple, woody and durable ſtem, or trunk. By theſe characters, are trees, with great accuracy, diſtinguiſhed from herbs, whoſe ſtems are frequently compound, herbaceous, or ſucculent, and die down to the root every year.

All trees too are perennial; as is evident from the characters juſt enumerated: many herbs are either annual, that is of one year's duration; or biennial, of two; thoſe only are perennial, whoſe roots, not periſhing with the ſtems, continue a long time under the ſurface of the ground, and put forth a new ſtem every year. *Vide* HERBA.

Upon theſe obvious and ſtriking differences was founded the very ancient diviſion of vegetables, into herbs and trees; tho', perhaps, that diſtinction was principally ſuggeſted by the difference of ſize and duration of the plants in queſtion. Be that as it may, the diviſion has been eſteemed ſo natural and ſpontaneous, that, from the time of Ariſtotle and Theophraſtus to the preſent age, it has obtained a principal place in almoſt every ſyſtem, except that of Linnæus, which mixes herbs and trees promiſcuouſly together.

Among the celebrated names in botany, which have retained the ancient diſtinction, are numbered Cæſalpinus, the father of ſyſtematic botany; Moriſon, Hermannus, Chriſtopher Knaut, Boerhaave, Ray, Pontedera, and Tournefort. The latter, rather than omit a diviſion, through cuſtom become neceſſary, choſe to hurt the elegance and uniformity of his plan; and, in fact, ſpun out into twenty two claſſes, what, without ſuch diviſion, might have been eaſily compriſed in ſeventeen.

On the oppoſite ſide are ranged Rivinus, Chriſtian Knaut, Linnæus, Ludwig, and other names of leſs note.

The diſtinction into trees and ſhrubs, tho' of equal antiquity, is

neither ſo obvious, nor are its limits ſo accurately aſcertained. In fact, of the numerous characteriſtic differences which have been ſuggeſted by botanical writers, not one is perfectly ſatisfactory. To ſay with Tournefort, that trees are univerſally taller than ſhrubs, is, in effect, ſaying nothing, unleſs a certain fixed, immutable ſtandard were previouſly eſtabliſhed. Beſides, every thing reſpecting dimenſion is ſo variable in its nature, and depends ſo much upon difference of climate, ſoil and management, that were a ſtandard of this kind attempted to be eſtabliſhed, the greateſt confuſion would enſue; and the ſame plant in different countries, and even in oppoſite ſoils in the ſame country, would receive different appellations, according as it exceeded, or came ſhort of, the given ſtandard.

Thus the *ricinus*, or palma-chriſti; the dwarf roſebay, *rhododendron*; the ſtrawberry-tree, *arbutus*; and ſeveral others, which grow to the ſize of very large trees in warm climates, are, in this country, equalled and even exceeded in height by many of our ſmalleſt ſhrubs.

The difference of ſoil and culture in the ſame climate, produces a like diverſity in dimenſion. Thus, to take an example from herbaceous vegetables, the marigold, which, in a fat and moiſt earth riſes two feet high, ſcarce exceeds the ſame number of inches in a dry and gravelly ſoil.

Nature, ſays Linnæus, has put no limits between trees and ſhrubs. Where then are we to ſearch for the foundation of this diſtinction? Not in the difference of ſize and height, for nothing can be more fallible. Either, he continues, there are no limits at all, or they are to be found in the buds; and the plants are ſtiled trees, when their ſtems come up with buds; ſhrubs when they ariſe without buds: but this diſtinction is ſufficiently confuted by its author, who immediately ſubjoins, that there are ſeldom any buds upon the very large trees in India; which muſt, therefore, notwithſtanding their great height, according to this definition, be reckoned ſhrubs.

The learned Dr. Alſton, in his *Tyrocinium Botanicum*, ſeems to conſider the diſtinction into trees and ſhrubs, as a true natural diſtinction, and endeavours to trace its foundation in the internal ſtructure of the plants themſelves. All trees, ſays he, whether they bear buds or not, are covered with the two barks, the outer and inner, called by botaniſts, *cortex* and *liber*. Shrubs differ from herbaceous vegetables in the duration of their ſtems; from trees in the nature of their covering, which is not a bark, but a cuticle, or ſimple ſkin.

This thought is ingenious; but the fact on which it depends, is not ſufficiently aſcertained.

The farther diſtinction into ſhrubs and under-ſhrubs, which is exceedingly arbitrary and indeterminate, was firſt ſuggeſted by Cluſius, in a work entitled, *Rariores & Exoticæ Plantæ*, publiſhed in 1576; and afterwards adopted by Cæſalpinus, and others. *Vide* FRUTEX, and SUFFRUTEX.

ARBUSTIVA, (from *arbuſtum*, a copſe of ſhrubs, or trees; an orchard, or vineyard); the thirty-ninth

ninth order of plants in the former editions of Linnæus's Fragments of a natural Method, containing theſe genera, the myrtle, mock-orange, *philadelphus*; *eugenia*, guayava, or bay plumb, *pſidium*; and the clove-tree, *caryophyllus*. The firſt four belong to the claſs *Icoſandria*, in the ſexual method; the laſt to the claſs *Polyandria*.

In the lateſt editions of theſe fragments, the abovementioned genera form the nineteenth order, under the title of *Heſperideæ*. *Vide* HESPERIDEÆ.

ARILLUS, an improper term invented by Linnaeus, and defined to be the proper exterior coat, or covering of the ſeed, which falls off ſpontaneouſly.

All ſeeds are not furniſhed with an *arillus*; in many, a dry covering, or ſcarf-ſkin, ſupplies its place. In jeſſamy, hound's tongue, *cynogloſſum*; cucumber, fraxinella, *dictamnus*; ſtaff-tree, *celaſtrus*; ſpindle-tree, *euonymus*; African ſpiræa, *dioſma*; and the coffee-tree, *coffea*; it is very conſpicuous.

In the genus hound's-tongue, four of theſe *arilli*, or proper coats, each infolding a ſingle ſeed, are affixed to the ſtyle, or pointal; and in this circumſtance, ſays Linnæus, does the eſſence of the genus conſiſt.

In fraxinella, the *arillus* is common to two ſeeds.

The ſtaff-tree has its ſeeds only half involved with this cover.

The *Arillus* is either

Baccatus, ſucculent, and of the nature of a berry, as in the ſpindle tree, *euonymus*.

Cartilagineus, cartilaginous, or griſtly, as in the African ſpiræa, *dioſma*.

Coloratus, coloured, as in the ſtaff-tree.

Elaſticus, endued with elaſticity, for diſperſing the ſeeds; as is remarkable in the African ſpiræa, *dioſma*, and fraxinella.

Scaber, rough, and knotty, as in hound's tongue.

Altho' covered with an *arillus*, or other dry coat, ſeeds are ſaid to be naked, (*ſemina nuda*,) when they are not incloſed in any ſpecies of *pericarpium*, or fruit-veſſel; as in the graſſes, and the *labiati*, or lipp'd flowers of Tournefort; which correſpond to the *Didynamia Gymnoſpermia* of Linnæus.

Seeds are ſaid to be covered, (*ſemina tecta*,) when they are contained in a fruit-veſſel, whether capſule, pod, or pulpy pericarpium, of the apple, berry, or cherry kind. *Vide* SEMEN.

This exterior coat of the ſeed is, by ſome former writers, ſtiled *Calyptra*. *Vide* CALYPTRA.

The different ſkins, or coverings of the ſeed, are adapted, ſay naturaliſts, for receiving the nutritive juices, and tranſmitting them within.

ARISTA, the ſharp beard, or point, iſſuing from the huſk, or ſcaly flower-cup, of the graſſes, called *Gluma*. *Vide* GLUMA.

The greateſt part of the plants that belong to the natural order of graſſes, are *hermaphrodite*, that is, bear flowers, which have the ſtamina and piſtillum within the ſame covers. *Vide* HERMAPHRODITUS *Flos*.

Some, however, are *androgynous*, that is, have both male and female flowers produced on the ſame root; as the genera *zea*, *coix*, *olyra*, *tripſacum*, *zizania*. *Vide* MASCULUS

Flos, and ANDROGYNA *Planta.*

Others are *polygamous*, that is, bear hermaphrodite flowers, and flowers of either, or of both ſexes, on the ſame, or on different roots: as the genera *andropogon holcus*, Indian millet; *apluda*, *ægilops*. *Vide* POLYGAMA *Planta.*

The hermaphrodite graſſes are all reduced, except three, (vernal graſs, *anthoxanthum*; *cinna*, and rice, *oryza*); under Linnæus's third claſs, *triandria*; the androgynous belong to the claſs *Menœcia*; and the polygamous to the claſs *Polygamia Vide* MONOECIA, POLYGAMIA.

Of hermaphrodite graſſes, ſome want the *ariſta*, as the genus *poa*. *Vide* GLUMA MUTICA.

Of androgynous graſſes, ſome want the *ariſta*; as the genera *zea*, *coix*, &c

Both male and female flowers of the genus *olyra*, have one of the valves only of the huſky calix terminated with an *ariſta*.

The male flower of the genus *zizania*, wants the *ariſta*; the huſky corolla of the female, *corolla gluma*, is furniſhed with a very long one, at the termination of its large outward valve, or petal.

Of polygamous graſſes, *andropogon* and *holcus* want the *ariſta* in the calix; the huſk of the corolla of the hermaphrodite flower, in the former, has a long, ſharp, and twiſted beard, proceeding from the baſe of the greater valve: in the latter, the outward valve is furniſhed with a very rigid beard of the ſame kind. The inner valve has none.

The valves of the huſky calix of the hermaphrodite flower, in the genus *ægilops*, are furniſhed with various *ariſtæ*.

The outer valve of the huſky corolla, in the ſame genus, is terminated with a double or triple *ariſta*. The inner valve has none.

Ariſtæ are either

Divaricatæ, ſcattered, or placed at a conſiderable diſtance from each other, oppoſed to *confertæ*, as in *bromus ſquarroſus*.

Dorſales, fixed to the back, or outward part of the huſk, as in oats, and fox-tail graſs, *alopecurus*.

Erectæ and *rectæ*, upright, perpendicular; as in *bromus*, and winged ſpike-graſs, *ſtipa*.

Filiformes, thread-ſhaped, as the *ariſtæ* of a ſpecies of panic-graſs, called by Linnæus, *panicum hirtellum*.

Glutinoſæ, covered with a ſtiff glue; as in *panicum hirtellum*.

Geniculatæ, jointed; as in vernal graſs, *anthoxanthum*.

Læves, ſmooth, or poliſhed, without any roughneſs; as in *avena fatua*.

Lanatæ, wooly, covered with a ſoft ſubſtance, like wool; as in *ſtipa pennata*, and *ariſtida plumoſa*. In the laſt genus, there are three *ariſtæ*, the intermediate one only is wooly.

Longiſſimæ, very long; as in the winged ſpike-graſs, *ſtipa*.

Patulæ, ſpreading; as in *ariſtida*, and *bromus ſcoparius*.

Piloſæ, hairy, covered with *pili*; as in *ſtipa tenaciſſima*, where the *ariſtæ* are hairy at the baſe. *Vide* PILI.

Plumoſæ, feathery; as in *geum*.

Recurvæ, bent back; as in *andropogon*, and *agroſtis canina*.

Retortæ and *Reflexo-tortæ*, twiſted backwards; this is exemplified in one of the *ariſtæ* of the genus *lagurus*.

San-

Sanguineæ, bloody; of a blood colour; as in *panicum hirtellum*.

Setaceæ, bristly, covered with *ſetæ*, (*Vide* SETÆ); as in the *agroſtis canina*, and *hordeum jubatum*.

Terminales, fixed to the apex, or top of the huſk, terminating the *gluma*; as in *olyra*, and *lagurus*.

Tortiles, wreathed or twiſted like a rope; as in *andropogon*, *ſtipa*, and *aira montana*. The beards of the oats are twiſted into a ſpiral form.

Villoſæ, hairy, almoſt ſynonimous with *pilоſæ*; exemplified in *lagurus*.

Uncinatæ, hooked; as in *panicum hirtellum*, and *geum urbanum*.

Note, the ſeeds of herb-bennet, *geum*, are furniſhed with long, jointed *ariſtæ*, or beards.

ARMA, arms; offenſive weapons. One of the ſeven kinds of *Fulcra*, or props of plants, enumerated by Linnæus in the *Delineatio Plantæ*, at the beginning of his Syſtem of Nature; and by Elmgren, a ſcholar of Linnæus, in his *Termini Botanici*, firſt publiſhed in the *Amænitates Academicæ*.

For the numerous variations theſe *fulcra* have undergone, *vide* the article FULCRA.

In the lateſt editions of the *Philoſophia Botanica*, that I have ſeen, no mention is made of *arma*, in enumerating the *fulcra*; in its ſtead are retained the ancient *fulcra*, *aculeus*, and *ſpina*, prickles and thorns; which, in the *Delineatio Plantæ* above mentioned, are regarded only as ſpecies: *arma* being the genus.

The different ſpecies of armour with which plants are furniſhed, are *aculei*, prickles; *ſpinæ*, thorns; *furcæ*, forks; and *ſtimuli*, ſtings. *Vide* ACULEUS, SPINA, *&c.*

They are intended, ſay Naturaliſts, to keep off animals from hurting the plants.

AROMATA, the name of a claſs in Ray's, Monti's, and Sceuchzerus's diviſion of the graſſes.

AROMATICÆ *Plantæ*, odoriferous, of a ſtrong agreeable ſmell and taſte; aromatics; the name of a claſs in Dioſcorides, Cluſius, Hernandes, J. Bauhin, Johnſton, Rumfius, and ſeveral other botaniſts, who have arranged plants according to their virtues and ſenſible qualities.

The plants of the order *Didynamia Gymnoſpermia* of Linnæus, which correſpond to the *labiati*, or lipp'd flowers of Tournefort, are all aromatics.

ARTICULUS, that part of the *culmus*, or ſtalk in graſſes, which is intercepted, or lies between two joints, or knots. *Vide* CULMUS.

ARUNDINACÆ *Plantæ*, (from *arundo*, a reed); the twenty-ſeventh claſs in Ray's Method, conſiſting of trees, whoſe ſeeds are *Monocotyledonous*; that is, furniſhed with a ſingle *cotyledon*, or lobe. The *Palms* belong to this claſs. *Vide* COTYLEDON.

ASCYROYDEÆ, the name of the thirteenth claſs in Scopoli's *Flora Carniolica*.

ASPERIFOLIÆ *Plantæ*, (from *aſper*, rough; and *folium*, a leaf); rough leaved plants. The name of a claſs in Hermannus, Boerhaave, and Ray's Methods, conſiſting of plants which have four naked ſeeds, and whoſe leaves are rough to the touch.

In Tournefort's ſyſtem, theſe plants conſtitute the third ſection, or order of the ſecond claſs; and

in Linnæus's Sexual Method, they make a part of the *Pentandria Monogynia*. *Vide* PENTANDRIA.

ASPERIFOLIÆ, the forty-first order of plants in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method.

List of Genera *contained in this Natural Order.*

SECTION I.

Rough-Leaved Plants with four naked Seeds. Vide SEMEN *Nudum.*

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Anchuſa,	Bugloſs.
Aſperugo,	Small wild Bugloſs, or Great Gooſe Graſs.
Borrago,	Borrage.
Cynogloſſum,	Hound's-Tongue, Venus's Navel-Wort, or Lawn.
Echium,	Viper's Bugloſs.
Heliotropium,	Turnſole.
Litho ſpermum,	Gromwell, or Graymill.
Lycopſis.	
Myoſotis,	Mouſe-ear Scorpion-Graſs.
Onoſma.	
Pulmonaria,	Lungwort, or Sage of Jeruſalem.
Symphytum,	Comfrey.

SECTION II.

Rough-Leaved Plants with two naked Seeds.

Cerinthe,	Honey-wort.

SECTION III.

Rough-Leaved Plants with five naked Seeds.

Nolana.

SECTION IV.

Rough-Leaved Plants with covered Seeds. Vide SEMEN *Tectum.*

Or a Seed-Veſſel, whether pulpy, or dry.

1. *With a pulpy Seed-Veſſel, whether with, or without a Stone,* *Drupa,* or *Bacca.*

α With a Stone, *Drupa.*

Cordia,	Sebeſten.
Varronia.	

β Without a Stone, *Bacca.*

Tournefortia.
Ehretia.

2. *With a dry Seed-Veſſel, or Capſule.*

Patagonula.

Habit

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Order.

The greateſt part of the plants of this order are herbaceous and perennial.

The ROOTS are branching and fibrous.

The STEMS and branches rounded.

The BUDS of a conic form, naked, or without ſcales.

The LEAVES ſimple, alternate, commonly very rough to the touch, and in moſt of the herbaceous plants, ſeſſile, or attached to the ſtem and branches, without any foot-ſtalk. In the few trees, however, of this order, the leaves have a foot-ſtalk, the lower part of which, after the fall of the leaves, remains on the branches like a ſpine, or thorn.

Note, in the genus *Tournefortia*, which is of the tree kind, the foot-ſtalk of the leaves is jointed.

In ſome ſpecies of *Tournefortia*, *varronia*, and turnſole, *heliotropium*; the leaves are placed almoſt oppoſite; and in the ſmall wild bugloſs, *aſperugo*, there are three or four leaves diſperſed in whirls round the ſtem. The leaves at the bottom of borrage are oppoſite; thoſe at the top, alternate.

The HAIRS, *pili*, are ſimple, and generally very rough to the touch.

The FLOWERS are in ſome genera ſolitary; but commonly collected into a *ſpike*, or *corymbus*, (*Vide* SPICA, CORYMBUS), which do not proceed from the angle formed by the ſtem, or branch with the leaf, as in many plants, but from the ſide of the leaf, or from that part of the ſtem which is oppoſite to the leaf.

In the genus *varronia*, the ſpike of flowers proceeds from the *axilla*, or angle of the leaves.

The flowers are generally arranged on the ſide of the *ſpike*, or *corymbus*, and are not accompanied with any ſcale.

They are almoſt univerſally hermaphrodite; in a few ſpecies of ſebeſten, *cordia*, male and female flowers are produced upon different roots.

The CALIX, or flower-cup, is monophyllous, or compoſed of one leaf, which is divided from three to ten equal, or unequal parts. Thoſe of the firſt ſection, with four naked ſeeds, have the calix deeply divided into five parts, or ſegments, which, as in the other genera of this order, are permanent; that is, accompany the germen, or ſeed-bud, to its maturity. Indeed, in the greateſt number of rough-leaved plants, the calix ſerves as a *pericarpium*, or ſeed-veſſel, and therefore could not be taken away without injuring the tender ſeeds which are nouriſhed in its boſom.

The COROLLA, or painted inner cover of the flower, is monopetaleus, or compoſed of one petal, which, in different plants, is bell, funnel, ſalver, and wheel-ſhaped. The diviſions of the limb, or upper part of the petal, are generally five in number, alternate with thoſe of the calix, equal, and regular, except in viper's bugloſs, *echium*; where the ſegments are unequal.

The STAMINA are five in number, alternate with the diviſions of the corolla, and oppoſite to thoſe of the ſtamina. They are equal, attached to the tube of the corolla, a little

a little above its origin, and of the ſame height.

The ANTHERÆ, or ſummits, are in ſome genera *connivent*; that is, approach and form a compact body above the filaments. This is particularly exemplified in borrage; lungwort, *pulmonaria*; and the genus *tournefortia*.

The PISTILLUM, or pointal, is generally compoſed of a ſlender ſtyle, of the ſame length with the ſtamina, and crowned with a ſimple ſtigma. It proceeds from a germen, or ſeed bud, which in ſome plants is undivided; but generally ſplit into four. In hound's-tongue, the ſtyle is permanent.

In all the plants of the three firſt ſections, there is properly no ſeed-veſſel; the calix, in theſe genera, ſupplies its place, and continues till the ſeeds are arrived at maturity.

In the plants of the fourth ſection, the ſeed-veſſel is either a *capſule*, as in *patagonula*; pulpy with a ſtone, *drupa*, as in ſebeſten, *cordia*; or pulpy without a ſtone, *bacca*, as in *tournefortia*.

The SEEDS are generally four in number, and lodged in the bottom of the calix.

In honey-wort, *cerinthe*, there are two ſeeds of a hard bony nature, each of which is furniſhed with two cells; and in the genus *nolana*, the number of ſeeds is five.

Sebeſten, and the genus *varronia*, have a ſtone or nut, which is divided into four cells.

The plants of this natural order are moſtly mucilaginous, with little taſte or ſmell.

Moſt of the rough-leaved plants, particularly thoſe of the firſt ſection, are uſed in medicine. The flowers are eſteemed cordial, the leaves and roots vulnerary and aſtringent; and the hard bony ſeeds, particularly thoſe of gromwell, *lithoſpermum*, are reckoned powerful promoters of urine.

A decoction of the roots and leaves of comfrey, *ſymphytum*, has been ſucceſsfully applied in violent coughs, and diſorders of the lungs and breaſt.

Externally theſe plants are uſed for burnings, and poiſonous bites; they extirpate warts, and relieve diſorders in the loins.

AUTUMNALES *Plantæ*, plants that flower in autumn. The third diviſion in Du Pas's arrangement, from the time of flowering.

AXILLA, an arm-pit; the angle formed by the branch and ſtem, or by the leaf with either.

Leaves are ſaid to be *axillary*, which proceed or grow out of the angle formed by the ſtem and branch. *Vide* FOLIUM.

B.

BACCA, a berry; defined by Linnæus to be a pulpy *pericarpium*, or ſeed-veſſel, without a valve, incloſing ſeveral ſeeds which are naked, or have no other covering. The ſeeds are ſometimes diſperſed promiſcuouſly through the pulp, as in the water-lilly; but are generally placed on receptacles, or footſtalks, within the pulp, as in the currant, gooſeberry, raſpberry, *&c.*

In the leſſer burdock, *xanthium*, the ſeed-veſſel, which is called by Linnæus, tho' improperly, a berry, is dry, and contains within it, a nut furniſhed with two cells.

The

The ſeed-veſſel, or fruit, of the *capſicum*, which the ſame author alſo improperly ſtiles a berry, has no pulp, and is hollow within.

From theſe and other inſtances which might be produced, we may ſafely affirm, either that the definition of a berry juſt now given, is imperfect, or that the ſeed-veſſels of a great number of plants are, in the *Genera Plantarum*, wrongly denominated berries. To ſay truth, it is ſometimes difficult to refer a pericarpium to the head of *bacca*, or *drupa*, as defined by Linnæus. The only difference betwixt theſe ſeed-veſſels conſiſts in the nature of the ſeeds incloſed within the pulp. In the latter is incloſed a nut, or ſtone; in the former, a number of naked ſeeds. Theſe definitions being eſtabliſhed, to what head are we to refer the leſſer burdock, which, as we have ſeen, contains a nut within a dry pericarpium? Why, certainly, to the head of *drupa*, as well as the wallnut, and many other plants which have a dry ſeed-veſſel incloſing a ſtone, or nut. On the other hand, we may refer the wallnut, and other dry pericarpiums, which incloſe a nut, with equal propriety, to the head of *bacca*, as the leſſer burdock, the ſeed-veſſel of which is denominated, by Linnæus, a berry.

The very different fruits, or, to ſpeak more properly, ſeed-veſſels of the ſumach; night-ſhade, *ſolanum*; ſow-bread, *cyclamen*; medlar, *meſpilus*; orange, *citrus*; and pine-apple, *bromelia*; are all denominated berries.

The berry is commonly round, or oval, and frequently furniſhed, like the apple, and other fruits of that kind, with an *umbilicus*, or ſmall cavity, at the end oppoſite to the foot ſtalk. *Vide* UMBILICUS.

A berry is ſaid to be *proper*, when it is formed of the pericarpium, or ſeed-veſſel; *improper*, or *ſingular*, when it is formed of any of the other parts.

The latter ſpecies of formation is frequent, and admits of numerous varieties.

The following are the moſt conſiderable.

In the mulberry, roſe, blite, and myrtle-leaved ſumach, *coriaria*, a large, fleſhy, and ſucculent calix becomes a berry.

In the ſtrawberry and caſhew-nut, *anacardium*, a berry is formed of the common receptacle.

In the raſpberry and adonis, of a ſeed.

In marvel of Peru, *mirabilis*, of the *nectarium*. *Vide* NECTARIUM.

In garden-burnet, *poterium*, of the tube of the corolla, which hardens and ſhuts for that purpoſe.

In ſpindle-tree, *euonymus*, of a ſucculent *arillus*, or proper ſeed-covering. *Vide* ARILLUS.

The berry does not naturally gape, or burſt; the diſperſion of the ſeeds within the pulp being deſigned to be performed by means of animals. *Vide Philoſophia Botanica*, p. 75. 87.

BACCIFERÆ *Herbæ*, (from *bacca*, a berry; and *fero*, to bear); herbs that have a berry for their ſeed-veſſel, or pericarpium. The ſixteenth claſs in Moriſon, ſeventeenth in Hermannus, firſt in Chriſt, Knaut, twenty-fifth in Boerhaave, and ſeventeenth in Ray's Method; conſiſting in ſome ſyſtems of all ſuch plants as have a pulpy fruit, whether

whether of the apple, berry, or cherry kind; in others, with more propriety, of ſuch only as have that ſpecies of pulpy pericarpium, called *bacca*. *Vide* BACCA.

BARBA, a beard; a ſpecies of *pubes*, or down, with which the ſurface of ſome plants is covered. *Vide* PUBES.

The term was invented by Linnæus, and made its appearance in the *Delineatio Plantæ*, without any explanation. Its meaning, therefore, has not been accurately aſcertained: though, by its application in the *ſpecies plantarum*, it ſeems to ſignify a tuft, or bunch of ſtrong hairs terminating the leaves. *Meſembryanthemum barbatum*, furniſhes an example.

BARBA *Corollæ ringentis*, the lower-lip of a ringent, or gaping corolla. *Vide* RINGENS *Flos*.

The term was invented by Rivinus, and ſtands oppoſed to *galea ringentis*, the upper-lip. *Vide* GALEA-RINGENTIS.

BARBATUS *Flos*, (from *barba*, a beard); a bearded, gaping, or ringent flower; a term uſed by Rivinus, ſynonimous to the *ringens* of Linnæus, and the *labiatus* and *perſonatus* of Tournefort. *Vide* RINGENS *Flos*, LABIATUS *Flos*, &c.

The ringent, or gaping flowers, are the *Didynamia* of the Sexual Method. *Vide* DIDYNAMIA.

BICORNES *Plantae*, (from *bis*, twice, and *cornu*, a horn); plants whoſe antheræ have the appearance of two horns.

The name of the eighteenth order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Natural Order.*

SECTION I.

Plants with horned Antheræ, *and four* Stamina.

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Blaeria.	

SECTION II.

Plants with horned Antheræ, *and five* Stamina.
(Pentandria *of* Linnæus.)

Azalea,	——	——	American upright Honey-ſuckle.
Myrſine,	——	——	African Box.

SECTION III.

Plants with horned Antheræ, *and eight* Stamina.
(Octandria *of* Linnæus.)

Erica,	——	——	Heath.
Vaccinium,	——	——	Whortle, or Bilberries.

SECTION

SECTION IV.

Plants with horned Antheræ, *and ten* Stamina.
(Decandria *of* Linnæus.)

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Andromeda.	
Arbutus,	Strawberry-tree.
Clethra.	
Epigea,	Trailing Arbutus.
Gaultheria.	
Kalmia,	Dwarf-Laurel of America.
Ledum,	Marſh Ciſtus, or wild Roſemary.
Pyrola,	Winter-Green.
Rhododendrum,	Dwarf Roſe bay.
Rhodora.	
Royena,	African Bladder-Nut.

SECTION V.

Plants with horned Antheræ, *and twelve, or more* Stamina.
(Dodecandria *of* Linnæus.)

Garcinia,	Mangoſtan.
Haleſia.	
Styrax,	Storax-Tree.

SECTION VI.

Plants with horned Antheræ, *and many ſets of united* Stamina.
(Polyadelphia *of* Linnæus.)

Citrus,	Citron, Orange, Lemon.

SECTION VII.

Plants with horned Antheræ, *and Hermaphrodite Flowers, with Flowers of either, or both Sexes, on diſtinct Roots.*
(Polygamia Dioecia *of* Linnæus.)

Dioſpyros,	Indian Date Plumb.

The appearance of horned *antherae*, which has given name to this order, is not very conſpicuous, unleſs in the following genera: whortle-berries, heath, ſtrawberry-tree, dwarf roſe-bay, and trailing arbutus. The fifth and ſixth ſections ſeem to be improperly annexed to this order.

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Natural Order.

The plants of this order are all of the ſhrub and tree kind.

The ROOTS are branching and fibrous.

The STEMS and branches cylindric.

The BUDS conic, ſometimes covered with ſcales, as in the ſtrawberry tree; ſometimes naked, or without ſcales, as in ſtorax.

The LEAVES are generally alternate; in heath, *rhododendron*, and ſome ſpecies of *kalmia*, they are oppoſite.

In moſt of the plants of this order, the leaves are either ſeſſile, that is, placed upon the branches without a foot-ſtalk, or ſupported by a very ſhort foot-ſtalk, which is ſemi-cylindric, and flat above. In a ſpecies of *rhododendron*, called *dauricum*, the leaves are furniſhed with long foot-ſtalks.

The FLOWERS in this order, are univerſally hermaphrodite, except in one genus, Indian date plumb, *dioſpyros*, where hermaphrodite and male flowers are produced in the ſame ſpecies, upon diſtinct roots.

The flowers proceed either ſolitary, or in a *corymbus*, from the angles formed by the leaves and branches; or hang down in ſpikes and cluſters, at the end of the branches; each flower having a ſmall ſcale, or floral leaf, placed under it.

In moſt plants of this order, the calix is placed around or below the germen. In the genera *vaccinium*, *ſtyrax*, *haleſia*, it is ſeated above the germen; a circumſtance which eſſentially diſtinguiſhes thoſe genera from all the plants of the family to which they belong. *Vide* FLOS SUPERUS, GERMEN INFERUM.

The CALIX is univerſally a *perianthium*, and generally monophyllous, or of one piece, deeply divided into four or five ſegments, which are permanent; that is, accompany the germen to its maturity. The ſegments are often acute, and ſometimes coloured. In heath, *erica*; and mangoſtan, *garcinia*; the flower-cup is compoſed of four diſtinct leaves.

Trailing arbutus, *epigea*; and the genus *gaultheria*; have the appearance of a double calix: the external conſiſting of three leaves in the former, of two in the latter; the internal being divided into five ſegments in both.

Some ſpecies of heath, *erica*, have likewiſe a double calix.

The inner calix in the genus *gaultheria*, becomes pulpy like a berry, and in this form ſurrounds the ſeed-veſſel, which is a *capſule*. *Vide* CAPSULA.

In the orange-tree, *citrus*, the calix is *marceſcent*; that is, withers without falling off.

The COROLLA, or painted inner cover, is generally monopetalous, and bell or funnel-ſhaped; the figure, however, is not very conſtant, even in plants of the ſame genus, as is remarkably the caſe in heath, *erica*; and the genus *andromeda*; which, in this and other circumſtances, are ſo ſimilar, as ſcarce to be diſtinguiſhed but by the number of ſtamina.

The LIMB, or upper part of the petal, is generally divided into four or five ſegments, which are ſometimes

times rolled back, as in *vaccinium*; ſometimes bent inwards, as in *blaeria*.

The limb too is ſometimes ſlightly cut, as in the genus *gaultheria*; ſometimes divided almoſt to the bottom, as in trailing arbutus, *epigaea*; and the ſtorax-tree, *ſtyrax*.

The TUBE, or lower part of the petal, is cylindric, and generally of the ſame length with the calix. In the dwarf laurel of America, *kalmia*, it is longer than the calix. The tube in trailing arbutus, *epigaea*, is hairy within.

Dwarf laurel of America, *kalmia*, and the genus *gaultheria*, are furniſhed with a *nectarium* of ten pieces, which, in the former, is horn-ſhaped, prominent, and ſurrounds the limb of the corolla; in the latter, is placed round the *germen*, or ſeed-bud, within the ſtamina. *Vide* NECTARIUM.

Marſh-ciſtus, *rhodora*, *clethra*, winter-green, *pyrola*; orange-tree, *citrus*; and *garcinia*; are polypetalous; that is, have a corolla compoſed of more pieces than one.

The number of STAMINA in this order is from four to twenty. Theſe are generally erect, and attached to the lower part of the tube of the corolla. In *blaeria*, American upright honey-ſuckle, *azalea*; *gaultheria*, heath, *erica*; and Indian date plumb, *dioſpyros*; which are monopetalous; the ſtamina are inſerted into the common receptacle.

Dwarf roſe-bay, *rhodora*, and *gaultheria*, have declining ſtamina. *Vide* STAMEN *Declinatum*.

The ANTHERÆ, or ſummits, are bifid, or forked below, and being ſlightly attached to the filaments, are frequently inverted in ſuch manner as to exhibit an appearance like two horns at top. This appearance, however, as we obſerved above, is conſpicuous in a few genera only.

In winter-green, *pyrola*; and heath, *erica*; the antheræ are not inverted, being forked at top.

African bladder-nut, *royena*, according to Linnæus, has two antheræ upon each filament. *Vide* ANTHERA *Didyma*. Tho' I am apt to imagine he has miſtaken the horns or forked ſummits of this genus, for two diſtinct antheræ.

In whortle-berries, *vaccinium*, the back of the antheræ is furniſhed with two ſpreading *ariſtae*, or beards.

The GERMEN, or ſeed-bud, in plants of this order, is generally roundiſh, and ſeated above the receptacle. In *rhododendron*, and *blaeria*, it is cornered. *Vaccinium*, *haleſia*, and *ſtyrax*, have their germen below the receptacle.

The STYLE is ſingle, thread-ſhaped, of the ſame length with the corolla, and in a few genera permanent.

African bladder-nut, *royena*, has two ſtyles; the genus *garcinia* ſcarce any; in *blaeria*, the ſtyle is much longer than the corolla.

The STIGMA, or top of the ſtyle, is obtuſe, and frequently entire.

In heath, the ſtigma is four cornered, and divided in four.

Trailing arbutus, mangoſtan, and the genus *rhodora*, have likewiſe a divided ſtigma.

The SEED-VESSEL is either a *capſule*, with five cells, as in *kalmia*; a roundiſh *berry*, with diviſions of the ſame kind, as in the ſtrawberry tree; or an oblong four

cornered

cornered *nut*, with two cells, as in *halesia*.

The SEEDS are numerous, frequently hard, or bony, generally roundish, sometimes cornered.

The plants of this order are astringent; particularly heath, winter-green, whortle-berries, and uva ursi, *arbutus*.

The berries of the Indian date plumb, *arbutus*, and *vaccinium*, are acid and esculent.

From the storax tree, is drawn, by incision, a fragrant, resinous gum, which is much used in medicine, particularly for coughs, catarrhs, and internal ulcers.

The leaves of winter-green, *pyrola*, says Lemery, are used internally, either in infusion, or powder, for the hœmorrhoids, inflammations of the breast, and fluxes of the lower belly: externally in plaisters and ointments, for stopping blood, and drying up wounds.

BICORNES, is likewise the name of the forty-fourth class, or natural order, in Lud. Gerard's Arrangement of the Plants that are natives of Provence, in France; consisting, like the same order in Linnæus, of plants whose antheræ have the appearance of two horns. The genera described by Gerard, are *vaccinium*, *erica*, *azalea*, *rhododendron*, *arbutus*, *styrax*, *pyrola*, and *hedera*, ivy. The last mentioned genus, tho' its antheræ are bifid at the base, does not belong to Linnæus's class *Bicornes*; but is placed with the vine, and some other genera of plants, in the order *hederaceae*. *Vide* HEDERACEÆ.

BIFERÆ *Plantae*, (from *bis*, twice, and *fero*, to bear); plants that flower twice a year, in spring, and autumn, as is common between the tropics. *Vide Phil. Bot.* p. 277.

BIFORA *Pericarpia*, (from *bis*, twice; and *fores*, a door); the name of a class in Camellus's Method, consisting of plants whose *pericarpium*, or seed-vessel, is furnished with two inclosures, or *valvules*. *Vide* VALVULA.

It is exemplified in celandine, *chelidonium*.

BILOCULARES, (from *bis*, twice; and *loculus*, a little cell); the name of the thirtieth class, or family, in Lud. Gerard's Arrangement of the Plants that are natives of Provence, in France; consisting of these genera; jessamy, *jasminum*; privet, *ligustrum*; the olive, *olea*; speedwell, *veronica*; mock privet, *phillyrea*; and the ash-tree, *fraxinus*.

The title of this order would seem to import, that the several genera in question, were furnished with a seed-vessel divided into two *loculi*, or cells; yet, in fact, there are but two genera, jessamy, and speedwell, that answer this description; the rest having either a seed-vessel, furnished with one cell only, as the olive, privet, and mock-privet; or no seed-vessel at all, except the crust, or tough covering of the seed, as the ash-tree. The plants of this natural family make part of the order *Sepiariae* of Linnaeus; and, except the ash-tree, are all reduced to the class *Diandria*, in the Sexual System. *Vide* SEPIARIÆ, and DIANDRIA.

BIVASCULARES *Herbae*, (from *bis*, twice; and *vasculum*, a little vessel); the name of the 9th class in Hermannus's Method, consisting of herbaceous vegetables, which have a single *capsule*, (*Vide* CAPSULA)

SULA) or hollow-ſeed-veſſel, divided into two *loculi*, or cells. *Vide* LOCULAMENTUM.

To this claſs belong thorn apple, *datura*; mullein, *verbaſcum*; the tobacco plant, *nicotiana*; water-purſlane, *peplis*; *limeum*, *roella*, *galenia*, *weinmannia*, *cunonia*, *hydrangea*, *heliocarpus*, *curatella*, and many others.

Note, the term *bivaſcularis*, is ſynonimous to *bilocularis*, in Linnaeus.

BRACHIUM, and BRACHIALIS *Menſura*, the arm; a term of meaſure. *Vide* MENSURA.

BRACTEA, a floral leaf; the name of one of the ſeven *julera*, or *props* of plants, enumerated by Linnaeus, in his *Delineatio Plantae*, and *Philoſophia Botanica*.

The invention of this term, tho' claimed by Linnaeus, is due to Jungius, who uſes it for the *corolla* of modern botaniſts, including under that name both petals and *nectarium*. *Vide* COROLLA, PETALUM, and NECTARIUM.

In fact, of the numerous terms with which the great reformer of botanical language pretends to have enriched the ſcience, there are very few that have not been uſed, either in the ſame, or a different ſenſe, by former writers. Thus, *ſpatha* is as old as Theophraſtus; *germen*, which Linnaeus applies to the ſeed-bud, is uſed by Pliny for the buds of the leaves: *involucrum*, is a term of Artedi; *legumen*, *cyma*, and *glandula*, are of great antiquity: *drupa* is to be found in Kyber's Lexicon, publiſhed at Straſbourg, in 8vo, 1553. The terms *arillus*, and *bractea*, are very improper: nor can much be ſaid in favour of of *ſcapus* and *pedunculus*. In ſhort, of the ſixteen terms enumerated by Linnaeus, as new and neceſſary, there are but five in reality ſuch; viz. *corolla*, *anthera*, *pollen*, *ſtigma*, and *ſtipula*. But this by the way.

The BRACTEÆ, or floral leaves, differ in ſize, ſhape, and colour, from the other leaves of the plant. They are ſituated on the flower-ſtalks, and often ſo near the fructification, as to be confounded with the calix. Examples of the floral leaf may be ſeen in the lime-tree, *tilia*; cow-wheat, *melampyrum*; ſage, lavender, *bartſia*, ſome ſpecies of fumatory, *muſſaenda*, *hebenſtretia*, *monarda*, hellebore, fennel-flower, *nigella*; paſſion-flower, *paſſiflora*; wild Syrian rue, *peganum*; bird's-foot, *ornithopus*; ſome ſpecies of French honey-ſuckle, *hedyſarum*; African-broom, *aſpalathus*; milk-wort, *polygala*; reſt-harrow, *ononis*; lady's finger, *anthyllis*; kidney-bean, *phaſcolus*; baſe-tree trefoil, *cytiſus*; Carolina kidney-bean tree, *glycine*; bird's-foot trefoil, *lotus*; indigo, dragon's-head, *dracocephalum*; and many others.

The floral-leaf is commonly of the ſame duration with the ordinary leaves of the plant; a circumſtance by which, in doubtful caſes, it will be diſtinguiſhed, with great accuracy, from the calix, or flower cup, which always withers when the fruit is ripe, if not before.

Without attending to this obſervation, we might be apt to commit miſtakes, in aſcertaining ſeveral genera of plants; as hellebore, fennel-flower, paſſion-flower, and others, which have *bracteae*, but want the calix.

In

In point of SIZE and HEIGHT, floral leaves are ſhorter than the flower-cup in ſnap-tree, *juſticia hyſſopifolia*; and *ruellia ringens*; longer than the flower-cup in common clary, *ſalvia ſclarea*; *ruellia repens*, and *ſtipa ſpinifex*; larger than the flower-cup, and placed under it, in *royena villoſa*; ſhorter than the flower in ſpotted clary, with a ſage leaf, *ſalvia ſylveſtris*; *fumaria nobilis*, and *minuartia campeſtris*; of equal length with the flower, in greater bulbous fumatory, with a hollow root, *fumaria bulboſa*; *hypoxis erecta*, and *ornithogalum comoſum*; and longer than the flower in ſweet alpine currant, *ribes alpina*; and *minuartia montana: cunila pulegioides*, beſides a number of ſmaller ones, has two floral leaves larger than the flower, placed on each ſide of the foot-ſtalk.

In reſpect of NUMBER, plants have either one floral leaf; as viſcous field gum ſuccory, with ruſhy ſtalks, *chondrilla juncea*; *ariſtolochia piſtolochia*, and *andromeda dabœcia*; two, as *campanula alpina*, *commelina zanonia*, wild-briar, *roſa canina*; *royena villoſa*, *ruellia ringens*, *cineraria ſibirica*, and *hypoxis erecta*; three, as *erica calycina*, and diſtaff-thiſtle, with a bellied netted involucrum, *atractylis cancellata*; four or five, as *corymbium ſcabrum*; or ſeveral, as *cunila pulegioides*, *ſtipa ſpinifex*, and many others.

The *bracteae*, in black berried upright honey-ſuckle, *lonicera nigra*, are compoſed of two dry ſcales, and three broad leſſer leaves.

In crown imperial, lavender, ſome ſpecies of ſage, *ſalvia*; and a few other plants, the flower-ſtem is terminated with a number of very large *bracteae*, which, from their reſemblance to a buſh of hair, are denominated *coma*, and *bracteae comoſae*. *Vide* COMA.

Floral-leaves, particularly thoſe of the buſhy kind, juſt mentioned, afford excellent marks of diſtinction in determining the ſpecies; on which account they merit the careful attention of every botaniſt.

BRACTEATÆ, (from *bractea*). The twenty-eighth claſs in Boerhaave's Method, conſiſting of herbaceous vegetables, which have petals, and whoſe ſeeds are furniſhed with a ſingle *cotyledon*, or lobe. *Vide* COTYLEDON.

The term *bractea*, from which the name of this claſs is manifeſtly derived, is uſed by Boerhaave, after Jungius, for the *corolla* of modern botaniſts. *Vide* BRACTEA.

This claſs ſtands oppoſed to the twenty-ninth claſs, *apetalae monocotyledones*, of the ſame author, and is exemplified in the graſſes.

BRUMALES *Plantae*, (from *bruma*, winter); plants which flower in our winter; common about the Cape. Vide *Phil. Bot.* p. 276.

BULBOSÆ, (from *bulbus*); the name of the ninth claſs, in Caeſalpinus's Syſtematic Method, conſiſting of herbaceous vegetables, which have a bulbous root, and a *pericarpium*, or ſeed-veſſel, divided into three cells. *Vide* BULBUS, and RADIX *bulboſa*.

The tulip, onion, and lilly, furniſh examples.

Bulboſae, and *bulboſis affines*, are likewiſe the names of the twenty-fourth and twenty-fifth claſſes, in Ray's *Methodus Propria*, publiſhed in the *Philoſophia Botanica*, p. 21

BULBUS

BULBUS, a bulb; a kind of large bud, generally produced under the ground, upon or near the root of certain herbaceous plants, hence denominated bulbous.

A bulb is defined by Linnæus to be a ſpecies of *hybernaculum*, produced upon the deſcending *caudex*, or root, conſiſting of *ſtipulæ*, *petioli*, the rudiments of the former leaves, and ſcales of the bark. *Vide* HYBERNACULUM, and CAUDEX.

The obſcurity of this definition, and the great confuſion in botanical terms, thence ariſing, render it neceſſary for me to give a more acurate and preciſe idea of the term in queſtion.

For this purpoſe, I would previouſly remark, that every bud contains in miniature, or embryo, a plant, in every reſpect ſimilar to the parent plant upon which it is ſeated. Plants, therefore, are perpetuated in the buds, as well as in the ſeeds; and the ſpecies may be renewed, with equal efficacy, in either way.

The tender rudiments of the future vegetable, of which the bud is compoſed, are incloſed, and, during the ſeverities of winter, defended from cold, and other external injuries, by a hard bark, or rind, which generally conſiſts of a number of ſcales, placed over each other, like tiles, and faſtened together, by means of a tenacious, reſinous, and frequently odoriferous ſubſtance. Thus defended, the buds remain upon different parts of the mother-plant, till the enſuing ſpring; and are, therefore, with great propriety, denominated by Linnæus, the *hybernaculum*, or winter-quarters of the future vegetable.

With reſpect to their place, buds are ſeated either upon the ſtem and branches, or upon the roots: the former are ſtiled *gemmæ*, or buds properly ſo called; the latter bulbs, and ſuckers, *bulbi & turiones*; in French, *oignons & cayeux*. *Vide* GEMMA, and TURIO.

Annual plants, which perform the changes of vegetation but once, can have neither buds, nor bulbs; and are only preſerved in the ſeeds.

Herbaceous perennials, which loſe their ſtems during the winter, can have no *gemmæ*, or buds, properly ſo called; but as they ſubſiſt ſeveral years by their roots, may be furniſhed with the other ſpecies of *hybernaculum*, called bulbs, which, according to the definition, are ſeated upon the deſcending *caudex* of the root.

Again, trees which are perennial, with a woody and durable ſtem, or trunk, have generally *proper* buds, or *gemmæ*, but no bulbs.

In bulbous plants, as the tulip, onion, and lilly, what we ignorantly call the root, is, in fact, a bulb, or *hybernaculum*, which encloſes and ſecures the embryo, or future ſhoot.

At the lower part of this bulb, may be obſerved a fleſhy knob, or tubercle, from which proceed a number of fibres, or threads. This knob, with the fibres attached to, and hanging from it, is, properly ſpeaking, the true root; the upper part being only the cradle, or nurſery of the future ſtem, which after the bulb has repaired a certain number of times, it periſhes; but not till it has produced, at its ſides, a number of ſmaller bulbs, or *ſuck-*

ers, for perpetuating the ſpecies.

One part of Linnæus's Definition ſtill remains obſcure. The bulb, ſays he, is compoſed of the remains or rudiments of the former leaves of the plant, *à rudimento foliorum praeteritorum*.

It is eaſy to comprehend, that buds contain the rudiments of the future leaves; but how can bulbs be ſaid to contain the rudiments of leaves, which, to all appearance, are already periſhed?

To explain this, let it be obſerved, that, in the opinion of very eminent botaniſts, the root, in a very great number of perennial herbs, is annually renewed, or repaired out of the trunk, or ſtalk itſelf; in which ſenſe only, roots are properly ſaid to deſcend.

In the perennials alluded to, the baſis of the ſtalk continually, and, by inſenſible degrees, deſcends below the ſurface of the earth, and is thus changed into a true root; which root, by the continuance of the ſaid motion of the ſtalk, alſo deſcends; and thus, according to the durableneſs of its ſubſtance, becomes a ſhorter, or longer root; the elder, or lower part rotting off in proportion as the upper is generated out of the ſtalk. Thus in brownwort, the baſis of the ſtalk, ſinking down by degrees, till it is hid under ground, becomes the upper part of the root; and continuing ſtill to ſink the next year, becomes the lower part, and the following year rots away.

This is exactly what obtains in bulbous roots, as well as in the far greater number of other herbaceous perennials: as arum, valerian, tanzy, brownwort, ſamphire, primroſe, wood ſorrel, iris, and others.

The immediate viſible cauſe of this deſcent, is the ſtring roots, which this kind of trunks frequently puts forth; which deſcending themſelves directly into the ground, ſerve, like ſo many ropes, for pulling the trunk after them. Hence the tuberous roots of iris are ſometimes obſerved to re-aſcend a little, upon the rotting, or fading away of the ſtring-roots which hang at them.

In bulbous roots, where the ſtalk and former leaves of the plant are ſunk below, and formed into what is called the bulb, or wintering of the future vegetable, the radicles, or ſmall fibres that hang from the bulb, are to be conſidered as the root; that is, the part which furniſhes nouriſhment to the plant: the ſeveral rinds and ſhells whereof chiefly the bulb conſiſts, ſucceſſively periſh, and ſhrink up into ſo many dry ſkins; betwixt which, and in their center, are formed other leaves and ſhells; and thus the bulb is perpetuated.

What has been ſaid of the deſcent of roots, by the ſinking of the ſtalk, is further confirmed by the appearance of certain roots; as of valerian, *plantago major*, and devil's bit, in which the lower part appears bitten, or chopped off. In theſe, the lower part rotting off, as the upper deſcends, the living remainder becomes ſtumped, or ſeems bitten.

All bulbous roots, ſays the learned Dr. Grew, in his Anatomy of Plants, may be conſidered as hermaphrodite roots, or root and trunk both together; for the radicles, or ſtrings only, are abſolute roots: the bulb actually containing thoſe parts

parts which, ſpringing up, make the leaves, or body of the plant; ſo that it may be regarded as a great bud under ground.

We enlarged above, upon the deſcent of roots, by the ſinking of the ſtalk, or trunk; and gave evidences of the reality of ſuch an appearance. I ſhall only add to what was then obſerved, another demonſtration of the ſame appearance from the root of a ſpecies of *iris*, called by Grew, *iris tuberoſa*; in which, although the leaves fall off, cloſe to the ſurface of the ſtalk, yet, after that is ſunk down, and ſwelled into a root, the ſeats of the periſhed leaves, and the ends of the veſſels belonging to them, become viſible: the whole ſurface of the root appears covered with ſeams and pricked lines; the former exhibiting the ſeats of the leaves; the latter, the terminations or broken ends of the veſſels; which ends are ſtill more apparent, upon ſtripping off the bark.

The deſcent, or ſinking of the ſtalk, may alſo be gathered from the ſimilar poſition and ſtructure of the veſſels, in the root and trunk of certain plants. In ſhort, as among animals, there are many which are not bred of eggs immediately, but transformed, one into another, as in the caſe of many inſects: ſo it is probable, that, among plants, there are not a few inſtances of the like transformation, whereof this is one.

From what has been ſaid, we may clearly underſtand in what particular way ſome roots become perennial. Thoſe of trees, ſhrubs, and divers other woody plants, are wholly perennial; others are only ſo in part, or by means of a new *progenies* of roots, proceeding from the old head, or body, in the room of thoſe that die yearly, or after a certain time; as the roots of the potatoe, Jeruſalem-artichoke, monkshood, and others. In like manner, ſtring roots, or fibrous roots, ſucceed one another annually: ſo that at the end of many years, what is ſtill looked upon as the ſame individual root, is, in reality, another, as to every particle thereof.

Of bulbs, there are generally reckoned five ſpecies, or kinds.

Bulbus Squamatus, or Squamosus, a ſcaly bulb, conſiſting of thin plates, or ſcales, laid over each other like tiles, (*lamellae imbricatae*;) as in the lilly.

Bulbus Articulatus, a jointed bulb, compoſed of ſeveral *lamellae*, or plates that are cloſely linked together; as in *lathraea*, *adoxa*, and *martynia*.

Bulbus Duplicatus, conſiſting of two ſolid bulbs connected together; as in *fritillaria*, and ſome ſpecies of *orchis*. This kind of bulbous root, is alſo called *teſticulata*, from its fancied reſemblance to a pair of teſticles.

Bulbus Solidus, a ſolid bulb; compoſed of an entire fleſhy ſubſtance; as in the tulip.

Bulbus Tunicatus, a coated bulb; conſiſting of ſeveral tunics, or coats, cloſely embracing, or infolding each other, as in the onion, *cepa*. This ſpecies of bulb ſtands oppoſed to the former, which is of a ſolid ſubſtance, that is, has no diviſions, or coats.

The coats in queſtion, are ſometimes very thick, and ſo ſucculent, that they ſuffice to make the plant

vegetate, without the aſſiſtance of earth and water. This is what happens in the officinal plant, *ſcilla maritima*, or ſea-onion; the coated bulbs of which put out their ſtems, and produce flowers, without being planted in earth, as they lie in the druggiſts ſhops. The veſſels, with which theſe coats are probably furniſhed, abſorb the humidity from the air, and thus perform the office of the ſmall fibres of the root.

To the five ſpecies of bulbs, already enumerated, may be added a ſixth ſort,

Bulbus Caulinus, a bulb ſeated upon the ſtem, or ſtalk, in oppoſition to all the former ſpecies, which are placed immediately upon the root. Of theſe ſtem-bulbs, we ſhall ſpeak more at large below.

It was obſerved in the definition, that bulbs are frequently produced near the root of certain plants. Such are the ſmall bulbs, called ſuckers; the *foboles*, and *turiones*, of ſome writers; the *adnata*, and *adnaſcentia*, *bulbi*, of others. Theſe ſuckers, or off-ſets, which frequently come up with ſurprizing rapidity, are produced from the ſides of the old, or parent bulb, to which they are cloſely connected. Examples may be ſeen in the narciſſus, amaryllis, ſea-daffodil, *pancratium*, and ſeveral others.

Suckers ſerve inſtead of buds to bulbous plants; they renew the ſpecies, and, in ſome meaſure, replace the individual, by developing, or unfolding the plant which they contain in miniature.

This plant, although not viſible by the naked eye, in the ſucker, may be diſtinctly perceived, in the month of January, with the aſſiſtance of a good glaſs, in the center of the bulb.

Suckers begin to be formed on the bulbs, when the ſtalk and other adhering parts are ſupplied with little, or no juice from the root; that is, when the plant begins to wither and fade. This, in our climate, happens in autumn; at which time, under-ſhrubs, and perennial herbs, collect on their roots new ſtrength, for the vegetation of the enſuing year.

Thus we have ſeen, that ſuckers, as well as buds, contain the rudiments of a præ-exiſting plant; that their nouriſhment is tranſmitted by the parent-bulb, and that this nouriſhment developes and unfolds their parts, by aſſimilating to their ſubſtance the nutritive juices. Thus unfolded, the ſucker produces an individual; forms new ſuckers, which, in their turn, produce others; and in this manner multiply the ſpecies, as certainly as the ſeed.

The terms *ſcaly*, *jointed*, *ſolid*, and *coated*, are applicable to ſuckers, as well as bulbs. *Vide ſupra.*

Many plants form productions, which may be compared to *ſuckers*, although they are not, like them, placed near the root. Such are the ſtem-bulbs mentioned above, which, in different plants, are diſpoſed in different parts of the ſtalk, or ſtem.

In tooth-wort, *dentaria*; ſaxifrage; biſtort; *dioſkorea*; ſtar of Bethlehem, *ornithogalum*; fiery-lilly, *lilium humile*; and ſome other liliaceous plants, the ſtalks put out bulbs from the wings of the leaves; which, if taken off, when the ſtalks decay, and planted, will quickly take root, and vegetate. Productions of the ſame ſort are obſerved

in moſt of the *lichens*, with this difference, that in theſe they are ſeated without the wings of the leaves, *e axilla foliorum*. *Vide* AXILLA.

Such productions in imperfect plants of this kind, are not to be aſcribed, ſays a French writer, to any ſpecies of generation; they are detached portions of their own proper ſubſtance, which, by a ſimple extenſion, and without any regular developement, as in the caſe of germinating from a ſeed, or bud, become, as they enlarge, perfectly ſimilar to the mother-plant.

In ſome ſpecies of garlick, hence denominated *bulbiferous*, bulbs are produced at the origin of the umbel of flowers, between the *pedunculi*, or foot-ſtalks. *Vide* UMBELLA and PEDUNCULUS. Theſe ſmall bulbs are ſometimes among gardeners, known by the name of *cloves*.

An appearance of the ſame kind, is obſerved in the flowers of two or three ſpecies of *poa*, hence ſtiled *vi-viparous*; and in the fruit of a plant of Senegal, called by M. Adanſon, *tangekolli*; the ſeeds of which germinate, and form bulbs, or ſuckers, *cayeux*; even before the capſule which contains them has arrived at maturity.

To the head of ſtem-bulbs may be likewiſe referred fleſhy ſucculent leaves of ſeveral liliaceous plants; as the aloe, and ſea-onion, *ſcilla*; and of ſome ſpecies of *arum*; which being planted in the ground, take root, and vegetate.

Bulbs often afford a real ſpecific difference, and are ſometimes the ſole diſtinction; as in the ſea-onion, *ſcilla*; where the ſpecies are ſcarce to be diſtinguiſhed, but by the difference of the bulbs, which are either *coated*, *ſolid*, or *ſcaly*. *Vide ſupra*.

By their ſituation in the wings of the leaves, and on different parts of the ſtalk, ſtem-bulbs furniſh eſſential marks in ſtar of Bethlehem, tooth-wort, ſaxifrage, biſtort, lilly, a few ſpecies of garlick, and ſome other plants.

In drying bulbous plants for uſe, it is neceſſary to ſtrip off the leaves, and expoſe the roots to a ſand heat.

C.

CADUCI, (from *cado*, to fall); the name of a claſs in Linnæus's *Methodus Calycina*, conſiſting of plants whoſe calyx is a ſimple *perianthium*, ſupporting a ſingle flower, or fructification, and falling off either before or with the petals. It ſtands oppoſed to the claſſes *perſiſtentes*, in the ſame method, and is exemplified in muſtard, *ſinapi*; and ranunculus.

CALAMARIÆ, (from *calamus*, a reed); the name of the third order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method. This order will be eaſily diſtinguiſhed from the family of the graſſes, to which it is nearly allied, by attending to the following particulars, *Vide* GRAMINA.

1. The baſe of the leaf, which embraces the ſtalk like a glove, has no longitudinal aperture in plants of this order, but is perfectly entire.

2. The ſtalk is generally triangular, and without knots, or joints.

3. The flowers have no petals.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Natural Order.*

SECTION I.

Hermaphrodite Plants.

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Cyperus, — — —	Cypreſs Graſs.
Eriophorum.	
Schœnus.	
Scirpus, — —	Ruſh Graſs.

SECTION II.

Androgynous Plants. (Monoecia,)

Carex.	
Sparganium, — — —	Burr-Reed.
Typha, — — —	Cat's-Tail, or Reed-Mace.

In the former editions of the Fragments, the genera *Bobartia*, *Flagellaria*, and *Juncus*, made part of this order; they are now very improperly removed into the order *Tripetaloideæ*, which ſee.

Habit and Structure of the Plants of the Order Calamariæ.

In ſome plants of this natural order, the ROOTS are long and knotty; in others they are compoſed of fleſhy fibres, which pierce deep into the ground; and in others of a bulb.

The STALKS are three cornered, ſtraight, and have no knots, or joints.

The LEAVES are long, graſſy, frequently three-cornered, and have no *petiolus*, or foot-ſtalk, except the baſe of the leaf, which entirely embraces the ſtem, without any longitudinal aperture, as in the graſſes.

The membrane, and two lateral wings likewiſe, which crown the baſe of the leaf in moſt of the graſſes, are generally wanting in the plants of this natural order.

Exception. The genus *carex* is furniſhed with a ſhort membrane of this kind.

The FLOWERS are either hermaphrodite, as in the firſt ſection; or male and female upon the ſame root, as in the ſecond.

Note. The female flowers, in ſome ſpecies of *carex*, are produced upon diſtinct roots from the male.

The mode of infloreſcence in this order, is generally a SPIKE; *Vide* SPICA. Sometimes a CAPITULUM, or head, as in burr-reed. *Vide* CAPITULUM.

The CALIX, in plants of the firſt ſection, is a *gluma*, or ſcaly huſk; in thoſe of the ſecond, an *amentum*, or catkin. *Vide* GLUMA, and AMENTUM.

The

The former ſpecies of empalement ſupports a ſingle flower in cypreſs-graſs, ruſh-graſs, and *eriophorum*: the latter in *carex*.

In *ſchœnus*, burr-reed, *ſparganium*; and cat's-tail, *typha*; the empalement is common to many flowers.

Some ſpecies of cypreſs-graſs, ſays a French writer, have two abortive, or imperfect flowers, at the bottom of each ſpike; the ſcales of which reſemble the common huſk, or calix, which is generally ſeated under the graſſes. By a ſimilar abortion, continues the ſame author, the genus *ſchœnus* appears to have a common calix, conſiſting of ſeveral ſcales: whereas, in fact, of the ſix flowers which compoſe each ſpike, the four loweſt proving abortive, leave void the ſpaces between their reſpective ſcales: ſo that the calix of this plant has been erroneouſly ſuppoſed to conſiſt of ſix, or more ſcales, formed into a common *gluma*, or huſk.

The COROLLA, in plants of this order, is wanting.

Exception. The female flowers of the genus *carex* are furniſhed with a *nectarium*, of an oblong figure, ſwelled out like a bladder, contracted above, gaping at the top, bifid, and permanent; the male flowers have neither petals nor *nectarium*.

The genus *ſchœnus*, according to Linnæus, has ſix lance-ſhaped, acute, and permanent petals.

The FILAMENTS of the STAMINA, are three in number, ſhort, ſlender like a hair, and ſometimes briſtly.

Some ſpecies of cypreſs, and ruſh-graſs, have only two ſtamina; and Mr. Adanſon mentions a ſpecies of the latter, a native of Senegal, which never produces above one.

The ANTHERÆ, or ſummits, are generally long, ſlender, and erect.

In cat's-tail, *typha*, the ſummits are oblong, and hang down, (*antherae pendulæ.*)

The SEED-BUD is very ſmall, blunt, and ſometimes three-cornered, as in *carex*, where it is placed within the *nectarium*.

The STYLE is thread-ſhaped, and of the length of the ſcaly calix. In cypreſs-graſs, the ſtyle is very long: in *carex*, very ſhort.

The ſummits of the ſtyle, *ſtigmata*, are generally three in number; ſlender, hairy, and ſometimes permanent.

Note. Cat's-tail has but one *ſtigma*; burr-reed, and ſome ſpecies of cypreſs-graſs, but two: in a ſpecies of ruſh-graſs, Sceuchzerus obſerved four.

Each flower, in plants of this order, is furniſhed with a ſingle *ſeed*, which is generally hairy, three-cornered, and without any *pericarpium*, or veſſel.

Note. In ſuch as have only a ſingle or double *ſtigma*, the ſeeds are not cornered, but oval, or flat.

The *nectarium*, in the genus *carex*, by cheriſhing the ſeed within its boſom, ſerves inſtead of a *pericarpium*, or fruit-veſſel.

The virtues, uſes, and ſenſible qualities of this order of plants, are the ſame as thoſe of the graſſes to which it has been always joined by former botanical writers. *Vide* GRAMINA.

The roots of the round and long cypreſs-graſs, were formerly much uſed in medicine. The long is of

our own growth, though not very common; the round we have from the Eaſt-Indies. The former, which is properly the *cyperus* of the ſhops, and is called by Tournefort, ſweet-ſcented *cyperus*, with a long root, grows by rivulets, and other watery places, as ditches, and the like. The root is knotty, wrapped round with fibrous ſtrings, not eaſy to break, of a brown colour without, and grey within; of a pleaſant ſcent, eſpecially when freſh, and well dried; the leaves are green, and reſemble thoſe of the reed and leek. The latter, ſometimes called Engliſh, or Flemiſh cypreſs, grows in the water, and along banks and river ſides. Its root is as thick as an olive, full of little knots, or ſpecks, of an oblong figure, grey colour, ſweet, and ſomewhat ſharp taſte, and almoſt without ſmell, when it is newly taken out of the ground.

The roots of both plants are eſteemed cordial, diuretick, and cephalick, reſiſters of poiſons, and expellers of wind. Long cypreſs is much uſed by perfumers, and glovers.

Fragrant ruſh, or camel's hay, which I take to be a ſpecies of *ſchœnus*, is a kind of reed, or graſs, which grows plentifully in Arabia Felix, at the foot of mount Libanus, where it ſerves the people for forage and litter for their camels. The plant is about a foot high, with a ſmall, hard, dry, knotty root, from which proceed ſeveral hard ſtalks, of the ſize, figure, and colour of a barley-ſtraw. The leaves are about half a foot long, narrow, rough, pointed, and of a pale green colour. The flowers are ſmall, hairy, of a carnation colour, agreeable to the eye, and of a warm, biting, aromatick taſte. All the plant, but eſpecially the flower, is uſed in medicine. It is reckoned attenuating, deterſive, diuretick, and vulnerary: but its principal uſe, at preſent, is as an ingredient in the Venice treacle.

CALCAR *Corollæ*, the ſpur of the corolla. The *nectarium*, ſo called, which terminates the corolla behind, like a cock's-ſpur, in calve's-ſnout; valerian; orchis; violet; balſam, *impatiens*; lark-ſpur, *delphinium*; fumatory; batter-wort, *pinguicula*; and water-milfoil, *utricularia*. *Vide* NECTARIUM *Calcariatum*, and *Phil. Bot.* p. 73.

CALENDARIUM *Floræ*, a calendar; containing an exact regiſter of the reſpective times, in which the plants of any given province, or climate, germinate, expand, and ſhed their leaves and flowers, and ripen and diperſe their ſeeds. *Vide Phil. Bot.* p. 276.

For particulars, on this curious ſubject, we refer the reader to the articles DEFOLIATIO, EFFLORESCENTIA, FRONDESCENTIA, FRUCTESCENTIA, and GERMINATIO.

CALIDÆ *Plantæ*, (from *calor*, heat); plants that are natives of warm climates. Such are thoſe of the Eaſt-Indies, South-America, Egypt, and the Canary iſlands.

Theſe plants, ſays Linnæus, will bear a degree of heat, which is as 40, on a ſcale, in which 0 is the freezing point, and 100 the heat of boiling-water. In the 10th degree of cold, they ceaſe to grow, loſe their leaves, become barren, are ſuffocated, and periſh. *Vide Phil. Bot.* p. 277.

CALIX,

CALIX, the empalement, or green cup, which incloſes and ſupports the bottom of the *corolla*. *Vide* COROLLA.

It is defined by Linnæus to be the termination of the *cortical epidermis*, or outer bark of the plant, which, after accompanying the trunk, or ſtem, through all its branches, breaks out with the flower, and is preſent in the fructification, in this new form.

I am not, at preſent, to enquire into the propriety of a definition, which, by the way, contains neither the deſcription nor uſe of the part in queſtion: but only mean to oppoſe to the opinion contained in it, that of a very learned naturaliſt of the laſt century, Dr. Nehemiah Grew, who, in his Anatomy of Plants, a moſt ingenious and elaborate work, thus expreſſes himſelf, with regard to the origin of the flower-cup. "The empalement, whether of one or more pieces, I call that which is the outmoſt part of the flower, encompaſſing the other two; *viz.* the foliation, (*Corolla* of Linnæus) and the attire, (*Stamina* and *Piſtillum*). 'Tis compounded of the three general parts, the ſkin, the cortical and lignous bodies; as is evident from the artichoke, in which the continuation of all theſe parts is clearly diſcoverable: the empalers being of that amplitude, as fairly to ſhew them all." *Grew's Anatomy of Plants*, p. 35.

Among former botaniſts, the term *calix* is uſed in a leſs general ſenſe for that ſpecies of flower-cup, which is ſeated cloſe to the fructification, and in the modern ſyſtems is denominated *perianthium*.

Linnæus, the reformer of botanical language, uſes it with much more latitude, as a generical term, comprehending the ſeven following ſpecies.

1. Perianthium, *Calix* of Tournefort.
2. Involucrum.
3. Amentum, *Julus* of Tournefort.
4. Spatha.
5. Gluma, *Locuſta* of Ray.
6. Calyptra.
7. Volva.

Theſe different appellations of the calix, for they are no other, depend upon circumſtances which will be explained under each particular term. At preſent, we may obſerve, that of the ſeven ſpecies above enumerated, the firſt, *perianthium*, is by much the moſt common; an *involucrum*, is almoſt peculiar to umbelliferous flowers; *gluma*, to the graſſes; *amentum*, to another order of plants; *calyptra*, to moſſes; and *volva*, to muſhrooms. When we ſpeak, therefore, of the proportion, figure, ſituation, or ſingularities of the *calix*, we would always be underſtood to mean, that ſpecies of calix called *perianthium*. The other ſpecies, which differ remarkably, both in appearance and ſtructure, from the firſt, are always denominated by their own proper names; that no confuſion, amidſt ſuch a diverſity of terms, may ariſe.

CALIX, then, being a general or generical term, and uſed, even when employed as a particular ſpecies, for the *perianthium*, it was thought proper to refer to that head the ſtructure, and ſingularities of this firſt part

part of the fructification. *Vide* PERIANTHIUM.

General Remarks.

1. Malpighi's, Ray's, Tournefort's, and Ludwig's Definition of the calix, is applicable only to the *perianthium* of Linnæus.

2. The calix is of a coarſer ſubſtance, and thicker than the corolla.

3. The leaves of the calix are generally green; thoſe of the corolla coloured.

4. Notwithſtanding ſuch eſſential differences, nature ſeems to have put no abſolute limits betwixt theſe parts of fructification; for in many plants, as *bartſia*, the calix, or *perianthium*, is deeply coloured; and there are many flowers, hellebore, and ſtar of Bethlehem, for inſtance, which, having a coloured *corolla*, and no calix, are ſubject to loſe their petals, about the time of flowering: but theſe afterwards hardening, turn green, and remain on the plant like a calix.

In *daphnis*, the calix and corolla are joined together, and united in the margin like a leaf of the box. *Lin. Phil. Bot.* p. 58.

Burning thorny plant, or ſpurge, *euphorbia*, has been often erroneouſly deſcribed as monopetalous, by thoſe who have miſtaken the *calix* for the *corolla*.

A more ſure mark of diſtinction, betwixt the calix and corolla, in doubtful caſes, is given under the article COROLLA, which ſee.

5. Both calix, and corolla, are ſometimes ſtiled by Linnæus, the covers of the flower, *tegumenta floris*. Ludwig calls them by another name, of the ſame import, *involucra*. *Vide* INVOLUCRUM.

6. In eſtabliſhing the analogy betwixt the animal and vegetable kingdoms, Linnæus has diſtinguiſhed the calix, by the name of *thalamus floris*, or the conjugal bed.

7. The calix, in the language of Tournefort, becomes the fruit, when the *receptacle* of the flower is placed upon the *germen*; which has, for its *receptacle*, the *extremity of the pedunculus*, or foot-ſtalk, to which it is attached. This deſcription correſponds to the *germen inferum*, or *flos ſuperus* of Linnæus, and is exemplified in campanula, madder, lady's bed ſtraw, cucumber, marvel of Peru, valerian, and the umbelliferous flowers. *Vide* FLOS *Superus*, GERMEN *inferum*, and UMBELLATUS *Flos*.

8. For a ſure method of diſtinguiſhing the calix from a *bractea*, or floral-leaf, with which it is frequently confounded, ſee the article BRACTEA.

9. The following quotation, from Alſton's *Tyrocinium Botanicum*, publiſhed at Edinburgh, in 1753, will give the reader a juſt idea of the proportion that obtains in point of number, betwixt the ſeveral ſpecies of calix above enumerated. The *Genera Plantarum*, at that time contained only 1021 genera. Of theſe, ſays Dr. Alſton, 673 have a *perianthium* for their calix; 72 a *ſpatha*; 75 an *involucrum*; 29 a *gluma*; 18 an *amentum*; and 3 a *calyptra*. *Volva*, tho' deſcribed in the *Phil. Bot.* to be the membranaceous calix of the muſhrooms, yet, in fact, is never once mentioned in the *Genera Plantarum*, among the characters of the 11 genera of that kind of imperfect plants there enumerated. About 110, he continues,

tinues, want the calix altogether; 25 have both a *perianthium* and *involucrum*; and a few plants have both a *perianthium* and *ſpatha*. Beſides, in *eriophorum*; *xyris*; cypreſs-graſs, *cyperus*; and ruſh-graſs, *ſcirpus*; the *ſpike* is a calix: in *morinda*, and ſea-holly, *eryngium*; the *common receptacle*.

10. The deſign of the empalement, ſays Grew, is to incloſe, ſecure, and ſupport the other parts of the flower; to be their ſecurity before its opening, by intercepting all extremities of weather; and afterwards to be their ſupport, by containing all the parts in their due, and moſt graceful poſture.

Hence, continues the ſame author, we have the reaſon, why the calix is frequently various, and ſometimes wanting. Some flowers have none, as tulips; becauſe having a fat and firm leaf, (*petalum*;) and each leaf, likewiſe ſtanding on a broad and ſtrong baſis, they are thus ſufficient to themſelves. Carnations, *dianthus*, on the contrary, have not only an empalement, but that, for greater ſupport, of one piece: for, otherwiſe, the foot of each leaf, or petal, being very long and ſlender, moſt of them would be apt to break out of compaſs. In the ſame flower, the top of the empalement is indented; that the indentments may protect the petals, by being lapped over them before their expanſion, and afterwards may ſupport and prop them up, by being ſpread under them."

CALOR, *heat*. In aſſimilating the vegetable with the animal kingdom, Linnæus terms heat the *heart* of Plants, *cor plantarum*. *Vide Phil. Bot.* p. 93.

"*Cor* plantis nullum, ſed calor efficit omne: nec opus eſt corde, ubi nec perpetui mobilis effectus neceſſarius eſt, & ubi propulſio, non circulatio humorum."

CALYCANTHEMÆ, (from calix, the flower-cup; and ἄνθος, the flower); the name of the ſeventeenth order, in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of plants, which, among other characters, have the corolla and ſtamina inſerted into the calix.

Liſt of Genera *contained in this Natural Order.*

SECTION I.

Plants having the Receptacle of the Flower, *placed upon the fruit.*
(Vide GERMEN *Inferum.*)

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Epilobium, — —	Willow-Herb, or French Willow.
Gaura, — — —	Yellow Virginian looſe-ſtrife.
Iſnardia.	
Juſſiaea.	
Ludvigia.	
Melaſtoma, — — —	American Gooſeberry-tree.
Mentzelia.	
Oenothera, — — —	Tree Primroſe.

SECTION II.

Plants having the fruit, (Germen), *placed upon the* Receptacle of the Flower. *Vide* FLOS *Inferus.*

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Ammannia.	
Frankenia.	
Glaux, — — —	Sea-chickweed, or Milk-wort, and Black Salt-wort.
Griſlea.	
Lythrum, — — —	Willow-Herb, or Purple looſeſtrife.
Oſbeckia.	
Peplis, — — —	Water Purſlane.
Rhexia.	

Habit and Structure of the Plants of the Order Calycanthemæ.

This order furniſhes trees, ſhrubs, and annual, biennial and perennial herbs. The herbaceous annuals, are by much the moſt numerous.

The ROOTS are branching and fibrous.

The STEMS and BRANCHES, cylindric.

In plants of the laſt ſection, the branches are generally oppoſite; in thoſe of the firſt, alternate.

They are ſquare, or four cornered, when young, in both.

Note. Such genera of the firſt ſection, as have oppoſite leaves, have likewiſe oppoſite branches.

The BUDS are of a conic form, and without ſcales.

The LEAVES, in plants of the firſt ſection, are generally alternate, ſimple, and attached to the branches by a ſhort foot-ſtalk. In American gooſeberry-tree, they are oppoſite: and in French-willow, *epilobium*, oppoſite and alternate upon the ſame branch.

In all the plants of the laſt ſection, the leaves are oppoſite at the bottom of the ſtem; and in ſome, alternate towards the top. They are univerſally ſeſſile; that is, attached to the branches, without any foot-ſtalk.

The MARGIN of the leaves in tree-primroſe, *oenothera*; ſea-milkwort, *glaux*; and French-willow, inſtead of indentments, has a number of ſmall grains, or white tubercles, which are not perceptible, without cloſe examination.

At the origin of the foot-ſtalk of the leaves, in *ludvigia*, *juſſiæa*, and ſome other genera of the firſt ſection, are diſcovered two ſmall ſcales, in the form of *Stipulæ*, attached to the young branches.

The FLOWERS are univerſally hermaphrodite; growing oppoſite in ſuch as have the leaves oppoſite, from the wings of which they generally proceed.

In French willow, the flowers are attached to the foot-ſtalk of the leaves,

as

as they are likewiſe in *turnera*, and a ſpecies of althæa frutex, *hibiſcus*; which do not belong to this natural family.--The modes of inflorescence in this order of plants, are a *ſpike*, *corymbus*, and *racemus*. *V.* SPICA, &c.

The CALIX is univerſally a *perianthium*, and generally monophyllous, or compoſed of one leaf. In French-willow, it conſiſts of four diſtinct leaves; and in *mentzelia*, of five.

The ſegments, *laciniae*, of the limb, or upper part of the calix, are different in point of number and diviſion. In *oſbeckia*; tree-primroſe, *œnothera*; yellow Virginian looſe-ſtrife, and *ludvigia*, it is deeply divided; in *rhexia*, *iſnardia*, and *griſlea*, more ſlightly cut, into four: in *frankenia*, and American gooſe-berry tree, it is marked with five indentments, or teeth; in *ammannia*, with eight; in water-purſlane, and purple looſe-ſtrife, with twelve.

The calix, in plants of the firſt ſection, is placed upon the germen, or ſeed bud; the upper part falls off with the petals; the lower is permanent, and in fact, continuous with the *germen*.

In plants of the ſecond ſection, the calix is permanent, and ſurrounds the ſeed-bud, without touching, or being attached to it.

In *oſbeckia*, a ſmall fringed ſcale, *ſquamula ciliata*, is interjected, or placed betwixt each of the four lobes, or ſegments of the calix.

Within the calix, in the genus *gaura*, are lodged four oblong *glandulae*, or ſecretory veſſels, which are cloſely attached to the tube. *Vide* GLANDULA.

Sea milk-wort, *glaux*, according to Linnæus, has no calix.

The COROLLA, in this order, conſiſts of four, five, and ſix petals, which are attached to the tube of the calix, and are ſometimes placed alternate, ſometimes oppoſite to the diviſions of the limb.

The genus *iſnardia*, wants the corolla.

Glaux, according to Linnæus, has only one petal, which is bell-ſhaped, erect, and permanent.

Frankenia, and American gooſe-berry tree, are furniſhed with a *nectarium*, which, in the former, conſiſts of a furrowed and pointed claw, inſerted into the *unguis* of each of the petals: in the latter, of five ſcales placed under the filaments.

The STAMINA, which are, in number, from four to twenty, and upwards, are attached to the tube of the calix, on its margin, as in the firſt ſection; or lower down, as in the ſecond. When the number of ſtamina is double the diviſions of the calix, as happens in French willow, *gaura*, *juſſiaea*, and others; the ſtamina which ſtand oppoſite to thoſe diviſions, are a little longer than the reſt.

In the laſt ſection, the ſtamina, which are attached to the loweſt part of the tube of the calix, are longer than the reſt, and ſtand alternate with the petals of the *corolla*.

The ANTHERÆ, or ſummits, are generally of a hemi-ſpherical figure; frequently cleft, or ſlit below; and, by that aperture, attached ſlightly to the filaments, on which they often veer about, like a vane, or needle. They are furrowed longitudinally, and open on the ſides into two *loculi*, or cells.

The

The POLLEN, or male duſt, conſiſts of a number of minute particles, of an oval figure, yellow, and tranſparent.

The GERMEN, or ſeed-bud, in plants of the firſt ſection, is placed under the *receptacle of the flower*; in thoſe of the ſecond, above it.

The STYLE is ſingle, thread-ſhaped, and of the length of the ſtamina.

The STIGMA is generally ſingle, and undivided. In tree-primroſe, *epilobium*, *gaura*, and ſome others, it is divided in four.

The SEED-VESSEL, in this order, is a *capſule*, which is generally divided internally into four *loculi*, or cells. It gapes, or opens commonly at top; and the apertures are equal in number to the cells.

The ſeeds are numerous, minute, and frequently three-cornered.

The plants of this natural order are reckoned aſtringent. Purple looſe-ſtriſe, and *epilobium*, have been uſed in medicine. The leaves of the hoary willow herb, *epilobium hirſutum*, being rubbed in the hand, emit a ſcent like ſcalded apples, from whence ſome have given it the name of codlins and cream.

The genus *ludvigia*, ſo called from Mr. Chriſt. Ludwig, of Leipſic, an eminent botaniſt, is very nearly allied to the tree-primroſe, from which it differs, however, in the number of ſtamina.

Purple willow-herb, *lythrum ſalicaria*, is deterſive, aſtringent, and vulnerary. It is efficacious in diarrhœas, and dyſenteries; and furniſhes a diſtilled water, which has been uſed with ſucceſs in inflammations of the eyes. The leaves and ſtem have a dry and aſtringent taſte.

CALYCIFLORÆ, (from *calix*, the flower-cup, and *flos*, the flower); the ſixteenth order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of plants which, as the title imports, have the ſtamina, (the flower) inſerted into the calix.

This order differs from the former, which has a title of the ſame import, in the following particulars.

1. The plants of this order want the corolla.

2. With reſpect to their ſex, the flowers are either hermaphrodite and male, upon the ſame root, *polygamia*; or male and female upon different roots.

3. The ſeed-veſſel is pulpy; of the berry, or cherry-kind, and contains a ſingle ſeed, or ſtone.

The Order Calyciſloræ *contains but four Genera:* viz.

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Elaeagnus, — — —	Oleaſter, or Wild-olive.
Hippophaë, — ——	Baſtard-Rhamnus, or Sea-Buckthorn.
Oſyris, ——— ———	Poet's-Caſia.
Trophis.	

The laſt Genus is only to be found in the improved Editions of the Fragments.

Habit

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Order.

All the plants of this order, are of the ſhrub and tree kind. Some of them riſe to the height of twelve or fourteen feet, as the wild olive; others not above two or three, as poet's caſia.

The ROOTS are branching, fibrous, and woody.

The STEMS are cylindric.

The BRANCHES, when young, are cornered.

The BUDS are of a conic form, and without ſcales.

The LEAVES are ſimple, alternate, and attached to the branches by a very ſhort foot-ſtalk.

The FLOWERS are male and female, upon diſtinct roots, in the three laſt genera; hermaphrodite and male upon the ſame root, in wild olive, *elæagnus*, where two male flowers are produced, by the ſide of an hermaphrodite flower, at each wing, or angle of the leaves.

Note. Linnæus not attending to this circumſtance, places *elæagnus*, in the firſt ſection of his claſs *tetrandria*; which, according to his plan, ſhould conſiſt only of hermaphrodite flowers.

The CALIX, in this order, is a *perianthium*, which is compoſed of one leaf, divided into two ſegments, in ſea buck-thorn; into three in poet's caſia; and into four in wild olive. It is commonly placed upon the *germen*, or ſeed-bud, which it accompanies to maturity.

Note. The male plants of the genus *trophis*, have no calix.

The COROLLA, in plants of this order, is univerſally wanting, except in *trophis*, the male plants of which, according to Linnæus, have four obtuſe and ſpreading petals.

The STAMINA are generally four in number, ſlender like a hair, ſhort, placed at a conſiderable diſtance from the ſtyle, and inſerted into the tube of the calix.

Poet's caſia has only three ſtamina, which are oppoſite to the diviſions of the calix.

The PISTILLUM is compoſed of a roundiſh *germen*, crowned with the calix; a ſingle thread-ſhaped *ſtyle*; and a cylindric *ſtigma*, which, in poet's caſia, is deeply divided in three.

The SEED-VESSEL in the firſt genus, *elæagnus*, is an obtuſe, oval fruit, of the cherry kind, *drupa*; with a puncture at the top, incloſing an oblong, obtuſe nut; in the three other genera, a globular berry, *bacca*; with one cell, containing a roundiſh ſeed.

In poet's caſia, the ſeed is hard like a ſtone, and fills the whole cavity of the *pericarpium*.

The plants of this order are aſtringent.

From the odoriferous flowers of the wild-olive, is drawn an aromatick and cordial liquor, which has been ſucceſsfully uſed in putrid and peſtilential fevers.

Sea buck-thorn is purgative; poet's caſia, highly aſtringent.

The name *elæagnus* is derived from Ἐλαία, an olive; and Ἄγνος, *vitex*; becauſe the plant hath leaves like thoſe of the chaſte-tree, *vitex agnus caſtus*; and a fruit like an olive.

The

The yellow flowers of the oleaſter, or wild olive of Bohemia, *elaeagnus anguſtifolia*, emit a ſtrong, agreeable ſcent, when fully expanded; from which circumſtance, ſays Mr. Duhamel, the Portugueze have given the name of *tree of paradiſe* to this plant.

The genus *elaeagnus*, is not to be confounded with the oleaſter, or wild olive of Parkinſon, Gerard, and Ray. This laſt is only a particular ſpecies of olive, called by Tournefort, and Caſpar Bauhin, *olea ſylveſtris*, and deſcribed to have a hard leaf, which is hoary on its under ſide. It grows naturally in woods, in the ſouth of France, Spain, and Italy, and is never cultivated.

The wild olive, *elaeagnus*, is ſaid to poſſeſs the ſame virtues as the olive-tree. *Vide* SEPIARIÆ.

In *elaeagnus latifolia*, which grows naturally in the iſland of Ceylon, and ſome other parts of India, the leaves continue green all the year.

The berries of the genus *trophis* are eſculent.

CALYCIFLORÆ, is likewiſe the name of the eleventh claſs in Royen's Natural Method; and of the forty-eighth order in Lud. Gerard's Arrangement of the Plants that are natives of Provence, in France. In Royen's Method it is a very extenſive claſs, comprehending all plants which have the filaments of the *ſtamina* inſerted into the *peri anthium*. It exactly correſponds to the claſs *Floribundi*, in Linnæus's *Methodus Calycina*; and, beſides the claſs *Icoſandria*, in the ſexual method, includes the orders *Calycanthemae*, and *Calyciflorae*, which have been analyſed above. *Vide* FLORIBUNDI, and ICOSANDRIA.

In Lud. Gerard's Method, the order *calyciflorae* is the ſame as in Linnaeus.

CALYCINI, (from *calix*, the flower-cup); the name of the ſixteenth claſs in Wachendorffius's Natural Method, conſiſting of plants with viſible flowers, which have a flower cup, and whoſe ſeeds are furniſhed with a ſingle *cotyledon*, or lobe. *Vide* COTYLEDON. It is exemplified in ruſh, *eriophorum*, and *cynomorium*.

CALYCISTÆ, (from *calix*, the flower cup). Syſtematic botaniſts, ſo termed by Linnæus, who have arranged all vegetables from the different ſpecies, ſtructure, and other circumſtances of the calix, or flower-cup.

The only ſyſtems of this kind, are the *Character Plantarum novus*, a poſthumous work of Magnolius, profeſſor of botany, at Montpelier, publiſhed in 1720; and Linnæus's *Methodus Calycina*, publiſhed in his claſſes *Plantarum*, at Leyden, in 1738.

Theſe methods are explained, and fully analyſed, under the article METHODUS, which ſee.

By the *internal calyx*, in Magnolius's Method, is meant the *pericarpium*, or ſeed-veſſel.

CALYPTRA, (from καλυπτω, to cover); a veil, or covering; one of the ſeven ſpecies of *calix*, enumerated in the *Philoſophia Botanica*, and defined to be the proper calyx of the moſſes. It is placed over the *antherae*, or ſummits, and in figure reſembles an extinguiſher, hood, or monk's cawl. *Vide* MUSCI.

The term was firſt uſed in this ſenſe, by Dillenius, to whom we owe

owe the principal diſcoveries that have been made in the moſs, muſhroom, and *lichen* tribes.

The *Calyptra* is either

Acuminata, pointed, as in *minium*, and *bryum*.

Caduca, falling off early, and before the burſting of the antherae, as in *buxbaumia*.

Conica, of a conic form, as in moſt moſſes.

Glabra, ſmooth, and ſhining, as in *hypnum*.

Lævis, poliſhed, without any inequalities, as in *ſplachnum*.

Oblonga, of an oblong figure, as in *minium*.

Villoſa, hairy, or ſhaggy, as in golden maiden-hair, *polytrichum*.

In ſome genera, as *lycopodium*, *porella*, *ſphagnum*, and *phaſcum*, the *calyptra* is wanting.

CALYPTRA, by Tournefort, and former botaniſts, was uſed to ſignify the proper exterior covering, or coat of the ſeed, which falls off ſpontaneouſly. *Vide* ARILLUS.

CALYPTRATI, (from *calyptra*) the name of one of the principal diviſions in Dillenius's Arrangement of the Moſſes; containing ſuch of thoſe imperfect plants as are furniſhed with the ſmall membranaceous calix called *calyptra*. *Vide* CALYPTRA.

This claſs, which is exemplified in water-moſs, *fontinalis*; and golden maiden hair, *polytrichum*; ſtands oppoſed to the claſs or diviſion *Calyptra Deſtituti*, moſſes wanting the *calyptra*, of the ſame author. *Vide* MUSCI.

CAMPANACEÆ, (from *campana*, a bell); bell ſhaped flowers. The name of the twenty ninth order, in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Natural Order.*

SECTION I.

Bell-ſhaped Flowers, with diſtinct Antherae, or Summits.

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Campanula,	Bell-Flower.
Convolvulus, *Evolvulus*.	Bindweed.
Ipomoea,	Quamoclit, or Scarlet Convolvulus.
Phyteuma,	Rampions.
Polemonium, *Roëlla*.	Greek Valerian, or Jacob's Ladder.
Trachelium,	Blue umbelliferous Throat-wort.

SECTION II.

Bell-ſhaped Flowers, with Antherae united into a Cylinder. (Syngeneſia.)

Jaſione,	Rampions with ſcabious heads, or ſheep ſcabious.
Lobelia,	Cardinal Flower.
Viola,	Violet, or Heart's-eaſe.

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Natural Order.

The plants of this order are herbaceous, and perennial. Some of the bell-flowers and bindweeds are annual; and a few foreign ſpecies of the latter have woody ſtalks.

The ROOTS are either ſpindle-ſhaped, as in bell-flowers and rampions; or branching and fibrous, as in convolvulus.

The STEMS are round, and, in convolvulus, twiſted, in a direction oppoſite to the diurnal motion of the ſun.

The BRANCHES are generally alternate.

The LEAVES are ſimple, alternate, and commonly attached to the branches by a ſemi-cylindric foot-ſtalk, which is furrowed above. The indentments are terminated by a ſmall white tubercle, or knob, which renders them conſpicuous.

Note, in ſome ſpecies of *lobelia*, the leaves are oppoſite.

The FLOWERS are hermaphrodite, and proceed either ſolitary from the wings of the leaves; or are collected into a ſpike and head, at the end of the flower-ſtalk. In ſome ſpecies of *campanula*, they grow out of the angle formed by the ſtem and branch.

The CALIX, in this order, is univerſally a perianthium, ſituated upon, or round the *germen*, and generally compoſed of one leaf, deeply divided into five ſegments. In *evolvulus*, and violet, it conſiſts of five diſtinct leaves; the common calix, in ſheep ſcabious, *jaſione*, is compoſed of a like number.

The COROLLA, is monopetalous, and of the bell, funnel, or wheel ſhape. Umbelliferous throat-wort, *jaſione*, and the violet, have five diſtinct petals, which, in the laſt, are unequal.

The TUBE, in flowers of the bell and wheel ſhape, is very ſhort; in thoſe of the funnel ſhape very long. In Greek valerian, the tube is ſhut with five valves, which are placed on its *apex*, or top.

The LIMB, or upper part of the *corolla*, is deeply divided into five ſegments which ſpread, and are alternate with the diviſions of the calix.

In ſome ſpecies of *campanula*, as Venus's looking-glaſs, the *corolla* is very ſmall; and in others, becomes almoſt inſenſible. In convolvulus, it is beautifully plaited.

The *Corolla* in this order, is generally permanent; that is, accompanies the ſeed-bud to its maturity.

Bell-flower, *roella*, and the violet, are furniſhed with a NECTARIUM, which, in the two former, conſiſts of five ſcales placed in the bottom of the petal; in the violet, of a ſubſtance, which, in figure, reſembles a horn, or cock's ſpur, and terminates the upper petal of the *corolla*. *Vide* CALCAR.

The STAMINA are five in number, attached to the baſe of the tube of the corolla, alternate with its diviſions, and oppoſite to thoſe of the calix. In bell-flower, and *roella*, the ſtamina are inſerted into the nectarium; and in Greek-valerian, into the valves of the tube.

The FILAMENTS, or threads, are diſtinct, very large at their origin,

and frequently approach, ſo as to form a ſort of vault, which covers the ſummit of the *germen*. They are ſlender, and awl-ſhaped above.

The ANTHERÆ, or ſummits, are very long, oval, marked with four longitudinal furrows, diſtinct, as in the firſt ſection; or united in a cylinder, as in the ſecond.

The POLLEN, or male-duſt, is compoſed of very ſmall, ſpherical, white, ſhining, and tranſparent particles.

The GERMEN, or ſeed-bud, is roundiſh, and ſituated, either wholly, or in part, under the flower.

The STYLE is generally ſingle, and of the length of the *ſtamina*, or *corolla*.

Note, the genus *evolvulus* has four ſtyles.

The STIGMA, or top of the ſtyle, is commonly ſingle, but deeply divided, as in bell-flower, Greek valerian, and rampions, *phyteuma*; convolvulus, and *roella*, have a double ſtigma.

The SEED-VESSEL is a roundiſh capſule, generally divided into three *loculi*, or cells, and furniſhed externally with the ſame number of valves.

Note. The capſule of the violet conſiſts of only one cell: that of *roella*, *jaſione*, and *lobelia*, of two.

The figure of the ſeed-veſſel in the genus *campanula*, is exceedingly diverſified. In nettle leaved bell-flower, *campanula trachelium*, it is hairy, rough with knots, and divided into three cells. In *campanula rapunculus*, ſmooth, and egg-ſhaped; in Canterbury bell-flower, *campanula medium*, furniſhed with five cells, and the ſame number of valves; and in Venus's looking glaſs, priſm-ſhaped, with three cells.

The SEEDS are ſmall, numerous, attached to a receptacle in the center of the fruit, generally rounded, and ſometimes cornered.

The plants of this order abound with a white milky juice, which, upon the ſtalk being cut, flows out in great quantities. *Vide* LACTESCENTES.

The roots and leaves of *campanula rapunculus*, rampion, are preſcribed, in decoction, for diſorders of the wind-pipe. They are much cultivated in France for ſallads; as they were in this country ſome years ago, though now almoſt univerſally neglected.

A decoction of the roots of a ſpecies of American *lobelia*, which Moriſon deſcribes under the name of *rapunculus galeatus Virginianus, flore violaceo majore*, is ſaid to cure the moſt inveterate venereal diſorders, in the ſhort ſpace of ten, or fifteen days. Beſides thoſe already mentioned, and many others, this natural order furniſhes the following excellent medicines: ſcammony, turbeth, and jalap.

Scammony is the inſpiſſated juice of the roots of a ſpecies of bind-weed, called by Tournefort, *Convolvulus Syriacus*, and *Scammonia Syriaca*; by Linnæus and Miller, *Convolvulus Scammonia*, Syrian bind-weed, and Syrian ſcammony.

This plant, which grows naturally in Syria, and the Levant, bears green leaves, almoſt in the ſhape of an heart, or nearly approaching to thoſe of ivy. The flowers are white, and of a bell figure. The branches extend themſelves on every ſide, to the diſtance

of four or five feet: they are ſlender, and trail on the ground, if not properly ſupported. The plant is hardy, and will thrive very well in the open air in England, provided it is placed in a dry ſoil.

To procure the drug in queſtion, inciſions are made into the roots of the plant, and ſhells placed under the wounds, to receive the milky juice which flows out. This juice is then thickened by means of fire; and afterwards put up in cods, or lumps, for exportation.

The beſt ſcammony comes from Aleppo, and St. John d'Acre. It is light, grey, tender, brittle, reſinous, grinds to a grey powder, of a bitter taſte, and faint, unpleaſant ſmell. That which is heavy, hard, and black, is to be rejected, and is, in fact, either the juice of the whole plant, or what has been burnt, and otherwiſe damaged in the operation of thickening.

This concreted juice, which, by the way, is frequently ſophiſticated, is reckoned one of the ſtrongeſt purgatives, and is therefore never given without a corrector. In weak habits, it is apt to occaſion irritations, and even inflammations; and therefore ought never to be adminiſtered when there is the leaſt ſuſpicion of inflammation in any part of the *abdomen*. It is likewiſe a very uncertain purge, ſometimes not operating at all, and ſometimes cauſing fatal ſuper-purgations: and what is very remarkable, it often does not operate at all the firſt day, but brings on afterwards an inſupportable purging, followed by that violent inclination, called by phyſicians, *Teneſmus*.

Scammony admits of various preparations. Theſe are the moſt common: 1, *Diagrydium*, or ſcammony prepared, and corrected with the juice of quinces. This is a very proper ingredient in the *Pulvis Cornachini*, which has all the virtues of ſcammony, without any of its bad effects. 2, Scammony ſulphurated. 3, Scammony vitriolated. 4, Extract of Diagrydium. 5, Extract of Scammony. 6, Syrup of Scammony.

All the preparations of this juice, ſays Pomet, in his Hiſtory of Drugs, are prevalent againſt old contumacious diſeaſes; ſuch as gout, ſcurvy, dropſy, rheumatiſm, obſtructions, head-achs, apoplexies, and remains of the venereal diſeaſe.

Beſides the Aleppo ſcammony, there are two other ſorts, commonly ſold, by the names of Smyrna and Indian ſcammony. The former is black, heavy, full of ſtones, ſhells, and other extraneous matter; the latter grey, light, and brittle; and diſcovered, by minute examination, to be a compoſition of ſome very ſtrong purgative powders made up of roſin.

Turpeth is a ſpecies of bind-weed, called by Ray, *Convolvulus Indicus, Alatus, Maximus, foliis tibiſco nonnihil ſimilibus, anguloſis*; and by Linnæus, and Miller, *Convolvulus Turpethum*, turbith of the ſhops; it is deſcribed to have angular heart-ſhaped leaves, a quadrangular membranaceous ſtalk, and foot-ſtalks which ſupport many flowers.

The plant grows naturally in Ceylon and Malabar, in the Eaſt-Indies. It is perennial, having thick fleſhy roots, which ſpread far in the earth, and abound with a milky

milky juice, that flows out when the roots are broken or wounded; and ſoon hardens into a gummy ſubſtance, when expoſed to the ſun and air. From the root ſhoots forth many twining branches, which twiſt about each other, or the neighbouring plants, like the common bindweed; the leaves and flowers are like thoſe of the marſh-mallow. The roots of this plant, the only part uſed in medicine, are brought to us from India, by the name of turpethum, and turbith.

Turbith, ſay writers on the *Materia Medica*, is a pretty ſtrong cathartic; purging tough ſerous humours, from the remote parts; and thereby affording eaſe in the dropſy, gout, and rheumatiſm. Being given alone, ſays Lemery, it is apt to cauſe loathing and vomitting; and is therefore corrected with ginger, cardamoms, and grains of paradiſe.

The root of the white thapſia, is often unſkilfully adminiſtered by apothecaries and druggiſts, for the true turbith.

Both black and white thapſia, are exceedingly violent in their operations; and the juice, or milk, in the latter particularly, is ſo ſharp, that being rubbed upon the face, it will carry off the ſkin along with it. For this reaſon, the roots ought to be placed among the violent medicines, the uſe of which is very dangerous.

Jalap is the root of a ſpecies of bind weed, called by Ray, in his Hiſtory of Plants, *Convolvulus Americanus Jalapium dictus*; and by Linnæus and Miller, *Convolvulus Jalapa*. It is deſcribed to have foot-ſtalks, with ſingle flowers, a tuberous root, and variable leaves, ſome of them being heart-ſhaped, others angular, and ſome oblong and pointed. The plant, which will not thrive in England, unleſs preſerved in a warm ſtove, is a native of Haleppo, in the Spaniſh Weſt-Indies, ſituated between La Vera Cruz and Mexico. The root has been long uſed in medicine, but it was not certainly known, till of late, from what plant it was produced. Caſpar Bauhin's title of this plant was, *Bryonia Mechoacana nigricans*. Father Plumier, an eminent botaniſt, having aſſerted that jalap was the root of a ſpecies of marvel of Peru, *mirabilis*, Tournefort was induced, upon his authority, to conſtitute a genus from that plant, under the title of *Jalapa*. Mr. Ray, however, from better information, placed jalap among the bindweeds, by the name of American Convolvulus. To aſcertain the genus of this excellent medicine, without the ſhadow of a doubt, the late Dr. Houſton brought ſome of the roots of the true jalap from the Spaniſh Weſt-Indies to Jamaica, where he planted them, with a view to cultivate the plants in that iſland. During his ſtay there, they throve very well; but ſoon after he left the country, the perſon to whoſe care he committed them, ſuffered the hogs to root them out, and deſtroy them; ſo that there were no remains of them left, when he returned there: nor do I hear that the plant has been introduced into any of the Britiſh iſlands, ſince that time.

Jalap has a large root, of an oval form, full of a milky juice: from it proceed many herbaceous

triangular twining ſtalks, riſing eight or ten feet, and garniſhed with ſmooth leaves, which ſtand upon long foot-ſtalks. The flowers are ſaid to be bell-ſhaped, like thoſe of the common great bind-weed.

The root of this plant is reckoned an excellent cathartic, particularly in expelling ſerous and watery humours; but ſhould be adminiſtered with caution, according to the ſtrength and age of the patient, becauſe it works very vigorouſly.

Diſtillers, and brewers, make great uſe of jalap, for exciting a fermentation.

Sea bind-weed, called likewiſe *ſoldanella*, and *braſſica marina*, has been preſcribed in dropſies, with great ſucceſs. The plant grows naturally on the ſea-beach, in many parts of England, but cannot be long preſerved in gardens. It has many ſmall, white, ſtringy roots, which ſpread wide, and ſend out ſeveral weak, trailing, reddiſh ſtalks, which twine about the neighbouring plants like the common bind-weed. The leaves are a moſt round, ſmooth, ſhining like thoſe of the leſſer celandine, but thicker. The flowers are of a purple colour, bell-ſhaped, and ſucceeded by a fruit that is almoſt round, and membranous, which contains a cornered ſeed, black, or white. The whole plant has a bitter taſte, and is a little ſaltiſh.

The roots of Spaniſh potatoe, *convolvulus batatas*, are eſculent. They are annually imported from Spain and Portugal, where they are greatly cultivated for the table: but they are too tender to thrive well in the open air in England. The plants are propagated by the roots, in the ſame way as the common potatoe, but require much more room.

The leaves, flowers, ſeeds and roots of purple violets, *viola odorata*, are uſed in medicine. The leaves are emollient, and laxative; the flowers anodyne; the ſeeds uſeful in obſtructions of the kidneys and the nephritic cholic; the roots purgative and emetic. From a repeated infuſion of the flowers in the pureſt rain-water, is prepared the ſyrup of violets, which is cordial, corrects every thing acrimonious, and looſens the belly.

The violet is one of the four cordial flowers.

Greek valerian, obtained the name of *polemonium*, according to Pliny, from πολεμεῖν, to wage war, on account of the conteſts which aroſe betwixt two princes, each aſſuming the honour of diſcovering it to himſelf.

The plants in the genus *lobelia*, according to Linnæus, are poiſonous. *Vide Phil. Bot.* p. 283.

CAMPANACEÆ, is likewiſe the forty ninth claſs in Lud. Gerard's Arrangement of the Plants, that are natives of Provence, in France; conſiſting of theſe four genera, *campanula*, *phyteuma*, *jaſione*, and *ſamolus*.

CAMPANIFORMES *Herbæ*, (from *campana*, a bell; and *forma*, a figure). The name of the firſt claſs in Tournefort's Method, conſiſting of herbs, and under-ſhrubs, which have a ſimple flower, with a monopetalous corolla in the ſhape of a bell, or baſon. *Vide* COROLLA.

This claſs, in Tournefort, is ſubdivided into ſeven ſections, or orders,

ders, from the ſituation of the *germen*, or ſeed-bud, and nature of the fruit.

Mandrake; deadly night-ſhade, *atropa*; lilly of the valley, *convallaria*; butcher's-broom; honeywort; gentian; water-leaf; ſoldanella; convolvulus; dodder, *cuſcuta*; burning thorny-plant, *euphorbia*; caſſava, *jatropha*; *glaux*; wood-ſorrel, *oxalis*; rhubarb, *rheum*; navel-wort, *cotyledon*; dog's-bane, *apocynum*; Virginian-ſilk, *periploca*; ſwallow-wort, *aſclepias*; mallow; marſh-mallow; baſtard-mallow; *lavatera*; Indian-mallow, *ſida*; althæa frutex, *hibiſcus*; cotton, *goſſypium*; bryony; *tamus*; ſingle-ſeeded cucumber, *ſicyos*; male balſam apple, *momordica*; cucumber; gourd; bell-flower; rampions; croſs-wort, *valantia*; madder; and ladies bed-ſtraw, *gallium*; are the bell-ſhaped flowers of Tournefort.

CAMPANIFORMES, is likewiſe the name of the ſixth and twenty-third claſſes in Pontedera's Syſtem, conſiſting of herbs and trees with bell-ſhaped flowers.

CAMPI, a term of ſoil. *Vide* SOLUM.

CANDELARES, (from *candela*, a candle). The name of an order, in the former editions of Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of theſe three genera, *rhizophora*, *nyſſa* and *mimuſops*. They are removed in the later editions, into the order HOLORACEÆ, which ſee.

CANDOR, the whites; a diſeaſe incident to trees. See the article MORBUS.

CAPILLARES *Herbæ*, (from *capillus*, hair); capillary, or hair-ſhaped plants. The name of a claſs in Moriſon, Ray, and Boerhaave, conſiſting of thoſe imperfect plants called ferns. It correſponds to the ſixteenth claſs in Tournefort's Syſtem, and to the firſt order *Filices*, of the claſs *Cryptogamia*, in the Sexual Method. *Vide* FILICES, and CRYPTOGAMIA.

CAPILLUS, a term of meaſure, or dimenſion. *Vide* MENSURA.

Note. Linnæus calls the calix of the female flowers of cat's-tail, *typha*; CAPILLI PAPPOSI, downy-hairs. *Vide* PAPPUS.

CAPITATUS *Flos*, (from *caput*, a head). A fructification, generally conſiſting of many flowers, firmly connected on the ſummits of the foot-ſtalk, ſo as to form a knob, or head. It is exemplified in globe amaranth, *gomphrena*. *Vide* CAPITULUM.

CAPITATÆ, is the name of a claſs in Ray's Method, and of a diviſion, or ſection, in Linnæus's Arrangement of the compound flowers, which conſtitute the forty-ninth order, in his Fragments of a Natural Method. *Vide* COMPOSITÆ.

CAPITULUM, a little head. A mode of inflorescence, in which many flowers are collected into a head, at the extremity, or ſummits of the foot-ſtalk; as in globe amaranth, *gomphrena*.

A *Capitulum* is either

Dimidiatum, halved; reſembling half a head, hemiſpherical; as in *lippia hemiſphærica*.

Folioſum, leafy, intermixed with leaves.

Globoſum, round, of a globular form; as in globe amaranth, *gomphrena*.

Hiſpidum, briſtly; as in field baſil, *clinopodium vulgare*.

Nudum,

Nudum, naked, having no leaves, oppoſed to *foliоſum*.

Ovatum, egg-ſhaped; as in *lippia ovata*.

Pedunculatum, furniſhed with pedicelli, or little foot-ſtalks; as in *teucrium capitatum*. *Vide* PEDICELLUS.

Pyramidatum, ſhaped like a pyramid; as in *lippia Americana*.

Seſſile, having no ſhort foot-ſtalks; as in *teucrium pumilum*.

Subrotundum, roundiſh; as in *ſelago fruticoſa*.

Note. The antheræ of the moſſes are ſtiled by Linnæus, CAPITULA, heads, or tops. *Vide* ANTHERA, and *Phil. Bot.* p. 223.

CAPREOLUS, a tendril. *Vide* CIRRHUS.

CAPRIFICATIO, (from *caprificus*, a wild fig); the very ſingular huſbandry, or management of fig-trees.—Caprification.

Before I enter upon a particular diſcuſſion of this curious ſubject, which furniſhes one of the principal arguments for the doctrine of the ſexes, I would previouſly remark, that the fruit of the fig-tree is not a *pericarpium*, or ſeed veſſel, as other fruits, but a *receptacle*, incloſing and ſupporting the flowers within it.

Theſe flowers, in the cultivated fig-tree, are *female* only; but of the wild figs, ſome have *male* flowers; others have both *male* and *female* flowers diſtinct, though lodged within the ſame receptacle.

This being premiſed, two queſtions naturally occur: 1, In what manner are the flowers of the cultivated fig-tree fecundated? 2, How happens it, that the fruit of our fig-trees ripen, if the flowers are of one ſex only, and have no aſſiſtance from the male? For it is not pretended that there are any male fig-trees in this country.

The difficulty of the firſt queſtion is not immediately perceived. In the iſlands of the Archipelago, and other countries, where the wild, or male figs, grow in the neighbourhood of the female, why may not the fecundation of the flowers of the latter, by the aſperſion, or ſprinkling of the male-duſt, be performed with as great facility, as that of the palm trees, and even of many plants in our own country, which bear flowers of different ſexes, on diſtinct roots? I anſwer, becauſe in fig-trees, there is no communication between the male and female flowers. They are incloſed within the fruit, which, as we obſerved above, is not a *pericarpium*, but a *receptacle*. How then, the queſtion ſtill recurs, is that fecundation effected? In a manner ſo ſingular, that were not the facts properly authenticated, they would exceed belief. A very ſmall kind of gnat, of a black colour, no where to be ſeen but about theſe trees, makes a puncture into the figs, at the time of their flowering, and there depoſits, along with its eggs, the duſt, or fecundating vapour of the ſtamina of the male, or wild fig, in which it had been formerly incloſed. Theſe inſects, whoſe worms can only ſubſiſt in the kernels of the fig-ſeeds, probably foreſee, by a ſort of wonderful inſtinct, that if the ſeeds are not fertilized, they can produce no kernels, and conſequently no nouriſhment to their worms. For this reaſon, immediately after their tranſformation, they

they iſſue out of the fig, which has in ſome meaſure given them birth, copulate, repair to other figs, which are then in flower, prick them, enter by the aperture they have made, ſprinkle the fertilizing duſt of the ſtamina, which remains attached to ſeveral parts of their body, upon the ſtigma, or ſummit of the germen; and making a puncture into the germen, or ſeed-bud itſelf, there depoſit their eggs, one in each *germen*. Here the little worm being hatched, is nouriſhed with the ſubſtance of the kernel, till having attained its full ſize, and totally conſumed its proper nouriſhment, it is transformed, firſt into a *nympha*, and afterwards into a winged gnat, which, with its teeth, opens a paſſage for itſelf through the cavity of the *germen*, iſſues out of the fig, and, like its mother, takes the neceſſary precautions to perpetuate the ſpecies in other figs.

Such is the ſingular huſbandry and culture of fig-trees, as practiſed in Malta, Italy, and the iſlands of the Archipelago; countries where the fig-trees ſuſceptible of caprification naturally grow.

The moſt ample and ſatisfactory accounts of this curious operation in gardening, are thoſe of Tournefort and Pontedera: the former in his Voyage to the Levant, and in a memoir delivered to the Academy of Sciences, at Paris, in 1705: the latter in his *Anthologia*, or Philoſophy of Flowers.

Tournefort's relation is, in ſubſtance, as follows.

Of the thirty ſpecies, or varieties of the domeſtic fig, which are cultivated in France, Spain, and Italy, there are but two cultivated in the Archipelago.

The firſt ſpecies is called *ornos*, from the old Greek *erinos*, which anſwers to *caprificus*, in Latin, and ſignifies a wild fig-tree. The ſecond is the domeſtic, or garden fig-tree.

The former bears ſucceſſively, in the ſame year, three ſorts of fruit, called *fornites*, *cratitires*, and *orni*, which, though not good to eat, are found abſolutely neceſſary towards ripening thoſe of the garden fig. Theſe fruits have a ſleek, even ſkin; are of a deep green colour, and contain in their dry and mealy inſide, ſeveral male and female flowers, placed upon diſtinct foot-ſtalks; the former above the latter.

The *fornites* appear in Auguſt, and continue to November, without ripening: in theſe breed ſmall worms, which turn to a ſort of gnats, no where to be ſeen but about theſe trees. In October and November, theſe gnats, of themſelves, make a puncture into the ſecond fruit, which is called *cratitires*. Theſe do not ſhew themſelves till towards the end of September. The *fornites* gradually fall away, after the gnats are gone; the *cratitires*, on the contrary, remain on the tree till May, and incloſe the eggs, depoſited by the *fornites* when they pricked them. In May, the third ſort of fruit begins to put forth from the ſame wild fig-trees, which produced the other two: this is much bigger, and is called *orni*: when it grows to a certain ſize, and its bud begins to open, it is pricked in that part by the gnats of the *cratitires*, which are ſtrong enough to go from one fruit to the other, to diſcharge their eggs.

It

It ſometimes happens, that the gnats of the *cratitires*, are ſlow to come forth in certain parts; while the *orni*, in thoſe very parts, are diſpoſed to receive them: in which caſe, the huſbandman is obliged to look for the *cratitires* in another part, and fix them at the end of the branches of thoſe fig-trees, whoſe *orni* are in fit diſpoſition to be pricked by the gnats; if they miſs the opportunity, the *orni* fall, and the gnats of the *cratitires* fly away. None but thoſe that are well acquainted with this culture, know the critical moment of doing this; and in order to it, their eye is perpetually fixed on the bud of the fig; for that part not only indicates the time that the prickers are to iſſue forth, but alſo when the fig is to be ſucceſsfully pricked; if the bud be too hard, and too compact, the gnat cannot lay its eggs; and the fig drops when the bud is too open.

Theſe three ſorts of fruit are not good to eat; their office is to help to ripen the fruit of the garden fig-trees, in manner following: during the months of June and July, the peaſants take the *orni*, at a time that their gnats are ready to break out, and carry them to the garden fig-trees; if they do not nick the moment, the *orni* fall, and the fruit of the domeſtic or garden fig not ripening, will, in a very little time, fall in like manner. The peaſants are ſo well acquainted with theſe precious moments, that, every morning, in making their inſpection, they only transfer to their garden fig-trees ſuch *orni* as are well conditioned, otherwiſe they loſe their crop. It is true, they have one remedy, though an indifferent one, which is, to ſtrew over the garden fig-trees, the *aſclimbros*, a very common plant there, and in whoſe fruit there is a ſort of gnats proper for pricking: perhaps they are the gnats of the *orni*, which are uſed to hover about, and plunder the flowers of this plant.

To ſum up all in one word, the peaſants ſo well order the *orni*, that their gnats cauſe the fruit of the garden fig-tree to ripen, in the compaſs of forty days. Theſe figs are very good green; when they would dry them, they lay them in the ſun for ſome time, then put them in an oven, to keep them the reſt of the year. Barley-bread, and dried figs, are the principal ſubſiſtence of the boors and monks of the Archipelago; but theſe figs are very far from being ſo good as thoſe dried in Provence, Italy, and Spain: the heat of the oven deſtroys all their delicacy and good taſte: but then, on the other hand, this heat kills the eggs, that the prickers of the *orni* diſcharged therein, which eggs would infallibly produce ſmall worms that would prejudice the fruits.

What an expence of time and pains is here for a fig, and that but an indifferent one at laſt! I could not, ſays Tournefort, (from whom this account is derived) ſufficiently admire the patience of the Greeks, buſied above two months, in carrying theſe prickers from one tree to another. I was ſoon told the reaſon; one of their fig-trees uſually produces between two and three hundred pounds of figs; but thoſe in Provence, ſeldom above twenty-five.

The

The prickers contribute, perhaps, continues the ſame learned naturaliſt, to the maturity of the fruit of the garden fig-tree, by cauſing them to extravaſate the nutritious juice, whoſe veſſels they tear aſunder, in depoſiting their eggs; perhaps, too, beſides their eggs, they leave behind them ſome ſort of liquor, proper to ferment gently with the milk of the figs, and to make their fleſh tender. The figs in Provence, and even at Paris, ripen much ſooner for having their buds pricked with a ſtraw dipped in olive-oil. Plumbs and pears, pricked by ſome inſects, likewiſe ripen much the faſter for it: and the fleſh round ſuch puncture is better taſted than the reſt. It is not to be diſputed, that conſiderable change happens to the conexture of fruits ſo pricked, juſt the ſame as to parts of animals pierced with any ſharp inſtrument.

Pontedera, in his *Anthologia*, ſays, that in Italy, caprification is performed by gnats, which iſſuing from the male figs of the wild fig-tree, *caprificus*, loaded with the duſt of the ſtamina, make a puncture into the female figs; that is, the autumn figs of the domeſtic fig-tree; which they fecundate. This domeſtic fig-tree, he calls ſimply by the name of *ficus*; and remarks, that there is another ſpecies, *erinoſyce*, which, in ſpring, bears figs, that, having many male-flowers, and few female, fall off before they ripen; and, in autumn, figs full of female flowers, and which do not ripen till the following ſpring.

The caprification of the ancient Greeks and Romans, deſcribed by Theophraſtus, Plutarch, Pliny, and other authors of antiquity, correſponds, in every circumſtance, with what is practiſed, at this day, in the Archipelago, and in Italy. Theſe all agree in declaring, that the wild fig-tree, *caprificus*, never ripened its fruit; but was abſolutely neceſſary for ripening that of the garden, or domeſtic fig, over which the huſbandman ſuſpended its branches.

The ſpecies of wild fig-tree, called *ornos*, in the Archipelago, grows likewiſe at Malta, where it obtains the name of *tokar*: the fruit, called by Tournefort, *fornites*, is ſtiled by the Malteſe, *tokar-leouel*; the *ceratitires*, *tokar-lanos*; and the *orni*, *tokar-taiept*. Beſides this fig, there are ſeven or eight other domeſtic ſpecies in that iſland, of which they *caprify* but two. The firſt is that deſcribed by Tournefort, which only bears once a year; the ſecond bears twice a year. The figs of the firſt crop, which is in the end of June, are ſweet like honey, thicker, and much better than thoſe of France, and arrive at perfect maturity without any aſſiſtance. Thoſe of the ſecond crop, are much ſmaller, inferior in quality to the former, and do not ripen till Auguſt, nor then, but by the aſſiſtance of caprification, without which, the greateſt part of the fruit will fall off before maturity. The conſequence, however, of this operation, is, that the fruit is greatly impoveriſhed; and the firſt crop of the following year rendered much leſs: the caprified figs too, are generally yellow, and dry within; and not unfrequently incloſe two or three gnats, ſome with, and ſome without wings.

In

In Provence and Spain, though the ſame ſpecies of figs are cultivated as in the Archipelago, and Malta, the curious huſbandry in queſtion has never yet been attempted. This neglect has certainly ariſen from a prudent foreſight, that the fruit gained not more in quantity by that operation, than it ſuffered in quality; for, although theſe countries do not produce the gnat, which is the principal agent of caprification, there is nothing in the nature of the climate, which would ſeem to oppoſe its introduction.

Pontedera, Linnæus, and others, have attributed the ripening of the ſeeds of the caprified fig-trees, to the fecundation of the *germina*, or ſeed-buds, by the duſt of the ſtamina, conveyed to them, and lodged in their ſubſtance, by means of the gnats. In this view, caprification becomes a principal argument in ſupporting the curious doctrine of the ſexes of plants; a doctrine, to an enlarged view of which we are indebted, for one of the moſt ingenious, and uniform, though it muſt be acknowledged, one of the moſt artificial ſyſtems that ever appeared.

Upon the whole, from the various facts that have been collected on this head, and which the reader will find diſperſed in different authors, we are led to conclude, that the principal object of caprification, naturally operated, or performed, by the gnats, is to fecundate the ſeeds, which, without ſuch aſſiſtance, would not ripen, nor, of conſequence, produce kernels proper to nouriſh the young worms, and perpetuate their race.

We are now prepared to give a ſatisfactory anſwer to the other queſtion propoſed in the beginning of this article. "How it happens that the fruit of our fig-trees ripen, if the plants are of one ſex only, and have no aſſiſtance from the male?"

The queſtion ſuppoſes, that the fig trees, in this country, bring fruit to maturity without the aſſiſtance of caprification; and the fact cannot be denied. The ſame thing, we have ſeen, obtains, in Spain, Provence, and Malta; but the fruit, or, more properly, the fruit-veſſel, is, in all caſes, to be diſtinguiſhed from the ſeed contained within it. If the male be wanting, the ſeed will not vegetate when ſown: but the fruit may nevertheleſs ſwell, and come to an appearance of perfection: and ſo it is obſerved to do in the inſtance in queſtion, and in many others, eſpecially where the fruit is formed of one of the parts leſs connected with ſeed, as the calix, receptacle, *&c.* though it is more common for it to drop off before it ripens, if not impregnated by the male.

Fig-trees, then, in this country, ripen their fruit, but not their ſeed; and can therefore, be propagated only by layers, ſuckers, or cuttings. But the ſummer-figs of Paris, Provence, Italy, and Malta, ripen not their fruits only, but their ſeed, without the aſſiſtance of caprification; as is evident from the trees being frequently raiſed from ſeed. To account for this ſeeming paradox, I would obſerve, that the cultivated fig trees have a few male-flowers, placed above the female, within the ſame covering, or

r receptacle; that in Spain, Italy, nd the warm climates, theſe male- owers are perfect, and perform eir proper office in fecundating he female: But that in colder cli- nates, as that of England, and ven in late ſeaſons, in a warm cli- nate, the ſtamina of the male- owers prove abortive, and no fe- undation of the ſeed can enſue.

Mr. de la Hire, has demonſtra- ed, in the Memoirs of the Academy f Sciences, that the ſummer-figs t Paris, in Provence, Italy, and Malta, have all ſtamina of a per- ectly proper and regular confor- nation; and that the ſtamina of he autumn figs, in the ſame places, re abortive. Of this abortion, wo cauſes have been aſſigned: , that the figs appear at a time, hen the leaves, already old, per- pire but little, and receive a very mall ſupply of nouriſhment from he root: 2, that being much nore numerous than the ſummer- igs, they require a greater ſupply f nouriſhment, than the trees are, t that ſeaſon, able to afford them.

CAPSULA, a little cheſt, or aſket; a capſule. A dry, hollow eed-veſſel, that cleaves, or ſplits n ſome determinate manner. *Vide* ERICARPIUM.

This ſpecies of ſeed-veſſel is fre- uently fleſhy and ſucculent, like a erry, before it has attained ma- urity; but in ripening, becomes ry, and often ſo elaſtic as to dart he ſeeds from their departments, ith conſiderable velocity. This laſticity is remarkably conſpicu- us in wood-ſorrel; balſam, *impa- iens*; African ſpiræa, *dioſma*; fraxi- ella; *juſticia*; *ruellia*; *barleria*; *bræa*, and many others.

The general aptitude, or diſpo- ſition of this ſpecies of ſeed-veſſel, to cleave or ſeparate, for the pur- poſe of diſperſing its ſeeds, diſtin- guiſhes it, not leſs remarkably than its texture, from the pulpy, or ſuc- culent fruits of the apple, berry, and cherry kind.

This opening of the capſule, for diſcharging the ſeeds when the fruit is ripe, is either at the top, as in moſt plants; at the bottom, as in *triglochin*; at the ſide, through a pore, or ſmall hole, as in campa- nula, and orchis; horizontally, as in plantain, amaranthus, and anagallis; or longitudinally, as in convolvulus.

All fruit that is jointed, opens at every one of the joints, each of which contains a ſingle ſeed.

Capſules, in ſplitting, or open- ing, are divided, externally, into one or more pieces, called by Lin- næus *valves*. *Vide* VALVULA.

The internal diviſions of the capſule, are called cells, *locula- menta*; theſe, in point of number, are exceedingly diverſified; ſome have only one cell, as the primroſe; and others many, as the water-lilly. For particulars on this ſubject, the reader is referred to the article LOCULAMENTUM.

The number of capſules is ge- nerally the ſame as that of the *germina*, or ſeed-buds: for the ſeed- veſſel is nothing elſe than the ſeed- bud arrived at maturity.

We may obſerve, however, that when a flower contains a number of ſeed-buds, with an undivided ca- vity, or a ſingle cell, theſe ſeed- buds, in the progreſs of vegetation, unite, and become detached, or ſeparate cells of the ſame membra- nous capſule.

The ſeed-veſſel conſiſts of one capſule, in lychnis; of two in pæony, and ſwallow-wort; of three in lark-ſpur, and white hellebore, *veratrum*; of four in roſe-root, *rhodiola*; of five in columbine; and of many in globe ranunculus, and marſh marigold.

The partitions which divide the capſule internally into cells, are called by Linnæus, *Diſſepimenta*; and the ſubſtance which connects theſe partitions to the ſeeds, *Columella*. *Vide* DISSEPIMENTUM, and COLUMELLA.

In convolvulus; thorn-apple, *datura*; and chick-weed; the partitions, juſt mentioned, ſeparating, or detaching themſelves from the top of the fruit, before its maturity, open a communication betwixt the cells, and thus render the cavity of the capſule undivided; which, in its ſtate of *germen*, or ſeed-bud, conſiſted of numerous diviſions, or cells. As the ſame thing may happen, from accidental cauſes, in many other plants, it would not be improper previouſly to aſcertain the number of cells, as they exhibit themſelves in a tranſverſe ſection of the ſeed-bud, in which every thing reſpecting the future fruit may be viewed in miniature. Without this precaution, numberleſs miſtakes will be committed in fixing and diſcovering the genera of ſeveral plants; as of honey-ſuckle, cardinal flower, and others.

The terms *valvula*, *diſſepimentum*, *loculamentum*, and *columella*, which Linnæus, in the Philoſophia Botanica, conſiders as ſo many members, or diſtinct parts of that ſpecies of ſeed-veſſel called *capſule*, are applied, at leaſt ſome of the with equal propriety, to any kin of dry ſeed-veſſel.

Note. Pulpy ſeed-veſſels of th apple kind, *pomum*, contain a cap ſule. *Vide* POMUM.

Capſules conſiſting of three cell each of which contains a ſing ſeed, are denominated by Linnæus *Capſulæ Tricoccæ*. Of this ſort ar the ſeed-veſſels of *euphorbia*; mer cury; papaw; palma-chriſti; jac in a box, *hernandia*; baſtard-or pine, *andrachne*; and the remain ing genera, in the thirty-eighth or der of Linnæus's Fragments, en titled *tricoccæ*, from that circum ſtance. *Vide* TRICOCCÆ.

A capſule is either

Acuminata, pointed, tapering t a point, as in lilac.

Trigona, three cornered; as i Indian arrow-root, *maranta*.

Scabra, rough with knots; as i Indian flowering-reed, *canna*.

Hiſpida, ſhaggy, or briſtly; a in enchanter's night ſhade, *circæa*.

Ovata, egg-ſhaped; as in *pæo rota*.

Subrotunda, roundiſh; as in In dian flowering-reed.

Globoſa, round, of a globula form; as in water-milfoil, *utricu laria*.

Ventricoſa, big-bellied; as in corn flag, *gladiolus*.

Oblonga, longer than broad; a in iris.

Triſulcata, having three groove or furrows; as in Indian flowering reed, *canna*; and the genus *moræa*

Nuda, naked, oppoſed to *hiſpida* as in *commelina*.

Turbinata, ſhaped like a top as in *montia*.

Emar

Emarginata, deficient in its margin, notched; as in Carolina-flax, *polypremum*.

Biſulca, furniſhed with two furrows; as in *buddleia*.

Teres, ſlender, and cylindrical; as in primroſe, and *ſoldanella*.

Coronata, crowned with the calix; as in moſt plants which have the ſeed-bud placed below the receptacle of the flower.

Pentacocca, having five cells, each containing a ſingle ſeed; as in *byttneria*.

Colorata, coloured; as in ſtaff-tree, *celaſtrus*.

Muricata, prickly; as in *byttneria*.

Succulenta, ſucculent, pulpy; as in ſpindle-tree, *euonymus*.

Lignoſa, of a woody ſubſtance; as in *cedrela*.

Coriacea, of a ſubſtance like leather; as in *cupania*.

Inflata, blown up, ſwelled; as in bladder-nut, *ſtaphylæa*; and leſſer flowering ruſh, *ſcheuchzeria*.

Compreſſa, flat, preſſed together; as in leſſer orpine, *craſſula*; and water plantain, *aliſma*.

Carnoſa, fleſhy, or pulpy; as in *pontederia*.

Pellucida, thin, and tranſparent; as in ſuperb lilly, *glorioſa*.

Flaccida, feeble, flaccid; as in bladder-nut.

Glabra, having a ſmooth even ſurface; as in ſquill, *ſcilla*; and ſpider-wort, *anthericum*.

Cordata, heart-ſhaped; as in water-purſlane, *peplis*.

Obcordata, heart-ſhaped, with its tip downwards; as in ſpeedwell.

Conica, of a conic form; as in *pontederia*.

Striata, ſuperficially furrowed; fluted; as in French-willow, *epilobium*.

Lanceolata, ſhaped like a lance; as in log-wood, *hæmatoxylum*.

Semivalvis, and *ſemivalvata*, have only half a valve; as in prickly-poppy, *argemone*.

Echinata, (from Ἐχῖνος, a hedgehog); beſet with prickles; as in *ſloanea*, and Indian-mallow, *urena*; ſynonimous to *muricata*. *Vide Supra*.

Alata, winged; as in *ſeguieria*.

Tomentoſa, downy; as in pæony. *Vide* TOMENTUM.

Lunulata, creſcent-ſhaped; as in *iſopyrum*.

Bicarinata, having two prominences like the keel or bottom of a ſhip; as in hellebore, and marſh-marigold.

Elaſtica, burſting like a ſpring; as in *lathræa*, and *elaterium*. *Vide Supra*.

Farinacea, having a meally ſort of pulp; as in Æthiopian ſour-gourd, *adanſonia*.

Tricarinata, having three keels; as in orchis; *ſatyrium*; and ſeveral other genera of the claſs *Gynandria* of Linnæus.

Columnaris, ſhaped like a column, or pillar; as in *limodorum*, and *nepenthes*.

Bicornis, reſembling two horns; as in *ceratocarpus*.

Dicocca, having two cells, each containing a ſingle ſeed; as in *ſolandra*.

Scrotiformis, ſhaped like the *ſcrotum* in animals; as in mercury.

Tricornis, reſembling three horns; as in baſtard hemp, *datiſca*.

Didyma, twin-capſules; two united in one; as in mercury, and many other plants.

Dr.

Dr. Grew, in his Anatomy of Plants, diſtinguiſhes all dry ſeed-veſſels, whether capſules or pods, by the name of *ſeed-caſes*, or *membranous uteri*; in oppoſition to the pulpy ſeed-veſſels of the apple, berry, and cherry kind, which he denominates fruits.

From the curious mechaniſm of theſe ſeed-caſes, ſays that learned author, may be eaſily underſtood the reaſon of the violent and ſurprizing ejaculation of the ſeeds, obſerved in many plants. This is not a motion originally in the ſeeds themſelves; but contrived by the ſtructure of the caſe, (*ſeed-veſſels.*) For the ſeeds hanging very looſe, and not on the ſides of the caſe, as ſometimes, but on a *pole*, or column, in the centre, with their thicker end downward, they ſtand ready for a diſcharge: and the ſides of the caſe being lined with a ſtrong and tenſe membrane, they perform the office of ſo many little bows, which remaining faſt at top, and opening, or being let off at the bottom, curl forcibly upward, and ſo drive all the ſeeds before them.

This obſervation, which the learned author particularly applies to a ſpecies of *polygonum*, called codded arſe ſmart, is equally applicable to the elaſtic ſeed-veſſels of other plants.

CAPSULA *Staminis*. The ſummits, or tops of the *ſtamina*. Malpighi's term for the *Anthera* of Linnæus, and *Apex* of Ray. *Vide* ANTHERA and APEX.

CARINA, a keel. The name which Linnæus gives to the lower concave petal of a pea-bloom, or butterfly ſhaped flower, from its fancied reſemblance to the keel, or bottom of a ſhip. *Vide* PAPILIONACEUS *Flos*, and DIADELPHIA.

The keel is placed cloſe under the upper petal, called the ſtandard, *vexillum*; and within the two ſide petals, called wings, *alæ*. *Vide* VEXILLUM, and ALÆ.

It incloſes the *ſtamina*, and *piſtillum*; and conſiſts either of one petal, as in *cytiſus*; or of two adhering pretty cloſely together; as in broom, *ſpartium*; and coral-tree, *erythrina*.

The *Carina* is either

Lunulata, ſhaped like a creſcent, or half-moon; as in *piſcidia*, and *borbonia*:

Biſida, ſlightly cut in two; as in African-broom, *aſpalathus*:

Spiralis, ſpirally twiſted; as in kidney-bean, *phaſelus*:

Incurva, turning back; as in ground nut, *arachis*:

Ventriculoſa, bellying out in the middle; as in baſe tree trefoil, *cytiſus*: or

Compreſſa, flat, or preſſed together at the ſides; as in falſe acacia, *robinia*; and milk-wort, *polygala*.

The line that forms the keel in this irregular petal, runs ſtraight as far as the middle, and then riſes in the ſegment of a circle: but the marginal line runs ſtraight to the *apex*, or top, where the two lines meet, and terminate obtuſely.

The lower part of the baſe of the keel, extends into a claw, which is inſerted in the common receptacle, and of the length of the calix.

The ſides are ſimilar to the wings, both in ſhape and ſituation, except that they are lower, and ſtand within them.

CARY-

CARYOPHYLLÆUS *Flos*, (from *Caryophyllus*, Tournefort's name for the clove-gilly flower, or carnation pink, and the clove-tree.) A flower, whoſe petals, generally five in number, are diſpoſed like thoſe of the clove-gilly flower. Theſe are the flowers *en œillet* of French writers. They have a hollow calix or empalement of one piece, into the bottom of which are inſerted the claws of the petals. Theſe are of the ſame length with the calix. The upper part of the petals is broad, plain, and diſpoſed on the margin of the empalement like a wheel.

Under this deſcription are included, cucubalus; lychnis; viſcous campion, *ſilene*; ſtellaria; ceraſtium; and ſeveral other plants, to be afterwards enumerated.

CARYOPHYLLEI, the name of the eigth claſs in Tournefort's, and ſixteenth in Pontedera's method, conſiſting of *herbaceous* vegetables, whoſe flowers anſwer to the deſcription given above.

Carnation; pink; clove-tree; lychnis; ſopewort; cucubalus; flax, *linum*; and thrift, or ſee-gilly flower, *ſtatice*; are the caryophyllei of Tournefort.

CARYOPHYLLEI, is likewiſe the name of a very numerous family, or order, in Linneus's Fragments of a Natural Method: containing, beſides the claſs of the ſame name in Tournefort, many other plants, which, from their general appearance, ſeem nearly allied to it.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Natural Order.*

SECTION I.

Carnation-like plants with a hollow calix of one piece, and five petals. (This ſeems to be Tournefort's idea of a clove-like flower.)

Linnæan Genera.				*Engliſh Names.*
Agroſtemma,	—		—	Campion, or wild Lychnis.
Cucubalus,	—		—	Berry-bearing Chick-weed,
Dianthus,	—		—	Clove-July-flower, or Carnation-pink.
Drypis.				
Gypſophila.				
Lychnis,	—		—	Campion.
Saponaria,	—		—	Soap-wort.
Silene,	—		—	Viſcous Campion.
Velezia.				

SECTION II.

Carnation-like plants with a calix of more pieces than one, and five petals.

Alſine,	—	—	Chick-weed.
Arenaria.			

Linnæan Genera.	English Names.
Bufonia.	
Ceraſtium, —— ——	Mouſe-ear chick-weed.
Cherleria.	
Glinus.	
Holoſteum.	
Loeflingia.	
Moehringia, —— —	Mountain chick-weed.
Polycarpon.	
Sagina.	
Spergula, —— ——	Spurrey.
Stellaria, —— —	Great chick-weed.

SECTION III.

Carnation-like plants with a calix of more pieces than one, and no petals.

Minuartia.
Mollugo.
Ortegia.
Pharnaceum,
Queria.

To this order have been annexed, ſomewhat improperly indeed, two other *genera*, which cannot be arranged under any of the foregoing ſections. Theſe are,

Polypremum, Carolina flax.

Seleranthus, { German knot-graſs, or knawel.

The former has a calix of four pieces, and one wheel-ſhaped petal; the latter a hollow calix of one piece and no petals.

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Order.

All the plants of this order are herbaceous, and moſtly annual. Some of the creeping kinds do not riſe an inch; and the talleſt exceed not ſeven or eight feet.

The ROOTS are branching, fibrous, and of a moderate length.

The STEMS are cylindrical,

The BRANCHES proceed from the wings or angles of the leaves, and are generally oppoſite, and, as it were, jointed, at each knot. In ſome ſpecies of *Ceraſtium*, the branches are ſquare.

The LEAVES are generally placed oppoſite in pairs, ſo as to reſemble a croſs; and are ſlightly united at the bottom, by their footſtalks, which form a ſort of glove round the ſtem.

In *Glinus*, the leaves ſurround the ſtalk in greater numbers in whirls; and in a ſpecies of ſopewort, mentioned by Mr. Adanſon, they are placed alternate.

The HAIRS, *(Pili)* are ſimple, like ſilk.

The

The FLOWERS in this order, are hermaphrodite; that is, have their ſtamina and pointal, *piſtillum*, within the ſame covers.

Lychnis dioica, *cucubalus otites*, and *gypſophila paniculata*, have male and female flowers upon diſtinct roots, and are, therefore, very improperly placed by Linnæus, in a claſs, which, according to his plan, ſhould conſiſt of hermaphrodite flowers only.

The Flowers either ſtand ſingle on their foot-ſtalks, and proceed from the wings, or angles, of the leaves and branches; or are diſpoſed in a SPIKE, CORYMBUS, UMBEL, or PANICLE. *Vide* SPICA CORYMBUS, &c.

The CALIX, or flower-cup, is permanent, and compoſed either of one piece, with five indentments, as in plants of the firſt ſection; or of four or five diſtinct leaves, as in thoſe of the ſecond and third. In clove gilly flower, the baſe of the *calix* is ſurrounded with four ſmall leaves or ſcales, of which the two lower are oppoſite.

The COROLLA in this order generally conſiſts of five petals, which, in plants of the firſt ſection particularly, have claws of the length of the *calix*; and a ſpreading limb, ſometimes entire, but oftener cleft, or divided in two, as in *cucubalus* and viſcous campion.

Several ſpecies of *lychnis*, *ſilene*, and carnation, are rendered double by culture.

Buſonia; *ſagina*; and mountain chick-weed, *mœhringia*; have four petals: *polypremum* but one, which is wheel-ſhaped, and has its limb, or upper part, deeply divided in four.

In *Drypis*, the jaws of the tube of the corolla, *faux*, are furniſhed with a ſet of ſmall teeth, *denticuli*; which ſerve as an eſſential mark in diſtinguiſhing the genus.

In viſcous campion, *ſilene*, the neck of each petal is indented with two ſmall teeth of the ſame kind, which crown the jaws or chaps of the tube, and diſtinguiſh that genus from *cucubalus*, to which it is otherwiſe very nearly allied.

Theſe appearances are reduced by Linnæus, under his general term NECTARIUM, which includes every ſingularity in the *corolla*, whether connected with the petals or not. *Vide* COROLLA and NECTARIUM.

The STAMINA, are, in number, from three to fifteen, and of a moderate length. When their number is double the diviſions of the *calix*, as in *ſilene*, and moſt of the plants of the firſt ſection, they are attached alternately to the claws of the petals; thoſe ſo attached, being ſhorter than the reſt: the remaining ſtamina are inſerted into the common receptacle, and ſtand oppoſite to the ſegments of the *calix*.

Note, The *filaments* in german knot-graſs, *ſcleranthus*, are inſerted into the *calix*.

Ceraſtium pentandrum, and *ſpergula pentandra*, have only five ſtamina, as the ſpecific name imparts; although the genera *ceraſtium* and *ſpergula*, belong to a claſs in Linnæus's ſyſtem, whoſe characteriſtic it is to have ten ſtamina. Theſe ſpecies ought certainly to have been arranged as diſtinct genera, or as particular ſpecies of other genera in the claſs *pentandria*. But improprieties of this, and even of a worſe kind, are very common in the ſexual method of arangement. *Vide* METHODUS.

In ſome genera of this order, the number of ſtamina, is found to vary, even in the different flowers of the ſame plant: thus chick-weed, *alſine*, has ſome flowers with ten ſtamina, though the greater number are furniſhed only with five.

The ANTHERÆ, or ſummits, are ſhort, hemiſpherical, marked with four longitudinal furrows, frequently divided or cleft below, moſt commonly erect, ſometimes, however, *incumbent*; that is, faſtened to the filaments by the ſides, as in *dryp is*, and *lychnis*. *Læſlingia*; *bufonia*, & *glinus*; have twin-antheræ, *anthera didyma*; that is, two *antheræ* are placed upon each filament.

Note, The petals and ſtamina in this order, as well as the *calix*, generally accompany the ſeed-bud to its maturity.

The POINTAL is compoſed of a ſingle SEED-BUD, which is generally roundiſh, ſometimes cornered, ſupporting either one ſtyle, as in *loeſlingia*; two, as in *bufonia* and clove-gilly flower; three, as in *mollugo*; *cucubalus*, & viſcous campion; or five, as in *lychnis*, *agroſtemma* and *glinus*.

Theſe STYLES are thread-ſhaped, of the length of the *ſtamina*, and crowned with a ſimple STIGMA, which is ſleek or ſmooth externally, and ſlightly hollowed or vaulted within.

In ſome ſpecies of pink, *dianthus*, the two ſtyles are much longer than the ſtamina; and the tops, or *ſtigmata*, are rolled back for the purpoſe of impregnation, according to the ſexualiſts.

The SEED-VESSEL is a dry capſule, of an oval form, of the length of the *calix*, and conſiſts of one cell, as in clove july-flower, *lychnis*, and ſope-wort; or of three, as in viſcous campion, and *cucubalus*.

The SEEDS are numerous, ſmall, and generally kidney-ſhaped.

Note. *Drypis* has only one ſhining kidney-ſhaped ſeed.

The plants of this order are innocent in their quality; they abound in a watery ſort of phlegm, and have bitter ſeeds.

With reſpect to their virtues, they are reckoned aſtringent, attenuating, and deterſive.

The ſeeds of *lychnis*, according to Dioſcorides, were formerly applied as a proper remedy againſt the poiſonous bites of ſerpents: and in modern times, phyſicians have uſed them with ſome ſucceſs in preventing that putrefaction of the humours, which is apt to attend a continual uſe of ſpirituous liquors, particularly gin.

Officinal Sopewort is a moſt powerful reſolver of obſtructions formed by fat and viſcid matter, collected in the veſſels and bowels. It provokes women's courſes, and is uſed in the aſthma and venereal diſeaſe.

The Leaves are externally applied to hard tumours and whitloes. A decoction of this plant is uſed to cleanſe and ſcour woollen-cloths; and in ſome countries, the poor people uſe it inſtead of ſoap for waſhing, from which it derives its title.

The Chick-weed of the ſhops, the *alſine media* of Boerhaave, grows in watery places, by the ſides of hedges and paths. The Herb is in uſe: it refrigerates and moiſtens, and has the virtues of pellitory of the wall, only it has no aſtringency. It is reckoned nutritive, and therefore

a wholeſome food for perſons in an atrophy, or conſumption. The diſtilled water of chick-weed, or the infuſion of it in wine, reſtores thoſe who are emaciated after long diſeaſes. The root powdered, being laid on the piles, ſtops their immoderate flux, and aſſuages the pain. The juice is vulnerary, and cleanſing; and employed with ſucceſs in inflammations and pains of the eyes.

A ſpecies of *cucubalus*, called by Miller *cucubalus latifolius*, grows naturally in moſt parts of England, where it is generally known by the name of ſpatling poppy. It ſtands in the catalogue of medicinal plants, under the title of *Behen album*; the roots are ſometimes uſed, and accounted cordial, cephalic, and alexipharmic.

The flowers of ſome ſpecies of *cucubalus*, and viſcous campion, *ſilene*, are cloſed all day; but when the ſun leaves them, they expand, and have a very agreeable ſcent. From this ſingular circumſtance, ſuch plants are termed *noctiflorae*, flowering in the night-time.

In a ſpecies of *cucubalus*, called *gumſepungar* in Sweden, the empalement or flower-cup, is curiouſly veined like net-work. That of our common ſort is plain.

From the joints of the ſtalks of *cucubalus otites*, there oozes a viſcous clammy juice, which ſticks to the fingers when handled, and hinders ſuch inſects as ſettle upon thoſe parts of the ſtalks from getting looſe again. The name of catch-fly has been given to a ſpecies of lychnis, and viſcous campion, which poſſeſs a glutinous quality of the ſame fatal effects to flies and other inſects. The leaves of a ſpecies of ſope-wort, called *ſaponaria hybrida*, and generally eſteemed a *luſus naturæ*, are hollowed like a ladle.

CASTRATIO, a term uſed by modern botaniſts, derived from the fancied analogy betwixt plants and animals. CASTRATION.

The caſtration of plants conſiſts in cutting off the *antheræ*, or tops of the ſtamina, before they have attained maturity, and diſperſed the *pollen*, or fine duſt contained within their ſubſtance. This operation has been frequently practiſed by the moderns, with a view to eſtabliſh or confute the doctrine of the ſexes of plants: the *antheræ*, or tops, being conſidered by the ſexualiſts as the male organ of generation.

The experiment of caſtration ſucceeds principally on plants, which, like the melon, have their male flowers detached from the female. In ſuch as have both male and female flowers contained within the ſame covers, this operation cannot be eaſily performed without endangering the neighbouring organs.

The reſult of the experiments on this curious ſubject by Linnæus, Miller, Alſton, and other eminent naturaliſts, may be ſeen under the article *Sexes of Plants*, whither we refer our reader. *Vide* SEXUS.

CATULUS, catkin. *Vide* AMENTUM.

CAUDEX, by Malpighi and other botaniſts, is uſed to ſignify the ſtem or trunk of a tree: by Linnæus, the ſtock or body of the root, part of which aſcends, part deſcends. The aſcending part raiſes itſelf gradually above ground, ſerving frequently for a trunk, and corre-

ſponds, in ſome meaſure, to the *caudex* of former writers: the deſcending part ſtrikes gradually downward into the ground, and puts forth radicles, or ſmall fibres, which are the principal and eſſential part of every root. *Vide* RADICULA.

The deſcending *caudex*, therefore, correſponds to the *radix* of other botaniſts. *Vide* RADIX.

Agreeably to this idea, Linnæus conſiders trees and ſhrubs as roots above ground; an opinion which is confirmed by a well known fact; that trees, when inverted, put forth leaves from the deſcending caudex, and radicles or roots from the aſcending. *Vide Phil Bot.* p. 38, 39.

For the varieties in the ſtructure of the deſcending *caudex*, ſee the article RADIX.

CAULESCENS *Planta*, (from *caulis*, the ſtem); having a ſtem or trunk, as moſt plants, oppoſed to *acaulis*. *Vide* ACAULIS.

CAULIS, a ſtalk or ſtem; the firſt and moſt common ſpecies of trunk, defined by Linnæus in his *Philoſophia Botanica* to be the proper trunk of the *herb*, which elevates the leaves, flower, and fruit. *Vide* HERBA.

To this deſcription may be added another circumſtance, that *caulis* is an univerſal trunk; that is, proceeds immediately from the root; whilſt the foot-ſtalks of the flower and leaf, which Linnæus likewiſe denominates trunks, are partial; that is, proceed from an univerſal trunk, or its branches.

The ſtalks of the graſſes, palms, ferns, and muſhrooms, being of a very ſingular nature, are diſtinguiſhed by particular names.

For the different ſpecies of trunks enumerated by Linnæus, ſee the article TRUNCUS.

Note. The term *caulis*, which is now equally applied to herbs and trees, was formerly applied to herbs only: the terms *caudex*, *ſtipes*, and *truncus*, being uſed to denote the ſtem or trunk of trees and ſhrubs. *Vide* CAUDEX, &c.

A ſtem is either ſimple or compound.

SIMPLE ſtems are ſuch as do not divide, but proceed in a continued ſeries towards their ſummits.

COMPOUND ſtems are ſubdivided into *ramuli*, or ſmall branches, and diminiſh as they aſcend, ſo as frequently to loſe the appearance of a ſtem altogether.

Simple Stems.

Theſe are either totally entire, *caules integri*; or ſend out ſmall lateral branches, *caules ramoſi*.

Simple undivided Stems.

In this manner, I have thought proper to tranſlate the *caules integri* of Linnæus, as ſtanding oppoſed to *caules ramoſi*. I cannot, at the ſame time, help remarking, that Linnæus's explanation of this term, affords an inſtance of the great inaccuracy which ſtill prevails in botanical language. In the *Philoſophia Botanica*, he explains it by the word *ſimpliciſſimus*, and adds, *ramis vix ullis*; but in his *Delineatio Plantæ*, he gives us *ſimpliciſſimus* as a ſeparate term; it ſhould ſeem therefore, that *ramis vix ullis* belongs to *ſimpliciſſimus*; and to *integer*, *ramis nullis*, which ſenſe I have given it. In Elmgren's *Termini Botanici*,

Botanici, reviſed by Linnæus, we have a new explanation of *caulis integer*, viz. *ſimpliciſſimus, ramis anguſtatis*; the former addition, *ramis vix ullis* is transferred to the term *ſimpliciſſimus*.

Caulis Nudus, a naked ſtem, that is devoid of leaves and hair. Linnæus, in his *Philoſophia Botanica*, applies this term to ſuch trunks as want the leaves alone; but as in the *Delineatio Plantæ*, and the *Termini Botanici*, he makes it a diſtinct term from *Aphyllus*, which, from its etymology, is expreſſive of the want of leaves, he muſt intend that it ſhould imply entire nakedneſs, in oppoſition not to *foliatus* only, but alſo to *ſcaber*, *villoſus*, *hiſpidus*, *ſetaceus*, and other terms importing roughneſs and pubeſcence. When applied to leaves, *nudus* is evidently taken in this ſenſe.

Melon-thiſtle, dodder, burning thorny-plant, ſhrubby horſe-tail, and *ſtapelia*, afford inſtances of the naked ſtem alluded to.

Caulis Foliatus, a ſtem covered with leaves; as in the corn-flag, and moſt plants; oppoſed to *aphyllus*, and the foregoing term.

Caulis Flexuoſus, a ſtem which takes a different direction at every joint; as in rough bindweed, *ſmilax*; and ſhrub trefoil, *ptelea*.

Caulis Volubilis, a twining or winding ſtem; that is, which aſcends ſpirally round the branch or ſtem of ſome other plant. The courſe of ſuch ſtems is either to the left, according to the apparent diurnal motion of the ſun, as in honeyſuckle, hops, buck-wheat, and black bryony; or to the right, contrary to that motion, as in convolvulus, burning thorny plant, Malabar night-ſhade, kidney-bean, and hemp agrimony.

Caulis Reclinatus, bending in an arch towards the earth, as in the fig-tree.

Caulis Procumbens, lying along the ground, without putting forth roots; ſynonimous to *proſtratus*, and exemplified in the leſſer ſea-bindweed, *convolvulus ſoldanella*.

Caulis Repens, a creeping ſtem; running along the ground, and ſtriking root at certain diſtances; in which reſpect it differs from the fore[illegible]ing term. It is exemplified in [illegible], and the trumpet flower, *bignonia*.

Caulis Sarmentoſus, (from *ſarmentum*, a vine-twig) This ſpecies of ſtem ſtrikes root as the former; but is almoſt naked; that is, without leaves, except immediately above each knot of *radiculæ*, or little roots, where a few leaves are produced in bunches.

Caulis Paraſiticus, a ſtem not growing out of the ground, but ſupporting itſelf like a paraſite, on ſome other plant; as in vanelloe, dodder, miſſetoe, and *tillandſia*.

Caulis teres, ſhaped like a cylinder.

Caulis anceps, two edged. compreſſed and forming two oppoſite acute angles; as in *ſiſyrinchium*.

Caulis triqueter, having three plane or flat ſides; as in *viola tricolar*.

Caulis triangularis, having three angles.

Caulis trigonus, having three angles, as the former, with the ſides concave or convex.

Caulis Sulcatus, furrowed, marked with deep grooves, or channels, through the whole length.

Caulis Striatus, from *ſtria*, a ſlight or ſuperficial groove; fluted, marked with ſlight, parallel channels, or grooves, through the whole length.

Caulis Glaber, having a ſmooth or even ſurface; oppoſed to

Caulis Scaber, rough, ſcabby, covered with ſmall rigid projecting points or tubercles.

Caulis Villoſus, from *villus*, wool; hairy, or ſhaggy; covered with down, or ſoft hairs; wooly; as in ſumach, *tomex*, and common furze, *ulex europæus*.

Caulis Hiſpidus, briſtly, covered with ſtiff fragile briſtles, or prickles, whoſe roots are only ſuperficial, ſo as to be detached with the rind. *Vide* ACULEUS.

Note. The term expreſſes a great degree of roughneſs, and is exemplified in *braſſica erucaſtrum*.

Simple Branching Stems.

Caulis Adſcendens. The ſtem is ſo called when the branches grow firſt in a horizontal direction, and then gradually curve upwards.

Caulis Diffuſus, diffuſed, that is, with ſpreading branches; as in the common water germander.

Caulis Diſtichus, from δις, twice, and στιχος, a rank, or row; having the branches horizontal, and produced in two rows; in other words, when the branches all proceed from two ſides of the ſtem only.

Caulis brachiatus, from *brachium*, the arm; having arms, branching in pairs, each pair ſtanding at right angles, with thoſe above and below.

Caulis Ramoſiſſimus, abounding with branches, diſpoſed without any regular order.

Caulis Fulcratus, from *fulcrum*, a prop. The ſtem ſo called, when ſupported by the branches which deſcend to the root; as in the fig-tree, and that curious aquatic, mangrove, the *rhizophora* of Linnæus.

Caulis Proliſer, ſhooting forth branches only from the center of the *apex*, or ſummit; as in the fir, pine, cedar, and larch trees.

Caulis Simpliciſſimus, moſt ſimple, having very few branches, and proceeding in a ſtraight line up to its *apex*; exemplified in the *lathræa ſquamaria*.

The reſt as in entire ſtems.

Compound Stems.

Caulis Dichotomus, from δις, twice, and τεμνω, to cut; a forked-ſtalk; when the diviſions are made by two and two; as in horned chickweed, *ceraſtium dichotomum*; and eaſtern ſope-wort.

Caulis Subdiviſus, divided into branches irregularly, or without order.

Caulis Articulatus, jointed; having knots or joints at certain diſtances; as in pepper and glaſs-wort.

The ſtem often furniſhes eſſential marks of diſtinction. Thus many ſpecies of St. John's wort, lilly of the valley, and French honey-ſuckle, are diſtinguiſhable only by the angles of the ſtem; and in the genus *lupinus*, the ſpecies are ſcarce to be known, except by the ſame part being ſimple or compound.

Obſervations on the reciprocal relations which ſubſiſt betwixt roots and

and ſtems, and on the vertical direction of the latter, are referred to the general head TRUNCUS, which ſee.

CEREALIA, from *Ceres*, the goddeſs of corn. Linnæus's name for the larger eſculent ſeeds of the graſſes; theſe are rice, wheat, rye, barley, oats, millet, panic graſs, Indian millet, *holcus*; *zizania*, and mays. To this head may be likewiſe referred darnel, *lolium*; which by preparation is rendered eſculent. *Vide Phil. Bot.* p. 279.

CESPITITIÆ, from *ceſpes*, a ſod, or turf; the name of a claſs in Sauvage's *Methodus Foliorum*, conſiſting of plants which have only radical leaves, that is, leaves proceeding from the root; ſuch are the primroſe, ſome ſpecies of leopard's-bane, ſea-pink, aloe, garlic, crown-imperial, narciſſus, rhubarb, ſow-bread, cuckow-pint, navelwort, the lichens, and many others.

This claſs in Sauvage's Method includes all thoſe plants which have the ſpecies of trunk or ſtem called by Linnæus *ſcapus*. *Vide* SCAPUS.

CESPITOSA *Planta*, a plant ſo termed, which produces many ſtems from one root, thereby forming a cloſe thick carpet on the ſurface of the earth.

Multitude or quantity, however, is merely an accidental circumſtance in plants, and cannot furniſh a true ſpecific diſtinction, becauſe ſubject to variation. Thus a plant which would naturally be diſpoſed, in a proper ſoil, to produce ſeveral ſtems, with difficulty produces one in a lean and poor earth: on the contrary, there are circumſtances which promote the growth of ſeveral ſtems from a ſingle root, in plants which generally produce but one. *Vide Phil. Bot.* p. 216.

CESPITOSÆ *Paludes*, turf-bogs; a term of ſoil. *Vide* SOLUM.

CHARACTERES, marks or ſigns, characters. The deſcription of the *Genera* of plants ſo termed by Linnæus; hence the *Generical Character* of any plant, and the *Definition of the Genus*, are ſynonimous terms.

The term *Character* is not extended by that author to the *ſpecies* of plants; becauſe he never gives the compleat deſcription of any ſpecies; but only enumerates thoſe characters or circumſtances in which it differs from all the other ſpecies of the ſame genus. This obſervation ſufficiently illuſtrates the different methods which are obſerved in the *Genera* and *Species Plantarum*. In the former work, all the parts of the flower and fruit, from which the characters of the genera are derived, are accurately and compleatly deſcribed; in the latter, ſuch ſtriking circumſtances only of the ſtem, leaves buds, root, *&c.* are mentioned, as ſufficiently diſtinguiſh the ſpecies in queſtion from every other of that genus to which it belongs.

The ſame obſervation accounts for the appellations CHARACTERES and DIFFERENTIÆ, prefixed to two chapters or ſections in the *Philoſophia Botanica*: the former of which lays down rules for eſtabliſhing the genera; the latter, the ſpecies.

In general, characters, or characteriſtical marks, according to the idea of ſyſtematic writers, are certain external ſigns obvious in the appearance of natural bodies, by means of which they are diſtinguiſhed from one another. Theſe ſigns being

being collected and expreſſed by proper words, lay the foundation at once for *definition*, *diſtribution*, and *denomination*, the three grand parts of practical botany.

The characters which are known by the ſenſe of ſight are only to be depended on in diſtinguiſhing bodies; thoſe which are acquired by the other ſenſes, as the taſte and ſmell, being rarely or never to be admitted as marks of diſtinction.

The characteriſtic mark of each genus is to be fixed from the figure, ſituation, connection, number and proportion of all the parts.

Figure is the boundary of extenſion; in deſcribing figure, therefore, let the boundaries be indicated by lines, and expreſſed by proper terms. For although, in aſcertaining this property of bodies, accurate and geometrical dimenſions cannot every where be obtained; yet is figure principally to be attended to in this view. Figures, from reſemblance to other bodies, are fallacious, and ſhould be but ſparingly uſed. Tournefort and Linnæus are faulty in this reſpect. Inſtances of ſuch improper terms, will occur frequently in deſcribing the parts, particularly the trunk and leaf. *Vide* CAULIS and FOLIUM.

Situation, or inſertion, *ſitus*, expreſſes an order of co-exiſting things, without any reſpect to their continuity or contiguity to others. Thus leaves are ſaid to be oppoſite or alternate in point of ſituation; by which it is meant to expreſs, not that the leaves are continuous or contiguous, for they are neither; but that they ſtand in a certain relation of oppoſition, or alternation to each other. The parts being accurately defined, excellent characters may be deduced from this property; as from the ſituation of the fins in fiſhes, and the various inſertion of the ſtamina of flowers, into the calix, petals, or receptacle.

Connection, *nexus*, expreſſes an order of co-exiſting bodies, reſpecting continuity and conjunction, by an immediate production of the conſtituent parts. The coaleſcence of the parts is neceſſary in this property of bodies. The union of the claws with the upper ſpreading part of the petals; of the antheræ and filaments of the ſtamina; and of the toes in web-footed birds, furniſhes examples.

Number expreſſes unity multiplied, or the relation of ſimilar parts to unity. Examples of characters thence deduced, are found in almoſt every part of natural hiſtory; thus the diviſions of the calix, petals, *ſtamina*, and *ſtyli* in flowers; the feet, toes, wings, fins, and teeth in various animals; are, with reſpect to number, no deſpicable foundations of generic diſtinctions.

Proportion reſpects the compariſon of quantities; or, to ſpeak more accurately, the quantity of any part compared with another in its neighbourhood. In the vegetable kingdom, examples may be adduced from the proportion of the petals between themſelves; from the ſegments, *laciniæ*, of the calix, compared to thoſe of the petals; from the ſtamina and petals; or ſtamina and ſtyli: in the animal kingdom, from the proportion of the head and tail to the body, or of

of the wings and fins to one another.

Any part of a body conſidered either in itſelf, or with relation to others, is found to poſſeſs all the properties juſt enumerated. Characters, therefore, may be drawn from all the parts, to define the difference of bodies; thus the leaf, ſtem, flower and its parts in plants; the foot, wing, fin, in animals; all differ in their figure, ſituation, number and proportion, and exhibit characters proper for diſtinction.

Experience ſhews that one part or property of a part varies more than another; in conſtituting a method, therefore, thoſe parts and thoſe properties are to be ſelected, which vary leaſt. Thus the parts of flowers in vegetables, the feet, fins, beaks, in animals, are more fixed with reſpect to the above mentioned properties. Again, the figure and number of theſe parts are more apt to vary than their ſituation, connection and proportion; the characters, therefore, are, if poſſible, to be taken from theſe laſt.

In arranging natural bodies, nothing creates ſuch confuſion as the great variety which yet is ſo expreſſive of the Creator's omnipotence and wiſdom. The fact is, various bodies, every way limited in their eſſential properties, are ſubject to change from occaſional cauſes, in other properties leſs eſſential. Hence the enquirers into nature ſhould give particular attention to all the properties of bodies, and ſelect from them the moſt fixed and conſtant for ſcientific diſtinction.

The great number of bodies to be inveſtigated, requires that, in diſtinguiſhing them, we ſhould collect many characters; that from theſe placed in proper ſubordination, we may lay the foundation of the differences and agreements of bodies.

Before the invention of regular ſyſtematic methods, diſtinctive characters were derived from all the parts of plants indiſcriminately; a circumſtance which ſufficiently explains the confuſion that long obtained in botany, as well as the ſlow advances of the ſcience. It was not till the diſtribution into claſſes, genera and ſpecies became an object of attention, that rules were eſtabliſhed for fixing with preciſion, the parts whence characters could moſt commodiouſly be drawn. *Vide* CLASSIS, GENUS, and SPECIES.

Tournefort, who, in 1694, gave the firſt and moſt perfect model of this diſtribution, has made no diſtinction or diviſion of the characters in queſtion. Dr. Linnæus is the firſt who ſuggeſted four ſorts; the factitious, accidental, or artificial character, *character factitius*; the eſſential, the natural, and the habitual; which are all equally applicable to the higher and lower diviſions.

Artificial Character.

The artificial character, otherwiſe called accidental, and by Linnæus, factitious, is drawn indiſcriminately from different parts of the plant, and admits of fewer or more characteriſtical marks than are abſolutely neceſſary for diſtinguiſhing the claſſes, genera, and ſpecies.

Linnæus,

Linnæus, who particularly applies all the characters juſt enumerated, to the diſtribution of the genera, eſtabliſhes for a criterion of the artificial character, that it can never diſtinguiſh the genera in a natural order; being calculated merely for diſcriminating ſuch as arrange themſelves under the ſame artificial order.

To the head of artificial characters, is referred, by Linnæus, the deſcription of the genera, in the methods of Tournefort, Ray, Rivinus, Boerhaave, and moſt of the other ſyſtematic botaniſts.

The claſſical characters only, in the ſexual method, are deemed artificial: the generical, as exhauſting the deſcription of the parts of fructification, its author conſiders as true natural characters: with what propriety will be ſeen below. *Vide Infra.*

Linnæus's idea of an artificial character is well expreſſed by Ray, when he ſays, That no more characteriſtical marks of the genera are to be collected, than are found abſolutely neceſſary for determining the genus with certainty and preciſion.

Eſſential Character.

The eſſential character diſcriminates one plant from another, by means of a ſingle mark, ſo ſtriking and particular, as to diſtinguiſh the plant in which it is found, from every other at firſt ſight. It ſerves, ſays Linnæus, to diſtinguiſh ſuch genera, as arrange themſelves under the ſame natural order.

The eſſential character of the claſſes and genera, by the conſent of all the modern ſyſtematic botaniſts, ought to be drawn from one of the ſeven parts of fructification; that of the ſpecies from any of the other parts; as the ſtem, leaf, root, buds, *&c.* In the following ſpecies of Linnæus, the eſſential ſpecific characters are very improperly taken from the parts of fructification:

Tamarix floribus pentandris, tamariſk with five ſtamina.

Tamarix floribus decandris, tamariſk with ten ſtamina.

Spergula pentandra, ſpurrey with five ſtamina.

Salix floribus diandris, willow with two ſtamina.

Salix triandra, willow with three ſtamina.

Salix pentandra, willow with five ſtamina.

Valeriana floribus monandris, valerian with one ſtamen, or male organ.

Valeriana floribus diandris, valerian with two ſtamina.

Verbena diandra, vervain with two ſtamina.

Dryas pentapetala, dryas with five petals.

Dryas octopetala, dryas with eight petals.

Tilia floribus nectario inſtructis, lime-tree, whoſe flowers are furniſhed with a *nectarium*. *Vide* NECTARIUM.

Tilia floribus nectario deſtitutis, lime-tree, whoſe flowers want a *nectarium*.

Delphinium nectariis monophyllis, lark-ſpur, with a *nectarium* of one leaf.

Delphinium nectariis diphyllis, lark-ſpur, with a *nectarium* of two leaves.

Delphinium

Delphinium nectariis tetraphyllis, lark-ſpur with a *nectarium* compoſed of four leaves.

Papaveres capſulis hiſpidis, poppies with briſtly capſules, or ſeed-veſſels.

Papaveres capſulis glabris, poppies with ſmooth capſules.

Delphinium unicapſulare, lark-ſpur with one ſeed veſſel.

Delphinium tricapſulare, lark-ſpur with three ſeed-veſſels.

Nigella pentagyna, fennel-flower, with five ſtyles.

Nigella decagyna, fennel-flower, with ten ſtyles.

Hypericum floribus pentagynis, trigynis, & digynis, St. John's-wot, with five, three, and two ſtyles.

Beautiful as theſe ſpecific diſtinctions from the parts of the fructification frequently are, they muſt be allowed to be highly improper and immethodical; as by making he ſame parts characteriſtical of he claſſes, genera and ſpecies, he confounds the higher with the lower diviſions; and thus falls into he very error, which himſelf has ben at ſuch pains to expoſe.

As an apology for ſo remarkable a deviation from his own principles, Linnæus tells us, that, tho' he once imagined, that, as the flower was of ſhort duration, and its parts commonly very minute, recourſe ſhould not be had to the fructification for ſpecific differences till all other ways had been tried, and found ineffectual; yet, upon a ſtricter attention to the ſubject, he was inclined to recant that opinion; as the fructification contains more diſtinct parts than all the reſt of the plant taken together; and certainty throughout nature, is found moſt commonly to obtain in her minuter parts. *Vide Phil. Bot.* p. 222.

I ſhall make no further comment upon this obſervation, than by remarking, that ſeveral of the ſpecies above enumerated, as well as many others in the Linnæan method of arrangement, might, with as great propriety, be denominated genera, and removed into different claſſes and orders; as many old genera, which were not eſtabliſhed on the fructification, are rejected by the ſexual ſyſtem, and converted into ſpecies.

The excellence of the eſſential character conſiſts in its brevity.

Natural Character.

This character includes the two former, and collects all the poſſible marks of plants. It is uſeful, ſays Linnæus, in every method; lays the foundation of the ſyſtems; remains unchanged, although new genera are daily diſcovered; and is capable of emendation by the detection of new ſpecies alone, which afford an opportunity of excluding ſuch characteriſtical marks as are totally ſuperfluous. He adds, that the *Genera Plantarum*, firſt introduced theſe characters into the ſcience.

Botaniſts, from the time of Geſner, who eſtabliſhed the diſtribution into genera and ſpecies, on rational principles, have been greatly puzzled in determining from what parts of the plant, claſſic, generic, and ſpecific characters might moſt commodiouſly be drawn.

Before we examine their opinions, on this ſubject, it will not be improper to obſerve, that what they have ſaid of characters in general,

neral, may, with ſufficient propriety, be referred to the head of natural characters, which we are now conſidering.

Conrad Geſner, a phyſician of Switzerland, was the firſt, who, in 1560, ſuggeſted the idea of eſtabliſhing generic characters from the parts of the fructification; I mean, from the flower, fruit, and ſeed: a principle ſo much the more juſt, as theſe parts being deſtined for the reproduction of the plant, muſt neceſſarily be moſt conſtant, and general. And yet, till the time of Geſner, the roots, leaves, or flowers alone had engaged the attention of enquirers into nature. In one of his letters to Zwinger, he thus expreſſes himſelf: "Ex his enim, (fructu, ſemine & flore) potius quam foliis, ſtirpium naturæ et cognationes apparent." And in another letter to Occon: "Meliſſa Conſtantinopolitana ad Lamium vel Urticam mortuam quodammodo videtur accedere; ſeminis tamen, unde ego cognationes ſtirpium indicare ſoleo, figura differt."

In 1694, Tournefort, who introduced into the ſcience, order, purity and preciſion, availed himſelf of Geſner's idea, for eſtabliſhing the genera. Generical characters, according to this illuſtrious botaniſt, are to be drawn from all the parts of fructification, if neceſſary; if unneceſſary, from the moſt eſſential. If all the parts of fructification ſhould not ſufficiently diſtinguiſh any particular genus, recourſe is then to be had to auxiliary characters from the other parts of the plant, and even from their virtues and ſenſible qualities. The genera formed from the parts of fructification alone, were called primary genera, or genera of the firſt order; thoſe formed from any of the other parts combined with the fructification, were ſtiled ſubaltern genera, or genera of the ſecond order. See the article GENUS.

In ſhort, Tournefort, as well as Ray, proceeded upon this principle, not to multiply characteriſtical marks without neceſſity; nor, on the other hand, to be ſo limited to a particular part of the plant, as at any time, to incur the danger of ſacrificing accuracy to uniformity, or preciſion to elegance.

Heiſter, in a diſſertation *de Foliorum Utilitate*, printed at Helmſtadt, in 1731, is of opinion, that the leaves furniſh eſſential marks for characteriſing the genera of plants. Tournefort had advanced theſame thing in the preface to his inſtitutions. His words are, "ſius numeruſque foliorum plurimus faciunt ad generum diſtinctionm; ut fragariæ folia terna, &c. *Iſagoge*, p. 60.

In 1735, Dr. Linnæus, now profeſſor of botany, at Upſal, in Sweden preferring uniformity to preciſion, proceeded to arrange the genra upon a new principle; and, notwithſtanding the lights which he muſt have received from the ingenious reſearches of Geſner, Ray, Tournefort, and other eminent botaniſts who preceded him, is not aſhaned to arrogate to himſelf the chief, nay, the ſole merit of eſtabliſhng the genera upon a ſure and unſhaken foundation.

The generical characters, according to Linnæus, are to be drawn from all the parts of the fructification, and in no caſe, be it ever ſo neceſſary,

neceſſary, from any other. Upon this principle, ſo different from that of every former botaniſt, does the *Genera Plantarum* proceed: a book, which, altho' executed in a maſterly manner, and with the moſt aſtoniſhing accuracy, has, I think, contributed very little to the progreſs of the ſcience. This aſſertion will not appear extravagant, if it is conſidered that, accurately determined as the Linnæan Genera are, they have caſt a thick cloud over all the labours and ingenious enquiries of the very men to whom the ſcience is moſt indebted. The genera of Ray, Tournefort and Boerhaave, are now no more. Eſtabliſhed upon other principles, they are either ſwallowed up in more extenſive genera, and dwindle into mere ſpecies; or they are ſplit, and become numerous genera inſtead of one. The names too, are frequently changed, without neceſſity; in ſhort, ſuch is the transformation, that there are very few of the Linnæan genera which agree in every thing with correſponding genera in Tournefort, or Ray.

Linnæus calls his generic characters natural; and adds, that he was the firſt who introduced them into botany. "Ego primus, (ſays he) hos characteres compoſui." again, "*Genera mea Plantarum* promunt characteres naturales." *Phil. Bot.* p. 130. And in the preface to his *Genera*, ſection 18, "Naturales itaque hic trado Characteres qui notas omnes in fructificatione obvias et communes exhibent; tales ante me, quantum novi, dedit nullus."

A character of this kind, continues the ſame author, is applicable to every method that has been, or ſhall be invented; and affords a foundation both to the old and new ſyſtems that are eſtabliſhed upon the parts of the fructification; viz. the calix, petals, *ſtamina*, *piſtillum*, or fruit. The diſcovery even of a thouſand genera, does not render it neceſſary to make the ſlighteſt alteration in the next natural genus, by the addition or diminution of a ſingle character.

Theſe and many other properties of the natural character enumerated by Linnæus, are true. But was he the firſt that introduced this character into botany? I readily allow, that the principle of eſtabliſhing the genera from all the parts of the fructification, and none other, was never uniformly adopted by any former ſyſtematic writer. We have ſeen, however, that Ray and Tournefort, occaſionally adopted it; nay, never tranſgreſſed it, but with a view to avoid ſuperfluous characters, or imperfect deſcriptions. In fact, what has Linnæus added to Tournefort's generical characters of the paſſion-flower, burnet, the willow and poplar-trees, and many others, in which the latter has given accurate and full deſcriptions or figures of all the parts of fructification? It is true, he inſiſts leſs than Linnæus on certain parts, as the number of ſtamina in the above mentioned plants; the calix and ſeeds in others: ſuch parts, in his idea, being not only leſs eſſential, but even ſuperfluous for eſtabliſhing the character of the genus.

Nor is Tournefort the only botaniſt prior to Linnæus, whoſe generical characters exhauſt the deſcription

ſcription of the parts of fructification. Many genera, in Boerhaave, are of the ſame kind.

Again, Linnæus's characters are by no means applicable to a natural method, which, in aſcertaining the genera of plants, is not confined merely to the parts of fructification. Thus in certain tribes, or families, as the pea-bloom flowers, the leaves furniſh the moſt eſſential marks; and in others, as the gaping, or maſked tribe, *ringentes*, the diſpoſition of the flowers. In fact, theſe characters cannot be applied to every artificial method, but to ſuch only as are eſtabliſhed on the parts of the flower and fruit; nor do I think that in theſe they are always ſufficient for aſcertaining the genus, without calling in ſome other characters to their aſſiſtance.

The natural character of the ſpecies of plants ought, according to Tournefort, to be drawn from all the parts which are unconnected with the fructification, as the root, ſtem, and leaves; likewiſe from their ſenſible qualities, as colour, taſte and ſmell.

To the former part of this apho riſm, Linnæus chearfully ſubſcribes; but not to the latter. The duration of plants, their colour, place of growth, time of flowering, and other qualities which are not ob vious in their appearance, are rejected by the ſexual ſyſtem as very improper ſpecific diſtinctions, and referred to the head of varieties, to which they more properly belong. If Linnæus has corrected one error in thus refuſing to admit the ſenſible qualities of plants into the number of genuine ſpecific diſtinctions, he has committed another no leſs dangerous, by having recourſe to characters from the parts of the fructification, which he adviſes to adopt, when they do not interfere with thoſe of the claſs and genus. Examples of this impropriety may be ſeen above.

Character drawn from the Habit or Port of Plants.

This character was the invention of the earlier botaniſts, who knew no better rule for the diſtribution of vegetables. It is drawn from the external face or general conformation of plants, conſidered with reſpect to the reſult of all their parts, their manner of growth, the diſpoſition of the branches and leaves; in ſhort, all the relations which approximate plants, or remove them from each other.

The character of the habit, altho' quickly diſcerned, and eaſily recalled by the memory, has never been employed but in diſtinguiſhing the ſpecies. Linnæus ſeems to think, that it may be uſed with caution, and in default of other characters, for aſcertaining the genera; and M. Gouan, in his *Hortus Monſpelienſis*, has uſefully adopted it under the name of ſecondary character.

As among quadrupeds, ferocious animals, as the bear, and lion, are diſtinguiſhed at firſt ſight, from the ſheep, bull, camel, and other *pecora*, without inſpecting their teeth by which they are artificially arranged: ſo many natural orders of plants are diſtinguiſhed from each other by their habit or external face, without having recourſe to any artificial or partial characters what-

whatever. *Vide* HABITUS.

An expert botaniſt, ſays Linnæus, can eaſily diſtinguiſh the plants of Africa, Aſia, America, and the Alps, from each other, by their habit and external face, without being able to aſſign the cauſes or characteriſtic marks of ſuch diſtinction. Thus the plants of Africa have a certain ſtern, dry, obſcure appearance; thoſe of Aſia are proud and towering; the American plants have a ſmooth agreeable aſpect; thoſe of the Alps appear hardy and vigorous.

From what has been ſaid of claſſic, generic, and ſpecific characters, they appear to be highly arbitrary and variable. So far, indeed, from being fixed on an unſhaken foundation, they are ſubjected to the caprice of every ſyſtematic botaniſt, who may regard as accidental, or arbitrary, what others conſider as true, natural and eſſential characters.

I conclude with laying down Linnæus's arbitrary principles on this head. Theſe eſtabliſh that the characters of the claſs are to be taken from one part of the fructification: thoſe of the genus, which he calls his natural characters, from all the parts of the fructification, and none other: thoſe of the ſpecies, from all the other parts, as the root, trunk, leaf, buds, and habit; nay, even from ſome circumſtances attending the parts of fructification, if they do not enter into the character of the genus or claſs.

CHRONICI, from χρονος, time. By this name, Linnæus denominates a claſs of early ſyſtematic botaniſts, who arranged all plants from their time of flowering.

CICHORACEUS *Flos*, from *cichorium*, ſuccory; a flower like ſuccory, or endive. The term is uſed by Vaillant, and is ſynonimous to the *planipetalus* of Ray, and Boerhaave, the *ſemifloſculoſus* of Tournefort, the *lingulatus* of Pontedera, and the *ligulatus* of Linnæus. *Vide* LIGULATUS, *&c.*

CICHORACEI, the name of a claſs in Cæſalpinus's ſyſtem, and of Vaillant's arrangement of the compound flowers, conſiſting of plants whoſe flowers, like endive, are compoſed of ſeveral leſſer flowers, which are hollow at the baſe only, flat in the middle, and expanded towards the top. Of this ſort are dandelion, hawk-weed, nipplewort, viper's-graſs, and ſeveral others.

CIRCULATIO *humorum ſeu ſucci*. Circulation of the humours, or ſap in plants.

The curious controverſy in philoſophical botany, reſpecting the deſcent of the ſap, is fully diſcuſſed under the article SUCCUS, which ſee.

CIRRHUS, a claſper, or tendril; that fine ſpiral ſtring, or fibre, put out from the foot-ſtalks, by which ſome plants, as the ivy and vine, faſten themſelves to walls, pales, or trees for ſupport.

The term is ſynonimous to the *capreolus*, *clavicula*, and *viticulus* of other botaniſts, and is ranked by Linnæus among the *fulcra*, or parts of plants that ſerve for ſupport, protection, and defence. *Vide* FULCRA, CAPREOLUS, *&c.*

Tendrils are ſometimes placed oppoſite to the leaves, as in the vine; ſometimes at the ſide of the

foot-ſtalk of the leaf, as in paſſion-flower; and ſometimes, as in the winged-pea, *piſum ochrus*, they are emitted from the leaves themſelves.

With reſpect to compoſition, they are either ſimple, that is, compoſed of one fibre or chord, as in the vetch; or compound, that is, conſiſt of two, three, or more, as in the everlaſting pea.

Bitter-ſweet, *ſolanum dulcamara*; *bignonia*, and ivy, ſend forth tendrils which plant themſelves like roots in the adjacent walls, or the bark of the neighbouring trees.

Claſpers, ſays the ingenious Dr. Grew, are not like trunk roots, a mean betwixt a root and a trunk, but a compound of both, as may be gathered from their circumvolutions, in which they mutually aſcend and deſcend.

In the mounting of the trunk, continues the ſame author, claſpers ſerve for ſupport. Thus in vines, the branches being very long, fragile and ſlender, would be liable to frequent breaking, unleſs, by means of their claſpers, they were mutually contained together; ſo that the whole care is divided betwixt the gardener and Nature: the former, with his ligaments of leather, ſecures the main branches; and Nature, with thoſe of her own providing, ſecures the leſs. Their aptitude to this end is ſeen in their convolutions, a motion not proper to any other part: and alſo in their toughneſs, which is ſo much the more remarkable, as they are ſlenderer than the branches from which they proceed.

In the trailing of the trunk, tendrils ſerve for ſtabiliment and ſhade. Thus in cucumbers, the trunk and branches being long and fragile, would be driven to and fro, by the winds, to the great prejudice both of themſelves and their tender fruits, were they not by theſe ligaments held faſt together, and preſerved in good aſſociation and fellowſhip. The ſame claſpers ſerve likewiſe for ſhade: ſo that a natural arbour is formed by the branches of the cucumber, in the ſame manner as an artificial one is made by tangling together the twigs of trees; for the branches, by the linking of their claſpers, being couched together, the tender fruits lie under the umbrage of a bower made of their own leaves.

Moſt of the pea-bloom flowers have twining claſpers, that is, which wind to the right and back again.

CLASSIS, a claſs; the firſt and higheſt diviſion in every method; defined by Tournefort to be a collection of *Genera*, which have ſome ſtriking mark in common; and by Linnæus, the agreement of ſeveral *Genera* in the parts of the fructification, according to the principles of nature, diſtinguiſhed by art. This primary diviſion is very aptly illuſtrated by the manner in which a dictionary is compiled; there all the words which have the ſame initial letter, arrange themſelves together, as it were, under one claſs: each particular word being a diſtinct genus of that claſs. The claſſic character then is conſtituted from a ſingle circumſtance, as the initial letter in queſtion, which is found to be poſſeſſed equally by all the words in that diviſion, how different ſoever they are in other reſpects.

The ancient botaniſts knew neither

ther methods, ſyſtems, nor claſſes; they collected in chapters, or in ſections, thoſe plants, which appeared to them to reſemble each other in the greateſt number of relations. It is in this manner that Theophraſtus, Dioſcorides, and other authors, who are conſidered as ſyſtematic botaniſts, have arranged vegetables.

The ſingle mark which characterizes the claſs is arbitrary; and therefore, very different in different ſyſtems. In Tournefort, the petals; in Ray, the fruit; and in Linnæus, the ſtamina, furniſh claſſic artificial characters.

Claſſes are ſubdivided into ſections or orders, and diſtinguiſhed, like ſyſtems, into natural and artificial. The umbelliferous, compound, pea-bloom, and croſs-ſhaped flowers ſeem to prove that there are true natural claſſes. *Vide Phil. Bot.* p. 100.

Some artificial methods retain a few of the natural claſſes; others preſerve none. In general, that method is to be preferred, which collects the greateſt number of ſuch claſſes. Whenever a claſs, or part of a method, is demonſtrated to be falſe, that method cannot be natural; it is artificial.

Modern botaniſts having eſtabliſhed as an axiom, that the characters of the claſs may be drawn from any of the parts of fructification, were determined in their choice by the real, or ſuppoſed conſtancy of a particular part. Thus Tournefort's ſyſtem, as we have ſaid, is founded upon the ſtructure, figure, and other circumſtances of the petals: that of Magnolius, on the calix; thoſe of Ray and Boerhaave, on the fruit; that of Sigeſbeck, on the ſeeds; and that of Linnæus, upon the ſtamina. The piſtil, altho' as uniform and conſtant as any of the other parts, has never yet been employed as a claſſic diſtinction: Linnæus chiefly uſes it as the foundation of his ſecondary diviſions or orders, as Tournefort does the fruit, becauſe it generally ſucceeds the petals, which furniſh his claſſic characters.

Tournefort was the firſt who demonſtrated that the parts of the fructification in plants were preferable to all the other parts for eſtabliſhing the claſſes. Theſe laſt, however, he does not abſolutely exclude: on the contrary, he admits them, whenever the other characters are inſufficient. Linnæus has followed Tournefort's principle in all its rigour, and pretends that the claſſic characters ought to be taken from the parts of fructification, and none other.

From this diverſity of opinion, with reſpect to the moſt eſſential parts of the plant, or of the fructification, for eſtabliſhing a ſyſtem, aroſe the diſſenſions among ſyſtematic writers, who, miſunderſtanding the extent of the principle in queſtion, have framed a multiplicity of methods, each of which is regarded by its founder, as the moſt univerſal, moſt eaſy, and moſt natural that had hitherto appeared. But how can thoſe methods be natural, which contain few or no natural claſſes? Or how can the principles upon which ſuch claſſes proceed, be regarded in any other light than as arbitrary and hypothetic?

The excellence, or defect, of the

claſſic character conſiſts, ſays Linnæus, in its greater or leſs approximation to the natural one. Natural claſſes are ſuch as agree in their habit, manner of growth, virtues, uſes and ſenſible qualities. Such are the graſſes, the compound, umbelliferous, pea-bloom, croſs-ſhaped, and verticillated flowers, the ferns, and ſome others.

CLAVICULA, a claſper, or tendril. The term is uſed by Tournefort, Ludwig, and the ancient botaniſts. Linnæus has ſubſtituted CIRRHUS, which ſee.

CLAVUS, a ſpecies of diſeaſe, to which the grains of many graſſes, particularly thoſe of rye, are incident. *Vide* MORBUS.

CLIMA, a climate; a part of the ſurface of the earth, bounded by two circles parallel to the equator.

Different climates, as well as different ſoils, rarely produce plants of the ſame ſpecies. This ſubject is curious, and, conſidering its importance to gardening, well deſerves the attention of every botaniſt.

The numerous ſpecies of plants, which grow betwixt the North Pole and the Equator, when viewed in detail, appear to differ from each other only by inſenſible degrees: yet are the plants of the frozen zones, when viewed in cumulo, or in a body, totally different from thoſe which are produced betwixt the tropics. Thus we often ſee whole families of plants natives of the torrid zone, which are never to be found in any of the others.

In the climate of plants, ſays Linnæus, are to be conſidered latitude, longitude, and the temperature or elevation of the ſoil. Vaillant was among the firſt who viewed the loca natalia of plants in this light; but his obſervations were confined to latitude alone.

Places ſituated under the ſame parallel of latitude, but in oppoſite hemiſpheres, produce plants that are totally different; even thoſe in the ſame hemiſphere are rarely alike. Thus Rome, Pekin, and New-York in America, are ſituated almoſt in the ſame degree of north latitude, yet produce very different plants. The ſame may be ſaid of the plants of Florida and Paleſtine, the Cape of Good-Hope, and Chili in South-America: places which exactly correſpond in latitude; the two former ſituated in the northern hemiſphere; the latter in the ſouthern.

What has been affirmed of latitude, may likewiſe be aſſerted of places that are ſituated upon the ſame meridian. Thus the North-Cape, Rome, Upſal, and the Cape of Good Hope, agree in longitude, yet produce plants that are totally different.

The aptitude or diſpoſition of plants to grow in certain climates, and not in others, ſeems to depend not ſo much upon longitude and latitude, as upon the elevation of the ſoil, or difference of temperature in ſuch climates. From this cauſe proceeds the difference which is generally found to obtain betwixt the plants of the torrid, and thoſe of the temperate and frigid zones. For when in the torrid zone we find mountains, which, by their elevation, have acquired a temperature ſimilar to that of the temperate or frigid zones, we always diſcover

cover on ſuch mountains the ſame, or, at leaſt, a part of the ſame plants. Thus the plants on the mountains of Lapland, of Switzerland, Greenland, Siberia, Wales, the Pyreneans, Olympus, Ararat, and Braſil, tho' placed at ſuch immenſe diſtances from each other, are nearly the ſame.

Again, as at a certain depth, the temperature of water is found to be nearly the ſame in all climates: the greateſt part of aquatic plants are common to the torrid, temperate and frigid zones. Thus the water-lilly, *aldrovanda*, ſun-dew, arrow-head, water-milfoil, and many other aquatics, are equally natives of Europe and the Indies.

As culture, ſo climate, has a mighty tendency to change the texture and external appearance of plants. Thus the ſame plants, which, under an inclement, rigorous atmoſphere, are covered, or cruſted over with a thick coriaceous ſkin, ſhall, in more indulgent ſkies, exhibit no ſuch appearance, but be perfectly ſmooth.

COADUNATÆ, *coadunare*, to join, or gather together. The 52d order of plants, in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, ſo termed, as I imagine, from the general appearance of the ſeed-veſſels, which are numerous, and being ſlightly attached below, form altogether a ſingle fruit, in the ſhape of a ſphere, or cone; the parts of which, however, are eaſily ſeparated from one another.

The Genera *contained in this Order are ſix:* viz.

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Annona, — — —	The Cuſtard Apple.
Liriodendron, — —	The Tulip Tree.
Magnolia, — —	Laurel-leav'd Tulip Tree.
Michelia.	
Uvaria.	
Xylopia.	

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Order.

This family of exotic plants furniſhes as beautiful and choice a collection of ſhrubs and trees, both evergreen and deciduous, as is to be found in the whole vegetable kingdom. The trees are often ſixty feet high, and garniſhed from the bottom to the top with ſpreading branches and leaves of a bright green colour, which aſſume a very agreeable conic form.

The Roots are branching and fibrous.

The Stems cylindric.

The Wood very hard.

The Buds conic, flat, and generally naked, or without ſcales.

The Leaves are univerſally ſimple, and alternate. The foot-ſtalk is cylindric, without furrows, frequently ſwelled at its origin, and appears jointed at its inſertion into the branch.

In the magnolias, and tulip-trees, two very large *ſtipulæ*, or ſcales,

are attached to the branches near the origin of the foot-ſtalk of the leaves; but theſe fall ſoon after the leaves are expanded. *Vide* STIPULA.

The FLOWERS are hermaphrodite, that is, have both *ſtamina* and piſtil within the ſame covers; and are generally produced either along, or at the end of the branches.

The CALIX generally conſiſts of three oblong plain leaves, like petals which fall off with the flower. The tulip-tree, beſides a flower-cup of three leaves, has likewiſe an external cover, or *involucrum*, compoſed of two triangular leaves, which fall away in like manner as the others.

In *xylopia*, the calix conſiſts of one leaf; in *uvaria*, it is permanent, that is, accompanies the ſeed-bud to its maturity.

The PETALS are in number, from ſix to eighteen, oblong, concave, and frequently diſpoſed in two or three ſeries or rows; the outermoſt of which are largeſt.

The STAMINA are numerous, ſhort, and inſerted into the common receptacle in the five firſt genera; into the *germen*, or ſeed-bud, in the ſixth; a circumſtance, which removes that genus to the claſs *Gynandria*, in the ſexual method; whilſt the other genera, from the indefinite number of their *ſtamina*, are reduced to the claſs *polyandria*, in the ſame method. *Vide* GYNANDRIA, and POLYANDRIA.

The FILAMENTS, or threads of the ſtamina, are very ſhort and ſlender; *uvaria*, *xylopia*, and the cuſtard apple, have ſcarce any filaments at all.

The ANTHERÆ, or tops, are numerous, ſlender, and placed round the ſeed-bud; in *xylopia*, they are ſeated upon it.

The PISTIL, or pointal, generally conſiſts of a number of ſeed-buds, diſpoſed in the form of a cone, and ſeated upon a receptacle, which riſes like a ſmall pillar above the receptacle of the calix. Cuſtard-apple, and *xylopia*, have only one roundiſh ſeed-bud.

From each ſeed-bud, generally ariſes a cylindric ſtyle, which is very ſhort, and in *magnolia* bent backwards.

The tulip-tree, *michelia*, and the cuſtard-apple, have no ſtyle.

In *xylopia* it is of the length of the petals.

The STIGMA, or top of the ſtyle, is commonly blunt, and in *michelia*, bent backwards.

Magnolia has a hairy ſtigma placed along each ſtyle.

The SEED-VESSEL, is commonly a berry; in *magnolia* it is an oval cone, conſiſting of a number of roundiſh capſules, laid over each other, like tiles. The fruits, or ſeed-veſſels, whether of the berry, capſule, or cherry kind, are equal in number to the ſeed-buds, and generally ſlightly attached below.

In the tulip-tree there is properly no ſeed-veſſel; the ſeed-buds, in the progreſs of vegetation, become ſo many naked ſeeds, which lie over each other, like the ſcales of fiſh, and form the appearance of a cone.

The SEEDS, in this order, are generally numerous, hard, roundiſh, and ſometimes cornered. In the *magnolias*, each capſule contains a ſingle kidney-ſhaped ſeed, of the nature of a berry, which, when ripe, is diſcharged from its cell, and

and hangs by a ſlender filament, or thread.

In *xylopia*, the ſeed is a ſtone, the fruit being of the cherry kind.

The ſeeds of the tulip-tree are winged. *Vide* ALA SEMINIS.

The plants of this order have a ſtrong, agreeable, and aromatic ſmell; the fruits and ſeeds have a pungent taſte, like pepper. The bark and wood are bitter.

The berries are eſculent, particularly thoſe of the cuſtard-apple, ſome ſpecies of which have an exquiſite and very delicate taſte.

None of theſe plants, as far as I can learn, have ever been uſed in medicine; but for beauty and ornament, they yield to no tribe or family whatever, on which account they have of late years been cultivated with great care in this country.

The talleſt *magnolia* is a native of Florida, and South-Carolina, where it riſes to the height of eighty feet, and upwards, with a ſtrait trunk of two feet diameter, and a regular head; the leaves reſemble thoſe of the common laurel, but are much larger; they are of a ſhining green on their upper ſurface; of a ruſſet, or buff colour on their under, and continue all the year: ſo that this is one of the moſt beautiful ever-green trees yet known.

The leaves of the *magnolia tripetala* are very large, and produced in horizontal circles, ſomewhat reſembling an umbrella; from which circumſtance, the inhabitants of Virginia and Carolina, where it grows naturally, have given it the name of umbrella-tree.

The tulip-tree, termed by Linnæus *liriodendron*, from the fancied reſemblance of its flowers to thoſe of the lilly; and by other botaniſts, *Tulipifera*; is a native of North-America, where it grows to be a tree of the firſt magnitude, and is generally known through all the Engliſh ſettlements by the title of poplar. Of late years, a great number of theſe trees have been raiſed from ſeeds in the Engliſh gardens; ſo that they are now become common in the nurſeries about London. The firſt of the kind which flowered in England, was in the gardens of the late earl of Peterborough, at Parſon's-Green, near Fulham. There is a very beautiful tulip-tree which flowered laſt ſummer, in the garden of Waltham-Abbey; and at Wilton, the ſeat of the earl of Pembroke, there are ſome trees of great bulk. The flowers, which are produced at the end of the branches, conſiſt of ſix petals, in two rows, which form a ſort of bell-ſhaped flower, whence the North Americans gave it the name of tulip.

Some of theſe trees, ſays Cateſby, in his Natural Hiſtory of Carolina, are thirty feet in circumference, with unequal and irregular boughs, which diſtinguiſh them at a diſtance, even when they are ſtript of their leaves. Their timber is of great uſe in their native ſoil, particularly for making that kind of boats called periaugues.

The cuſtard-apple, which is only a ſpecies of *annona*, derives its name from the texture of its fruit, which, when ripe, is of an orange colour, with a ſoft, ſweet, yellowiſh pulp, of the conſiſtence of a cuſtard.

The fruit of the North American

annona, called by the inhabitants papaw, is ſhaped like an inverted pear.

The fruit of the ſour ſop, *annona muricata* of Linnæus, is ſhaped like a heart, but ſomewhat longer, and generally bends towards the point. The outſide is of a glaucous green, ſtudded here and there with ſoft-pointed prickles. The inſide is a ſoft pulpy ſubſtance, which is eaten, and looked upon to be a good cooler in fevers.

The leaves of moſt ſpecies of *annona* being rubbed, emit a ſtrong agreeable ſcent.

COLOR, colour; an attribute, or ſenſible quality, which, in plants, is found to vary, not only in different individuals of the ſame ſpecies, but likewiſe in different parts of the ſame individual. Thus marvel of Peru, and ſweet-william, have frequently petals of different colours, on the ſame plant.

Three or four different colours are frequently found upon the ſame leaf, or flower: as on the leaves of the *amaranthus tricolor*, and the flowers of the tulip, auricula, three coloured violet, and others. To produce the moſt beautiful, and ſtriking variety of colours in ſuch flowers, is the principal delight and buſineſs of the floriſt.

The primitive colours, and their intermediate ſhades or gradations, enumerated by botaniſts, are as follows.

Water-colour, *hyalinus*.
WHITE.
Lead-colour, *cinereus*.
BLACK, *niger*.
Brown, *fuſcus*.
Pitch-black, *ater*.
YELLOW, *luteus*.
Straw-colour, *flavus*.
Flame-colour, *fulvus*.
Iron colour, *gilvus*.
RED.
Fleſh-colour, *incarnatus*.
Scarlet, *coccineus*.
PURPLE.
Violet-colour, *cæruleo-purpureus*.
BLUE, *cæruleus*.
GREEN.

Theſe colours ſeem to be appropriated to particular parts of the plant. Thus white is moſt common in roots, ſweet berries, and the petals of ſpring flowers. Water colour, in the filaments and ſtyles. Black, in the root and ſeeds; rarely in the ſeed-veſſel, and ſcarce ever to be found in the petals. Yellow is frequent in the antheræ, or tops of the ſtamina; as likewiſe in the petals of autumnal flowers, and the compound ligulated flowers of Linnæus. *Vide* SYNGENESIA.

Red is common in the petals of ſummer-flowers, and in the acid fruits. Blue and violet colour, in the petals. Green, in the leaves and calix, but rarely in the petals.

In the interchanging of colours, which in plants is found to depend upon differences in heat, climate, ſoil and culture, a ſort of elective attraction is obſerved to take place. Thus red is more eaſily changed into white and blue; blue into white and yellow; yellow into white; and white into purple.

A red colour is often changed into a white, in the flowers of heath, mother of thyme, betony, pink, viſcous campion, *cucubalus*, trefoil, orchis, fox-glove, thiſtle, cudweed, ſaw-wort, roſe, poppy, fumi-

ſumitory, and geranium.

Red paſſes into blue in pimpernel.

Blue is changed into white in bell-flower, Greek valerian, bindweed, columbine, violet, vetch, milk-wort, goat's rue, viper's-bugloſs, comfrey, borrage, hyſſop, dragon's head, ſcabious, blue-bottle and ſuccory.

Blue is changed into yellow in crocus.

Yellow paſſes eaſily into white in melilot, agrimony, mullein, tulip, *blattaria*, or moth-mullein, and corn marigold.

White is changed into purple in wood-ſorrel, thorn-apple, peaſe, and daiſy.

Altho' plants are ſometimes obſerved to change their colour upon being moiſtened with coloured juices, yet that quality in vegetables, ſeems not ſo much owing to the nature of their nouriſhment, as to the action of the internal and external air, heat, light, and the primitive organization of the parts.

In ſupport of this opinion, we may obſerve with Dr. Grew, that there is a far leſs variety in the colours of roots, than of the other parts of the plant, the pulp, within the ſkin, being uſually white, ſometimes yellow, rarely red. That this effect is produced by their ſmall intercourſe with the external air, appears from this circumſtance, that the upper parts of roots, when they happen to ſtand naked above the ground, are often dyed with ſeveral colours: thus the tops of ſorrel roots turn red; thoſe of turneps, mullein, and raddiſhes, purple; and many others green: whilſt thoſe parts of the ſame roots, which lie more under ground, are commonly white.

The green colour is ſo proper to leaves, that many, as thoſe of ſage, the young ſprouts of St. John's-wort, and others which are reddiſh, when in the bud, acquire a perfect green, upon being fully expanded.

In like manner the leaves of the ſea-ſide grape, *polygonum*, which, when young, are entirely red, become, as they advance in growth, perfectly green, except the middle and tranſverſe ribs, which retain their former colour.

As flowers gradually open, and are expoſed to the air, they throw off their old colour, and acquire a new one. In fact, no flower has its proper colour till it is fully expanded. Thus the purple ſtock-july flowers are white, or pale, in the bud. In like manner, batchelor's-buttons, blew-bottle, poppy, red daiſies, and many other flowers, though of divers colours when blown, are all white in the bud. Nay, many flowers change their colours thrice ſucceſſively; thus the very young buds of lady's looking glaſs, bugloſs, and the like, are all white; the larger buds purple, or murrey; and the open flowers, blue.

With reſpect to the colours of the juices of plants, we may obſerve that moſt reſinous gums are tinctured; ſome, however, are limpid; that which drops from the domeſtic pine, is clear as rock-water. The milk of ſome plants is pale, as in burdock; of others, white, as in dandelion, euphorbium, and ſcorzonera; and of others yellow, as in lovage, and greater celandine. Moſt mucilages have

have little colour, taſte, or ſmell.

Of all the colours above enumerated, green is the moſt common to plants, black the moſt rare.

Moſt plants, either by decoction, or long infuſion, communicate a green colour to oil. Saffron gives it a light golden tincture.

Several aromatic plants, as mint, marjoram, baulm, being dried and infuſed in oil, give it a double tincture, both green and yellow; one drop of the oil ſhewing green; but a good quantity of it held up againſt a candle, looks reddiſh, or of a deep yellow colour.

Alkanet root, the *anchuſa minor purpurea* of Parkinſon, is the only vegetable yet known, which gives a true red tincture to oil; yet will it not colour water in the leaſt.

Red roſes being dried, and infuſed for ſome time in oil of aniſeſeeds, a more potent menſtruum than common oil, loſe their own colour entirely, and turn white, without effecting any change on the oil, which remains limpid as at firſt.

As oil rarely takes a red, there being but one known inſtance of it; ſo there is no plant that I know of, which, by infuſion, will give a perfect green to water.

But although the green leaves will not give their viſible colour, by infuſion in water, yet will they impart moſt other colours, as well as the flowers themſelves. Thus the leaves of cinquefoil give a tincture reſembling Rheniſh wine; thoſe of hyſſop, Canary; of ſtrawberry, Malaga; of mint, Muſcadine; thoſe of wood-ſorrel produce a tincture reſembling a mixture of Claret and water; of baulm, near as red as ordinary Claret alone. All aromatic hot plants give a yellow-red tincture to water, as well as oil. Theſe leaves, however, do not all give their tincture in the ſame ſpace of time; ſome require a fortnight; others a week; others five, three, or two days; and ſome but one, or even half a day.

Spirit of wine is as unſuſceptible of a blue colour, as the two former menſtruums are of a red and a green. In fact, ſeveral blue flowers, as lark-heel, violet, mallows, borrage, being infuſed in that ſpirit, produce no ſenſible effect in changing its colour: yet upon dropping a little ſpirit of ſulphur, or ſal-armoniac, into the infuſion, it immediately becomes a full red in the firſt caſe; a deep green in the other; the preciſe effects which theſe ſubſtances would have produced, if the liquor had been previouſly of a blue colour.

Baulm, the green leaves of which, as we obſerved above, give a Claret colour to water, gives a pure and perfect green to ſpirit of wine.

Yellow and red flowers give a ſtronger and fuller tincture to water than to ſpirit of wine; as may be ſeen by comparing the infuſions of cowſlips, poppies, clove july-flowers, and roſes, in either liquor.

Let us now examine what changes are effected in colour, by the mixture of the infuſions of plants with other bodies.

A ſtrong infuſion, or the juice, of the leaves of roſe-tree, raſpberry, ſtrawberry, cinquefoil, gooſeberry, primroſe, Jeruſalem-cowſlip, peony, biſtort, laurel, and goat's-beard, dropped upon ſteel, makes a purple tincture.

Sugar

Sugar of lead dropped on a tincture of red roſes, turns it to a faint pale green.

Salt of tartar dropped upon the ſame tincture, turns it to a deeper green.

Spirit of ſulphur dropped on the green leaves of Adonis flower, everlaſting peaſe, and holly-oak, turns them all yellow.

Salt of tartar dropped on the white flowers of daiſy, changes them into a light green.

Of all colours, yellow ſeems to be the moſt fixed and unfading. No ſenſible change is effected by dropping the ſpirit of ſulphur, or a ſolution of tartar, on a tincture of the yellow flowers of crowfoot, adonis, and ſaffron.

Of all water-colours, the rareſt and moſt difficult to make clear, bright, and permanent, is blue. There are many flowers of an excellent blue colour, as thoſe of the bugloſs, lark-heel, and others; but they eaſily fade. Among the very few inſtances of flowers that will ſtrike into a blue, may be mentioned lathyrus, or the everlaſting pea, which, upon the affuſion of ſpirit of hartſhorn, is changed from a peach, to a pure blue. Other alkalies, and particularly lime-water, will, no doubt, have the ſame effect, and perhaps, render the colour more permanent.

For a full diſcuſſion of this curious ſubject, the reader is referred to a very ingenious treatiſe of the learned Dr. Grew, on the colours of plants, read before the Royal Society, from which many of the above obſervations and experiments are taken.

We proceed to make ſome further remarks on the colours of plants, with reference to method and ſyſtematic arrangement.

Colour being, as we have ſeen, ſo very ſuſceptible of change, ought never to be employed in diſtinguiſhing the different ſpecies of plants; which are to be characterized from circumſtances not liable to alteration by culture, or other accidents.

Hitherto we have treated principally of the inconſtancy of colour in flowers, as the tulip, hyacinth, anemone, ranunculus, primroſe, blue-bottle, bell-flower, columbine, violet, fumatory, and many others.

The ſame inconſtancy is obſerved in other parts of the plant; berries frequently change from green to red, and from red to white. Even in ripe fruits, the colour, whether white, red or blue, is apt to vary; particularly in apple, pear, plumb, and cherry-trees.

Seeds are more conſtant in point of colour, than the veſſel which contains them. In the ſeeds, however, of the poppy, oats, pea, bean, and kidney-bean, variations are frequently obſerved.

The root too, altho' not remarkably ſubject to change, is found to vary in ſome ſpecies of carrot and raddiſh.

Leaves frequently become ſpotted, as in a ſpecies of orchis, hawkweed, ranunculus, knot-graſs, and lettuce; but ſeldom relinquiſh their green colour altogether. Thoſe of ſome ſpecies of amaranthus, or flower-gentle, are beautifully coloured.

The ſpots that appear on the ſurface of leaves, are of different colours, liable to vary, and not ſeldom diſappear altogether.

The

The leaves of officinal lungwort, and ſome ſpecies of ſow-bread, ſorrel, trefoil, and ranunculus, are covered with white ſpots. Thoſe of dog's-tooth violet, with purple and white.

Thoſe of ſeveral ſpecies of ranunculus, and orchis, and a kind of knot-graſs, called by Tournefort, *Perſicaria ferrum equinum referens*, with black and purple.

Thoſe of *Amaranthus tricolor*, with green, red, and yellow.

Thoſe of *Ranunculus acris*, and a ſpecies of bog-bean, with red, or purple.

The under ſurface of the leaves of ſome ſpecies of pimpernel, and the ſea plantain, is marked with a number of dots, or points; a white line runs through the leaves of Indian-reed, black-berried heath, and a ſpecies of canary-graſs; and the margin, or brim of the leaf, in ſome ſpecies of box, honey-ſuckle, ground-ivy, and the ever-green oak, is of a ſilver white colour.

The whole plant is often found to aſſume a colour that is unnatural, or foreign to it. The varieties in ſome ſpecies of eryngo, mugwort, orach, amaranthus, purſlane, and lettuce, furniſh examples.

Such being the inconſtancy of colour in all the parts of the plant, ſpecific names derived from that quality are, very properly, by Linnæus, deemed erroneous; whether they reſpect the colour of the flower, fruit, ſeeds, root, leaves; or expreſs in general, the beauty or deformity of the entire plant, with a particular view to that circumſtance. Of this impropriety, ſo generally committed by former botaniſts, Linnæus himſelf is not always guiltleſs. Thus the two ſpecies of *ſarracena*, or the ſide-ſaddle flower, are diſtinguiſhed by the colour of their petals into the yellow and purple ſarracena; altho' the ſhapes and figure of the leaves afforded much more conſtant, as well as ſtriking, characters. The ſame may be ſaid of his *lupinus albus, & luteus*; *Reſeda alba, glauca, & lutea*; *Angelica atropurpurea*; *Dictamnus albus*; *Lamium album*; *Selago coccinea*; *Sida alba*; *Paſſiflora rubra, lutea, incarnata, & cærulea*; and of many others, in which the ſpecific name is derived from a character or quality that is ſo liable to vary in the ſame ſpecies. I conclude this article with obſerving, that of all the ſenſible qualities, colour is leaſt uſeful in indicating the virtues and powers of vegetables. The following general poſitions on this ſubject, are laid down by Linnæus, and ſeem ſufficiently confirmed by experiment.

A yellow colour generally indicates a bitter taſte; as in gentian, aloe, celandine, turmeric, and other yellow flowers.

Red indicates an acid, or ſour taſte; as in cranberries, barberries, currants, raſpberries, mulberries, cherries; the fruit of the roſe, ſea-buck-thorn, and ſervice-tree. Herbs that turn red towards autumn, have likewiſe a ſour taſte, as ſorrel, wood-ſorrel, and bloody dock.

Green indicates a crude alcaline taſte, as in leaves and unripe fruits.

A pale colour denotes an inſipid taſte, as in endive, aſparagus, and lettuce.

White promiſes a ſweet, luſcious taſte; as in white currants, and plumbs,

plumbs, ſweet-apples, *&c.*

Laſtly, black indicates a harſh, nauſeous, diſagreeable taſte; as in the berries of deadly night-ſhade, myrtle-leaved ſumach, herb-chriſtopher, and others; many of which are not only unpleaſant to the taſte, but pernicious, and deadly in their effects.

To be aſcertained of the acid, or alcaline quality of any plant, expreſs ſome of the juice, and rub it upon a piece of blue paper, which, if the plant in queſtion is of an acid nature, will turn red; if of an alcaline, green.

COLUMELLA *quaſi Columnella*, a little pillar, or column. The ſubſtance which paſſes through that ſpecies of ſeed-veſſel, called a capſule, and connects the ſeveral internal partitions with the ſeed. *Vide* CAPSULA.

COLUMNIFERÆ, from *columna*, a pillar; and *fero*, to bear. The name of the 37th order, in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of plants whoſe ſtamina and piſtil have the appearance of a column, or pillar, in the centre of the flower.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Natural Order.*

SECTION I.

Plants with Stamina that are diſtinct, and inſerted into the common Receptacle.

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Bixa,	Arnotta, or Anotta; by the French, Roucou.
Corchorus,	Jew's-Mallow.
Heliocarpus,	Tree Montia.
Kiggelaria.	
Microcos.	
Muntingia.	
Thea,	Tea-Tree.
Tilia,	Lime, or Linden-Tree.
Turnera.	
Triumfetta.	

SECTION II.

Plants with Stamina that are diſtinct, and inſerted into the Piſtillum, *or Pointal.* (Gynandria.

Ayenia.	
Grevia.	
Helicteres,	Skrew-Tree.
Kleinhovia.	

SECTION

SECTION III.

Plants with one, or more ſets of united Stamina.

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Adanſonia,	Æthiopian Sourgourd, or African Calabaſh-Tree.
Alcea,	Holly-hock, or Roſe Mallow.
Althæa,	Marſh-mallow.
Bombax,	Silk Cotton-Tree.
Camellia.	
Goſſypium,	Cotton.
Hermannia.	
Hibiſcus,	Althæa Frutex, or Syrian Mallow.
Lavatera,	Sea Tree-mallow.
Malope,	Baſtard Mallow.
Malva,	Mallow.
Melochia.	
Napæa.	
Pentapetes.	
Sida,	Indian mallow.
Stewartia.	
Theobroma,	Chocolate-nut, or Baſtard Cedar of Jamaica.
Urena.	
Waltheria.	

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Order.

This order furniſhes a choice and curious collection of herbs, both annual and perennial, ſhrubs, and trees. Theſe are very different in point of ſize, and height, from the creeping-mallows, and low ſhrubby tea-tree, to the lofty limes, and ſtill more lofty ſilk cotton-trees, which, by ſome modern writers, are affirmed to be ſo large, as not to be fathomed by ſixteen men, and ſo tall, that an arrow cannot reach their top.

The ſize of the African calabaſh-tree, or Æthiopian-ſourgourd, the Baobab of Proſper Alpinus, as deſcribed by M. Adanſon, is truly amazing. The diameter of the trunk, he ſays, frequently exceeds 25 feet; and the breadth of the tree at top, meaſures from 120 to 150 feet. The horizontal branches, he continues, are from 45 to 55 feet long; and ſo large in circumference, that each branch is equal to a monſtrous tree in Europe. The roots too, where the water of a neighbouring river has waſhed away the earth, ſo as to leave them bare and open to view, meaſure one hundred and ten feet long, excluſive of thoſe parts which remain covered

covered with earth, or ſand; and yet, amazing as theſe dimenſions are, the height of the talleſt tree, mentioned by that author, does not exceed ſeventy feet. *Vide* Adanſon's *Voyage au Senegal*, & *Famille des Plantes*, Tom. 1, p. 211. *Preface.*

The ſhrubs and trees of this order, are deciduous, pretty thick, of a beautiful appearance, with an erect ſtem, which is formed by its branches and foliage, into a round head.

The ROOTS are extremely long, branch but little, and either run perpendicularly downwards, as in plants of the firſt and ſecond ſections; or extend themſelves horizontally below the ſurface, as in thoſe of the third.

The STEMS are cylindric. The young branches, tho' commonly of the ſame figure, are ſometimes angular.

The BARK is thick, and pliant.

The WOOD, in general, very ſoft and light.

The BUDS are of a conic form, naked, or without ſcales, and ſituated either at the extremity of the branches, or in the angle formed by the branch and leaf. Syrian mallow, Ethiopian ſour-gourd, and *lavatera*, have no buds.

The LEAVES are alternate, ſimple, divided into ſeveral lobes, and frequently hand or finger ſhaped. The ribs, or nerves, on the back of the leaf, in ſome genera of this order, are provided near their origin, with a number of hollow furrows, or glands, which being filled with a clammy honey-like liquor, have been conſidered as ſo many veſſels of ſecretion. Egyptian and Syrian ketmia, *bibiſcus*, have one hollow of this kind, placed on the middle rib. The cotton-tree has three, two of which frequently diſappear in cold climates; *urena* has ſometimes three hollows, but moſt commonly one.

The FOOT-STALK of the leaves is cylindric, ſwelled at its origin, and appears jointed at its junction with the branch. In ſome ſpecies of Syrian-mallow, and *turnera*, the flowers and leaves are borne on the ſame foot-ſtalks; or, to ſpeak more properly, the foot-ſtalk of the flower proceeds from the foot-ſtalk of the leaf. At each ſide of the foot-ſtalk, are generally faſtened two *ſtipulæ*, or ſcales, which are ſimple, of a moderate ſize, commonly erect, and fall before the other leaves of the plant. The glands, or veſſels of ſecretion, at the baſe of the leaves in tree montia, furniſh eſſential marks in diſtinguiſhing the ſpecies.

The ſtems and branches of ſome ſpecies of Syrian-mallow, and ſilk cotton-tree, are armed with long conic prickles, which in the latter are ſometimes two inches in diameter, and fall off very early, being only faſtened to the bark. A ſpecies of ſilk cotton-tree, called by Linnæus *Bombax pentandrum*, from the number of its ſtamina, has its ſtem, when young and tender only, covered with prickles; that of the full grown tree being very ſmooth, and unarmed. Tree-montia, and triumfetta, when young, bear downy leaves; when full grown, thoſe of the former are ſmooth; thoſe of the latter, prickly.

The FLOWERS are univerſally hermaphrodite, except in *kiggelaria*, and a ſpecies of Virginian marſh-mallow,

mallow, called by Linnæus, *Napæa dioica*; the former of which bears male and female, the latter male and hermaphrodite, flowers on different roots.

In plants of the third ſection, the flowers generally open about nine in the morning, and remain expanded till one o'clock in the afternoon. Theſe ſame flowers, as they wither, are ſubject to change their colour; the red become violet, or purple; the white contract a fleſh colour; and the yellow turn white. The flowers of *Triumfetta*, are rowled, or turned backwards, in the night time.

The flowers either terminate the branches, proceed from the angles of the leaves, or are diſpoſed either ſingly, or in a *corymbus*, along the branches, or ſtem. *Vide* CORYMBUS.

The FLOWER-CUP is ſingle in plants of the firſt and ſecond ſections; but frequently double in thoſe of the third. In theſe laſt, the inner calix is always of one piece, generally divided into five ſegments; the outer conſiſts either of one leaf, as in cotton-tree, and marſh mallow; of three diſtinct leaves, as in mallow, and baſtard-mallow; or of many, as in Syrian mallow. The ſmall ſcales, which frequently accompany the calix of Indian vervain-mallow, *pentapetes*, are not a ſecond calix, as Miller fancies, but *ſtipulæ*, which fall off ſoon after their production. *Vide Stipula.*

The calix, when ſingle, is ſometimes compoſed of one leaf, which is permanent; as in arnotta, and *hermannia*; or of ſeveral diſtinct leaves, which in plants of the firſt ſection, are generally coloured, and fall off with the petals, as in *micrococos* and Jew's-mallow.

In plants that have a double calix, both flower-cups are generally permanent.

The PETALS in this order, are in number from four to nine; five is the prevailing number. In ſome ſpecies of ſilk cotton tree, the flower conſiſts of one petal only, which is ſhaped like a funnel, and divided into five ſegments at top; moſt flowers of the tea-tree have ſix petals; ſome, however, are obſerved to have nine, three of which are external, equal, and of a middling ſize; ſix internal, equal, and very large. Arnotta has a double *corolla*, or rather a double row of petals; each row conſiſting of five oblong, and large petals, which are equal. Plants of the third ſection, have univerſally five petals, which are heart-ſhaped, terminated below by a claw, or ſtalk which attaches them to the receptacle of the calix, and cloſely embracing, or enfolding each other above, ſo as to form the appearance of a ſingle petal. They are alternate with the diviſions of the calix, and fall ſoon after their expanſion. The lapping, or embracing of the petals juſt mentioned, is always found to be in a direction contrary to the apparent diurnal motion of the ſun.

In many flowers of this order is found that ſpecies of ſuperfluity to which Linnæus has given the indefinite name of NECTARIUM; this appearance adds greatly to the beauty of the flower; and is particularly conſpicuous in *hermannia*, chocolate-nut, *kiggelaria*, and the plant

of the ſecond ſection. *Vide Supra.*

The vernal, or ſpring flowers of a ſpecies of Jew's-mallow, called by Linnæus, *corchorus ſiliquoſus*, have no petals, and but four ſtamina; the autumnal flowers of the ſame ſpecies have five petals, and numerous ſtamina. A ſpecies of ſkrew-tree, termed *helicteres apetala*, wants likewiſe the petals, as the name imports.

The STAMINA, which are in number from five to twenty, and upwards, are generally inſerted into the common receptacle of the calix, in plants of the firſt and third ſections; into the *piſtillum*, or ſeed-bud, in thoſe of the ſecond.

The FILAMENTS, or threads of the ſtamina, are diſtinct in the two firſt ſections; but in the third are united in a cylinder, which proceeding from the receptacle of the calix, ſurrounds the ſeed-bud, and attaches itſelf to the baſe of the petals, which it ſlightly unites. Silk cotton-tree has the appearance of ſeveral ſets of ſtamina ſo united; and, in the genus *pentapetes*, are interſperſed betwixt the fertile ſtamina, which are fifteen in number, five longer filaments that are coloured, erect, and caſtrated, that is, without tops.

The ANTHERÆ, or tops, are frequently roundiſh, and placed erect on the filament; moſt commonly, however, they are oblong, or kidney-ſhaped, and ſlightly attached by the middle, or ſides, to the filaments, on which they turn like a vane, or needle. *Vide* ANTHERA *Incumbens*, & *Verſatilis*.

This laſt is particularly the characteriſtic of all the mallow tribe.

Heliocarpus has twin antheræ, or two upon each filament; chocolate nut, five.

In *kiggelaria*, the tops are perforated, and gape in two different places.

The SEED-BUD is generally roundiſh, or conic, and ſometimes, as in tea-tree, angular.

The genus *grewia* has its ſeed-bud furniſhed with a long foot-ſtalk, by which it is attached to a receptacle, ſhaped like a pillar, erect, and cut into five angles, or corners, at its brim.

From the ſummit of the ſeed-bud ariſe the ſtyles, which in this order are from one to five, thread-ſhaped, of the length of the ſtamina, and crowned with a *ſtigma*, which is generally thick, blunt, and ſometimes cornered.

Muntingia has a hairy ſeed-bud, no ſtyle, and a five cornered *ſtigma*, or ſummit.

In plants of the third ſection, which have a true claſſic character, the receptacle of the fructification, or that to which the flower and fruit are attached, is prominent in the centre of the flower. The ſeed-bud is erect, and ſurrounds the top of the receptacle in a jointed ring. The ſtyle forms one body with the receptacle below, but is generally divided above into as many branches, or threads, as there are cells, or partitions in the ſeed-bud. Each of theſe branches is crowned with a thin, ſpreading, and frequently hairy *ſtigma*.

The SEED-VESSEL is generally a capſule; ſometimes a pulpy fruit of the berry, or cherry kind. In plants of the third ſection, it is a woody, or membranous capſule, which is divided into as many cells internally, as there were partitions

in the ſeed-bud. The capſule, in theſe ſame plants, is frequently formed by the union of ſo many proper coats, or coverings of the ſeed, called by Linnæus *arilli*. *Vide* ARILLUS.

The capſule of the lime-tree is divided into five cells; yet, as only one ſeed arrives at perfection, the reſt proving abortive, we might be apt, without previouſly viewing them in the ſeed-bud, to commit miſtakes, and conclude that the capſule was furniſhed with only one cavity, or cell. A ſimilar abortion ſometimes takes place in the genus *triumfetta*, which has a round capſule, armed on every ſide with ſtrong hooked prickles.

Tree-montia has a hooked ſeed-veſſel of the ſame kind.

The ſeed-veſſel of the genus *hibiſcus*, is generally a capſule; in a particular ſpecies, called by Linnæus *hibiſcus malaviſcus*, it is a roundiſh berry, with five cells, containing ten ſeeds. *Stewartia*, according to the ſame author, has a dry ſeed-veſſel, of the apple kind.

In tea-tree, and hermannia, the capſule ſplits at the top; in lime-tree, at the baſe. The woody capſule of Ethiopian four-gourd does not ſplit, or open at all.

The SEEDS are generally ſolitary, ſometimes angular; and, in plants of the laſt ſection, kidney-ſhaped.

Theſe plants are mucilaginous, and lubricating.

The lime-tree contains a gummy juice, which being repeatedly boiled and clarified, produces a ſubſtance like ſugar. Arnotto is bitter, and aromatic. The freſh, or green leaves of tea, according to Kempfer, are diſagreeably bitter, narcotick, and injurious to the brain, and nerves; but theſe bad qualities are entirely deſtroyed by the preparation which they undergo before they are expoſed to ſale.

Applied externally, theſe plants, particularly thoſe of the laſt ſection, are highly emollient; taken internally, they correct acrid humours, allay exceſſive heats in the blood, internal inflammations, irritations, and heat of urine; and are of great benefit in the cough, ſtrangury, ſtone, and cholic.

The ſeeds of arnotta, within their capſule, are covered on the ſurface with a reddiſh powder, or duſt, with which the American Indians paint their bodies. This powder, ſaid to be uſed ſometimes as an antidote againſt poiſon, is taken off by ſteeping the ſeeds in hot water, until it has totally ſubſided; the water being then poured off, the ſediment is left to harden, and afterwards made up in balls, which are ſent to Europe, for the uſe of dyers, and painters.

The leaves of common Jew's-mallow, the *olus judaicum* of Avicenna, are uſed in the Eaſt-Indies, and by the Jews about Aleppo, as a pot-herb. *Rauwolf's Travels.*

An infuſion of the flowers of the lime-tree has been uſed with ſucceſs in an epilepſy. The timber, which is too ſoft for any ſtrong purpoſes, is principally employed by the carvers, and turners, as likewiſe by architects, for framing the models of their buildings. The flowers of the Carolina lime tree emit a very fragrant odour, and are conſtantly haunted by bees during their continuance.

The Negroes of Senegal, in Africa,

Africa, put a very high value on a decoction of the bark of a ſpecies of *Grewia*, which they call *Kell*, and conſider as a never failing ſpecific in venereal complaints.

The ſcrew-tree derives its name from the figure and appearance of the fruit, or ſeed-veſſel, which is compoſed of five capſules that are cloſely and ſpirally twiſted over each other like a ſcrew; they are hairy, conſiſt each of one cell, incloſing ſeveral kidney-ſhaped ſeeds.

Proſper Alpinus, in his Hiſtory of Egyptian Plants, deſcribing Ethiopian four-gourd, by the name of *Baobab*, affirms that the much celebrated Lemnian Earth, was nothing elſe than a preparation of the powder of the fungous and four pulp, ſurrounding the ſeeds of that tree, which M. Adanſon aſſerts had been tranſported from Senegal into Egypt, by the Arabs. Be that as it may, we are aſſured from very good authority, that the powder in queſtion is very much uſed at this day, both in decoction and infuſion, not only in Cairo, but in all parts of the Levant, for thick, ſizy blood, diarrhoeas, peſtilential and putrid fevers, and diſorders ariſing from ſimilar cauſes.

At Senegal, this powder is applied to the ſame purpoſes; as is likewiſe that of the leaves of the tree, a quantity of which the Negroes mix every day in their food. To this laſt powder they have given the name of *Lalo*.

The age of this tree is, perhaps, no leſs remarkable than its enormous ſize. M. Adanſon relates, that in a botanical excurſion to the Magdalen Iſlands, in the neighbourhood of Goree, he diſcovered ſome calabaſh-trees, from five to ſix feet diameter, on the bark of which were engraved, or cut to a conſiderable depth, a number of European names. Two of theſe names, which he was at the trouble to repair, were dated, one the fourteenth, the other the fifteenth century. The letters were about ſix inches long, but in breadth they occupied a very ſmall part only of the circumference of the trunk: from whence he concluded, they had not been cut when theſe trees were young. Theſe inſcriptions, however, he thinks ſufficient to determine pretty nearly the age which theſe calabaſh trees may attain; for, even ſuppoſing that thoſe in queſtion, were cut in their early years, and that trees grew to the diameter of ſix feet in two centuries, as the engraved letters evince, how many centuries muſt be requiſite to give them a diameter of twenty-five feet, which, perhaps, is not the laſt term of their growth!

The inſcribed trees, mentioned by this ingenious Frenchman, had been ſeen in 1555, almoſt two centuries before by Thevet, who mentions them in the Relation of his Voyage to Terra Antarctica, or Auſtralis. Adanſon ſaw them in 1749.

The ſilk cotton-tree is a native both of the Eaſt and Weſt Indies, and takes its name from the fine ſilky down with which the ſeeds are wrapped within the capſule, and which, in different ſpecies, is of different colours, and in different degrees of eſtimation. The dark ſhort down, or cotton, is ſeldom uſed, except by the poorer ſort, for ſtuffing pillows or chairs;

being generally eſteemed unwholſome to lie upon. The beautiful purple down of the *Bombax villoſus* is ſpun, wrought into cloaths, and wore, without being dyed of any other colour, by the inhabitants of the Spaniſh Weſt-Indies, where the tree naturally grows.

Large pirogues, or canoes, fit to carry a ſail, are made both at Senegal, and in America, of the trunk of the ſilk cotton-tree, the wood of which is very light, and found unfit for any other purpoſe. In Columbus's firſt voyage, ſays Miller, it was reported a canoe was ſeen at the iſland of Cuba, made of the hollowed trunk of one of theſe trees, which was ninety-five palms long, of a proportionable width, and capable of containing a hundred and fifty men *Vide* Miller's Gardener's Dict. voce Bombax.

Boſman, in his Deſcription of Guinea, ſays, he has ſeen of theſe trees ſo widely diffuſed that 20,000 men, cloſely armed, might eaſily ſtand under the branches.

Cotton-wool is the produce of the ſmall, or ſhrubby cotton-tree. This plant grows in form of a buſh, and ſends forth branches that ſtretch wide, and are garniſhed with leaves ſomewhat leſs than thoſe of the ſycamore, but almoſt of the ſame ſhape. It bears a great many fine yellow large flowers, compoſed of five petals, each of which is tinged at the bottom with a purple colour. The ſeed-bud, which is of the ſame colour, is placed in the middle of the flower. It is of an oval or conic ſhape, and grows in time to the ſize of a pigeon's-egg. When ripe, it becomes black, and ſplits into three or four partitions at top, diſcovering the cotton, or down, which infolds the ſeeds, and appears white as ſnow, in as many flakes as there are cells, or internal diviſions in the capſule. In theſe flakes, which ſwell with the heat to a conſiderable bigneſs, are interſperſed ſeveral black ſeeds, as large as lupines, of a ſweet-taſte, white within, oily, and adhering together.

The cotton, of which, in the Eaſt-Indies, they make their fineſt calico, is too well known to require a farther deſcription. Suffice it to obſerve with Mr. Hughes, in his Natural Hiſtory of Barbadoes, that indulgent Providence has ſufficiently ſupplied the want of wool, denied to the ſheep in the warmer climates, by cauſing a vegetable, in ſuch countries, to bear the fineſt wool in the world.

The certainty of gathering a good crop of this kind, is very precarious; ſince it may be almoſt literally ſaid of this ſhrub, that in the morning it is green, and flouriſhes; and almoſt in the ſame evening, withers, and decays. For when the worms begin to prey upon a whole field of cotton-trees, though they are at firſt ſcarce perceptible to the naked eye, yet, in three days, they will grow to ſuch a ſize, and prove ſo deſtructive, as to reduce the moſt verdant field, thickly and beautifully cloathed with leaves and flowers, into almoſt as deſolate and naked a condition as trees are in the month of December, in England. When theſe worms, which are of the caterpillar kind, have attained their full growth, they ſpin and inwrap themſelves

ſelves as in a bag, or web, like ſilk-worms, in the few remaining leaves, or any other covering: and after a few days reſt in this their Aurelian ſtate, turn into dark-coloured moths and fly away.

Cotton-flowers, if carefully wrapped up in the leaves of the ſame tree, and baked, or roaſted over a fire of burning coals, yield, ſays Pomet, a reddiſh viſcous oil, that quickly cures old ſtanding ulcers. Of the black ſeed, an oil may be made, which beautifies the face, removes ſpots and freckles, and poſſeſſes the ſame virtues with the oil of cokar-kernels. The cotton, or down itſelf, is ſaid to do wonders in the gout, by being burnt upon the part; but its efficacy can be no other than that of fire, or quick-lime; whatever good attends this practice being wholly owing to the burning.

The flowers of the China roſe, *hibiſcus ſinenſis*, alter remarkably in their colour. At their firſt expanſion, they are white; they then change to a deep red, or roſe colour, which, as they decay, turns to a purple. In the Weſt-Indies, where it goes by the name of Martinico roſe, all theſe alterations happen in the courſe of one day; which, in theſe hot countries, is the longeſt duration of the flowers in queſtion; but in England, where they continue near a week in perfection, the changes are not ſo ſudden.

Tree vervain mallow of Java, another ſpecies of *hibiſcus*, produces double flowers, compoſed of ſeveral roundiſh petals, of a red colour, which expand like the common roſe. With theſe flowers, the women on the coaſt of Malabar, where the plant naturally grows, tinge their hair and eye-brows of a black colour, which will not waſh off; the Engliſh reſiding on the ſame coaſt, uſe it for blacking their ſhoes, and thence have named it ſhoe-flower.

The fig-leaved *hibiſcus*, is cultivated by the inhabitants of the Weſt-Indies, for its pods, or ſeed-veſſels, which, having a ſoft viſcous juice, add a thickneſs to their ſoups, and render them palatable.

The fruit of the okra, another ſpecies of *hibiſcus*, is taken, when young and tender, and boiled, and eaten with butter. The plant itſelf is of a very mucilaginous nature; a great reſtorative, very wholeſome, and extremely lubricating. It is perhaps, the plant which the Romans valued ſo much, and Horace ſo well characterizes by the name of *levis malva*, or ſmooth mallow.

A thimble full of the ſmall browniſh ſeeds of a ſpecies of holly-hock, or tree-mallow, deſcribed by Hughes, in his Natural Hiſtory of Barbadoes, taken inwardly, proves an excellent purge; and the yellow juice that plentifully diſtils from the ſtalk, when broken, is a ſovereign remedy to cure old ulcers.

A decoction of the roots of a ſpecies of *napæa*, called by the Negroes *laſs*, is deemed a ſovereign remedy in the venereal diſeaſe, which they are ſaid to cure without any bad conſequences, by means of this plant alone.

From the bark of moſt plants of the mallow-tribe, may be procured a ſort of hemp, which, if properly managed, might be wrought into

cordage, or indeed into fine ſtrong thread of any ſize.

The inhabitants of the Weſt-Indies cut the Indian mallows, *ſida*, in the ſame manner as we do heath, and make them up into brooms for ſweeping. Hence they are frequently ſent into Britain, by the title of broom-weed. A cataplaſm of the pounded leaves of the ſame plant is reckoned an excellent vulnerary.—I conclude this article of the pillar ſhaped flowers, with a ſhort hiſtory of the tea-plant, its culture, growth, preparation, and uſes, from the accurate deſcription of Kæmpfer, in his Natural Hiſtory of Japan.

This ſhrub, formerly deſcribed by Dr. Breynius, in his Century of Exotic Plants, publiſhed at Dantzick, in 1678, is of a very ſlow growth, and diminutive ſize. It has a black, woody, irregularly branched root. The riſing ſtem ſoon ſpreads into many irregular branches, and twigs. Theſe, at the lower end, and near the ground, often ſeem to be more in number than they really are; for ſeveral ſeeds being put together in one hole, it frequently happens that two, three, or more ſhrubs grow up together, and ſo cloſe to one another, as to be eaſily miſtaken for one, by ignorant, or leſs attentive obſervers. The bark is dry, thin, weak, cheſnut-coloured, firm, and adheres cloſely to the wood. It is covered with a very thin ſkin, which being removed, the bark appears, of a greeniſh colour, bitter, nauſeous and aſtringent taſte, with a ſmell much like the leaves of hazel-nut tree, only more diſagreeable and offenſive. The wood is hard, fibrous, of a greeniſh colour, inclining to white, and of a very offenſive ſmell, when green. The pith is very ſmall, and adheres cloſe to the wood. The branches and twigs are ſlender, of different ſizes, irregularly beſet with ſimple leaves, ſtanding on very ſmall, fat, green foot-ſtalks, and reſembling, when full grown, the leaves of the garden cherry-tree; but when young, tender, and gathered for uſe, thoſe of the common ſpindle-tree, the colour only excepted. The leaves are ſmooth on both ſides, cloſely and unequally ſaw'd on the edge, of a dirty dark green colour, which is ſomewhat lighter on the back, where the nerves being raiſed conſiderably, leave ſo many hollows, or furrows on the oppoſite ſide. They have one very conſpicuous nerve in the middle, which is branched out on each ſide into five, ſix, or ſeven thin tranſverſe ribs, of different lengths, and bent backwards, near the edges of the leaves; between theſe tranſverſe ribs, run a number of ſmall veins. The leaves, when freſh, have no ſmell at all, and though aſtringent and bitteriſh, as we obſerved above, are not nauſeous, as the bark. They differ very much in ſubſtance, ſize, and ſhape, according to their age, and the ſituation and nature of the ſoil in which the ſhrub is planted. From the wings of the leaves come forth the flowers in autumn. Theſe continue to grow till late in winter, and are compoſed of ſix petals, one or two of which are generally ſhrunk, and fall far ſhort of the largeneſs and beauty of the others. The foot-ſtalk of the

the flower is about half an inch long, and ends in ſix very ſmall green leaves, which ſerve inſtead of the calix, or flower-cup. This deſcription, applied by Kæmpfer, to the ſhrub, which, as he pretends, produces all the different ſorts, or preparations of tea, correſponds, ſays Linnæus, to a particular ſpecies only, termed by him Bohea; for ſome tea plants, he obſerves, after Dr. Hill, produce flowers compoſed of nine petals, which muſt therefore conſtitute a diſtinct ſpecies from ſuch as have only ſix. From this circumſtance is conſtructed the other ſpecies of that author, *thea viridis*, or green tea, the flowers of which have always nine petals.

To proceed in our deſcription. Within the petals, which are of a very unpleaſant bitteriſh taſte, are placed many white ſtamina, exceeding ſmall, as in the wild roſe, with yellow heads, in ſhape not unlike a heart. Kæmpfer reckoned in one flower, two hundred and thirty of theſe ſtamina. To the flowers ſucceed the fruits in great plenty; theſe are compoſed of one, two, but moſt commonly of three capſules, of the bigneſs of wild-plumbs, adhering, like the ſeed-veſſels of the palma chriſti, to one common foot-ſtalk, as to a centre, but divided into three pretty deep partitions. From this character, we may ſee how improperly Linnæus has placed the tea-tree in the natural order we have been deſcribing, when the ſtriking circumſtance of its tricapſular fruit ſeemed ſo naturally to point out its connection and affinity with thoſe plants which poſſeſs the ſame remarkable character. *Vide* TRICOCCÆ. Each capſule contains a huſk, nut, and ſeed. The kernel, or ſeed is reddiſh, of a firm ſubſtance like filberds, contains a great quantity of oil, and is very apt to grow rank, which is the reaſon why there are ſcarce two in ten that will germinate when ſown. The natives make no manner of uſe of either the flowers, or kernels.

The ſhrub muſt be, at leaſt, of three years growth, before the leaves, which it then bears in plenty, are fit to be pluck'd. In ſeven years time, or there abouts, it riſes to a man's height; but as it then grows ſlowly, and bears but few leaves, the natives generally cut it down quite to the ſtem, after having firſt gathered what few leaves it produced. The next year, out of the remaining ſtem proceed many young twigs and branches, which bear ſuch abundance of leaves, as will ſufficiently compenſate for the loſs of the former ſhrub. Some defer the operation of cutting down to the ſtem, till the ſhrub is of ten years growth.

The leaves muſt not be tore off by handfuls, but plucked carefully, one by one, and are not to be gathered all at once, but at different times. Thoſe who pluck their ſhrubs thrice a year, begin their firſt gathering about the end of February. The ſhrub then bears but a few leaves, which are very tender and young, and not yet fully opened, as being ſcarce above two or three days growth. Theſe ſmall and tender leaves are reckoned much better than the reſt, and, becauſe of their ſcarcity and price, are diſpoſed of only to princes and rich people; for which

reaſon they are called Imperial-tea, and by ſome the flower of tea. The ſecond gathering, and the firſt of thoſe who gather but twice a year, is made about the latter end of March, or beginning of April; ſome of the leaves are then already come to perfection, others are but half grown; both, however, are plucked off promiſcuouſly; though care is afterwards taken, previous to the uſual preparation, to arrange them into claſſes, according to their ſize and goodneſs. The third, and laſt gathering, which is alſo the moſt plentiful, is made in the end of May, when the leaves have attained their full growth, both in number and ſize. The leaves of this gathering are arranged in like manner as the former, according to their ſize and goodneſs, into different claſſes, the loweſt of which contains the coarſeſt leaves of all, being full two months grown, and that ſort which is commonly drank by the vulgar.

The preparation of the leaves conſiſts in drying or roaſting them when freſh gathered, over the fire, in an iron pan, and rolling them, when hot, with the palm of the hand on a mat, till they become curled. The particulars of this preparation, as related by the ingenious author, from whom this deſcription is extracted, are much too tedious for my purpoſe. The reader is therefore referred to the work itſelf. *Vide* Kæmpfer's Hiſtory of Japan, Vol. 2, Appendix 1.

The tea, after having undergone a ſufficient roaſting and curling, muſt, when cold, be put up, and carefully kept from the air. In this, indeed, the whole art of preſerving it chiefly conſiſts; becauſe the air, in theſe hot climates, diſſipates its extremely ſubtile and volatile parts much ſooner, than it would in our colder European countries. The Chineſe put it up in boxes of a coarſe tin, which, if they be very large, are incloſed in wooden caſes of fir, all the clefts being firſt carefully ſtopped both within and without. After this manner alſo it is ſent abroad into foreign countries. The Japaneſe keep their ſtock of the common tea in large earthen pots, with a narrow mouth. The better ſort of tea, I mean that which the emperor himſelf, and the great men make uſe of, is kept in porcelain pots or veſſels, which are ſuppoſed to improve its virtues. The coarſe tea of the third gathering is not ſo eaſily injured by the air as the other ſorts; for though its virtues are comparatively fewer, and leſs ſenſible, yet are they more conſtant and fixed. The country people keep it, as well as the other ſorts which they uſe, in ſtraw baskets, made like barrels, which they put under the roofs of their houſes, near the hole which lets out the ſmoak; being of opinion, that nothing is better than ſmoak to preſerve the virtues of the leaves, and even improve them. Some put it up with common mugwort flowers, or the young leaves of a plant called ſaſanqua, which they believe renders it much more agreeable. Other odoriferous and aromatic ſubſtances are found, upon trial, to produce no ſuch beneficial effect.

The tea, as it is taken inwardly, is prepared in two different ways.

The

The firſt, uſed by the Chineſe, and now all over Europe, is nothing elſe but a ſimple infuſion of the leaves in hot water. The other way, which is peculiar to the Japaneſe, is by grinding. In this preparation, the leaves are, by means of a hand mill made of a black-greeniſh ſtone, called ſerpentine ſtone, reduced into a fine delicate powder, which being mixed with hot water, into a thin pulp, is afterwards ſipped. This tea is called thick-tea, to diſtinguiſh it from the ſimple infuſion, and is drank every day by all the rich people and great men in Japan.

The narcotic quality of the freſh unprepared leaves of tea, mentioned above, is deſtroyed in a great meaſure, by a repeated and gradual roaſting. This operation renders it exhilarating, refreſhing, and cleanſing. Kempfer obſerves that tea is particularly ſerviceable in waſhing away that tartarous matter, which is the efficient cauſe of calculous concretions, nephritic and gouty diſtempers; and affirms that among the great tea drinkers of Japan, he never met with any, who were troubled with the gout, or ſtone.

The leaves of tea, ſay writers on the Materia Medica, are much more uſed for pleaſure than as medicine; the Bohea, however, is eſteemed ſoftening, nouriſhing, and proper in all inward decays; the Green is diuretic, carries an agreeable roughneſs with it into the ſtomach, which gently aſtringes the fibres, and gives them ſuch a tenſity as is neceſſary for a good digeſtion. Improper, or exceſſive uſe, may, no doubt, render this, or any thing elſe, prejudicial; but, in general, there are very few herbs employed, either in food or medicine, which, uſed with moderation, are better, pleaſanter, or ſafer than tea.

After the moſt diligent enquiries that I have been able to make, I do not find that the tea-plant grows naturally beyond the thirty-fifth degree of north latitude on the one hand, and the forty-fifth degree on the other.

COMA, a buſh of hair; a collection of large *bracteæ*, or floral leaves, which, in crown imperial, lavender, ſage, cow-wheat, and ſome other plants, terminate the flower-ſtem, and form an appearance like a tuft, or buſh of hair. *Vide* BRACTEA.

COMMUNES. The name of a claſs in Linnæus's *Methodus Calycina*, conſiſting of plants which, like teazel and dandelion, have a calix, or flower-cup, common to many flowers or florets. Theſe are the aggregate and compound flowers of other ſyſtems. *Vide* AGGREGATUS and COMPOSITUS *Flos*.

COMOSÆ, from *coma*. An order of plants in the former editions of Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of the ſpiked willow, or ſpiræa frutex, drop-wort, and greater meadow-ſweet. Theſe, tho' formerly diſtinct genera, are by Linnæus collected into one, under the name of *ſpiræa*. The flowers, growing in a head, reſemble a buſh, or tuft of hair, which probably gave riſe to the epithet *comoſæ*.

COMPLETUS *Flos*, a compleat flower. A flower is ſaid to be compleat which is provided with both

both the covers, viz. the calix, or flower-cup, and the petals. *Vide* CALIX, *and* COROLLA.

The term was invented by Vaillant, and is ſynonimous to *Calyculatus Flos*, in Linnæus. Berkenhout erroneouſly confounds it with the *auctus* and *calyculatus calix* of the ſame author.

COMPOSITUS *Flos*, a compound flower; a flower formed of the union of ſeveral fructifications, or leſſer flowers, within a common calix; each leſſer flower being furniſhed with five ſtamina, diſtinct at bottom, but united by the antheræ, or tops, into a cylinder, through which paſſes a ſtyle, conſiderably longer than the ſtamina, and crowned by a *ſtigma*, or ſummit, with two diviſions that are rowled or turned backwards. Such are the eſſential characters of a compound flower.

The other properties are as follows:

1. The common receptacle, or ſeat upon which all the leſſer flowers are placed, is large, and entire, or undivided.

2. The leſſer flowers themſelves conſiſt univerſally each of one petal, which ſits upon the receptacle, without any foot-ſtalk, and is of different figures in different genera.

3. Under each floret, or partial flower, is generally placed a ſingle ſeed.

A compound flower receives different appellations from the figure of its monopetalous florets. When theſe are all hollow like a tube at the baſe only, flat in the middle, and expanded towards the top, the flower is ſaid to be *ligulated*, or *lingulated*; that is, compoſed of florets which reſemble a ſtrap, tongue, or fillet. This ſpecies of compound flower is termed by Ray, *Planipetalus*, and by Tourneſort, *Semifloſculoſus*, from the ſemi-florets of which it is made up; and is exemplified in dandelion, hawkweed, nipple-wort, and ſeveral others. *Vide* PLANIPETALUS, and SEMIFLOSCULOSUS.

When all the florets are funnel-ſhaped, that is, hollow almoſt from bottom to top, the flower is termed by Linnæus *Tubular*, and by Tourneſort *Floſcular*, to diſtinguiſh it from that compoſed of the ſemi-florets mentioned above. *Vide* FLOSCULOSUS.

Burdock, thiſtle, ſaw-wort, artichoke, baſtard-ſaffron, alpine colts foot, and ſeveral other flowers, furniſh examples.

Tubular, or hollow florets, are florets properly ſo called.—Again, when a compound flower conſiſts of florets and ſemi-florets mixed together, *floſculis ligulatis & tubuloſis*, it is called, both by Tourneſort and Linnæus, *Flos radiatus*, from the ſemi-florets which generally occupy the circumference, margin, or outward part of the flower, termed by Linnæus *Radius*; and reſemble the rays proceeding from the diſk, or body of the ſun. The centre of a radiated compound flower, termed by Linnæus *Diſcus*, is always compoſed of florets, properly ſo called: the circumference, *Radius*, generally of ſemi-florets, as in milfoil; ſometimes, of tubular, or hollow florets, unlike thoſe of the centre, as in blue bottle. In mugwort, and cudweed, the partial flowers in the circumference are naked; that is,

want

want petals altogether.

The florets and ſemi-florets of a compound flower, are generally very numerous. In the following examples, they conſiſt of a determinate number.

Wild-lettuce, conſiſts of five ſemi-florets.

Hemp-agrimony with a fig-wort leaf, of twenty florets.

Hemp-agrimony with long ſage-like leaves, *eupatorium perfoliatum*, of fifteen.

Finger-leaved hemp-agrimony, of five.

Twining hemp-agrimony, of four.

The ſemi-florets in the circumference, or margin of a radiated flower, are commonly indeterminate in point of number. The following are exceptions.

Arctotis, has twenty.

Dwarf ſun-flower, twelve.

Tetragonotheca, and hard-ſeeded *chryſanthemum*, ten.

Tick-ſeeded ſun-flower, and African-ragwort, eight.

Milfoil, *eriocephalus*, baſtard-cudweed, *ſeriphium*, *ſigiſbeckia*, *melampodium*, *chryſogonum*, and African-marigold, have five.

The genus *milleria* has only one ſemi-floret in the margin; generally two, and ſometimes four florets in the center.

The florets and ſemi-florets in compound flowers that are not radiated, are generally hermaphrodite, that is, have both male and female organs within the ſame cover.

In radiated flowers, the florets, which occupy the centre, are all hermaphrodite, or male; the ſemi-florets, which conſtitute the rays, or margin, are always female. *Vide* MASCULUS, FEMINEUS, and HERMAPHRODITUS *Flos.*

The eſſence of a compound flower, conſiſting, as we have ſaid, in the union of the *antheræ*, or tops, into a cylinder, the genus *kuhnia*, although very nearly allied to hemp agrimony, and indeed, in every other reſpect, like a compound flower, is very properly referred, by Linnæus, to a claſs containing ſimple flowers, becauſe the *antheræ* are ſeparate and diſtinct.

All compound flowers are aggregate. *Vide* AGGREGATUS *Flos.*

The common calix, and common receptacle, though generally preſent in compound flowers, ſcarce enter into the number of eſſential characters. The former is wanting in globe-thiſtle; the latter in *milleria.*

Compound flowers which conſtitute the 12th, 13th and 14th claſſes in Tournefort's Method, are all reduced to the claſs *Syngeneſia*, in the ſexual ſyſtem. *Vide Syngeneſia.*

COMPOSITÆ. The name of a claſs in Hermannus, and Royen, as likewiſe of an order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of plants which agree in the general characters above enumerated.

A particular deſcription of this order is given under the article *Syngeneſia*, which includes all the compound flowers. *Vide Syngeneſia.*

The moſt accurate and compleat obſervations on this difficult claſs of plants, are thoſe of Vaillant, and Pontedera, particularly the former, who confining his reſearches to that part of the vegetable kingdom, publiſhed his diſcoveries and method,

method of arrangement in the Memoirs of the Academy of Sciences, at Paris, from 1718 to 1722. This method, which conſiſts of four ſections, and is conſtructed from the diſpoſition of the flowers on the foot-ſtalks, includes not only the compound flowers, properly ſo called; (I mean thoſe which anſwer to the deſcription given above,) but likewiſe all the flowers which, like teazel and ſcabious, form a head, and are contained within a common calix, or flower-cup. The four ſections juſt mentioned, are ſubdivided into twenty-three ſubaltern ſections, from the figures of the common and proper calix, and common receptacle; from the diviſion of the ſtem, or ſtalk, from the number and regularity, or irregularity of the petals; from the crown of the ſeeds, and ſubſtance of the fruit.

Pontedera, in one of his Botanical Diſſertations, divides, like Tournefort, the family of the compound flowers, which he terms *Conglobati*, into three claſſes; thoſe with ſemi-florets; thoſe with florets; and thoſe with a mixture of both. Theſe claſſes, which are ſubdivided into 24 ſections, from an attention to the figure of the common receptacle, and of the partial, or proper calix of each leſſer flower, would have been true natural diviſions, if the author had not, like Vaillant, improperly introduced into the ſecond, ſcabious, teazel, and blue daizy, which are entirely foreign to the family of the compound flowers.

Thus we have ſeen, that former authors arranged the compound flowers either from the manner in which they are ſupported, or borne on their foot-ſtalks, as J. Bauhin, Vaillant, Ray, and Johnſton; or from the figure and regularity, or irregularity of the petals, as Tournefort, Pontedera, and Rivinus. Linnæus, to preſerve the uniformity of his ſyſtem, has conſtructed his firſt, or primary diviſions of the compound flowers, from the different ſexes of the florets, which he terms polygamy; the ſubaltern diviſions are conſtructed from the figure of the petals, the diſpoſition of the flowers, the *pappus*, or crown of the ſeed, the common receptacle, and other circumſtances, which characterize the ſubaltern diviſions in other authors.

CONCEPTACULUM, a receiver; a ſpecies of ſeed-veſſel, with one valve, which opens from bottom to top on one ſide, and has no future for faſtening, or attaching the ſeeds within it. This term occurs in the *Philoſophia Botanica*, and the other early works of Linnæus. In the *Delineatio Plantæ*, prefixed to the ſecond part of his Syſtem of Nature, and the lateſt editions of the *Genera Plantarum*, *Folliculus* is ſubſtituted in its place. *Vide* FOLLICULUS.

It is exemplified in roſe-bay, red jaſmine, Virginian ſilk, dog's-bane, and ſwallow-wort.

In this ſpecies of ſeed veſſel, the ſeeds are faſtened to a receptacle within the fruit, hence called the receptacle, or ſeat of the ſeeds. *Vide* RECEPTACULUM.

CONGLOBATUS *Flos*, from *con*, together, and *globus*, a ball; growing together in form of a ſphere, or globe. Pontedera's term for the compound flowers of Tournefort,

neſort and Linnæus; the flowers forming a head, *capitati*, of Ray. *Vide* COMPOSITUS *Flos*, &c.

CONGLOMERATI *Flores*. Flowers growing on a branching foot-ſtalk, to which they are irregularly, but cloſely connected. This mode of infloreſcence, as Linnæus terms it, is oppoſed to that in which the flowers are irregularly and looſely ſupported on their foot-ſtalks, hence termed a diffuſe panicle. *Vide* PANICULA.

The term is exemplified in ſeveral of the graſſes, particularly in ſome ſpecies of *poa*, feſcue-graſs, and *agroſtis*. *Vide* GRAMINA.

CONGREGATÆ, *congregare*, to gather together; the 15th claſs in Profeſſor Haller's Natural Method, conſiſting of plants which have a number of flowers placed within a common calix, under each of which is placed a ſingle naked ſeed. It is exemplified in blue daiſy, ſcabious, and the compound flowers of Linnæus, and other botaniſts. *Vide* COMPOSITUS *Flos*.

CONIFERÆ, from *conus*, a cone, and *fero*, to bear; cone-bearing plants. The name of the fifty-firſt order, in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of plants, whoſe female flowers, placed at a diſtance from the male, either on the ſame, or diſtinct roots, are formed into a cone. In this character, the only one expreſſed in the title, the plants in queſtion ſeem to be nearly allied to the family of the moſſes, from which, however, they are eaſily diſtinguiſhed by their habit, as well as by the ſtructure of the ſmall flowers in which the ſtamina are united below into a cylinder, and diſtinct at top.

The Genera *contained in this Order are ſeven*: viz.

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Cupreſſus	Cypreſs.
Ephedra	Shrubby Horſe-tail.
Equiſetum	Horſe-tail.
Juniperus	Juniper.
Pinus	Fir, Pine, Cedar, Larch.
Taxus	Yew-tree.
Thuja	Arbor-Vitæ.

The plants of this order are moſtly of the ſhrub and tree kind, and retain their leaves all the year. Horſe-tail is an herbaceous perennial; ſome ſorts of larch and fir-trees loſe their leaves during the winter.

The form of theſe plants is generally conic, and extremely beautiful, from the diſpoſition of the branches, which cover the ſtems even to the roots, and extend themſelves horizontally, and circularly, like ſo many rays.

The height of ſome ſpecies of horſe-tail does not exceed half a foot; that of ſome pines approaches to a hundred.

The ROOTS are ſhort, branching, not very fibrous, and extend horizon-

horizontally.

The STEMS and BRANCHES are cylindric.

The BARK is thin, and ſplit into ſhort ſlender ſcales.

The WOOD, except that of the yew-tree, poſſeſſes little hardneſs.

The BUDS are of a conic form, and naked, or without ſcales.

The LEAVES are entire, ſmall, and thick, frequently triangular, and generally pointed. Juniper has a prickly, or thorny leaf.

With reſpect to ſituation, they admit of great variety, being either alternate, oppoſite, placed in whirls round the ſtem, or collected into ſmall bundles, which proceed from a ſingle point. This laſt is particularly exemplified in the larch and pine-trees; in the former of which, ſix or eight leaves, in the latter, from two to five, are produced together all along the ſtem and branches, out of a very fine membranous ſort of ſheath. The firſt leaves, however, of theſe ſame trees, are ſingle, and without any ſheath, like thoſe of the fir and yew: the young branches too of the larch-tree, which emerge from the middle of the bundles, have their leaves ſingle in like manner.

The leaves are placed upon the branches without any ſenſible foot-ſtalk; in horſe-tail, and ſhrubby horſe-tail, they form a ſheath, or glove, round the ſtem.

Small STIPULÆ, or ſcales, are obſerved at the origin of the young branches of pine and fir-trees; and of the ſmall bundles of leaves of the larch.

Theſe plants, like the moſſes, are not covered with any ſort of pubeſcence, or down.

The FLOWERS in this order, are univerſally male and female. Theſe, in the fir, pine, larch, cypreſs, and arbor-vitæ, are placed at a diſtance from each other, upon the ſame root; in the reſt, they are produced upon diſtinct plants. In the pine, fir, and larch trees, the male flowers are collected into a ſpike, or cone, at the end of the branches; in the other plants of this order, they proceed ſingly from the wings of the leaves, or the termination of the branches. The female flowers are generally collected into a cone; in yew-tree, and ſhrubby horſe-tail, they are ſingle, and terminate the branches.

The CALIX of the male flowers is catkin; of the female, a cone.

The PETALS in this order are wanting; except in the female flowers of juniper, which have three rigid, ſharp, and permanent petals.

The STAMINA are in number from three to twenty, and upwards; united by their filaments into a cylinder, or pillar, which riſes out of the centre of the calix.

The ANTHERÆ, or tops, are erect, diſtinct, of a round form, and divided into internal partitions, or cells, which, in the different genera, are in number, from two to ten.

The SEED-BUDS in this order, are generally numerous, and placed betwixt the ſcales of the cone, which ſerve for a calix. From each ſeed-bud ariſes a very ſhort cylindrical ſtyle, crowned with a ſimple *ſtigma*, of a conic form. Theſe plants have properly no fruit, or ſeed-veſſel; the ſeeds being naked, and involved only by the ſcales of the calix. Theſe

ſcales,

ſcales, which compoſe the cone, are in the pine, of a bony nature, and almoſt united; in the fir, larch, arbor-vitæ, and cypreſs, they are of a ſubſtance like leather; and in juniper they are united, and become fleſhy, and ſucculent like a berry. The calix, or cone of ſhrubby horſe-tail, becomes likewiſe a kind of berry, with a ſlight opening at top, from whence are diſcovered its two acute, egg-ſhaped ſeeds. Laſtly, from the bottom of the calix of the female flowers of yew, is produced a coloured ſucculent receptacle, which ſurrounds the greateſt part of a ſingle oblong ſeed, and is only open at top.

The SEEDS in this order, being nouriſhed, as in a ſeed-veſſel, by the ſcales of the cone, or common calix, differ in nothing from the *germina*, or ſeed-buds. In pine, fir, larch, and arbor-vitæ, the ſeeds are hard like a ſtone, or nut, and crowned with a large membranaceous wing, of an oblong figure, contained within the ſcales of the cone.

Each ſeed is furniſhed with two covers; the external, hard, and bony; the internal, pulpy, of an oval form, white, very thick, and without any aperture, or opening.

The female flowers, and conſequently the fruit and ſeeds of the horſe-tail, a ſort of fern, have not yet been diſcovered. The fructifications of the male flowers being diſpoſed on the ſtalks, in form of a cone, poſſibly determined Linnæus to arrange the plant in this natural order.

Moſt of the cone-bearing plants are reſinous, or gummy. Theſe gums, have a bitter taſte, but a very agreeable ſmell; witneſs the incenſe which proceeds from a ſpecies of juniper, with yellow fruit. By cutting the trunk, and the largeſt branches of the common juniper, during the great heats, there flows a gum, called ſandarac, which is brought to us from Africa, where the trees grow very large, and in great quantities. This ſandarac is called by ſome, the Arabian ſandarac, or varniſh; by others, the varniſh-gum, or gum-juniper, and is of more uſe to artiſts, than in phyſic.

From the larch-tree is extracted what we erroneouſly call Venice-turpentine. This ſubſtance, or natural balſam, flows, at firſt, without inciſion; when it has done dropping, the poor people who wait in the fir woods, make inciſions at about two or three feet from the ground, into the trunk of the trees, into which they fix narrow troughs, about twenty inches long. The end of theſe troughs is hollowed, like a ladle; and in the middle is a ſmall hole bored, for the turpentine to run into a receiver, which is placed below it. As the gummy ſubſtance runs from the trees, it paſſes along the ſloping gutter, or trough, to the ladle, and from thence runs through the holes into the receiver. The people who gather it, viſit the trees morning and evening, from the end of May to September, to collect the turpentine out of the receivers. When it flows out of the tree, Venice-turpentine is clear, like water, and of a yellowiſh white; but, as it grows older, it thickens, and becomes of a citron colour. It is procured in greateſt abundance, in the

the neighbourhood of Lyons, and in the valley of St. Martin, near Lucern, in Switzerland.

From the wild pine, or pineaſter, is extracted the common turpentine, which is chiefly uſed by the farriers, and from which is diſtilled the oil of that name. The finer and more valuable part of the diſtillation comes firſt, and is called the ſpirit; what is left at the bottom of the ſtill, is the common reſin.

The pitch-tree, a ſpecies of fir, produces the ſubſtance from which it derives its name.

From the white and black ſpruce firs of North-America, oozes a fine clear turpentine, of a ſtrong ſcent, with which the native Indians are ſaid to cure green wounds, and ſome internal diſorders. That particularly of the firſt ſort, called by Charlevoix, *Epinette Blanche*, or white prickly fir, is affirmed to be a ſovereign remedy in fevers, and pains of the breaſt and ſtomach.

The large branches of the larch-tree, beſides its turpentine, produce ſeveral ſmall grains like ſugar, which poſſeſſing the purgative quality of manna, have likewiſe obtained its name.

Taken internally, theſe plants are warming, aperient, ſudorific, diuretic, ſtomachic, and antiſeptic. An air impregnated with their balſamic exhalations, is reckoned very ſalutary to conſumptive habits.

Juniper-berries, and the gum of the larch, give urine a fragrant ſmell like that of violets. The cones, or female heads of the cypreſs, improperly called cypreſs-nuts, are highly aſtringent. Juniper-wood is ſudorific in decoction, and fragrant when burnt: for which purpoſe it is frequently uſed in houſes, to prevent peſtilential diſorders, and other infections.

Applied externally, the reſins, particularly thoſe of the pitch and larch trees, are anodyne, deterſive, and antiſeptic. By its bitterneſs, the oil of juniper effectually deſtroys worms. A decoction in milk, of the nuts or ſeeds of the wild pine, otherwiſe called pineaſter, or of the extremities of the branches pulled in ſpring, is ſaid, with a proper regimen, to cure the moſt confirmed and inveterate ſcurvy. A decoction of juniper-berries, is proper for fortifying the ſtomach; that of the wood is employed, like a decoction of ſaſſafras, to promote ſweat, and purify the blood. The ſame medicine, with crude antimony, cures that ſtage of the venereal diſeaſe, in which the face is entirely covered over with ulcerous puſtules. Half an ounce of Venice turpentine, mixed in a clyſter, prevents a mortification in putrid and contagious dyſenteries. The ſame ſubſtance is ſpecific in ſuppreſſions of urine.

From the ſeeds, or nuts of the cultivated pine, is drawn by expreſſion an oil, which is equal, in point of excellence, to that obtained from hazel-nuts. Theſe ſame nuts, or kernels, are frequently ſerved up in deſerts, during the winter-ſeaſon, in Italy; formerly they were uſed in medicine in this country; but of late years, the piſtacia nuts have been generally ſubſtituted in their place. Of the ſoft white ſubſtance, commonly called *alburnum*, which, in trees, lies betwixt the wood and inner bark, the Swedes prepare a diſh that

that is eſteemed a great delicacy, and much uſed in ſpring. In times of ſcarcity, a ſort of bread is made of the bark.

Of juniper-berries, and the tops of the branches of a ſpecies of Canadian pitch-tree, is prepared a very ſafe and wholeſome wine.

The wood of theſe plants is tender, light, not liable to corrupt, of a fragrant ſmell, and beautiful reddiſh colour. The wood of the yew-tree is very hard, pliant, ſuſceptible of a good poliſh, and poſſeſſes a red colour, which, for beauty, may vie with any of the foreign woods.

The white Canadian pines, ſays Charlevoix, ſhoot out, at the upper extremity, a kind of muſhroom, which the natives call *Guorigue*, and uſe with ſucceſs againſt diſorders of the breaſt, and in dyſenteries.

Of the four ſorts of Canadian firs, enumerated by the ſame author, the white prickly ſort, and that called *La Peruſſe*, are excellent for maſts, eſpecially the firſt, which is alſo extremely fit for carpenter's work.

The ſort, termed *La Peruſſe*, is gummy, but yields not a quantity ſufficient to be made uſe of; its wood remains long in the ground without rotting, which renders it extremely fit for paling, or incloſures. The bark is excellent for tanners, and the Indians make a dye of it, reſembling that of a Turky blue.

The branches of the white and black ſpruce-firs, are uſed by the inhabitants of North-America, in making their ſpruce-beer; from which circumſtance the trees obtained their name.

The iſland of Cyprus is ſaid to have received its name from the cypreſs-trees, which grow there in very great abundance.

The timber of the horizontal cypreſs, a native of the Levant, is ſaid to reſiſt worms, moths, and all putrefaction; and to laſt many centuries. The coffins in which the Athenians uſed to bury their heroes, were made, ſays Thucydides, of this wood, as were likewiſe the cheſts containing the Egyptian mummies. The doors of St. Peter's church, at Rome, were originally of the ſame material. Theſe, after laſting eleven hundred years, at the end of which time they diſcovered not the ſmalleſt tendency to corruption, were removed by the order of Pope Eugenius the fourth, and gates of braſs ſubſtituted in their place.

The ſame tree is by many eminent authors recommended as improving and meliorating the air by its balſamic and aromatic exhalations; upon which account, many of the antient phyſicians of the eaſtern countries uſed to ſend their patients, who were troubled with weak lungs, to the iſland of Candia, where theſe trees grew in great abundance, and where, from the ſalubrious air alone, very few failed of a perfect cure.

In the ſame iſland, ſays Miller, the trees in queſtion were ſo lucrative a commodity, that the plantations were called *Dos Filiæ*, the felling of one of them being reckoned a daughter's portion.

Cypreſs, ſays Mr. Pococke, is the only tree that grows towards the top of Mount Lebanon, and

being nipped by the cold, does not grow ſpirally, but like a ſmall oak.

The leaves of common ſavin, a ſpecies of juniper, are much uſed by farriers for deſtroying worms in horſes.

The red wood of Bermudas Cedar, the *Juniperus Bermudiana* of Linnæus, commonly known in England by the name of cedar wood, is uſed for making pencils, as likewiſe for wainſcotting rooms, and making ſtair-caſes. It is remarkable that the worms are never found to eat the bottoms of veſſels built with this wood, as they do thoſe built with oak; ſo that for the uſe of the Weſt-India ſeas, cedar ſhips are preferable to all others; but they are not equally fit to be employed as ſhips of war; the wood being ſo brittle as to ſplit to pieces with a cannon-ball.

The peaſants in Switzerland, make torches for burning, of the wood of a mountain pine, which grows naturally in that country, and is hence denominated the torch pine.

Cedar of Lebanon is the *Pinus Cedrus* of Linnæus, and the *Larix Cedrus* of Tournefort. The truth is, that this curious tree bears the leaves of the larch; but as the fir, pine, larch, and cedar, are all arranged by Linnæus, under the genus *Pinus*, he could not, without erecting a new genus, make the cedar in any other reſpect, connected with the larch, than as they were both ſpecies of the ſame genus.

The wood of this celebrated tree, which grows naturally on Mount Libanus, in Syria, and no where elſe, is accounted proof againſt all putrefaction of animal bodies; and ſaid to yield an oil, excellent for preſerving books and writings. It is thought by Lord Bacon, to continue ſound a thouſand years. The ſtatue of Diana, in the famous temple at Epheſus, is affirmed to have been of this valuable material, as was moſt of the timber-work of that wonderful ſtructure. In the temple of Apollo, at Utica, there was found cedar-wood near two thouſand years old.

The largeſt cedar, mentioned by Dr. Pococke, meaſured twenty-four feet in circumference.

For particulars concerning this curious plant, the reader is referred to Pococke's, Rauwolf's, Le Brun's, and Maundrel's Travels.

The wood of a pitch-tree, with an erect fruit, which the natives of Provence term *Serento*, is preferred to every other, for making violins, and other ſtringed muſical inſtruments.

CONTORTÆ, from *con*, together, and *torqueo*, to twiſt; twiſted plants. The name of the thirtieth order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of plants which have a ſingle petal that is twiſted, or bent towards one ſide.

Lif

List of the Genera *contained in this Natural Order.*

SECTION I.

Plants with twiſted Flowers, having five Stamina, and one Style.

Linnæan Genera.			*Engliſh Names.*
Cerbera.			
Echites.			
Gardenia.			
Genipa.			
Microcnemum.			
Nerium,	——	——	Oleander, or Roſe-Bay.
Periploca,	——	——	Virginian Silk.
Rauwolfia.			
Tabernæmontana.			
Vinca,	——	——	Periwinkle.

SECTION II.

Plants with twiſted Flowers, having five Stamina, and ſcarce any Style.

Apocynum,	——	——	Dog's-bane.
Aſclepias,	—	— —	Swallow-wort.
Cameraria.			
Ceropegia.			
Cynanchum.			
Plumeria,	——	——	Red Jaſmine.
Stapelia.			

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Order.

This order furniſhes trees, ſhrubs, and fat ſucculent plants, ſome of which retain their leaves during the winter. The herbaceous vegetables in this order are generally perennial.

The ROOTS are ſometimes branching; but commonly fleſhy, ſucculent, and garniſhed with fibres, or ſtrings, like thoſe of turnep.

The STEMS are round, and in ſome genera, pulpy, and ſucculent.

The BRANCHES are ſometimes placed alternate, ſometimes oppoſite. In *cynanchum*, *ceropegia*, and Virginian-ſilk, the branches are twiſted like thoſe of convolvulus, to the left, in a direction oppoſite to the apparent diurnal motion of the ſun.

The BUDS are of a conic form, and naked, or without ſcales.

The LEAVES are ſometimes alternate, ſometimes placed oppoſite in pairs; and not ſeldom ſurround

the ſtem in whirls. They are attached to the branches by a cylindrical foot-ſtalk, which is ſhort, and frequently united to the foot-ſtalk of the oppoſite leaf. In the genus *ſtapelia*, which conſiſts entirely of fat ſucculent plants, the leaves are nothing elſe than certain protuberances of a conic form, that are produced on the ſides of the branches, and ſpread open horizontally, ending in acute points. In ſome other genera of this order, when the ſtalks are very old, the leaves become ſo ſmall, as frequently to elude the ſight. At the origin of the foot ſtalk of the leaves, in ſome ſpecies of dog's-bane, and ſwallow-wort, are produced two or three very ſmall *ſtipulæ*, or ſcales, on each ſide of the branches. Two pretty large ſcales, of the ſame kind, are obſerved in ſome ſpecies of *tabernæmontana*.

The defenſive and offenſive weapons in this order are a downy ſort of pubeſcence, and ſimple, or forked prickles, which, in ſome genera, iſſue from the wings, or angles, of the leaves.

The FLOWERS are hermaphrodite, and ſtand either ſingly upon their foot-ſtalks, as in periwinkle; or are collected into umbels, and cluſters, *corymbi*; as in *tabernæmontana*, and *cameraria*. Theſe bunches, or collections of flowers, ſometimes terminate the branches, as in red jaſmine; ſometimes proceed from the angles of the branches, or leaves, as in *tabernæmontana*, and *echites*, and ſometimes ſtand at the ſide of the wings, without iſſuing from them, as in ſwallow-wort, *ſtapelia*, Virginian-ſilk, and *cynanchum*.

The FLOWER-CUP is compoſed of one leaf, divided almoſt to the baſe into five unequal ſegments, or parts, which embrace each other, and are permanent; that is, accompany the ſeed-bud to its maturity.

In the genus *cerbera*, the flower-cup conſiſts of five diſtinct ſpreading ſpear-ſhaped leaves.

The COROLLA, or painted inner cover of the flower, conſiſts of one petal, which in the different genera, is bell, ſalver, funnel, or wheel-ſhaped.

The LIMB, or upper ſpreading part of the petal, is generally divided into five equal parts, which are ſlightly bent, or twiſted to the left, and embrace, or enfold each other, like the petals of the mallow-tribe. *Vide* COLUMNIFERÆ.

The TUBE, or lower hollow part of the petal, is generally long, and cylindrical; ſometimes club-ſhaped as in *cerbera*; and not ſeldom wanting, as in ſwallow-wort, dog's-bane, Virginian-ſilk, and ſome others.

In ſeveral flowers of this order the petal is accompanied with that ſpecies of ſuperfluity termed by botaniſts *nectarium*. In the different genera, however, it aſſumes very different appearances. In oleander, it is a ſhort crown divided into a number of capillary ſegments, which ſeem rent, or torn, and terminate the tube of the petal. In *ſtapelia*, it is a ſtar compoſed of five rays, with ragged points, which ſurround the organ of generation. In *echites*, and *tabernæmontana*, it conſiſts of five glands which are placed round the *germen*, or ſeed-bud. In *cynanchum* it ſtands erect in the centre of the flower

flower. In Virginian-ſilk, it is very ſmall, cut into five indentments, or teeth, at the brim, and ſurrounds the chaps, *faux*, of the petal. In dog's-bane, it is compoſed of five ſmall oval bodies, which riſe from the bottom of the flower, and ſurround the ſeed-bud. Laſtly, in ſwallow-wort, the *nectarium* is compoſed of five ſingular ear-ſhaped bodies, placed within the petals, from the bottom of each of which iſſues a ſharp horn, bent towards the parts of generation, and reſembling a filament without its top. Beſides this very ſingular appearance, the male and female organs are entirely eclipſed by means of a ſcaly covering which opens every way, and is termed by Linnæus, *corpuſculum truncatum*.

The STAMINA are five in number, ſhort, equal, attached at the ſame height to the tube of the petal, alternate with its diviſions, and oppoſite to thoſe of the calix.

The ANTHERÆ, or tops, are generally erect, and frequently approach ſo as to form a compact body, in the middle of the flower. In oleander, they are arrow-ſhaped, and terminated by a long thread. In dog's-bane, they are divided in two at the baſe; and in *ſtapelia*, or ſucculent ſwallow-wort, they are ſlender, and faſtened on each ſide the filament.

Gardenia, and ſwallow-wort, have no filaments; in the latter, the tops are inſerted into the ſcaly covering mentioned above.

The SEED-BUD is either ſingle, as in oleander, or double, as in periwinkle. In *genipa*, *gardenia*, and *microcnemum*, it is placed below the receptacle, or ſeat of the flower. *Vide* GERMEN *inferum*.

The STYLE is wanting, or ſcarce perceptible, in plants of the ſecond ſection; ſingle in thoſe of the firſt, and generally common to two ſeed-buds.

The STIGMA, or ſummit of the ſtyle, is frequently double, as in periwinkle, and red jaſmine.

The SEED-VESSEL in ſome genera, is a pulpy fruit, of the berry and cherry kind; as in *genipa*, *rauwolfia*, and *cerbera*; but moſt frequently that ſpecies termed by Linnæus, *conceptaculum*, and *folliculus*, which has one valve, or external incloſure, opens lengthways on one ſide, and has not the ſeeds faſtened to it. Two of theſe dry fruits, with a ſingle cell, compoſe the ſeed-veſſel of moſt plants of this order.

The ſeed-veſſel in *gardenia*, is a dry berry; in *microcnemum*, a capſule with two cells.

The SEEDS are generally numerous, and in ſeveral genera crowned with a long *pappus*, or downy wing, like that of the compound flowers, by means of which they eaſily diſperſe, and ſow themſelves. This down is particularly conſpicuous in dog's-bane, ſwallow-wort, *ſtapelia*, Virginian-ſilk, *echites*, and oleander.

The plants of this order being cut, emit a juice which is generally milky, as in dog's-bane; ſometimes of a greeniſh white, as in ſwallow-wort, and periwinkle. From the circumſtance of their abounding in this milky juice, the greateſt part are deemed poiſonous; repeated obſervations having eſtabliſhed this aphoriſm, that milky plants, except thoſe of the plain compound flowers, as the

dandelion, and nipple-wort, are generally of a baneful deſtructive nature, and ought, at leaſt, to be adminiſtered with caution. The moſt dangerous plants in this order are the following, *rauwolfia*, *cerbera*, red-jaſmine, *tabernæmontana*, Virginian-ſilk, dog's-bane, *cynanchum*, and *ceropegia*.

With reſpect to their ſenſible qualities, they are bitter, particularly the ſeeds, roots, and bark, in which reſides their principal virtue. An infuſion of any of theſe parts in cold water, taken in very ſmall quantity, is innocent, and purgative; if the doſe is augmented, it becomes emetic; and, if ſtill increaſed, mortal.

The milky juice which flows from the ſtalks and leaves of all the ſpecies of dog's-bane, is ſuppoſed to be hurtful, if taken inwardly; but does not raiſe bliſters on the ſkin, as the juice of ſpurge, and other acrid plants.

The down, or cotton, which ſurrounds the ſeed, is uſed in France for ſtuffing of eaſy chairs, and making quilts; which being extremely light and warm, are a very proper covering for perſons afflicted with the gout.

Egyptian dog's-bane, with ſpiked flowers, grows plentifully near Alexandria, and produces a cotton, or down, which is uſed as fur, to adorn the robes of perſons of quality. The leaves of this plant, ſays Lemery, being ſtamped, and applied as a cataplaſm, are reckoned proper to reſolve cold tumours. The juice makes the hair come off; and uſed externally, is a remedy for diſorders of the ſkin; but given inwardly, is a poiſon; for it purges with ſuch ſharpneſs and violence, as to cauſe bloody-fluxes that prove mortal. The leaves are a poiſon to dogs, wolves, and other animals.

Common ſwallow-wort is frequently called tame-poiſon, from its ſuppoſed virtue. The root, which is the only part uſed in medicine, is alexipharmic, ſudorific, and opening; in malignant fevers, the decoction of an ounce in a pint of common water, is ſaid to be preferable to ſcorzonera.

The falſe, or baſtard ipecacuanha, a poiſonous root brought out of America for the true ipecacuanha, and ſometimes unhappily adminiſtered as ſuch, is the root of a ſpecies of ſwallow-wort, termed by Linnæus, *aſclepias caraſſavica*. The two roots, however, may be eaſily diſtinguiſhed; that of the baſtard kind is compoſed of a great number of ſmall fibres; whereas the true plant of that name has jointed fleſhy roots, which run deep into the ground.

The wood of the ahouai, a ſpecies of *cerbera*, which grows naturally in Brazil, and the Spaniſh Weſt-Indies, ſtinks moſt abominably; and the ſeeds, or kernels, are a ſtrong emetic poiſon. The Indians know of no antidote to expel this poiſon, and are ſo cautious, that they never uſe the wood of the tree for fuel.

Round-leaved Montpelier ſcammony, a ſpecies of *cynanchum*, abounds with a milky juice, which is of a purgative nature, and when concreted, has been frequently ſold for true Aleppo ſcammony.

All the ſpecies of roſe-bay, or oleander, are ſuppoſed to have a poiſon-

poiſonous quality; the larger branches, when burnt, emit a very diſagreeable ſmell, which generally indicates ſomething noxious. Galen relates, that the common oleander, taken internally, is deadly; and ſome late obſervations have evinced, that the water in which the leaves are macerated, is a mortal poiſon to ſheep. Notwithſtanding theſe facts, more noxious qualities have been aſcribed to this genus of plants than fall to its ſhare. The honey about Trebiſond is reckoned very unwholſome; occaſioned, as ſome ſuppoſe, by the bees extracting it from the flowers of the oleander; but this is entirely a miſtake; for, Tournefort has fully informed us, that it is not from the flowers of oleander, but from thoſe of the chamærhododendros, a ſpecies of dwarf roſe-bay, that the noxious juice in queſtion is extracted.

Dr. Haſſelquiſt, in his Travels to the Eaſt, obſerves, that oleander grows in great abundance in Egypt, and the eaſtern countries, and poſſeſſes all the qualities of the tree of the righteous, commemorated by David, in the firſt pſalm.

The bark of a ſpecies of Malabar oleander, termed codaga-pala, by the natives, is mentioned by Adanſon, as a ſpecific in violent dyſenteries.

The milky juice of all the ſpecies of red jaſmine, is extremely cauſtic. If, in cutting off any of the branches of theſe plants, the knife is not immediately cleaned, the juice will ſuddenly corrode it, and in a very little time, turn the blade almoſt black. The ſame ſubſtance dropped on linnen, has the effect of the ſtrongeſt aqua-fortis.

The powdered bark of a ſpecies of African ſwallow-wort, termed by the natives *beidelſar*, mixed with charcoal of the ſame root, is an excellent cauſtic. An infuſion in cold water, of this root, is employed with ſucceſs, againſt the bites of ſerpents, and other venomous creatures.

CONUS, a cone. A ſpecies of fruit, or ſcaly ſeed-veſſel, ſo termed by Tournefort, and other botaniſts. Linnæus has ſubſtituted STROBILUS in its place, which ſee.

CORCULUM, a diminutive, from *cor*, the heart; a little heart. The eſſence of a ſeed, and principle of life of the future plant, attached to, and contained within the lobes. It conſiſts of two parts, termed by Linnæus *Plumula*, and *Roſtellum*. The former is the *radicula* of Grew, and other naturaliſts. *Vide* PLUMULA, and ROSTELLUM.

The *Corculum* is, in fact, the embryo of the future vegetable; and is attached by two trunks of veſſels, to the lobes, at their union. The firſt of its two parts mounts upwards, and becomes the trunk. The other ſtrikes into the ground, and is the rudiment of the root. The lobes and heart of the ſeed are diſtinctly viſible in the bean, and other ſeeds of that claſs, eſpecially after remaining ſome time in water, or earth. *Vide* COTYLEDON, GERMINATIO, and VEGETATIO.

The principle of life is ſeated either at the ſummit, or baſe of the ſeed. From this circumſtance are conſtructed the two firſt claſſes in Cæſalpinus's Method, containing trees and ſhrubs only.

COROLLA, a wreath, or little crown. Linnæus's name for the beautiful painted leaves of the flower, which ſtand within the calix, or cup, and are ſupported by it.

This conſpicuous and principal part of the fructification, is defined to be the expanſion, or continuation, of the fine inner bark of the plant, and conſiſts of two parts, the petal, and *nectarium*; the laſt of which, however, is rather a ſtriking ſuperfluity, or occaſional appendage, than a neceſſary part of every flower.

The petals, ſays Tournefort, are thoſe leaves which generally excel the other parts of the plant in beauty, and colour, and never, like the flower-cup, become a cover, or veſſel, to the ſeed.

Theſe characters ſerve in moſt caſes to diſtinguiſh the *corolla* from the *calix*; but the petals, as in paſſion-flower, are not always coloured; and the tube of the petal, in the genus *ſelago*, incloſes, or involves, the ſeed. In ſuch doubtful caſes as theſe, we muſt have recourſe to a more certain mark of diſtinction; and it is this: The petals, and ſtamina, are always ranged alternately; the diviſions of the calix and ſtamina are placed oppoſite. This rule determines with preciſion, in ſuch flowers as want either the calix, or petals. Thus, in pellitory, wild orach, and nettle, one of the two covers is wanting. Which is it? Am I to infer that the ſingle cover preſent is the *corolla*, becauſe the finer and more principal part? Nothing would be more erroneous than ſuch an inference; many flowers, as water-purſlane, *ruellia*, and bell-flower, which generally have both covers, are found occaſionally to loſe the petals, but never the calix. How then am I to proceed? Apply the rule mentioned above. I do ſo, and finding the diviſions of the only cover that is preſent, to ſtand oppoſite to the ſtamina, I conclude that cover to be the calix.

That the rule juſt mentioned, is founded in the natural ſituation of the parts in queſtion, will appear, by examining any number of complete flowers in the fourth and fifth claſſes of Linnæus's Sexual Method. In the former of theſe claſſes, the number four, in the other, the number five, is predominant; and, as both covers are preſent, the oppoſition and alternation alluded to, become diſtinctly viſible.

The petal, which, as we have ſaid, conſtitutes the principal part of the corolla, ſurrounds both organs of generation; and conſiſts either of one piece, as in lilly of the valley; or of many, as in the tulip. In the firſt caſe, it is called a monopetalous corolla; in the ſecond, polypetalous, from the Greek numerals, *one* and *many*, compounded with *petal*, a word of the ſame origin. A flower which has no petals, is termed by botaniſts, apetalous. *Vide* APETALUS *Flos.*

The lower hollow part of a corolla of one petal is called the tube; the upper ſpreading part, the limb; the opening of the tube, the chaps, or jaws, *faux*. *Vide* TUBUS, LIMBUS, and FAUX.

A bell-ſhaped flower, *corolla campanulata*, conſiſts of one petal, which is regular, hollow like a bell, and nearly of the ſame width through-

throughout. Of this kind are bind-weed, deadly night-ſhade, dog's-bane, and bell-flower. Linnæus affirms, that the bell-ſhaped petal wants the tube. I ſhould rather be inclined to aſſert, that it wants the limb, or upper ſpreading part; for if tube means any thing, it muſt mean ſomething hollow.

A funnel-ſhaped flower, *corolla infundibuliformis*, has one regular petal, whoſe limb is ſhaped like a cone, and ſtands upon a long tube. Tobacco, oleander, thorn-apple, and hen-bane, furniſh examples.

A ſalver-ſhaped flower, *corolla hypocrateriformis*, has a plain, or flat ſpreading limb, ſtanding on a ſhort tube, as in periwinkle, baſtard lychnis, and *androſace*.

A wheel-ſhaped flower, *corolla rotata*, conſiſts of a ſingle regular petal, which, like the former, has a flat, or plain limb, but wants the tube altogether. This is exemplified in borage, looſe-ſtrife, pimpernel, and mullein.

A gaping-flower, *corolla ringens*, conſiſts of one irregular petal, ſhaped ſometimes like a maſque, as in birth-wort, and ſometimes terminated by a tube below, and divided into two lips above; as in lion's-tail, and dead nettle. The gap, or opening between the two lips, is termed by Linnæus, *rictus*, a gaping, or grinning. The upper lip is wanting in germander.

Moſt of the flowers in the claſs *Didynamia* of Linnæus, are of the gaping kind.

The lower tapering part of each petal, in a flower, conſiſting of many petals, is termed the claw, *unguis*. The upper ſpreading part, the *lamina*. *Vide* UNGUIS, and LAMINA.

A croſs-ſhaped flower, *corolla cruciformis*, conſiſts of four petals that are nearly equal, and ſpread at top upon claws the length of the calix, in form of a croſs. It is exemplified in ſtock july-flower, moonwort, lady's-ſmock, candy-tuft, and the other flowers of the claſs *Tetradynamia* of Linnæus.

A pea-bloom, or butterfly ſhaped flower, *corolla papilionacea*, is compoſed of four or five irregular petals; the uppermoſt of which reſembling a ſtandard, is termed *vexillum*; the lowermoſt, ſometimes divided in two, reſembles the keel of a ſhip, and is called *carina*; the two ſide petals, termed *alæ*, or wings, ſtand ſingle, involve the keel, and are generally furniſhed at their origin with two appendages, reſembling ears. *Vide* VEXILLUM, ALÆ, *&c.*

The term is exemplified in pea, lupin, vetch, laburnum, and the other flowers in the claſs *Diadelphia* of Linnæus. Theſe flowers, from the nature of their fruit, were long denominated leguminous. Cordus was the firſt who diſtinguiſhed them by the name of papilionaceous, from their obvious reſemblance to a butter-fly.

Laſtly, an irregular flower, properly ſo called, conſiſts of ſeveral irregular and diſſimilar petals, which are generally accompanied with a *nectarium*. Of this kind are the aconite, violet, fumatory, lark-ſpur, bee flower, orchis, fraxinella, balſam, and ſome others.

The number of petals is determined from the baſe of the corolla; the number of ſegments, or diviſions,

ſions, from the middle of the limb, or upper ſpreading part of the petal. Rivinus's rule on this head, is to reckon as many petals, as the parts into which the flower, when it falls, reſolves itſelf. By this criterion, which ſeems, in general, to be very exact, are the flowers of wood-ſorrel, ſpeedwell, pimpernel, wild-roſemary, and *trientalis*, diſcovered to conſiſt of one petal, though the diviſions are ſo deep, and ſlightly connected, that they aſſume the appearance of ſo many diſtinct petals.—Exception. The flower of *Vaccinium Oxycoccus*, is reſolved into four diſtinct leaves, which formerly were one.

Tournefort reckons the flowers of the mallow-tribe monopetalous: Linnæus, pentapetalous.

Of polypetalous flowers, ſome conſiſt of two petals, as enchanter's night-ſhade, and *commelina*; ſome have three, as Virginian ſpider-wort, and water-ſoldier; ſome four, as ſtock july-flower, and the other croſs-ſhaped flowers; ſome five, as marſh-marigold, pæony, and the umbelliferous flowers; others ſix, as tulip, lilly, and May-apple; ſome nine, as tulip-tree, and a ſpecies of tea, according to Dr. Hill; and ſome conſiſt of an indefinite number; as water-lilly, and globe ranunculus.

Segments, or diviſions, are very frequent in flowers of one petal, which generally have their limb, or upper ſpreading part, cut into five. In flowers that have more than one petal, theſe diviſions are more rarely to be found. The following, are among the moſt remarkable inſtances of this kind; chickweed, and enchanter's night ſhade, have each petal divided in two; *holoſteum*, and *hypecoum*, in three; campion, in four; and baſtard-rocket, in five.

In reſpect to figure, the petals are either waved, as in ſuperb lilly; plaited, as in bind-weed; rowled, or turned back, as in ſow-bread, and climbing African aſparagus; or twiſted and bent to one ſide, as in ſwallow-wort, oleander, periwinkle, Virginian-ſilk, and the remaining genera of the natural order *Contortæ*. *Vide* CONTORTÆ.

In *Trientalis*, the petals lie over one another like tiles; one ſide of each folding over the next towards the right. In gentian, the petals, before they are unfolded, lie over each other, in a direction contrary to the ſun.

In reſpect to equality, the petals and ſegments are either equal, when the parts are equal in figure, magnitude, and proportion; as in primroſe; regular, as in ſtock july-flower, and borrage; unequal, when the parts anſwer in proportion, but not in magnitude, as in flowering-ruſh; or irregular, when the parts of the limb differ in figure, magnitude, or proportion, as in aconite, lupine, and dead-nettle.

The margin, or brim of the petals, is either ſawed, as in linden-tree, and water plantain; beautifully fringed, as in bog-bean, rue, and Indian creſs; notched, *crenata*, as in flax; jagged, or indented at the bottom of each diviſion, as in round leaved water pimpernel, and iron-wood; or covered with a fine downy hair, as in bog-bean, and a ſpecies of St. John's-wort.

In lilly, thorn, and *bruniſelſia*, the corolla is very long; in *centunculus*,

tunculus, and currant-tree, very ſhort.

The baſe of the corolla is generally placed cloſe to the flower-cup, if there be one; in a very few genera, as marvel of Peru, tuberous moſchatel, and greater wild burnet, the ſeed-bud is interjected betwixt them.

With reſpect to duration, the petals ſometimes fall off immediately after their expanſion, as in herb-chriſtopher, and meadow-rue; ſometimes wither on the ſtalk, without dropping, as in bell-flower, orchis, cucumber, gourd, and bryony; ſometimes continue till the fruit has attained maturity, as in water-lilly; but moſt commonly fall off with the ſtamina, and other parts of the flower, before the ripening of the fruit.

In all the plants where the calix makes no part of the ſeed-bud, but is ſeparated from it, the corolla, when attached to the former, conſiſts of ſeveral diſtinct pieces; and the calix is always of one leaf.

This aphoriſm being previouſly eſtabliſhed, ſerves to aſcertain the inſertion of the corolla in plants, where, as in the roſe, apple, and medlar, the calix makes part of the ſeed-bud, and it is impoſſible to decide by the eye, whether the corolla is attached to the calix, or the common receptacle. In ſuch caſes we muſt be guided by analogy; and if the flower conſiſts of many petals, conclude that they are inſerted, each by its claw, into the calix; if of one petal only, into the common receptacle.

Among the moſt ſtriking ſingularities in the ſituation of the petals, may be reckoned that of eriocalon, in which the corolla, as well as calix, are placed under the ſeed-bud.

In aſſimilating the animal, and vegetable kingdoms, Linnæus diſtinguiſhes the corolla by the name of *auleum floris*, or the palace, in which the nuptials of the plant are celebrated. *Vide Phil. Bot. p.* 92.

In the different ſpecies of winter-green, tobacco, gentian, ſpeed-well, geranium, hyacinth, narciſſus, ſcabious, primroſe, bog-bean, andromeda, and whortle-berries, the petals differ conſiderably in point of figure.

Nor is this part of the flower, in plants of the ſame genus, more certain or fixed, with reſpect to number; ſome ſpecies of ranunculus, and hellebore, have five petals; others, an indefinite number; ſea-pink has generally five petals; a particular ſpecies has only one; ſome ſpecies of fumatory have two; others, four petals. In caſſava, and papaw, two exotic plants, a variation, in point of number, is obſerved in the ſame ſpecies.

Theſe varieties of the petals, with reſpect to figure and number, afford no deſpicable marks of diſtinction in diſcriminating the ſpecies; although it muſt be acknowledged, that being derived from a principal part of fructification, ſuch characters ought not, in ſtrict propriety, to be employed. Marks of this kind, however, are frequently made uſe of by Linnæus, and that in direct contradiction to his own principles, which eſtabliſh, that the characters of the ſpecies ought to be taken from the parts that are totally unconnected with thoſe of fructification.

In

In gentian, ſays Linnæus, after the learned Haller, the ſpecies cannot be diſtinguiſhed, without calling in the aſſiſtance of the flower, which is ſubject to conſiderable variations, being either bell, funnel, or wheel ſhaped, and cut into four, five, or eight ſegments, or diviſions.

The African geraniums are diſtinguiſhed from the European plants of the ſame genus, not more remarkably by the union of the ſtamina, than by the irregularity of the petals.

From luxuriancy of nouriſhment, the petals are more ſubject to change, and conſequently leſs to be depended upon, than either the ſtamina, or calix. Hence their multiplication in double flowers, which, though, in effect, ſo many monſters in the vegetable kingdom, attract the ſole attention of the floriſt, and furniſh ſuch exquiſite pleaſure, by the beautiful variety of their colours. *Vide* PLENUS *Flos*, and MULTIPLICATUS *Flos*.

For a deſcription of the ſtructure, and ſingularities of the other occaſional appendage of the corolla, called by Linnæus, NECTARIUM, ſee the term itſelf.

COROLLISTÆ, from *corolla*. By this name, Linnæus diſtinguiſhes thoſe ſyſtematic botaniſts, who have arranged vegetables from the regularity, figure, number, and other circumſtances of the petals, or beautiful coloured leaves of the flower.

The beſt ſyſtems of this kind are thoſe of Rivinus, and Tournefort. The former proceeds upon the regularity and number of the petals; the latter, with much more certainty, on their regularity and figure.

Rivinus's object was to find an eaſy, not a natural method; accordingly his ſyſtem is the moſt regular; I mean, deviates the leaſt from the principle with which he ſets out, of any that has yet been publiſhed.

The authors who have followed his method are,

Koenig, a German, in his ſecond part of the Vegetable Kingdom, publiſhed at Baſil, in 4to. in 1696.

Welſch, in 1697, in his Baſis Botanica, publiſhed at Leipſic, in 1697.

Heucher, Profeſſor of Botany, at Wittenberg, in his Hortus Wittembergenſis, publiſhed in 1711.

Ruppius, in his Flora Jenenſis, publiſhed in 1718. This ingenious botaniſt improved greatly upon Rivinus's Method, particularly in his arrangement of the compound flowers.

Chriſtian Knaut, in his Methodus Plantarum Genuina, publiſhed at Hall, in Saxony, in 1716. Knaut's method is that of Rivinus, inverſed; the number of petals, not their regularity, being the leading principle. This botaniſt, among other dogmas equally ſingular, affirmed that all flowers are furniſhed with petals; and all ſeeds with a covering, or veſſel.

Gemeinhart, a German, in his Catalogus Plantarum circa Laubam, publiſhed in 1725.

Kramer, a German, in his Tentamen Botanicum, publiſhed at Dreſden, in 1728, and reprinted at Vienna, in 1744.

Hebenſtreit, Profeſſor of Botany, at

at Leipſic, in a work intitled, Diſſertationes ac Definitiones Plantarum, publiſhed at Leipſic, in 1731.

Ludwig, in his Definitiones Plantarum, publiſhed at Leipſic, in 1737. The claſſes in Ludwig's Method, are thoſe of Rivinus. The orders, or ſecondary diviſions, are taken from Linnæus's Sexual Syſtem.

Wedel, in his Tentamen Botanicum, publiſhed in 1747.

M. Boehmer, in his Flora Lipſiæ indigena, publiſhed at Leipſic, in 1750.

The two laſt are profeſſed followers of Ludwig's Method.

Laſtly, Sigeſbeck, in his Botanoſophiæ verioris ſciagraphia, publiſhed at Peterſburg, in 1737.

Among the numerous authors who have followed the ingenious, accurate, and eaſy method of the celebrated Tournefort, are the following.

Sherard, an Engliſhman, who, in 1689, publiſhed at Amſterdam, a rude draught of Tournefort's Method, under the title of Schola Botanices. In this work, the plants are arranged according to the order of the Royal Garden, at Paris.

Father Plumier, in his Nova Genera Plantarum Americanarum, publiſhed at Paris, in 4to, in 1703.

Falugi, an Italian, who deſcribed, in very elegant Latin verſe, all the Genera of Tournefort, in a work intitled Proſopopœiæ Botanicæ, publiſhed at Florence, in 1705.

Marchant, Dodart, Niſſole, Juſſieu, and Vaillant, in the Memoirs of the Academy of Sciences, at Paris, from 1700, to 1740.

Johren, a German, in his Vade Mecum Botanicum, publiſhed in 1710.

Barrelier and Feuillé, in 1714.

Valentine, a German, in his Tournefortius Contractus, publiſhed at Francfort, in 1715.

Ripa, an Italian, in a work entitled Hiſtoriæ univerſalis Plantarum conſcribendi propoſitum, publiſhed at Pavia, in 1718.

Dillenius, in 1719, in his Flora Giſſenſis.

Pontedera, in 1720.

Monti, in a work entitled Indices Plantarum varii, printed at Bononia, in 1724.

Michelius, in 1729.

Fabricius, a German, in a work intitled Primitiæ Floræ Butisbacenſis, publiſhed in 1743.

Sabbati, in his Synopſis Plantarum circa Romam naſcentium, publiſhed in 1745.

Alſton, Profeſſor of Botany at Edinburgh, in his Tyrocinium Botanicum, publiſhed at Edinburgh, in 1753. To this work is prefixed a learned and ſenſible diſſertation, containing, amongſt other important doctrines, a comparative view of the reſpective merits of Tournefort and Linnæus.

To theſe may be added the immortal Boerhaave, who, deſirous to have a principal eye, in his method, to the conſideration of the fruit, combined, in ſome meaſure, the different methods of Ray, Hermannus, and Tournefort.

Bernard de Juſſieu, a pupil of Tournefort's, is alſo a follower of his maſter's method.

COROLLULA, a diminutive; from *corolla*, a little wreath, or crown. The name given by Linnæus, to the partial petals, or florets,

florets, in a compound flower. These are the *floſculi*, and *ſemifloſculi* of Tournefort. *Vide* COMPOSITSUS *Flos*, and SYNGENESIA.

CORONA, a crown. The name given by ſome botaniſts, to the circumference, or margin, of a radiated compound flower. It correſponds to the *Radius* of Linnæus, and is exemplified in the flat tongue-ſhaped petals, which occupy the margin of the daiſy, and ſun-flower.

CORONA *Seminis*. *Vide* CORONULA.

CORONARIÆ, from *corona*, a crown.

The tenth order of plants, in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method. Under this name, inſtead of the more obvious one *liliaceæ*, Linnæus collects a great number of Genera, moſt of which furniſh very beautiful garden flowers.

Liſt of the Genera contained in this Natural Order.

SECTION I.

Liliaceous Plants with a bulbous Root.

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Albuca,	Baſtard-Star of Bethlehem.
Cyanella.	
Fritillaria,	Fritillary, and Crown Imperial.
Helonias.	
Hyacinthus,	Hyacinth.
Hypoxis.	
Lilium,	Lily.
Melanthium,	Star-Flower.
Ornithogalum,	Star of Bethlehem.
Scilla,	Squill.
Tulipa,	Tulip.

SECTION II.

Liliaceous Plants, with fibrous and tuberous, or fleſhy Roots.

Agave,	American Aloe.
Aletris.	
Aloe,	Aloe.
Anthericum,	Spider-wort.
Aſphodelus,	Aſphodel, or King's-ſpear.
Bromelia,	Ananas, or Pine-apple.
Burmannia.	
Hemerocallis,	Day Lily, or Lily Aſphodel.
Polianthes,	Tuberoſe.
Tillandſia.	
Veratrum,	White Hellebore.
Yucca,	Adam's Needle.

Habit

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Order.

Theſe plants are herbaceous, perennial, and are from one inch to fifteen feet high. A low growing ſpecies of ſpider-wort is annual.

The ROOTS are bulbous in plants of the firſt ſection. *Vide* BULBUS. Fibrous, and compoſed of ſmall fleſhy knots, which are joined at top, in thoſe of the ſecond.

The bulbs in queſtion, either conſiſt of ſcales laid over each other like tiles, as in lilly, hyacinth, ſtar of Bethlehem; or are ſolid, that is, have no ſcales, as in tulip.

The STEM of the liliaceous bulbous plants, is properly wanting; what ſupplies its place being nothing elſe than the baſe of the leaves, which wrapping, or enfolding each other, form at bottom a roundiſh fleſhy bulb, hitherto diſtinguiſhed, though perhaps improperly, by the name of root. In the other plants of this order, the ſtem is ſimple, that is, has few branches, and is either furniſhed with leaves, as in ſtar-flower, or riſes naked, as in moſt of the aſphodels, and aloes.

Note. A naked ſtem ariſing immediately from the root, is termed by Linnæus, *ſcapus Vide* SCAPUS.

The genus *tillandſia* has a graſſy ſtalk. *Vide* CULMUS.

The BRANCHES are alternate, and cylindrical.

The LEAVES are ſimple, alternate, and entire, or undivided. Thoſe which are next the root, termed radical leaves, generally form at their origin, a ſheath, which, in a great number, as tulip, ſpider-wort, white hellebore, aſphodel, aloe, and hypoxis, is entire; that is, goes all round; whilſt in others, as the lilly, crown imperial, American aloe, tuberoſe, dog lilly, and ſquill, it is cleft, or divided longitudinally on one ſide. In lilly, and crown imperial, ſome of the leaves are placed oppoſite, and ſome even in whirls round the ſtem.

The FLOWERS are univerſally hermaphrodite, except in white hellebore, which has both male and hermaphrodite flowers mixed together on the ſame root.

The mode of inflorescence, or manner of flowering, in this order, is various. In tulip, the flowers are ſingle, and terminate the ſtem; in lilly, ſtar of Bethlehem, and ſquill, they form a ſpike; in crown imperial, an umbel; and in Adam's needle, and white hellebore, a panicle, or diffuſed ſpike. *Vide* SPICA, UMBELLA, and PANICULA.

The CALIX, or flower-cup, in this order, according to Linnæus, is generally wanting. In ſtrict propriety, however, the ſingle cover that is preſent in moſt of theſe plants, though beautifully coloured, ought to be denominated a calix; as its diviſions, generally ſix in number, are placed oppoſite to the ſtamina. See the article COROLLA.

In pine-apple, tillandſia, and burmannia, which have both covers, the calix is of one piece, deeply divided into three ſegments.

The PETALS, or, to ſpeak more properly, the coloured leaves of the flower, are in number from one to ſix. Plants which, like aſphodel and tuberoſe, have a ſingle petal, have the limb, or upper part, ſplit

into

into ſix diviſions, or ſegments. Burmannia, and pine-apple, have three petals.

The petals in ſome ſpecies of lilly, as the martagon, are rowled, or turned back.

The NECTARIUM in this order is various: in the lilly it is a longitudinal line, or furrow, which runs through each petal, and reaches from the baſe to the middle. In crown imperial, it is a ſmall hollow, or pore, formed at the baſe of each petal; in aſphodel, it conſiſts of ſix very ſmall valves, which approaching, form a globe, and are inſerted into the baſe of the petal; in hyacinth, it is compoſed of three melliferous pores, ſituated on the top of the ſeed-bud. In pine-apple, it is a ſmall ſcale lying within the ſubſtance of each petal, above the baſe; and in baſtard ſtar of Bethlehem, *albuca*, it conſiſts of two ſharp pointed bodies, proceeding from the furrows of the ſeed-bud, and covered by the broader baſe of the three fertile filaments.

In ſome ſpecies of lilly, the nectarium is hairy; in others, it is naked.

The STAMINA, or threads, are ſix in number: erect, and inſerted into the common receptacle, if the flower conſiſts of many petals; into the tube, or diviſions of the corolla, if of one. In aſphodel, the filaments are bent like a bow, alternately long and ſhort, awl-ſhaped and attached to the valves of the nectarium. The termination, or extremity of the filament, in ſome ſpecies of ſtar of Bethlehem, is alternately divided in three; the middle ſegment, or diviſion, ſupporting the anthera. Five ſpecies of ſpider-wort have hairy, or downy filaments. In the genus *albuca*, the ſtamina are alternately barren, or caſtrated; that is, want the antherz, or tops; and in Adam's needle, the filaments are bent backwards.

The ANTHERÆ, or tops, are long, commonly divided below, and ſlightly attached by their ſides to the filaments on which they turn like a vane, or the needle of a compaſs.

The SEED-BUD is ſingle, and placed either within the flower-cup, as in the greateſt number; or below it, as in pine-apple, hypoxis, and American aloe.

The STYLE is ſingle thread-ſhaped, and generally of the length of the petals. The tulip, and Adam's needle, have no ſtyle. In white hellebore, there are three ſeed-buds, which end in the ſame number of ſtyles.

The STIGMA, or ſummit of the ſtyle is generally ſingle, of a conic form, and ſhaggy, or hairy at the extremity. Burmannia, and white hellebore, have three ſummits.

The SEED-VESSEL is generally a capſule, divided externally into three valves; internally into three cells.

The fruit of the pine apple, is of the nature of a berry.

White hellebore has three capſules, each of which has a ſingle cell, and valve.

The SEEDS are numerous, flat, or round, and generally placed in two rows. In aloe, ſpider-wort, and aſphodel, they are angular. Hyacinth has only two roundiſh ſeeds.

With reſpect to the powers of the plants of this order, it may be affirmed,

affirmed, in general, that ſuch as have little taſte, or ſmell, as the roots of tulip, and ſtar of Bethlehem, are perfectly innocent; whilſt thoſe which have a heavy nauſeous ſmell, as ſquill, hyacinth, crown-imperial, and ſpider-wort, are, at leaſt, ſuſpicious, and frequently prove noxious.

The aloe, and American aloe, which by former botaniſts had been conjoined, on account of their conformity in point of habit, are ranged as diſtinct genera, by Linnæus, principally from this circumſtance, that in the former, the ſeed-bud is placed within the petal, or flower; in the latter, below it. We may mention alſo another difference in the growth of the plants, by which they may be diſtinguiſhed before they flower. In American aloe, the flower-ſtem is produced from the centre of the radical leaves; and as theſe are cloſely folded over each other, it is evident that, until they are fully expanded, the ſtem is not at liberty to advance. Hence the common opinion, that theſe plants do not flower till they are a hundred years old, when the flower-ſtem riſes out of the centre of the leaves, produces its flowers, and, with the reſt of the plant, quickly dies. The time of its flowering, however, is not limited, but depends, as we have ſaid, upon the growth of the plant, which is particularly affected by heat and cold.

In aloe, the flower-ſtem is produced on one ſide of the heart, or centre of the plant, ſo riſes annually; the leaves too are always more expanded than thoſe of American aloe.

The mitre-ſhaped aloe, ſo termed from the figure of its leaves, is a kind of ſymbolic plant to the Mahometans, eſpecially in Egypt, and in ſome meaſure dedicated to the offices of religion; for whoever returns from a pilgrimage to Mecca, hangs it over his ſtreet-door, as a token of his having performed that holy journey. The ſuperſtitious Egyptians believe, that this plant hinders evil ſpirits, and apparitions, from entering the houſe; and on this account, whoever walks the ſtreets in Cairo, will find it over the doors both of Chriſtians and Jews. From the ſame plant, the Egyptians diſtil a water, which is ſold in the apothecaries ſhops, at Cairo, and recommended in coughs, hyſterics, and aſthmas. An unexperienced French ſurgeon, ſays Haſſelquiſt, gave a Coptite, forty years old, afflicted with the jaundice, four tea-cups full of the diſtilled water of this ſpecies of aloe, and cured him in four days. This remedy, unknown to our apothecaries, is not difficult to be obtained, as the plant might eaſily be raiſed in the warm ſouthern parts of Europe. The Arabians call it *Sabbara*.

The under leaves of a ſpecies of aloe, termed by Linnæus, *aloe diſticha*, are of a dark green colour, ſpotted with white, ſomewhat reſembling the colour of ſoft ſope, whence it is ſometimes diſtinguiſhed by the name of ſope-aloe.

The name of pearl-aloe is given to a certain ſpecies, the leaves of which are cloſely ſtudded with white beautiful protuberances.

Of the leaves of the Guinea aloe, mentioned by Mr. Adanſon, in his

Voyage to Senegal, the Negroes make very good ropes, not apt to rot in the water.

Dr. Sloane mentions two ſorts of aloes; one of which is uſed for fiſhing-lines, bow-ſtrings, ſtockings, and hammocks; the other has leaves which, like thoſe of the wild pine, and banana, hold rain-water, and thereby afford a very neceſſary refreſhment to travellers in hot countries, where there is generally a ſcarcity of wells and water.

The ſubſtance, known among druggiſts and apothecaries, by the name of aloes, is a thick, or inſpiſſated juice, drawn from the plants by expreſſion, or inciſion. Of this ſubſtance, there are three ſorts, which differ in purity, and, according to moſt authors, are the produce of the ſame plant.

The manner of collecting and preparing the juice, is thus explained by J. Bauhin: having cut the herb in pieces, they bruiſe it, and ſqueeze out the juice, which they put up into a veſſel, of a long and round ſhape, ſuffering it to ſtand for the ſpace of twenty-five days: in the mean while, they take care to clear off the uſeleſs ſcum, and throw it away; as alſo the upper part of the juice, until ſuch time as ſome difference appears in its colour and conſiſtence. The purer part of this juice, being concreted, or hardened, is called ſuccotrine-aloes; the remaining part, being of a dark liver-colour, is called hepatick-aloes; and from the dregs, or ſettlings, is made that ſort called caballine, or horſe-aloes.

Notwithſtanding the contrary opinion of Columna, Bauhin, Ray, and other naturaliſts, we are now ſufficiently certain, that the three kinds of aloes juſt mentioned, are the juices of three different plants: the ſuccotrine, of the *aloe vera*, of Miller; the hepatic, of the *aloe vulgaris*, of Bauhin, *aloe Dioſcoridis et aliorum*, of Sloane, and *aloe barbadenſis*, of Miller; the caballine, of the *aloe Guineenſis caballina, vulgari ſimilis, ſed tota maculata*, of Commelin.

The fineſt, or pureſt, is the ſuccotrine aloes; ſo called, ſays Pomet, either becauſe the ſubſtance itſelf is a concreted juice, or, which is moſt probable, becauſe the beſt comes from Socotora, or Zocotra, an iſland in the ſtreights of Babelmandel. Succotrine aloes, when broken, is tranſparent; and when powdered, of a fine yellow golden colour, with a bitter taſte, and a ſmell like that of myrrh.

From the root, and leaves of the Weſt-India, or Barbadoes aloes, is prepared the ſecond ſort, called, from its colour, which is a dark red, like that of a liver, hepatic aloes. This ſort, which is coarſer than the former, and ſeldom uſed in medicine, except for horſes, is brought us in gourds, or calabaſhes of different ſizes, and weight. It is of a liver colour, clear, and not very fœtid in ſmell.

The third ſort, by much the coarſeſt, black, hard to break, and frequently adulterated, is called caballine aloes, becauſe, like the ſecond ſort, it is ſolely appropriated to the uſe of horſes. This ſort is generally ſold in the ſhops, for the true hepatick aloes.

The month of March, ſays Mr. Hughes, in his Natural Hiſtory of Barbadoes, is the propereſt ſeaſon

to

to make the aloes, which is done in the following manner: each Negro has by him, three or four portable tubs, into which the leaves are thrown, with their broken ends downwards. Theſe being full of large longitudinal veins, or veſſels, yield an eaſy paſſage to the juice, which is of a greeniſh-yellow colour, to drip out. The juice being boiled for about five hours, in a copper, or kettle, the watery particles evaporate; and the remainder comes to a conſiſtency, and thickens, as ſugar doth when ſufficiently boiled. The way to know when it is enough boiled, is to dip a ſtick in the liquor, and obſerve, whether the aloes ſticking to it when cold, breaks ſhort; if it does, then it is boiled to perfection, and fit to be poured into gourds, calabaſhes, or other veſſels for uſe.

Succotrine aloes, which is the only ſort now preſcribed in medicine, is ſeldom, or never adminiſtered in potion, by reaſon of its extreme bitterneſs; but is often given in pills, being, in fact, the baſis of the greateſt part of the purgative pills now in uſe. The Francfort, or angelic pill, is entirely compoſed of it.

In the city of Goa, as Garcias relates, aloes well bruiſed, and mixed with milk, is preſcribed with ſucceſs, to ſuch as are afflicted with ulcers in the kidneys, or bladder, and void purulent urine.

The herbs which produce the three medicines juſt mentioned, are by no means to be confounded with the tree, from which is procured the precious, valuable, and rare wood called wood of aloes.

The flowers of fragrant *aletris*, open only in the evening, when they emit a moſt agreeable odour, and cloſe again in the morning.

In aſphodel-lilly, with a reddiſh flower, *hemerocallis fulva*, the ſummits, or tops of the ſtamina, are filled with a copper coloured duſt, which ſheds on being touched; or if a perſon ſmells to the flowers, it will fly off, and ſpread over the face, which it dyes of a purple colour. This is a trick frequently practiſed by unlucky, and roguiſh people, upon the ignorant, and unwary.

Muſk, or grape hyacinth, called by Linnæus, *Hyacinthus Muſcari*, grows in the Levant, and the eaſtern countries, in great abundance. The Turks, ſays Dr. Haſſelquiſt, call it muſcharumi; and it ſerves them in their love affairs, in this manner. A young man ſends this flower to a girl he loves; when ſhe ſees it is muſcharumi, ſhe muſt remember a word in rhime to anſwer it, ſuch as ydſkerumi, which puts her in mind by implication, what her lover expects from her. This is properly called an allegorical manner of ſpeaking.

The Egyptians put the flowers of tuberoſe in ſweet oil, and by this means give it a moſt excellent ſmell, ſcarce inferior to oil of jeſſamine.

The roots, leaves, and flowers of the white lilly, which is a native of Paleſtine and Syria, are uſed in medicine. The root, or bulb, is fat, unctuous, and frequently employed to ripen and digeſt tumours, and hard ſwellings. Of the flowers, and ſometimes of the root, are prepared an oil, and a diſtilled water, the former of which is ſucceſsfully

applied in diſorders of the ſkin; the latter in the ſtone, colic, and pains of child-birth. The diſtilled water of the leaves is alſo of great uſe in diſtempers of the lungs.

Martagon lilly differs from the other ſpecies, in having its petals rowled, or turned backwards, in form of a Turkiſh turbant; from which fancied reſemblance, the flower is generally known by the name of Turk's-cap.

The root of white hellebore, *veratrum album*, promotes violent ſneezing, and is mixed in ointments, to cure the itch. It is never now given inwardly. Boerhaave very juſtly obſerves, that it is a medicine much fitter for horſes than men. It is adminiſtered as a ſternutatory, with great ſucceſs, in apoplexies and lethargic complaints.

The ſquills, generally uſed in medicine, are red, and are the roots of the *ſcilla maritima*, or ſea-onion of Linnæus. The white ſort, which is leſs common, and known by the name of male ſquill, is reckoned a variety of the ſame ſpecies. Squills, when ſound, are heavy, and full of juice. They are uſed in the ſhops, for making vinegar, and oxymel of ſquills, and troches for treacle. The heart is reckoned poiſonous; for which reaſon, the druggiſts ſplit them in two, and throwing away the dry leaves and the heart, expoſe the remaining part, before it is proper to be uſed, to the air. A few grains of cinnamon, in powder, ſay writers on the Materia Medica, take off the emetic quality of this root, and render it a powerful diuretic, and an excellent medicine in dropſies.

If the judgment of the moſt numerous part of mankind, who have taſted of the pine-apple, may be relied on, it certainly deſerves the appellation it has univerſally obtained, that of king of fruits; the agreeable variety, and delicate quick poignancy of its juice, is juſtly eſteemed to excel every other. The roots are many, and ſpread in a circular manner. From the centre riſes a ſtrong, hard ſtalk, ſurrounded near the earth, and for a conſiderable way up the ſtalk, with long green leaves, which are ſet on alternately, and finely ſawed on their edges. The top of the ſtalk ſuſtains the fruit, which is called the pine, from ſome reſemblance which it has on the outſide, to the cone of the pine-tree. The fruit is beautifully decorated at top, with a crown of fine green ſharp-pointed leaves, which are likewiſe ſawed on their edges. The flowers are funnel-ſhaped, placed above the fruit, of a blue colour, and conſiſt of three petals. When the flowers are gone, the fruit enlarges and becomes a fleſhy, knobby ſeed-veſſel, of the berry kind, full of juice. The ſeeds, which are lodged in the knobs, or tubercles of the fruit, are very ſmall, and almoſt kidney-ſhaped. Some time before the fruit is ripe, two, three, or four ſuckers grow from the ſtalk below, yet cloſe to the fruit: theſe ſhoots are taken off, and planted; and will in about fourteen months time produce a ripe pine. Thoſe who cannot procure theſe ſuckers, ſometimes plant the top, or crown. This, though intended by Nature, chiefly as an ornament to the fruit, will grow, and in time bear a fruit;

not

not ſo ſoon, however, nor ſo good as that produced by thoſe ſuckers, which Nature intended to be the means of propagating this fruit. The three beſt ſorts of pines are the Surinam, the ſugar-loaf, and queen-pine. The fruit ought to be eaten ſoon after it is cut, and ſhould not be kept on the ſtalk in the garden, till it be very ſoft on the outſide, as the cuſtom too frequently is.

To the ſame genus with the pine-apple, belongs the Karatas, or penguin, a fruit very common in the Weſt-Indies, ſo named, from its outward covering, which is a ſmooth whitiſh-yellow huſk. The outſide of the plant is compoſed of ſome ſcores of hard ſtiff green leaves, two inches broad, with ſharp-hooked prickly edges. Theſe leaves, which grow to about nine feet high, turn ſcoopingly inward, on the upper ſide, by which means they ſave and convey the dew, and the rain that fall upon them, to the roots. They grow, likewiſe, almoſt impenetrably thick near the earth, ſurrounding and guarding a circular crown, of about a foot diameter. From this grows a cluſter of fruits, each four inches long, and one broad, pointed at both ends, and quadrangular in the middle; by which means they are ſo cloſely joined, that they cannot eaſily, until very ripe, be taken aſunder. The white outward cover being peeled off, diſplays a white pulpy ſubſtance, containing a great number of very ſmall flattiſh coal-black ſeeds. This ſubſtance, which is the eatable part, has ſome ſmall reſemblance, in its flavour, of the pine-apple, and is eſteemed cooling and wholeſome. This fruit, when nearly ripe, being gnawed by rats, or other vermin, emits, from the wounded part, drops of the moſt tranſparent gum; which manifeſtly ſhews, that its juices are much impregnated with volatile oil. A moderate uſe of this fruit has been very ſtrongly recommended in fevers, and with juſtice; for by its penetrating, grateful, and active ſharpneſs, it is capable of laying open the orifices of the ſalival ducts, and thereby enabling the glands of the mouth and throat, to diſcharge the contents, which could not be done before the impediment was removed.

Beſides this ſort, there is a large and round penguin, of the ſize of an apple, which is much more palatable than the other, and taſting not unlike a ſtrawberry, is frequently called by that name.

Tillandſia, the caraguata of Father Plumier, the large wild barren pine of the Weſt Indians, is a paraſitic plant, and ought, perhaps, in ſtrict propriety, to be denominated an aquatic: for although it is ſuſpended in the air among the branches of lofty trees, to whoſe boughs it is faſtened by its numerous roots; yet it is not indebted to thoſe boughs, like the miſletoe, and other paraſitic plants, for nouriſhment, but merely for ſupport: provident Nature having, in a very extraordinary manner, ſupplied this with other means to preſerve its exiſtence: for the leaves, which much reſemble thoſe of the pine-apple, but are larger, ſurround this plant in a circular manner: each leaf being terminated near the ſtalk, with a hollow bucket,

which contains about half a pint of water. It is by theſe numerous ſmall reſervoirs of water, that the roots, as well as every other part of this plant, are ſupplied with nouriſhment, without the help of any earth. The flouriſhing condition of this plant, as well as the great growth of fig-trees, upon barren rocks, ſhews that water is of greater uſe to vegetation, than earth.

One contrivance of Nature, in this vegetable, ſays Dr. Sloane, is truly admirable. The ſeed is crowned with many long, downy threads, not only that it may be carried every where by the wind; but that, by thoſe threads, when driven through the boughs, it may be held faſt, and ſtick to the arms, and prominent parts of the barks of trees. So ſoon as it ſprouts, or germinates, although it be on the under part of a bough, its leaves and ſtalk riſe perpendicular, or erect; if they aſſumed any other direction, the ciſtern, or reſervoir, juſt mentioned, made of the hollow leaves, could not hold water, which is neceſſary to the life and nouriſhment of the plant. In ſcarcity of water, this reſervoir is uſeful, not to the plant only, but to men, and even to birds, and all ſorts of inſects, which come thither in troops, and ſeldom go away without refreſhment.

To the ſame purpoſe, Dampier, in his Voyage to Campeachy, relates, that the wild pine has leaves that will hold a pint and a half, or quart of rain-water, which refreſhes the leaves, and nouriſhes the roots. When we find theſe pines, he continues, we ſtick our knives into the leaves, juſt above the root; and the water guſhing out, we catch it in our hats, as I myſelf have frequently done, to my great relief.

CORONATRICES, and CORONATI, from *corona*, a crown. The name of the eighth claſs, in Linnæus's Method, founded upon the preſence, different ſpecies, figure, ſituation, duration, regularity, and number of diviſions of the calix, or flower-cup, conſiſting of plants, which, like French willow, and tree-primroſe, have the ſeed-bud placed under the flower-cup, which ſerves it for a crown. This is the *Germen inferum*, and *Calix ſuperus* of the Sexual Syſtem.

CORONULA, diminutive from *corona*; a little crown; a hem, or border, which ſurrounds the ſeeds of ſome flowers, in form of a crown. Linnæus defines it to be a ſort of little calix, or flower-cup, *calyculus*, which adhering to the naked ſeeds of ſome plants, ſerves to diſperſe them. The principal crown of the ſeed is that fine downy appearance, termed by Linnæus, PAPPUS, which ſee.

In ſcabious, *knautia*, and ſome others, the flower-cup becomes the crown of the ſeed.

CORTEX, the rind, or coarſe outer bark of plants. The organiſation of the outer and inner barks, which differ principally in the fineneſs of their texture, is particularly explained under the article STRUCTURA *Vegetabilis*.

CORYDALES, from κορυς, a helmet. The name of the twenty-fourth order, in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of plants which have irregular

gular flowers, ſomewhat reſembling a helmet, or hood.

The title of this order ſeems to have been ſuggeſted by a genus in Dillenius, of the ſame name, which Linnæus has joined to his genus *Fumaria*.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Natural Order.*

SECTION I.

Plants with helmet-ſhaped Flowers, having their Stamina diſtinct.

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Epimedium,	Barren-wort.
Hypecoum.	
Leontice,	Lion's-leaf.
Melianthus,	Honey-flower.
Pinguicula,	Butter-wort, or Yorkſhire ſanicle.
Utricularia,	Water-milfoil.

SECTION II.

Plants with Helmet ſhaped Flowers, having their Stamina united either by the Filaments, or Tops.

Fumaria,	Fumatory.
Impatiens,	Balſam, or Female Balſamine.
Monnieria.	

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Order.

Theſe plants are moſtly herbaceous and perennial.

The ROOTS are tuberous, or knobby.

The STEMS are generally branching.

The LEAVES are alternate, ſometimes ſimple, but moſt commonly winged; that is, conſiſt of two or three pair of lobes, or leſſer leaves, which are attached to the middle rib. In monnieria, and ſome ſpecies of balſam, the leaves are oppoſite.

The foot-ſtalk of the leaves is ſtrait, or narrow, except in barren-wort, where it is large, and has a membranaceous edge, or border.

In a ſpecies of African honey-flower, STIPULÆ, or ſcales, are firmly attached to the foot-ſtalk of the leaves, under which they are placed, ſo as to make part of its ſubſtance; the ſame ſubſidiary leaves, are likewiſe united from oppoſite ſides of the ſtalk; whence they form the appearance of a ſingle ſcale, and are ſo denominated by Linnæus.

The middle rib of the leaves, in ſome ſpecies of fumatory, that

particularly termed by Linnæus, *fumaria claviculata*, is terminated with one branching tendril, which appears to be a fine cylindrical prolongation of the wings, or diviſions of the leaves.

In balſam, ſmall glands, or veſſels of ſecretion, are produced from the baſe of the leaves; roundiſh veſſels, of the ſame kind, diſtended with air, are placed at the root of water-milfoil; and in butter-wort, the glands are placed upon the ſurface of the leaves.

The FLOWERS are univerſally hermaphrodite; that is, contain both male and female organs within the ſame covers.

They proceed either ſingly from the wings or angles of the leaves, as in butter-wort, and *monnieria*; or are collected in cluſters, at the ends of the branches, as in fumatory, lion's-leaf, and *hypecoum*.

The CALIX, or flower-cup, conſiſts of two, four, five, or ſix leaves, which are frequently coloured, and commonly fall off immediately before, or very ſoon after the expanſion of the petals.

In *monnieria*, and butter-wort, the calix is permanent; that is, accompanies the ſeed-bud to its maturity.

The COROLLA, or painted inner cover of the flower, is generally irregular, of one, or many pieces, gaping, and furniſhed with a *nectarium*, or ſtriking appendage, which is very different, in the different genera. In butter-wort, water-milfoil, and balſam, it is ſhaped like a horn, and is produced from the baſe of the petal. In barren-wort, four cup ſhaped *nectaria*, of the length of the petals, are inſerted into the common receptacle. In lion's leaf, ſix equal ſpreading ſcales, furniſhed with foot-ſtalks, are attached to the baſe of the petals. In fumatory, each lip of the irregular petal, terminates behind in a ſpur, which, in the lower lip, is generally leſs prominent. In *monnieria*, a ſmall egg-ſhaped nectariferous ſcale, is ſeated at the baſe of the ſeed-bud; and in honey-flower, a very ſhort ſcale of the ſame kind is placed within the lower diviſion of the calix.

In ſome ſpecies of balſam, the horn of the nectarium; in others, two of the five irregular petals, are wanting.

The STAMINA are in number from two to ſix, and of a proportionate length, except in honey-flower, which has two ſhorter than the reſt.

The FILAMENTS are diſtinct, except in two genera, fumatory and *monnieria*, which have two ſets or ſtrings of filaments, united in a cylinder. The former has three *antheræ*, or tops, on each ſet of united filaments; the latter two *antheræ*, on the upper ſet, and three on the lower; from whence we may conclude, that the number of ſtamina in fumatory, is ſix; of *monnieria*, five; yet Linnæus has placed this laſt, along with fumatory, in an order, whoſe characteriſtic it is to have ſix ſtamina.

The genus *monnieria*, which, in America, has conſtantly five diviſions in the corolla, and five ſtamina, frequently bears flowers in Europe, which have only four diviſions in its irregular gaping petal, and four ſtamina.

The ANTHERÆ, or tops, in this order,

order, are univerſally diſtinct, except in one genus, balſam, where they are formed into a cylinder, that is divided at the baſe.

In barren-wort, and lion's leaf, the antheræ burſt, when ripe, from the baſe, to the top, through the whole length.

The SEED-BUD is generally roundiſh; ſometimes, however, angular, or cornered, as in *monnieria*, and honey-flower.

The STYLE is commonly ſingle, extremely ſhort, ſlender, or thread-ſhaped, and crowned with a ſimple *ſtigma*.

Hypecoum has two ſtyles; balſam, none.

The SEED-VESSEL is either a hollow, blown up berry, as in lion's-leaf; a capſule of one cell, as in butter-wort, and water milfoil; a longiſh pod, *ſiliqua*, as in barren-wort and hypecoum; or a roundiſh pod, *ſilicula*, as in fumatory.

In balſam, the capſule, which in ſome ſpecies is long, in others round, or egg-ſhaped, burſts open with an elaſtic ſpring, at five ſeveral valves, which are twiſted ſpirally.

Monnieria has five capſules.

In *Hypecoum*, the pod is jointed, and contains as many cells as there are joints. This ſtriking mark, however, is not conſtant: the *nectarium* is invariable.

The SEEDS are generally numerous, and round, or ſpherical.

In *monnieria*, each ſeed is incloſed in a dry covering with two valves, called by Linnæus *arillus*, which falls off ſpontaneouſly.

Hypecoum has a ſingle ſeed lodged in each cell, or joint of the ſeed-veſſel.

In balſam, the ſeeds, which are numerous, are affixed to a pillar in the centre of the capſule.

The ſeeds of *hypecoum* remain a year in the ground without riſing.

The juice of theſe plants, which is generally of a yellow colour, is narcotic and anodyne. The roots are opening. Officinal fumatory, which is eſteemed refreſhing, is bitter, and ſoapy; its juice depoſits a number of nitrous chryſtals, of eight ſides, which ſparkle in the fire. The root of bulbous fumatory, promotes women's courſes; applied externally, it cleanſes ulcers, and proud fleſh.

The juice of common fumatory, is greatly commended for bilious cholics; it deſtroys warts, and other prominences in the ſkin; and mixed with a great quantity of water, is an efficacious lotion in diſorders of the eyes.

A ſpecies of fumatory, is termed *fumaria cava*, from its having a pretty large tuberous root, hollowed in the middle.

The juice of all the ſpecies of *hypecoum*, is of a yellow colour, reſembling that of celandine, and is affirmed by ſome eminent phyſicians, to be as narcotic as opium. From the nectarium of the bloſſom, the bees collect great quantities of honey.

The pods of yellow balſamine, or touch-me-not, are taper, twiſted ſpirally like a ſcrew, and upon being lightly touched, or ſhaken with the wind, when ripe, burſt open, and eject the ſeeds with conſiderable elaſticity.

Barren wort, ſays an author, whoſe name I have forgot, is ſo termed, from the flowers being totally

tally eclipſed, or covered by the leaves; ſo that, without proper inſpection, they appear to be wanting.

From the calix of the honey-flower, oozes a ſweet liquor, which is ſometimes uſed in medicine, and eſteemed ſtomachic, and nouriſhing.

Both honey-flower, however, and barren wort, are by moſt authors deemed poiſonous. *Vide Phil. Bot.* p. 282, ſect. 355.

CORYMBIFERÆ, from *corymbus*, a mode of flowering, and *fero*, to bear. The name of a claſs in Moriſon and Ray's Methods, and of Vaillant's Arrangement of the Compound Flowers; conſiſting of plants, whoſe flowers are produced in cluſters, or bunches, like thoſe of ivy-berries, and form that particular ſort of head, termed by botaniſts, *corymbus*. *Vide Infra.*

Tanſy, feverfew, elecampane, colt's-foot, groundſel, and marigold, furniſh examples.

CORYMBIFERÆ is likewiſe the name of an order, or diviſion of the compound flowers, adopted by Linnæus, after Ray, and Vaillant, in the former editions of his Fragments of a Natural Method. This title is in the later editions changed for *Diſcoideæ*, another name borrowed from Ray's Method, but uſed in a ſomewhat different ſenſe. *Vide* DISCOIDEÆ, and SYNGENESIA.

CORYMBUS, poperly ſignifies a cluſter of ivy-berries. Among botaniſts, it is a mode of flowering, in which the leſſer, or partial flower-ſtalks, are produced along the common ſtalk, on both ſides; and, although of unequal lengths, riſe to the ſame height, ſo as to form a flat, and even ſurface at top.

The term is exemplified in *ſpiræa opulifolia*, ſcurvy-graſs, gold of pleaſure, ſtock, and the other croſs-ſhaped flowers, the *Tetradynamia* of Linnæus.

A corymbus differs from an umbel, another manner of flowering, in that the numerous partial foot-ſtalks ariſe from different parts of the common ſtalk; whereas in the umbelliferous flowers, they all proceed from a common centre. *Vide* UMBELLA.

A corymbus may be ſuppoſed to be formed from a ſpike, a third mode of inflorescence, as Linnæus terms it, by raiſing the flowers on partial foot-ſtalks, which riſe to a proportionable height. The flowers in a ſpike, are ſeated on the common ſtalk, without any proper or partial foot-ſtalk. *Vide* SPICA.

This manner of flowering, as well as the others, frequently affords certain marks in diſtinguiſhing the ſpecies. Thus in *ſpiræa*, the ſpecies are ſcarce to be diſtinguiſhed, but by the mode of flowering, which in ſome, is a corymbus; in others, an umbel; and in others, a *racemus*, or cluſter, like that of grapes. *Vide* RACEMUS.

The partial foot-ſtalks in a corymbus, are ſometimes ſimple; that is, have no branches, as in ſome ſpecies of ſtar of Bethlehem; ſometimes branch out into ſeveral irregular ramifications, yet ſo as to form an even ſurface at top. In the former caſe, the corymbus is ſaid to be ſimple; in the latter, compound.

The corymbus is a mean betwixt the

the cluſter, *racemus*, and the umbel; like them, its flowers are furniſhed with proper foot-ſtalks, which riſe gradually from bottom to top, as thoſe of the *racemus*, and are produced to the ſame height, as thoſe of the umbel.

COTYLEDONES. The periſhable, porous ſide-lobes of the ſeed, which involve, and, for ſome time, furniſh nouriſhment to the embryo-plant.

The lobes in queſtion, which are generally two in number, are very conſpicuous in the bean, and moſt of the leguminous tribe, upon ſtripping off the huſk, or outer cover of the ſeed; particularly if they have previouſly been laid in earth or water. Their ſubſtance is meally, mucilaginous, and eaſily ferments. They reſult from the expanſion of an infinite number of branching veſſels.

The lobes are externally convex, internally flat, unleſs where they are united, and infold the principle of life, *corculum*, which communicates with them by means of two large trunks of veſſels, that ſupply it with nouriſhment, and correſpond to the navel-ſtring in animals; as the lobes themſelves ſeem to anſwer the purpoſe of the placenta in women, and cotyledons in brutes.

We ſaid, in the definition, that the lobes are the periſhable part of the ſeed. To explain this, we muſt previouſly obſerve the changes which are effected upon the embryo-plant, in the firſt ſtages of vegetation.

After lying ſome time in water, or earth, the lobes of the ſeed, penetrated by the watery particles, which are charged with nutritive juices, put in motion by heat, ſwell and thicken; the air contained within their ſubſtance, dilating, burſts open the outer cover, or huſk, which unites them, and diſcovers the radicle, and embryo-plant. In this firſt ſtage, the ſeed is properly ſaid to ſprout, or germinate. Soon after, the lobes expanding, riſe out of the earth, in the form of leaves; very different, however, from thoſe which the plant is afterwards to produce. In this ſtage, the ſeed is properly ſaid to riſe.

Theſe leaves, called, for diſtinction, ſeminal, or ſeed-leaves; (that is, the firſt leaves produced by the ſeeds) are commonly two in number: ſome ſeeds, however, have only one ſeminal leaf; in which caſe, the plants, by botaniſts, are termed Monocotyledonous, a term of the ſame import; as thoſe which riſe with two ſeminal leaves, are ſtiled Dicotyledonous. Cæſalpinus, and Jungius, termed both theſe kinds of ſeeds, univalvular, and bivalvular; that is, having one, or two ſeed-covers. The former was the firſt who diſcovered the number of lobes in the embryo of ſeeds.

To proceed with our infant plant. Under this new form of leaves, the lobes elaborate, and rectify the ſap, which is deſtined to nouriſh the tender vegetable. The young root too, which naturally tends downwards, has by this time made ſome efforts to penetrate into the boſom of the earth, where meeting with ſtrong exhilarating juices, it tranſmits them to the lobes, through which they paſs, highly refined, to the future plant.

The ſtem begins to appear; but although enlarged in volume, its parts are not developed, or unfolded, but continue as they were in the ſeed. The lobes, ſtill united to the plant by the two trunks of veſſels, accompany it for ſome time after its eruption from the earth, till, having acquired ſufficient ſtrength and growth, the ſeminal leaves become uſeleſs, wrinkle, wither, and die away. *Vide* GERMINATIO, and VEGETATIO.

Of plants which have only one ſeminal leaf, we muſt carefully diſtinguiſh thoſe in which the lobe forms a ſort of ſheath ſurrounding the whole body of the plant; as in the palms, graſſes, and liliaceous vegetables, from thoſe in which the lobe is only extended in length, as in dodder.

Pine and fir trees, ſays Linnæus, have ten; cypreſs, five; flax, four lobes; in fact, however, theſe plants have only two lobes, each of which is differently divided almoſt to the baſe: the lobes only being perfectly diſtinct.

The preſence of the lobes, or ſeminal leaves, ſufficiently evinces the previous exiſtence of the ſeed; and confutes the ridiculous opinion of equivocal generation, long ſince exploded.

The lobes being in the vegetable œconomy, what the placenta is in the animal, their diſpoſition at the time, when the ſeed begins to grow, is termed very properly, by Linnæus, placentation. *Vide* PLACENTATIO.

In the muſhrooms, ferns, and other imperfect plants, the ſeminal leaves are not ſufficiently aſcertained. The ſeeds of the moſſes want only the proper covering and lobes. *Vide* ACOTYLEDONES.

The number of lobes, or ſeed-leaves, furniſhes a primary diſtinction in Ray's Method.

CRETA, chalk; a ſpecies of earth. *Vide* TERRA.

CRUCIFORMIS *Flos*, a croſs-ſhaped flower; a flower conſiſting of four equal petals, which ſpread at the top, in form of a croſs. Stock july-flower, honeſty, and candy-tuft, furniſh examples.

CRUCIFORMES. The name of the fifth claſs in Tournefort, and ſeventeenth in Pontedera's Method, conſiſting of plants with croſs-ſhaped flowers. Theſe are the *Siliquoſæ* of Moriſon, Hermannus, Royen, Boerhaave, and Ray; the *Tetrapetali regulares* of Rivinus, and Chriſtopher Knaut; the *Tetrapetali uniformes* of Chriſtian Knaut; and the *Tetradynamia* of the Sexual Method. *Vide* SILIQUOSÆ, *&c.*

CRYPTANTHÆ, from κρυπτω, to hide, and ἀνθος, the flower. The name of the laſt claſs in Wachendorffius's Natural Method, conſiſting of plants, which, as the moſſes and muſhrooms, have their fructification hid, or concealed. It correſponds to the claſs *Cryptogamia*, in the Sexual Method.

CRYPTANTHERÆ, the nineteenth claſs in Royen's Natural Method, of the ſame import with the former term.

CRYPTOGAMIA, from κρυπτω, to hide, and γαμος, a marriage; a clandeſtine marriage. The name of the twenty-fourth claſs in Linnæus's Sexual Method, conſiſting of plants, in which, like the other two claſſes juſt mentioned, the parts of fructification, the criterion of the

the ſexes, are, either from their minuteneſs, or their particular ſituation, entirely concealed, or imperfectly viſible.

The great obſcurity that prevails in this part of the vegetable kingdom, although an unſpeakable reproach to the ſcience, will never, in all probability, be totally removed. In fact, the ſexual method of arrangement is, of all others, the moſt unfavourable for this purpoſe. The greater number of imperfect plants want the ſtamina, which, in Linnæus's ſyſtem, lay the foundation of the primary diviſions. Hence the claſſic character, in ſuch plants, is merely negative; and the genera, of courſe, are ſtrangely huddled together, without any eſſential or certain mark of diſtinction. So conſummate, indeed, is our ignorance of this very conſiderable part of vegetable nature, that a man but little acquainted with theſe ſubjects, would be apt, from a compariſon of the number and deſcriptions of the perfect and imperfect plants in the modern ſyſtems of botany, to conclude that the latter formed but a very inconſiderable part, and, in fact, merited little more attention than our ſyſtem-makers have been pleaſed to afford them. An expert botaniſt, however, well knowing the extent of the ſubject, will be inclined to draw another concluſion, little favourable, if not to the induſtry, at leaſt to the ingenuity, of our modern Pliny, who, ſatisfied with removing the rubbiſh from the elaborate reſearches of others, ſeems little ſollicitous to render the ſcience more compleat, by venturing on an unbeaten track, and endeavouring to throw ſome light upon a ſubject which is ſtill, to the reproach of ſcience, covered with an almoſt impenetrable cloud.

The claſs *Cryptogamia* is divided into four orders, or families, ſo very different, that they ought never to be arranged under one head, or title. Theſe are moſſes, *muſci*; muſhrooms, *fungi*; ferns, *filices*; and flags, ſea-weed, or wrack, *algæ*. A particular account of each order is given under its reſpective title. *Vide* ALGÆ, FUNGI, *&c. &c.*

Conſidered as a natural claſs, or rather as an aſſemblage of natural orders, the plants in queſtion, are generally of a ſuſpicious nature.

CUBITUS, a term of meaſure. *Vide* MENSURA.

CUCURBITACEÆ, from *cucurbita*, a gourd; the name of the thirty-fourth order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of plants, which reſemble the gourd in external figure, habit, virtues, and ſenſible qualities.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Natural Order.*

SECTION I.

Cucurbitaceous Plants, with Hermaphrodite Flowers.

Linnæan Genera.			*Engliſh Names.*
Gronovia.			
Melothria,	——	——	Small creeping Cucumber.
Paſſiflora,	——	——	Paſſion-Flower.

SECTION II.

Cucurbitaceous Plants, with male and female Flowers produced either on the ſame or diſtinct Roots.

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Anguria Jacquin.	
Bryonia,	Bryony.
Cucumis,	Cucumber, Melon.
Cucurbita,	Gourd, Pumpion.
Elaterium Jacquin.	
Fevillea.	
Momordica,	Male Balſam-apple.
Sicyos,	Single ſeeded Cucumber.
Trichoſanthes,	Serpent Cucumber.

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Order.

The plants of this order, which generally climb, and have long diffuſed branches, are moſtly herbaceous and perennial. Wild cucumber, the *Elaterium* of Boerhaave, a ſpecies of *Momordica* of Linnæus, is the only plant in this order, which riſes erect, without climbing, or ſupporting itſelf on the plants in its neighbourhood. Some ſpecies of paſſion-flower are of the ſhrub and tree kind, and retain their leaves during the winter.

The ROOTS, in the perennial plants of this order, are ſhaped like thoſe of turnep; in the annuals, they are branching and fibrous.

The STEMS are cylindric and ſucculent. The young branches have generally five angles, or corners. In ſome ſpecies of paſſion-flower, they are ſquare.

The LEAVES are alternate, angular, and ſometimes hand-ſhaped. They are attached to the branches by a foot-ſtalk, which is pretty long, and cylindrical, without any furrow. In a ſpecies of paſſion-flower, hence denominated *paſſiflora veſpertilio*, the leaves are ſhaped like the wings of a bat, and ſupported on a foot-ſtalk, half an inch long.

From the wing or angle of each of the upper leaves, proceeds a tendril, which is either ſimple, or branching, and twiſts itſelf ſpirally round the different bodies in its neighbourhood, for the purpoſe of ſupporting and training of the branches.

The lower leaves have no tendril. Wild-cucumber, in which the tendrils ſeem wanting, has a ſmall *ſtipula*, or ſcale, in the form of a triangular tongue, at the origin of each of the male flowers.

Beſides tendrils, water-melon, and ſome ſpecies of bryony, have a *ſtipula*, or ſcale, of an oval ſhape, which iſſues from the wing or angle of each leaf. In male-balſam apple, a ſcale of the ſame kind accompanies

companies each flower. Paſſion-flower has two pretty large *ſtipulæ*, or ſcales, which are placed on both ſides of the foot-ſtalk of the leaf.

In the gourd, glands, or ſecretory veſſels, are placed on the baſe of the leaf: in the paſſion-flower, they are ſeated on the foot-ſtalks.

The FLOWERS, in plants of the firſt ſection, are hermaphrodite; male and female, in thoſe of the ſecond. In this laſt, the male flowers are generally ſeparated from the female upon the ſame root, and that either in the ſame wing, or angle of the leaves, as in *Sicyos* and ſerpent cucumber; or in different angles, as in gourd, and ſome ſpecies of bryony.

In *ſevillea*, and ſome ſpecies of bryony, the male-flowers are produced on diſtinct roots from the female.

Small creeping cucumber, *melothria*, has hermaphrodite flowers; in every other reſpect it reſembles the cucumber, to which moſt botaniſts have joined it.

The flowers proceed from the wings of the leaves, either ſingly, as in pumpion, water-melon, male balſam apple, and paſſion-flower; two and two, as in ſome cucumbers; in a *ſpike*, as in *ſevillea*, and ſerpent-cucumber; or in a *corymbus*, as in bryony, and the male flowers of gourd. In ſingle-ſeeded cucumber, the male flowers form a ſpike, the female a corymbus.

The FLOWER-CUP, in the female flowers, is placed upon the ſeed bud, and generally conſiſts of one bell-ſhaped leaf, that is deeply divided into five equal ſegments, or parts; and, unlike the other plants which have the calix ſeated upon the fruit, falls off with the petals and the other parts of the flower. In the genus *gronovia*, the calix is permanent; that is, accompanies the ſeed-bud to its maturity. In the paſſion-flower, it is ſeated below the ſeed-bud. *Elaterium*, a genus of M. Jacquin, has no calix.

The COROLLA, or painted inner cover of the flower, conſiſts of one petal, with five equal diviſions, which adhere to the tube of the calix, as if glued to it. *Anguria*, *Gronovia*, and the paſſion-flower, have five petals. Theſe, in the latter, are lancet-ſhaped, flat, of the ſize, figure, and colour of the calix. A ſpecies of paſſion-flower, termed by Linnæus *paſſiflora ſuberoſa*, wants the petals.

The NECTARIUM, in the paſſion flower, is very ſingular, and conſiſts of a number of beautiful fibres, or rays, which are placed horizontally within the petals, in three ſeries, or rows. Theſe Linnæus calls, very improperly, a triple crown: a triple helmet would have been equally expreſſive of the appearance; but this is not the only impropriety in Linnæus's deſcription of this beautiful flower.

The gourd has a hollow, triangular gland, or veſſel of ſecretion, ſeated in the middle of the flower.

In *ſevillea*, the nectarium conſiſts of five crooked threads, or filaments, which in the male-flowers are placed in the middle, alternate with the ſtamina.

The STAMINA are, in number, from one to five, ſhort, and generally inſerted into the calix.

In paſſion-flower, they are attached to a pillar-ſhaped receptacle, which ſtands in the middle of

of the flower, and is crowned with the ſeed-bud. This receptacle, Linnæus, who was reſolved, at all events, to obtrude this genus into his claſs *Gynandria*, has dignified with the name of a pillar-ſhaped ſtyle: by which means he has fallen into the abſurdity of aſſerting, that the ſtyle in the paſſion-flower, elevates the ſeed-bud, contrary to what is obſerved in every other flower yet known. The uſeleſsneſs of this pillar-ſhaped ſtyle, farther appears from this circumſtance, that three ſtyles, properly ſo called, ariſe from the *germen*, or ſeed-bud, as in other flowers.

The filaments, in this order, are diſtinct; the ANTHERÆ, or tops, in moſt plants of the ſecond ſection, are united in a cylinder. Bryony has five antheræ to three filaments.

In the female-flowers are ſometimes obſerved three, or four filaments, which have the appearance of ſtamina without tops. Theſe, in bryony, and male balſam-apple, are attached to the top of the tube of the petal; in pumpion, gourd, and water-melon, they proceed from its baſe.

The antheræ in paſſion-flower, are ſlightly attached to the filaments, on which they turn like a vane, or the needle of a compaſs.

The SEED-BUD is ſingle, and placed below the receptacle of the flower. In paſſion-flower, it is ſeated upon a long pillar-ſhaped receptacle, in the middle of the flower. The ſeed-bud, in the genus *elaterium*, is covered with prickles.

The STYLE is generally ſingle, cylindrical, of the length of the calix, and crowned with a triple *ſtigma*. Paſſion-flower has three ſtyles; *ſevillea*, five. The male-flowers of ſerpent cucumber, have three very ſmall ſtyles, adhering to the tube of the calix.

The SEED-VESSEL is generally pulpy, of the apple, or berry kind, and conſiſts of one, two, or three cells. In elaterium, and gronovia, it is a capſule, which in the former is prickly and ſucculent.

The fruit of ſingle-ſeeded cucumber, is at firſt a thorny-berry, which dries, and hardens as it ripens, ſo as to become a very dry capſule, before the ſeeds have attained maturity. The partitions which ſeparate the cells, are compoſed of fibres, ſurrounded with a watery pulp, which, when dried, diſcovers the fibres, under the form of a thick-ſet web, or net.

The SEEDS are numerous, generally flat, or compreſſed, and ſometimes, as in paſſion-flower and cucumber, covered with that kind of proper coat called by Linnæus, *arillus*. *Vide* ARILLUS.

In male balſam-apple, and wild cucumber, the ſeeds burſt, or are ſpirted from their cells, with an elaſtic ſpring.

The fruit of theſe plants, is generally purgative and refreſhing. That of ſome of them, proves a very violent emetic, when uſed too freely.

Male balſam-apple, is famous in Syria for curing wounds. The natives cut open the unripe fruit, and infuſe it in ſweet oil, which they expoſe to the ſun for ſome days, until it is become red; and then preſent it for uſe. Dropped on cotton, and applied to a freſh wound,

wound, the Syrians reckon this oil the beſt vulnerary, next to balſam of Mecca, having found by experience, that it often cures large wounds within three days. The leaves and ſtems of this plant, are uſed for arbours, or bowers.

The Egyptian balſam-apple, called by the Arabians, liff, or luff, is cultivated in gardens, in the eaſtern countries, and climbs upon palm trees; covering, and elegantly adorning their ſtems.

The elaterium of the ſhops, is the fruit, or rather the inſpiſſated fæcula of the juice of the fruit of the wild, or aſs's cucumber, a ſpecies of balſam-apple. It is uſually ſent us from Spain, and the ſouthern parts of France, where the plant is common, in ſmall flat whitiſh lumps, or cakes, that are dry, and break eaſily between the fingers. It is of an acrid, nauſeous, bitter taſte, and ſtrong offenſive ſmell, when newly made: but theſe, as well as its other qualities, it loſes, after being kept for ſome time. Elaterium is a very violent purge and vomit, and is now very ſeldom uſed. The plant is commonly called ſpirting-cucumber, from its caſting out its ſeeds, together with the viſcid juice in which they are lodged, with a violent force, if touched, when ripe; from which circumſtance it has ſometimes obtained the appellation of *noli me tangere*, or, touch me not.

The root of white bryony is ſaid to be ſo violent, when freſh, that the peaſants call it the mad turnip: being dried, it enters as an ingredient into ſome medicinal compoſitions, particularly bryony water, in which it is reckoned to aſſiſt as a powerful uterine cleanſer. Some believe bryony to be an excellent remedy againſt the bites of ſerpents, and other venomous creatures. Its fæcula, when dried, is like ſtarch; but as this is found a medicine of little uſe, there is hardly any of it now made.

In the eaſtern countries, and both the Indies, bottle-gourds, the *cucurbita lagenaria*, of Linnæus, are very commonly cultivated, and ſold in the markets, for the table, and are the principal part of the food of the common people, in the warm months, particularly from June to October. The Arabians call this kind of gourd, charrah. They boil it, and ſeaſon it with vinegar; they likewiſe fill the ſhell with rice, and meat, and thus make a kind of pudding, like what we ſometimes, in England, prepare of the ſhell of pompions, or pumpkins.

The leaves of the bottle-gourd are large, almoſt circular, covered with fine ſoft hairy down, and ſmell ſtrongly of muſk. The flowers are ſo tender, that they cloſe as ſoon as the ſun ſhines upon them. The outſide tegument, or rind of the fruit, as it ripens, grows hard; and when the ſeeds and pulp are taken out, will hold water, for which purpoſe it is ſometimes uſed. Some gourds are ſix feet long, and one and a half round, and when cleared of their pulp, will contain twenty-two gallons: ſuch, however, are very uncommon.

The different ſpecies of pumpkins, the *cucurbita pepo* of Linnæus, are generally diſtinguiſhed

by the names of the white, the blue, the marbled, and the garden pumpkin. Theſe, as well as the gourd, make a great part of the food of the poorer ſort in ſummer, as well in Aſia, and Africa, as in America. The ſtalks and leaves are hairy, the flowers yellow, the fruit is generally, when young, of a mixture between a deep blue and a pale white. It is boiled and eaten with butcher's meat; by the poorer ſort, it is much uſed in ſoups.

Squaſhes, *cucurbita melopepo*; and warted-gourds, when boiled, are by ſome people eſteemed very delicate eating. The ſquaſh is generally plucked by the Americans, when it is about the ſize of a walnut, and immediately after the falling of the flower.

Water-melons, or citruls, the *Anguria* of Tournefort, the *cucurbita citrullus* of Linnæus, are diſtinguiſhed by the colour of their pulp, into the white and red; and derive their name from the great quantity of water, or liquid, which they contain. Theſe fruits, by their cooling and diuretic quality, are ſo beneficial, in hot climates, if uſed in moderation, that the poor people in Perſia, and the Levant, live almoſt ſolely, during the hot months, upon the muſk, and water melon, cucumbers, and milk. The water-melon, ſays Haſſelquiſt, ſerves the Egyptians for meat, drink, and phyſic: when it is very ripe, and almoſt putrid, they hollow part of it, gather the juice there collected, and mixing it with roſe water, and a little ſugar, adminiſter it in burning fevers, with ſuch ſucceſs, that the common people uſe no other medicine in thoſe diſtempers. It is not, however, from the common water-melon, that this medicine is procured. The fruit in queſtion, is ſofter, more juicy, and more rarely to be found than the common ſort, of which this is a variety. It is termed by the Arabs, et-naovi, which ſignifies water.

Water-melons ſhould be eaten with great circumſpection; for if taken in the heat of the day, when the body is very warm, they ſeldom fail to occaſion colics, fluxes, and diſorders of the ſtomach.

The common cucumber, in the eaſtern countries, is boiled and eaten with vinegar. The richer ſort fill it with fleſh and ſpices, and bake it into a pudding, which is ſaid to be extremely palatable.

The Egytian melon, or queen of cucumbers, the *Cucumis Chate* of Linnæus, the *Abdellavi* of Alpinus, grows in the fertile earth round Cairo, after the inundation of the Nile, and no where elſe in Egypt. The fruit is ſometimes ſweet, cool, and a little watery; the pulp almoſt of the ſame ſubſtance as the melon. The grandees in Egypt, and the Europeans who reſide there, eſteem this the pleaſanteſt, as well as ſafeſt fruit, which the country affords.

The muſk-melon, is diſtinguiſhed, like the water-melon, by the colour of its pulp, into the white and red ſorts; and derives its name from the fragrancy of the ſmell.

Coloquintida, or bitter-apple, the *Colocynthis* of Tournefort, the *Cucumis Colocynthis* of Linnæus, is brought to us from Aleppo, and the iſland of Crete. The leaves are large, placed alternate, almoſt round,

round, and ſtand upon foot-ſtalks four inches long. The flowers are white, and are ſucceeded by the fruit, which is yellow, when ripe. The ſhelly, or huſky outſide incloſes a white bitter pulp, interſperſed with white flattiſh ſeeds. If a hole is made in one of theſe ripe gourds, for the fruit is of that kind, and a glaſs of rum poured in, and ſuffered to remain for twenty-four hours, and then drank, it proves a ſucceſsful purge; but is ſo bitter, and leaves ſuch a nauſea behind, that it is ſeldom uſed. It is beſides, the roughest purge we know, and therefore ought not to be uſed without great precaution; taken in a large doſe, it not only often brings away pure blood, but likewiſe produces colics, convulſions, ulcers in the bowels, and fatal ſuper-purgations. The Indians ſeparate, or pull off the outer rind, and dry the fleſhy part of the fruit, which is what we call the Coloquintida of the ſhops.

CULMIFERÆ *Plantæ*, from *culmus*, a ſtraw, or haulm; plants ſo called, which have a ſmooth jointed ſtalk, uſually hollow, and wrapped about at each joint, with ſingle, narrow ſharp-pointed leaves; and the ſeeds contained in chaffy huſks; ſuch are oats, wheat, barley, rye, and the other plants of the natural family of the graſſes. *Vide* GRAMINA.

CULMIFERÆ, the name of the eleventh claſs in Moriſon's Method, conſiſting of plants which agree in the general characters above enumerated.

CULMINIÆ, from *culmen*, the top, or ſummit; the name of an order in the former editions of Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of a number of plants, moſtly of the mallow tribe, now removed to the natural order COLUMNIFERÆ, which ſee.

CULMUS, a ſtraw, or haulm; defined by Linnæus to be the proper trunk of the graſſes, which elevates the leaves, flower, and fruit.

This ſort of trunk is tubular, or hollow, and has frequently knots, or joints diſtributed at proper diſtances, through its whole length. The leaves are long, ſleek, and placed either near the root, in great numbers, or proceed ſingly from the different joints of the ſtalk, which they embrace at the baſe, like a ſheath, or glove.

The haulm is commonly garniſhed with leaves; ſometimes, however, it is naked; that is, devoid of leaves, as in a few ſpecies of cypreſs-graſs. Moſt graſſes have a round cylindrical ſtalk; in ſome ſpecies of *ſchœnus*, *ſcirpus*, cypreſs-graſs, and others; it is triangular.

The ſtalk is ſometimes entire, that is, has no branches; ſometimes branching, as in *ſchœnus a culeatus & capenſis*, and not ſeldom conſiſts of a number of ſcales, which lie over each other like tiles.

Laſtly, in a few graſſes, the ſtalk is not interrupted with joints, as in the greater part. The ſpace contained betwixt every two knots, or joints, is termed by botaniſts *internodium*, and *articulus culmi*. *Vide* INTERNODIUM, *&c.*

This ſpecies of trunk often affords certain marks of diſtinction, in diſcriminating the ſpecies. Thus in the genus Eriocaulon, the ſpecies are ſcarce to be diſtinguiſhed but by the angles of the *culmus*, or

ſtalks. Theſe in ſome ſpecies, are in number five, in others ſix, and in others ten.

CYLINDRANTHERÆ, having the *antheræ*, or tops of the ſtamina, formed into a cylinder. The name of a claſs in Wachendorffius's Natural Method, conſiſting of plants which have the antheræ united into a cylinder, the filaments being diſtinct at bottom. It is exemplified in *Leucadendron*, and the compound flowers, which correſpond to the *Syngeneſia* of Linnæus.

CYLINDROBASIOSTEMONES, having the baſe of the ſtamina formed into a cylinder. The name of a claſs in Wachendorffius's Natural Method, conſiſting of plants, which have the filaments of the ſtamina united in a cylinder, or pillar, in the middle of the flower; the antheræ being diſtinct at top. This claſs correſponds to the *Monadelphia* of the ſexual method, and to part of the order *Columniferæ*, in Linnæus's Fragments. *Vide* MONADELPHIA, *&c.* It is exemplified in the mallows, geranium, and *Hermannia*.

CYMA, a ſpecies of receptacle, according to Linnæus; or more properly, a mode of flowering, in which, like the umbel, a number of ſlender foot-ſtalks proceed from a common centre, and riſe to the ſame height: but, unlike the umbel, the ſecondary, or partial foot-ſtalks, are diſperſed without any regular order. *Vide* UMBELLA.

The term, which is of great antiquity, is exemplified in elder, gelder roſe, bloody rod, and adder's tongue.

CYMOSUS *Flos*, from *cyma*: an aggregate flower, which has the general characters juſt enumerated. *Vide* CYMA, and AGGREGATUS *Flos*.

CYMOSÆ. The name of an order in the former editions of Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of honey-ſuckle, morinda, loranthus, and a few other genera, moſt of which are, in the later editions, removed to the forty-eighth order, intitled AGGREGATÆ.

CYNAROCEPHALI, from *cynara*, an artichoke, and κεφαλή, the head. Plants, whoſe flowers form a head, like thoſe of artichoke. The name of a claſs, or diviſion, in Vaillant's Arrangement of the Compound Flowers, correſponding to the *Capitatæ*, or flowers forming a head, of Ray, and other botaniſts; and to part of the *Floſculoſi* of Tournefort. It is exemplified in thiſtle, globe thiſtle, burdock, ſaw-wort, and blue bottle.

D.

DECAGYNIA, from δεκα, ten, and γυνη, a woman. The name of an order, or ſecondary diviſion, in the claſs Decandria, of the ſexual method, conſiſting of plants, whoſe flowers are furniſhed with ten ſtamina, and the ſame number of ſtyles, which laſt are conſidered by Linnæus, and the ſexualiſts, as the female organs of generation in plants. *Neurada*, and American night-ſhade, furniſh examples.

DECANDRIA, from δεκα, ten, and ἀνηρ, a man. The name of the tenth claſs in Linnæus's Sexual Syſtem, conſiſting of plants, whoſe flowers, as the name imports, are furniſhed with ten ſtamina, or male

male organs. This claſs, as well as the other claſſes in Linnæus's Method, that are compounded with a numeral, has another character, or mark, which is not expreſſed in the title. I mean that the flowers are all hermaphrodite, that is, have both ſtamina and pointal, which, according to our author, are, the male and female organs of generation, within the ſame covers. In this reſpect, the claſſes in queſtion, differ from the *Monoecia*, and *Dioecia*, of the ſame author, in which the male and female organs are ſeparated; and are placed, in the former, upon different parts of the ſame plant; in the latter, upon diſtinct plants. This obſervation merits particular attention, becauſe the circumſtance, or character which is the ſubject of it, is indiſpenſably neceſſary; and a plant having ten or any number of ſtamina, is not on that account to be referred to its reſpective numeral claſs, unleſs both male and female organs are found contained within the covers of the flower.

To take an example from the claſs which we are now conſidering: the flowers of the curious exotic, papaw, or popo-tree, have ten ſtamina; and yet the plant cannot be arranged under the claſs *Decandria*, becauſe the male and female parts are not only placed within different covers, but likewiſe produced upon diſtinct plants: the popo ſeed ripened by the female flowers, producing both male and female trees.

Beſides the ſexes of the flowers, we are likewiſe to attend, that the ſtamina be of an equal length and diſtinct; that is, neither joined at the bottom, nor top; circumſtances which would remove the plants in which they are found, to claſſes whoſe eſſential character is no ways connected with the number of the male and female organs. This obſervation being general, does not fall to be particularly attended to in this place. When we come to analyſe the ſexual method, the diſcuſſion will be more ſuitable and proper.

The orders, or ſecondary diviſions in this numerous claſs, are five, and take their name from the number of the ſtyles, or female organs. Fraxinella, lignum vitæ, dwarf roſe-bay, and ſtrawberry-tree, have one ſtyle; ſope-wort, and carnation, have two; cucubalus, viſcous campion, and ſand-wort, three; hog-plum, navel-wort, and houſe-leek, five; *Neurada*, and American night-ſhade, ten.

DECANDRIA is likewiſe the name of an order, or ſecondary diviſion in the claſſes *Monadelphia*, *Diadelphia*, *Gynandria*, and *Diœcia*, in all which the claſſic character being unconnected with the number of ſtamina, that circumſtance, properly enough, ſerves as a foundation for the ſecondary, or ſubordinate diviſion.

DECANTHERÆ, from δεκα, ten, and *antheræ*, the tops of the filaments. The name of an order, or ſecondary diviſion, in Ludwig's improved Method, conſiſting of plants, which to the claſſic character, whatever it is, add the circumſtance of having ten ſtamina, or male organs.

DECOMPOSITÆ, the name of the tenth claſs in Sauvage's *Me-*

thodus Foliorum, conſiſting of plants, whoſe leaves are twice compounded; that is, have a common foot-ſtalk, which ſupports a number of leſſer leaves, each of which is compound. *Vide* FOLIUM DECOMPOSITUM.

The term is exemplified in fumatory, barren wort, bignonia, germander, feverfew, and ſome umbelliferous plants.

DECOMPOSITUS *Flos*, ſome compound flowers ſo termed by Linnæus, which contain within the ſame common calix, a number of leſſer, or partial flower-cups, that are each of them common to many florets. The term is exemplified in elephant's foot, and globe flower. A few other compound flowers, as globe thiſtle, *gundelia*, and *ſiœbe*, have partial flower-cups; but each of theſe contains only a ſingle floret. Linnæus reduces all the compound flowers which have partial flower-cups, under the order *Polygamia Segregata*, of the claſs Syngeneſia.

DECUMBENS *Flos*, from *decumbo*, to lie down; a drooping flower, in which the ſtamina and pointal are inclined towards the lower ſide; exemplified in wild-ſena, and the pea-bloom, or butter-fly-ſhaped flowers.

DEFOLIATIO, from *de*, and *folium* a leaf; the fall of the leaves. A term oppoſed to *Frondeſcentia*, the annual renovation of the leaves, produced by the unfolding of the buds in ſpring.

Moſt plants in cold and temperate climates, ſhed their leaves every year: this happens in autumn, and is generally announced by the flowering of the common meadow ſaffron. The term is only applied to trees and ſhrubs; for herbs periſh down to the root every year, loſing ſtem, leaves, and all.

All plants do not drop their leaves at the ſame time. Among large trees, the aſh and walnut, although lateſt in unfolding, are ſooneſt diveſted of them: the latter ſeldom carries its leaves above five months.

On the oak and horn-beam, the leaves die, and wither, as ſoon as the colds commence; but remain attached to the branches till they are puſhed off by the new ones, which unfold themſelves the following ſpring. Theſe trees are doubtleſs a kind of ever-greens; the leaves are probably deſtroyed only by cold; and perhaps, would continue longer upon the plant, but for the force of the ſpring-ſap, joined to the moiſture.

In mild and dry ſeaſons, the lilac, privet, yellow jeſſamine of the woods, and maple of Crete, preſerve their leaves green until ſpring, and do not drop them till the new leaves are beginning to appear. The fig-tree, and many other trees that grow between the tropics, are of this particular claſs of ever-greens. The trees in Egypt, ſays Dr. Haſſelquiſt, caſt their leaves in the latter end of December, and beginning of January, having young leaves ready before all the old ones are fallen off; and to forward this operation of Nature, few of the trees have buds; the ſycamore and willow, indeed, have ſome, but with few and quite looſe *ſtipulæ*, or ſcales. Nature did not imagine buds ſo neceſſary in the ſouthern, as in the northern countries; this occaſions a great difference between them.

Laſtly,

Laſtly, ſome trees and ſhrubs preſerve their leaves conſtantly through the whole year: and are not in the leaſt influenced by the clemency, or inclemency of ſeaſons. Such are the firs, juniper, yew, cedar, cypreſs, and many other trees, hence denominated ever-greens. Theſe preſerve their old leaves a long time after the formation of the new, and do not drop them at any determinate time. In general, the leaves of ever-greens are harder, and leſs ſucculent than thoſe which are renewed annually. The trees are generally natives of warm climates, as the alaternuſes of France and Italy, the ever-green oak of Portugal and Suabia.

Some herbaceous perennials, as the houſe-leeks and navel-worts, enjoy the ſame privilege with the ever-green trees, and reſiſt the ſeverities of winter: ſome even can diſpenſe with the earth for ſome time; being replete with juices, which the leaves imbibe from the humidity of the atmoſphere, and which, in ſuch plants, are, of themſelves, ſufficient for effecting the purpoſes of vegetation. It is for this reaſon, that, unleſs in exceſſive hot weather, gardeners are ſeldom wont to water fat ſucculent plants, as the aloes, which rot, when they are moiſtened, if the ſun does not quickly dry them up.

The leaves of all the ever-green ſhrubs and trees, have a thin compact ſkin, or cover, over their ſurface; as is eaſily diſcovered by macerating them in water, in order to ſeparate the parenchyma, or pulp, from the veſſels of the leaves; which cannot be effected in any of theſe ever-greens, till a thin parchment-like cover is taken off. Theſe trees and ſhrubs are found by experiment to perſpire but little, when compared with others which ſhed their leaves; and it is, perhaps, principally owing to this cloſe covering, as alſo to the ſmall proportion of moiſture contained in their veſſels, that they retain their verdure, and continue through the winter on the trees. The nutritive juices of theſe plants always abound more or leſs, with an oily quality, which ſecures them from being injured by ſevere froſts; ſo that many of theſe ever-green trees are adapted to grow in the coldeſt parts of the habitable world.

With reſpect to deciduous trees, the falling off of the leaves ſeems principally to depend on the temperature of the atmoſphere, which likewiſe ſerves to haſten or retard the appearance in queſtion. An ardent ſun contributes to haſten the dropping of the leaves. Hence in hot and dry ſummers, the leaves of the lime-tree and horſe-cheſnut turn yellow, about the firſt of September; whilſt in other years, the yellowneſs does not appear till the beginning of October. Nothing, however, contributes more to haſten the fall of the leaves, than immoderate cold or moiſt weather in autumn; moderate droughts on the other hand, ſerve, to retard it. As a proof of this poſition, Mr. Adanſon relates, that in the year 1759, the leaves of the elm-tree, which generally fall off about the twenty-fifth of November, continued in verdure and vigour, at Paris, where the autumn was re-

markably dry, till the tenth of the following month.

The following table, reſpecting the mean times in which different trees ſhed their leaves, is founded upon obſervations.

Gooſeberry-tree, and Bladder-Sena,	Generally quit their leaves about	October 1ſt.
Walnut, and Aſh,		15th.
Almond-tree, Horſe-cheſnut, and lime-tree,		20th.
Maple, Hazel-nut, Black-poplar, and Aſpen-tree,		25th.
Birch, Plane-tree, Mountain-oſier, Falſe-acacia, Pear and Apple-tree,		November 1ſt.
Vine, Mulberry, Fig, Sumac, and Angelica-tree,		10th.
Elm-tree, and Willow,		15th.
Apricot, and Elder-trees,		20th.

It deſerves to be remarked, that an ever-green tree grafted upon a deciduous, determines the latter to retain its leaves. This obſervation is confirmed by repeated experiments; particularly by graſting the laurel, or cherry bay, an ever-green, on the common cherry; and the ilex, or ever-green oak, on the oak.

DEHISCENTIA, *dehiſco*, to gape wide. The burſting open of the *antheræ*, or tops, for diſperſing the male-duſt: as likewiſe of the ſeed-veſſel called a capſule, for diſcharging the ſeeds, when ripe. *Vide* ANTHERÆ and CAPSULA.

Moſt capſules ſplit, or open at top; moſt *antheræ* burſt on the ſides.

DENOMINATIO, the giving, or impoſing of names. One of the principal foundations of practical botany; which, like the eſtabliſhment of proper characters, has been a neceſſary conſequence of the methodical diviſion into claſſes, genera, and ſpecies.

Linnæus's rules, with reſpect to the generic and ſpecific names of plants, and the great improvements made by that author, in this very important part of botany, are particularly mentioned under the main article, NOMINA, whither we refer the reader.

DENUDATÆ, (*denudo*, to ſtrip naked.) The name of an order in the former editions of Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of plants whoſe flowers are naked; that is, want the *Perianthium*, or flower-cup, although they burſt from a *ſpatha*, or ſheath. *Vide* SPATHA.

The genera in this order were four; crocus, meadow-ſaffron, bulbocodium, and gethyllis. They are now moſtly removed to the order SPATHACEÆ, which ſee.

DESCRIPTIO. A detail of all the parts and qualities of any object, compared or not compared with thoſe of another: applied to botany, the natural character of the

the whole plant, including all the external parts. In this reſpect the deſcription of the ſpecies is diſtinguiſhed from the ſpecific difference, which regards the eſſential, or ſtriking characters only.

A perfect, or compleat deſcription is not confined to the principal parts of plants; as the root, ſtem, leaves, and fructification; but includes whatever is conſpicuous in their external appearance: as the foot-ſtalks of the leaves and flower; the *ſtipulæ*, or ſcales; the *bracteæ*, or floral leaves; the glands, or veſſels of ſecretion; the weapons of offence, and defence; the buds; the complication, or folding of the leaves within the buds; and the habit, or general appearance of the whole plant.

The order to be obſerved in the deſcription, is that of Nature, proceeding from the root to the ſtem, next the branches; then the foot-ſtalks, leaves, flower-ſtalks, and flowers. The impropriety would be manifeſt, to deſcribe the leaves, or their foot-ſtalks, before the ſtem, from which they proceed; or the ſtem before the root, which ſerves to elevate it.

Further, the deſcription of each ſeparate part, ſhould be contained in a ſeparate paragraph; that the parts may appear equally diſtinct in deſcription, as they are in the plant itſelf. The names of the different parts too ought to be delineated in large letters, that they may the more eaſily be diſcovered by the reader; and that omiſſions in the deſcription, if there are any, may be more readily perceived and ſupplied. Nothing, in fact, can be more tedious and unentertaining than a very large deſcription, that is neither divided into paragraphs, nor diſtinguiſhes the parts of the plant in the manner juſt recommended.

A deſcription, to be compleat, ought equally to avoid the extremes of prolixity, and exceſſive brevity. Colour, dimenſion, and other circumſtances, which are ſubject to change, are never to be much inſiſted on: on the other hand, no ſtriking characters, no eſſential parts, however minute, ſuch as the *ſtipulæ*, or ſcales, the *bracteæ*, the *glandulæ*, the hairs, and downy appearances on plants, and ſuch like, are, from a ſtudied and faulty brevity, to be excluded from the deſcription of any ſpecies whatever.

Laſtly, a ſcientific deſcription ſhould employ only terms of art, if theſe are ſufficient; and delineate all the parts, according to their number, figure, proportion, and ſituation.

The intelligent reader will diſcover, whether in deſcribing the ſeveral natural orders that occur in the courſe of this work, I have practiſed the rules juſt delivered. Some difference, however, obtains in the mode of deſcribing an aſſemblage, or family of plants, and a particular ſpecies.

The moſt compleat ſpecific deſcriptions are thoſe of Cluſius, Columna, Bauhin, Rheede, Ray, Rumfius, Plumier, Dillenius, Vaillant, Sceuchzer, Linnæus in his *Hortus Cliffortianus*, and Haller.

DETERMINATIO *Foliorum*, *Vide* FOLIUM.

DIADELPHIA, from δὶς, twice, and ἀδελφία a brotherhood; two brother-

brotherhoods; the ſeventeenth claſs in Linnæus's Sexual Syſtem, conſiſting of plants, whoſe flowers are hermaphrodite, and have the ſtamina, or male organs, united below into two ſets of cylindrical filaments.

This claſs, which is a true natural order, or family, correſponds to the *Leguminoſæ*, or plants having pods, of Moriſon, Hermannus, Boerhaave, Ray, and Royen; the *tetrapetali irregulares* of Rivinus and Chriſtopher Knaut; the *tetrapetali diſformes* of Chriſtian Knaut; and the *Papilionacei*, or butterfly-ſhaped flowers, of Tournefort and Pontedera.

The claſſical characters of this numerous and ſimilar aſſemblage of plants, will be delivered under Linnæus's Natural Order PAPILIONACEÆ, which ſee.

The orders, or ſecondary diviſions, in this claſs, are founded on the number of ſtamina, conſidered as diſtinct. Some pea-bloom, or butterfly-ſhaped flowers, have five ſtamina, or male organs, as Monnieria; ſome ſix, as Fumatory; ſome eight, as Milk wort; ſome ten, as Broom, Bladder-Sena, Lupine, Lady's-Finger, Vetch, and the far greater number of butterfly-ſhaped flowers. It is only the laſt order that is included in the natural family *Papilionaceæ*; the remaining four genera are diſtributed among other families, to which they have, at leaſt, an equal alliance. Fumatory and *Monnieria* are arranged under the general head *Corydales*. Milk-wort, under *Lomentaceæ*.

I cannot help remarking, before I conclude this article, that the names given by former Botaniſts, to the numerous claſs of plants in queſtion, are much more characteriſtic of their nature and appearance, than that of *Diadelphia*.

In fact, the figure of the flowers and fruit never varies; the latter being always of the pod kind; the former of the butterfly-ſhape. On the other hand, the two ſets of united ſtamina, the only claſſic character expreſſed in the Linnæan title, are never to be traced without difficulty: for one of the ſets only are properly united; the other conſiſting of a ſingle filament, which, in moſt plants, adheres ſo cloſely to its kindred ſet, that it cannot be ſeparated without the application of a pin or needle for that purpoſe. In ſome even, no ſeparation can be effected by this means.

DIÆTETICI. By this name Linnæus diſtinguiſhes a claſs of Medical Botaniſts, who pronounce of the qualities of vegetable food, by taſte and ſmell. Such are Quercetanus, Nonnius, Behren, and Liſter.

DIANDRIA, (from δὶς, twice, and ἀνὴρ, a man) the name of the ſecond claſs in Linnæus's ſexual ſyſtem, conſiſting of hermaphrodite plants; which, as the name imports, have flowers with two *ſtamina*, or male organs.

The orders in this claſs are three, derived from the number of ſtyles or female parts. Moſt plants with two ſtamina have one ſtyle, as Jeſſamy, Lilac, Privete, Veronica, and Baſtard Alaternus: Vernal graſs has two ſtyles; Pepper, three.

DIANGIÆ, (from δὶς, twice, and ἀγγεῖον, a veſſel) the ſixteenth claſs in Boerhaave's ſyſtem, conſiſting

ng of plants whoſe ſeeds are con-
ained within two capſules, or with-
n a ſingle capſule, having two cells.
t is exemplified in purple looſe-
rife.

DIANTHERÆ (from δις, twice, nd Antheræ, the tops of the ſta-
ina.) The name of an order or econdary diviſion in Ludwig's Im-roved Method, conſiſting of plants, hich, to the claſſic character, hatever it is, add the circumſtance f having two ſtamina, or male rgans.

DICOTYLEDONES (from δις, wice; and Cotyledon, a ſeed-lobe r ſeed-leaf) plants, whoſe ſeeds ave two ſide-lobes, and conſe-uently riſe with two ſeminal leaves. oſt plants are of this kind. *Vide* OTYLEDON.

In the lip and maſqued flowers, he *Didynamia* of Linnæus, and in lants, whoſe ſeed-veſſel is of the pple, cherry, or pod kind, the eed-leaves riſe unaltered; that is, ithout any farther extenſion or evelopement, than when they ade part of the ſeed.

In mallow, and the croſs-ſhaped owers, they appear double; in uck-wheat, they are rolled up; in otton, folded or plaited; in ſalt-ort, glaſs-wort, ceratocarpus, alabar night-ſhade, and all the ot-herbs, they are ſpiral, or wiſted like a ſcrew.

DIDYNAMIA (from δις, twice, nd δύναμις, power) two powers; he name of the fourteenth claſs in innæus's Sexual Method; conſiſt-ng of plants with hermaphrodite owers, which have four ſtamina, r male organs, two of which are ong, and two ſhort.

This numerous claſs of plan contains two natural aſſemblages or families, and conſiſts of flowers, which, beſides the circumſtance expreſſed in the title, have one very irregular petal, ſometimes divided into two diſſimilar lips, ſometimes ſhaped like a maſque. From an attention to the different figure of this grinning or gaping petal, former botaniſts, who, perhaps, never dreamt of the ſex of plants, or, if they did, thought of nothing leſs than founding a ſyſtem upon it; arranged the plants in queſtion under two claſſes, which they conſidered as having nothing in common; the number of the ſtamina, and their proportion being totally diſregarded. In fact, the two orders, which ſubdivide the claſs Didynamia, and correſpond to the ſame number of claſſes in moſt botanical ſyſtems, are ſo very diſſimilar, that, I believe, it would have been difficult, except from the number and proportion of the ſtamina, to have reduced them under one head, with any degree of certainty and decency. The petals, ſeed bud, ſeed-veſſel and ſeeds, are totally different in the two orders. The habit too, or general appearance of the plants, is perfectly different; what two things, in fact, can be more diſtinct than mint and bear's breech? or marjoram and fox-glove?

Linnæus himſelf is ſo ſenſible of the few relations that ſubſiſt betwixt theſe two orders of plants, that, in his fragments of a natural method, he is obliged to ſeparate them, and have recourſe to two diviſions, the one from Ray, the other

ther from Tournefort; although in the *Genera Plantarum*, he conſiders the claſs *Didynamia*, as having, independent of that expreſſed in the title, particular claſſic characters; that is, a variety of relations, which approximate the plants in that particular claſs to each other.

The two orders in the claſs Didynamia are ſtrongly marked; being founded upon the preſence or abſence of the ſeed-veſſel. Their names are borrowed from Hermannus. The order *Gymnoſpermia* conſiſts of plants, which, as mint, hyſop, ſavory, lavender, and other aromatics, have four naked ſeeds lodged in the bottom of the calix, without any proper ſeed-veſſel. Theſe are the *Labiati*, or lip-flowers, of Tournefort and Pontedera; the *Verticillatæ*, or plants that flower at the joints, or are placed in whirls round the ſtalk, of Hermannus, Boerhaave, Ray, and Linnæus in his Fragments of a Natural Method. *Vide* LABIATI and VERTICILLATÆ.

The ſecond order, termed *Angyoſpermia*, conſiſts of plants, whoſe ſeeds, as the name imports, are lodged in a pericarpium or ſeed-veſſel. To this order belong fig-wort, fox glove, bignonia, eye-bright, toad-flax, calve's ſnout, oily purging grain, agnus caſtus, bear's breech, and ſeveral others. *Vide* ANGYOSPERMIA.

Theſe plants are the *Perſonatæ*, or maſqued flowers of Tournefort, which make part of the third claſs in his ſyſtem: under the ſame name Linnæus arranges them in his Fragments of a Natural Method. *Vide* PERSONATÆ.

Profeſſor Royen, in his Flora Leydenſis Prodromus, has traced the outlines of what he calls a natural method, in which we find the claſs *Didynamia* of Linnæus diſtinguiſhed as one entire natural family or order, under the name of *Ringentes*, or the grinning flowers. As I never ſuffer my admiration for any man, however diſtinguiſhed, to betray me into the fatal complaiſance of adopting his errors; I muſt beg leave to differ from both the learned doctors, and to conſider the claſs *Didynamia*, as compoſed of two natural orders of plants, that have not the leaſt affinity together.

The lip flowers, which conſtitute the firſt order, are deſcribed under the article VERTICILLATÆ; those with a maſque, which conſtitute the ſecond, under PERSONATÆ.

DIFFORMIS *flos* (from *dis*, twice, and *forma*, a form) having two different forms, irregular; the term is expreſſive of the inequality and irregularity of the petals. It is uſed by Jungius and Chriſtian Knaut; and is ſynonimous to the *Anomalus flos* of Tournefort and Pontedera, the *Irregularis flos* of Rivinus, and the *Corolla irregularis* of Linnæus.

The term is exemplified in the maſqued flowers, aconite, columbine, violet, ſumatory, lark-ſpur, orchis, and other plants in which the petals are very irregular and diſſimilar.

DIFFORMIS is the name of a ſeries of claſſes in Chriſtian Knaut's Method, conſiſting of plants which have one or more irregular petals. Among many others theſe claſſes comprehend all the grinning and

ea-bloom flowers; they correſpond the diviſion in Rivinus's method, rmed *Irregulares*.

DIGYNIA (from δις, twice, and ννη, a woman) The name of an rder or ſecondary diviſion in each f the firſt thirteen claſſes, except he ninth, in Linnæus's Sexual Me-hod; conſiſting of plants, which o the claſſic character, whatever it , add the circumſtance of having wo ſtyles or female organs.

DIMACROSTEMONES, (from ις, twice, μακρος, long, and *ſtamen*) he name of a diviſion in Wachen-orffius's Natural Method, conſiſt-ng of plants which have flowers with our ſtamina, two of which are long nd two ſhort; it correſponds to the laſs *Didynamia* of Linnæus. *Vide* DIDYNAMIA.

DIŒCIA (from δις, twice, and ικια, a houſe or habitation) Two houſes. The name of the twenty-econd claſs in Linnæus's Sexual Method, conſiſting of plants, which, aving no hermaphrodite flowers, roduce male and female flowers on eparate roots. Theſe latter only ripen ſeeds, but require, for that urpoſe, according to the Sexualiſts, he vicinity of a male plant; or he aſperſion, that is, ſprinkling of he male duſt. From the ſeeds of he female flowers are raiſed both male and female plants.

The plants then in the claſs Diœcia, are all male or female, not hermaphrodite, as in the greater number of claſſes; nor with male and female flowers upon one root, as in the claſs *Monœcia* of the ſame author.

Accurate as the Swediſh Botaniſt undoubtedly is, there are many plants diſperſed through the different claſſes in the *Genera Plantarum*, which have male and female flowers on diſtinct roots, and therefore ought, in ſtrict propriety, to have been reduced under the claſs *Diœcia*. Linnæus, ſenſible of the weak ſide of his own ſyſtem, has endeavoured to anticipate and deſtroy the force of this criticiſm, by inſinuating that ſuch plants could not properly enter into this claſs, becauſe the circumſtance alluded to does not run through the genus, but is peculiar to ſome particular ſpecies only. To an unexperienced botaniſt the reaſon is ſatisfactory; but examined with attention, it is reſolved into a mere begging of the queſtion; for, if the ſexes of plants are a doctrine of ſuch importance in botany, as to juſtify the joining together of things which Nature never joined; and the ſeparation of others which were never meant to be diſjoined; it certainly authorized the great reformer of the ſcience to erect ſeveral genera out of one, eſpecially when the principles of his ſyſtem required it. The liberties he has taken with the genera of Ray, Tournefort, Boerhaave, and other eminent botaniſts, are well known. In fact, what a perplexed ſtudy is Botany now rendered, by the prodigious multiplication of ſynonimous genera! To whom then is this mighty confuſion owing? Why, in a great meaſure, to Linnæus, who, by ſplitting ſome genera, incorporating others, and introducing a variety of new names, has rendered every other ſyſtem unintelligible, without the aſſiſtance of his nomenclature.

When ſuch a renovation of the genera was to take place, where would have been the impropriety

of

of making diſtinct genera of moſt, or all the ſpecies, to be afterwards enumerated, when they could not be conſidered as mere ſpecies without infringing the fundamental laws of his ſyſtem. To take an example; a ſpecies of campion, the lychnis of Linnæus, bears male and female flowers on ſeparate plants. I ſhall ſuppoſe that, with the aſſiſtance of the *Genera Plantarum*, or *Syſtema Naturæ*, I would explore the claſs, order, genus, and ſpecies of a plant of the male lychnis, which, by chance, I have found in the fields. To determine the claſs, I reckon the number of ſtamina; which finding to be ten, of an equal length, and united neither above nor below, I am almoſt ready to refer my plant to the tenth claſs *Decandria*, when I reflect, that, beſides the characters juſt mentioned, the claſs in queſtion bears hermaphrodite flowers. Upon examining the plant with a view to this particular, I can diſcover no ſtyle, nor ſeed-bud; the flower then, is not hermaphrodite, but male; conſequently cannot belong to the claſs under which I was raſhly going to arrange it. I now examine the whole plant, if, perchance, I can diſcover any female flowers placed promiſcuouſly with the male upon the ſame root; a circumſtance which would immediately determine my plant to the claſs *Monœcia:* but not being able, after the ſtricteſt ſearch, to diſcover any difference in point of ſex, I conclude the plant to be male, and to belong to the claſs *Diœcia*, in which male and female flowers are placed apart on ſeparate plants. Having, in this manner, detected the claſs, I proceed to explore the order, which I ſoon diſcover to be the ninth, *Decandria*, that order containing ſuch *diœcious* plants, if I may uſe the expreſſion, as have their male flowers furniſhed with ten ſtamina. I have now reduced my plant to one of four genera; for the order in queſtion contains no more; theſe are Papaw, (Carica). *Kiggelaria*, Indian Maſtick (Schinus) and myrtle-leaved ſumach (Coriaria). Theſe names begin to ſtagger me; for to my belief and knowledge, the plants juſt now mentioned are all natives of very warm countries, and are, beſides, of the tree and ſhrub kind: whereas the plant to be explored riſes with an herbaceous ſtalk, that is not above two or three feet high. But ſuppoſing that I am ſuch a novice in the ſcience, as to be ignorant of theſe particulars; I proceed, ſatisfied that I have detected the claſs and order, to aſcertain the genus. I begin with *Carica*; but ſoon find the impropriety of arranging the plant under that genus, which has only one funnel-ſhaped petal; whereas my unknown flower has five diſtinct petals, with long claws. The next genus *Kiggelaria*, although ſomewhat ſimilar in the calix and petals, has a glandular nectarium in the bottom of the flower, of which I can diſcover no trace in the other.—— The filaments of the ſtamina too, are very ſhort; thoſe in the plant to be diſcovered, very long. I proceed to *Coriaria*, the next genus, which is quickly diſmiſſed on account of the minuteneſs and diviſions of the calix: and comparing my plant with *Schinus*, the laſt genus in this order, I can diſcover nothing to convince

Cucubalus Otites.
Lychnis Dioica.
Phytolacca Dioica.
Spiræa Aruncus.
Rubus Chamæmorus.
Clematis Virginiana.
——— Dioica.
Thalictrum Dioicum.
Napæa Dioica.
Gnaphalium Dioicum.
Gypsophila paniculata.
Phylica Dioica.

The three following species are improperly referred by Linnæus to the class *Monœcia*, which contains plants with male and female flowers upon the same root.

Carex Dioica.
Urtica Dioica
Morus Nigra.

It is worthy of observation, that not a single species in the rough-leaved plants of Ray, and the lip, masqued, cross-shaped, and pea-bloom flowers of Tournefort is found to differ in point of sex. These are true natural assemblages, accurately defined by fixed and precise characters. For the same reason we have been able to trace but one deviation of Nature in the compound flowers; I mean, in a species of cud-weed: as deviations, however, or exceptions to the general law of their nature, I would remove all such species from a class or order, in which, at best, they appear but as vegetable monsters; and either place them apart in an appendix to the work, under the title of Anomalous, or irregular plants, which do not commodiously arrange themselves under any of the foregoing classes; as Ray, Tournefort, and other eminent botanists have done; or refer each species

convince me that I have yet detected the genus of the flower in question. What remains then but to consider it as a new genus, which Linnæus has never seen, and consequently never described? In this belief, I discover my new acquisition, as I imagine it, to some skilful botanist, who, surprized at my ignorance, assures me that it is a common weed, and grows wild in many parts of England; that it belongs to the class *Decandria*, and not *Diœcia*, in the Sexual Method, although it possesses the characters of the latter, and not of the former; but that as those characters are only to be found in the particular species under consideration, the founder of that method did not chuse to split the genus, and arrange its several parts under classes, so very distinct and remote; though upon more frivilous grounds, he had torn and mangled, without reserve, the genera of former botanists, when they did not coincide with his principles or opinions.

For examples of the impropriety complained of, the reader is referred to the following species, which, by Linnæus, are arranged under classes and genera, containing hermaphrodite flowers.

Valeriana Dioica.
Rhamnus Catharticus.
——— Infectorius.
——— Alpinus.
Rhus vernix.
Rumex tuberosus.
——— Multifidus.
——— Acetosa.
——— Acetosella
——— Aculeata.
Lonicera Dioica.
Laurus nobilis.
Guilandina Dioica.

ſpecies as a genus, if neceſſary, to the particular claſs, to which, in ſtrict conformity to the principles of the ſyſtem, it can only belong.

The orders in the claſs *Dioecia* are fourteen, and are founded upon the number, union and ſituation of the ſtamina in the male plants: their names are thoſe of the claſſes containing hermaphrodite flowers. *Najas* has one ſtamen or male organ; willow, two; poets caſſia, three; miſletoe, and ſea-buckthorn, four; piſtacia-nut, ſpinach, and hop, five; rough bindweed (Smilax) and *Dioſcorea*, ſix; poplar, and roſe-root, eight: mercury, nine; papaw, and Indian maſtick, ten; moonſeed, and baſtard hemp, twelve. In *Cliffortia* the ſtamina are numerous; in juniper, yew, and ſhrubby horſe-tail, they are united by their filaments into a pillar or column; in butcher's-broom, they are united by the *antheræ* or tops; and in *Clutia*, ſays Linnæus, they are attached to the middle of a very long cylindrical ſtyle in the centre of the male flowers. Here is another impropriety; the very name of the order *Diæcia Gynandria* is abſurd. For if a genus of plants is truly *diæcious*, that is, contains male and female plants on different roots, the ſtamina of the male flowers cannot be inſerted into the ſtyle or female organ, becauſe ſuch female organ is not preſent. On the other hand, if the female organ, or any of its parts, is preſent and conſpicuous, the plant is not *diæcious*, but hermaphrodite. In the claſs *Monœcia*, which contains plants with male and female flowers on the ſame root, the order in queſtion again occurs, and with equal impropriety, as in the preſent caſe. Baſtard orpine, (Andrachne) the ſingle genus in that order, is nearly allied to *Clutia*, in the claſs *Diæcia*.

DIPETALI (from δι, twice, and πιταλον, a petal) having two petals; the name of two claſſes in Rivinus's method, conſiſting of regular and irregular flowers with two petals. Enchanter's night-ſhade and *Commelina* furniſh examples.

DIPHYTANTHÆ, (from δις, twice, φυτον, a plant, and ανθος a flower) The name of a claſs in Wachendorffius's Natural Method, conſiſting of plants which have the male flowers ſeparate from the female on diſtinct roots. It correſponds to the claſs *Dioecia* of Linnæus, and is exemplified in mercury, ſpinnage, miſletoe, papaw, ſallow, juniper, and piſtacia-nut.

DIPLOSANTHERÆ, the name of the ſeventeenth claſs in Royen's Natural Method, conſiſting of flowers, whoſe ſtamina, or male organs are double the number of petals or diviſions of the corolla. This claſs in Royen correſponds to a diviſion in Haller and Wachendorffius's Natural Methods, and includes moſt of the plants in the eighth, tenth, and eleventh claſſes of the Sexual Syſtem.

DIPLOSTEMONES, the name of a claſs in Haller's Natural Method, conſiſting, like the claſs in Royen juſt explained, of flowers whoſe ſtamina are twice as numerous as the petals; it is exemplified in tree-primroſe, chickweed, wild ſena and geranium.

DIPLOSTEMONES, is likewiſe the name of a ſection, or ſubordinate diviſion, in Wachendorffius's Natural

Natural Method, conſiſting of plants, which, to their claſſic character, add that expreſſed in the title; exemplified in dock, and true love, or herb Paris.

DIPSACEI, (from *Dipſacus*, teazel) The name of an improper diviſion in Vaillant's Arrangement of the Compound Flowers, conſiſting of plants, whoſe flowers, like thoſe of teazel and ſcabious, form a head, and are contained within a common calix or flower-cup. Theſe plants differ from the compound flowers in having their ſtamina free, or diſtinct both at bottom and top: the partial flowers too are frequently furniſhed with a proper calix. They correſpond to Linnæus's aggregate flowers properly ſo called. *Vide* AGGREGATUS *flos*. Beſides thoſe already mentioned, viburnum, honey-ſuckle, and valerian, furniſh examples.

DISCOIDEÆ (from *Diſcus*, the middle or centre of a radiated compound flower) the name of a claſs in Ray's method, which includes a great part of the *Radiati* of Tournefort. A radiated diſcous flower has ſeveral ſemi-florets placed in the circumference, like ſo many rays, round the diſk; ſuch are groundſel, feverfew, aſter, golden rod, daiſy, and many others.

A naked diſcous flower has no rays or ſemi-florets in the circumference, as cudweed, foreign coltsfoot, *Cotula*, and ploughman's ſpikenard.

DISCOIDEÆ, is likewiſe the name of a diviſion in Linnæus's Arrangement of the Compound Flowers. *Vide* COMPOSITÆ and SYNGENESIA.

DISCUS, the middle part of a radiated compound flower, generally conſiſting of ſmall florets, with a hollow regular petal. It is commonly ſurrounded by large, plain, or flat, tongue-ſhaped petals, in the circumference or margin; as in daiſy, groundſel and leopard's bane; ſometimes the circumference is naked, as in cotton-weed and ſome ſpecies of colt's-foot.

DISCUS *folij*, the ſurface of the leaf.

DISSEMINATIO. The various and wonderful contrivances of Nature, to diſperſe and ſcatter abroad the ſeeds of vegetables, for the purpoſes of increaſe. For particulars, on this curious ſubject, the reader is referred to the article SEMEN.

DISSEPIMENTUM. By this name Linnæus denominates the partitions, which, in dry ſeed-veſſels, as capſules and pods (Siliqua) divide the fruit internally into cells.

DISTEMONOPLEANTHERÆ, plants with two filaments or ſtamina, and more antheræ. The name of a claſs in Wachendorſhius's Natural Method, conſiſting of plants which have two filaments, or rather two ſets of ſtamina, united by the filaments; and ſeveral *antheræ* or tops. It correſponds exactly to the claſs *Diadelphia*, in the Sexual Method.

The orders or ſections in this claſs are divided from the number of *antheræ*, in the ſame manner as thoſe of Linnæus.

DODECANDRIA (from δώδεκα, twelve; and ἀνὴρ, a man) The name of the eleventh claſs in Linnæus's Sexual Syſtem; conſiſting of plants with

with hermaphrodite flowers, that, according to the title, have twelve ſtamina or male organs. This claſs, however, is not limited with reſpect to the number of ſtamina. Many genera have ſixteen, eighteen, and even nineteen ſtamina; the eſſential character ſeems to be that, in the claſs in queſtion, the ſtamina, however numerous, are inſerted into the receptacle: whereas in the next claſs, Icoſandria, which is as little determined in point of number as the preſent, they are attached to the inſide of the calix or flower-cup.

The orders in this claſs, which are ſix, are founded upon the number of the ſtyles, or female organs. Aſarabacca, mangoſtan, ſtorax, purple looſe-ſtrife, wild Syrian rue, and purſlane, have one ſtyle; agrimony and heliocarpus have two; burning thorny plant, and baſtard rocket, three; *Glinus*, five; *Illicium*, eight; and houſeleek twelve.

DODRANS, a term of meaſure. *Vide* MENSURA.

DRUPA, and DRUPPA, a ſpecies of *Pericarpium*, or ſeed-veſſel, which is ſucculent, or pulpy, has no valve or external opening, like the capſule and pod; and contains within its ſubſtance, a ſtone or nut. The cherry, plumb, peach, apricot, and all the ſtone fruit, are of this kind.

The term, which is of great antiquity, is ſynonimous to Tournefort's "fructus mollis officulo" ſoft fruit with a ſtone; and to the *Prunus* of other botaniſts.

The ſtone, or nut, which, in this ſpecies of fruit, is ſurrounded by the ſoft pulpy fleſh, is a kind of lignous or woody cup, which contains a ſingle kernel or ſeed (Nucleus.)

The reader will be miſtaken, if he imagines that the definition juſt given will apply to every ſeed-veſſel denominated *Drupa* in the *Genera Plantarum*. The almond is a *Drupa*, ſo is the ſeed-veſſel of the elm-tree and the genus *Rumphia*; though far from being pulpy or ſucculent, the firſt and third are of a ſubſtance like leather; the ſecond like parchment. The ſame may be ſaid of the walnut, Piſtacia-nut, *Guettarda*, *Quiſqualis*, jack-in-a-box, and ſome others.

Again, the ſeeds of the elm, *Schrebera*, *Flagellaria*, and the mango-tree, are not contained in a ſtone. The ſeed-veſſel of burr-reed is dry, ſhaped like a top, and contains two angular ſtones.

This ſpecies of fruit, or more properly ſeed-veſſel, is commonly roundiſh, and, when ſeated below the calix, or receptacle of the flower, is furniſhed, like the apple, at the end oppoſite to the foot-ſtalk, with a ſmall umbilicus or cavity, which is produced by the ſwelling of the fruit before the falling off of the flower-cup.

DRUPACEÆ (from Drupa) an order of plants in the former editions of Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of the almond, peach, plumb, apricot, cherry, and bird-ſeed, which have that ſpecies of fruit-veſſel, called by Linnæus, *Drupa*. *Vide ſupra*.

Theſe plants are now reduced to two genera, *Amygdalus* and *Prunus*, and make part of the natural order POMACEÆ, which ſee.

DUMOSÆ,

DUMOSÆ, (from Dumus, a buſh) buſhy plants; the name of the forty-third order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method; conſiſting of a number of ſhrubby plants, which are thick ſet with irregular branches, and buſhy.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Natural Order.*

SECTION I.

Thickſet buſhy Shrubs, with Leaves placed alternate.

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Achras,	Sapota.
Caſſine,	Caſſioberry-buſh, and South-Sea or Paraguay tea.
Ceanothus,	New-Jerſey tea.
Celaſtrus,	Staff-tree.
Chryſophyllum,	Star-apple, and damſon-tree.
Fagara.	
Ilex,	Holly.
Phylica,	Baſtard alaternus.
Prinos,	Winter-berry.
Rhamnus,	Buckthorn, alaternus, jujube-tree.
Rhus,	Sumach, poiſon-tree.
Schinus,	Indian maſtick.
Sideroxylon,	Iron-wood.

SECTION II.

Thickſet buſhy Shrubs, with Leaves placed oppoſite.

Callicarpa,	Johnſonia.
Euonymus,	Spindle tree.
Sambucus,	Elder.
Tomex,	
Viburnum,	Pliant mealy-tree, or way-faring tree, lauriſtinus and gelder-roſe.

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Order.

The plants of this order are all of the ſhrub and tree kind, thick and buſhy, and riſe from ſix to twenty-five, thirty, and even forty feet high. Many of them too, as baſtard alaternus, holly, iron-wood, new-jerſey tea, ſtar-apple, viburnum, winter-berry, and ſome others, retain their beautiful leaves during the whole year.

The

The ROOTS are branched and fibrous.

The STEMS are cylindric; the young branches ſometimes angular.

The BUDS are naked, that is, without ſcales, in the evergreen ſhrubs of this order; covered with ſcales in moſt of the others.

The LEAVES, which in ſome genera are ſimple, in others compound, are placed alternate in plants of the firſt ſection; oppoſite, in thoſe of the ſecond. In caſſioberry-buſh, ſome of the leaves are almoſt oppoſite.

From the baſe of the leaf of the gelder roſe, a ſpecies of viburnum, proceed a number of ſmall glands or ſecretory veſſels.

Holly, elder, and ſpindle tree, have two, STIPULÆ, or ſcales, one on each ſide of the branches; in the two laſt they are ſlender, like hairs, and almoſt inſenſible.

The branches of ſtaff-tree, and ſome of the ſpecies of *Rhamnus*, are terminated by a ſpine or thorn, which diſappears by culture. Jujube tree, and Chriſt's thorn, two other ſpecies of *Rhamnus* have, at both ſides of the origin of the footſtalk of the leaves, two unequal ſpines; the one of which is erect and large; the other, ſmaller and curved down wards.

In *Fagara* there are placed along the branches, and ribs of the leaves, a number of prickles, which being ſlightly attached to the bark of the plants, fall off quickly. In holly, the leaves are ſpinous or thorny.

The leaves and branches of the genus *Tomex* are covered with ſoft downy hairs, which have a ſilver-white appearance. This kind of pubeſcence is termed *tomentum*, whence the genus derives its name.

The FLOWERS are moſtly hermaphrodite: Indian maſtick, and ſome ſpecies of buck-thorn and ſumach, have male and female flowers upon different roots: holly too, ſtaff-tree, *fagara*, and alaternus, a ſpecies of buck-thorn, ſometimes produce male flowers on one root, and hermaphrodite flowers on another; the laſt has ſometimes male and female flowers on the ſame root.

The flowers proceed from the angles of the leaves, either ſingly, as in winter-berry; or in cluſters, as in buck-thorn, johnſonia, caſſioberry-buſh, and iron-wood; or they terminate the ſtem in that ſort of flowering head, called a CORYMBUS; as in baſtard alaternus.

The CALIX, or flower-cup, is generally very ſmall, placed below or around the ſeed-bud, and conſiſts of one leaf, with four, five, or ſix diviſions, which are permanent, that is, accompany the ſeed-bud to its maturity. The genus *Rhamnus* has no calix. In ſapota, it is compoſed of ſix diſtinct leaves. In elder and viburnum, it is placed above the ſeed-bud.

The PETALS are, in number, from one to five; in buck-thorn and ſapota, five ſcales, which ſerves for a *nectarium*, are inſerted into the chaps of the tube of the petal.

The STAMINA are either four, as in johnſonia and holly; five, as in ſumach, ſpindle-tree, and the greater number of plants in this order; ſix, as in ſapota and winter-berry; or ten, as in Indian maſtick.

The SEED-BUD is generally roundiſh,

roundiſh, and placed within the flower; in elder and viburnum it is placed below it.

The STYLE is generally ſingle, and ſometimes wanting, as in Indian maſtick, ſumach and viburnum: the latter, as well as the elder, has a gland, or veſſel of ſecretion, in its place.

The STIGMA, or ſummit of the ſtyle, is either ſingle, as in ironwood and buckthorn; or triple, as in ſumach, viburnum, caſſioberry-buſh and elder.

The SEED-VESSEL in this order is generally a berry; ſometimes a dry capſule, as in ſpindle-tree and baſtard alaternus: in ironwood the ſeed-veſſel is of the cherry kind; in ſapota, of the nature and ſubſtance of an apple.

The SEEDS are generally ſingle, and egg ſhaped. In the ſpindle and ſtaff-trees, they are wrapped up in a proper coat or *arillus*. *Vide* ARILLUS.

Theſe plants have no ſtriking claſſical character; I have, however, after the example of Linnæus, conſidered them as a natural order, though their relations are not ſo numerous, as ſtrictly to entitle them to that appellation.

The berries, bark, and flowers of many of theſe plants, are purgative, and act particularly on the lymph and bile.

Sapota, ſometimes called Mammee Sapota, is very common in the Weſt India iſlands, where the trees are planted in gardens for the fruit, which, by many perſons, is generally eſteemed. The flowers which are of a cream colour, are ſucceeded by an oval top-ſhaped apple, covered with a browniſh huſky ſkin; under which is a thick pulp, of a ruſſet colour, and very luſcious taſte; including one or two hard oval nuts or ſtones. It is called Natural Marmaladæ, from its reſemblance in taſte to marmalade of quinces. The ſtones or kernels of this fruit, taken in emulſion, are a powerful aperient, and reckoned ſpecific in gravelly complaints.

The leaves of Johnſonia, which grows plentifully in South Carolina, are uſed with ſucceſs in dropſical caſes.

A decoction of the root of *Ceanothus Americanus*, or New-Jerſey tea, is eſteemed a certain remedy, not only in ſlight gonorrhæas, which it ſtops in two or three days, without any bad conſequences; but alſo in the the moſt inveterate venereal complaints. A large veſſel muſt be employed in this decoction; becauſe the plant, in the time of boiling, throws up a great quantity of froth, which muſt not be loſt.

The inhabitants of North America, where this ſhrub naturally grows, dry the young leaves, and infuſe them in water, like tea; whence the name of New-Jerſey tea, by which title the ſeeds are generally brought into Europe.

The root of the ſtaff-tree, being powdered, is uſed by the negroes of Senegal as a ſpecific againſt gonorrhæas, which it is ſaid to cure in eight, and ſometimes at the end of three days. An infuſion of the bark of a ſpecies of ſtaff-tree, which grows in the iſle of France, is ſaid to poſſeſs the ſame virtues.

Star-apple is garniſhed with oval leaves, that are ſmooth above, and of a beautiful gold colour, ſhining like ſatin on their under ſide; whence the name Chryſophyllum

or golden leaf, by which it is known among botaniſts.

The wood of the ſpindle tree is yellow, and uſed in works of ſculpture. By the muſical inſtrument makers it is employed for toothing of organs and virginal keys. The branches are cut into tooth-picks and ſkewers, and ſpindles are made of the wood, whence the tree derives its title. In ſome countries, ſays Miller, it is called dog-wood.

From the *arillus*, or proper covering of the ſeeds of the ſpindle-tree, is drawn a very beautiful red tincture. The powder of the capſules, ſprinkled upon the head and cloaths, is ſaid to deſtroy lice and other vermin.

The capſules, or dry ſeed-veſſels of the genus fagara, are uſed by the Africans for pepper.

Iron-wood is ſo called from its great weight, its hardneſs, and the cloſeneſs of its grain; for it is proof againſt all weather, and ſcarce known to ſuffer any decay in ſeveral ages; it is ſo heavy, that it will ſink in water.

Of the bark of common holly is made the common bird-lime, which is better than that made of miſletoe. The wood is very white, and admits of an exceeding fine poliſh. It is chiefly made into hones for whetting of razors.

The berries of the *alaternus anguſtifolia*, or narrow-leaved evergreen privet, are ſold in France by the name of avignon-berries, for the uſe of painters, who prepare from them, a yellow colour or pigment. Theſe berries are, by ſome, erroneouſly imagined to be the fruit of the dwarf buckthorn, or *Rhamnus Minor*.

The Egyptian thorn, the œnoplia ſpinoſa of Caſpar Bauhin; the nabe paliurus athenæi of Proſper Alpinu the naba or nabka of the Arabian and the rhamnus ſpina chriſti Linnæus; is ſuppoſed, by man travellers, to be the tree from whic the crown of thorns, that was pu on the head of our Saviour, wa made: it grows very common i the Eaſtern countries, paticular in Paleſtine. This plant, ſay Haſſelquiſt, was very proper fo the purpoſe to which it is ſuppoſe to have been applied; for it ha many ſmall ſharp ſpines, or thorn which are well adapted to giv pain. The crown, too, might b eaſily made of the ſoft, round an pliant branches with which th tree or hedge is furniſhed. Wh in Haſſelquiſt's opinion ſeems to b the greateſt proof of the ſuppoſe uſe of this plant, is, that its leave have a great reſemblance to thoſe of ivy, with which emperors and generals were wont to be crowned. The enemies of Chriſt would, perhaps, deſire to have a plant, ſomewhat reſembling that which wa uſed in triumphs and times o feſtivity; that there might be calumny and reproach even in the puniſhment.

Syrup of buckthorn, which i prepared of the berries of the purging or common buckthorn, i reckoned a good medicine in th dropſy, jaundice, itch, and othe eruptions of the ſkin. It is of very diſagreeable bitterneſs, cauſe thirſt, and is proper for ſuch as ar eaſy to work upon, and whoſe ſtrength has not been impared b continual diſeaſes. The berri may be eaſily known by countin their ſeeds, which are four in num-

be

ber; and, by rubbing the juice upon white paper, which it ſtains of a green colour.

Of the juice of theſe berries the French prepare a beautiful green pigment or colour, known among painters by the name of Verd-deveſſie.

Half an ounce of an infuſion of the inner bark of the berry-bearing alder, the *Rhamnus Frangula* of Linnæus; or a dram of the powder, proves as violent a purge as rhubarb. Theſe berries are often brought to market and impoſed upon the ignorant for buckthorn-berries. They may, however, be eaſily diſtinguiſhed; the berries of buckthorn have generally four ſeeds; thoſe of frangula, but two.

Jujube, which Linnæus has joined along with alaternus, berry-bearing alder, and Chriſt's thorn, to his genus *rhamnus*, is a native of the warm parts of Europe, particularly the ſouth of France, and Italy, having been tranſported thither from Syria, as Linnæus obſerves, by Sextus Pampinius, in the time of the emperor Auguſtus. The fruit, which is about the ſize of a plumb, is reckoned pectoral, warm and moiſtening; it has an agreeable taſte, though ſomewhat inſipid, and was formerly uſed in ptiſans and pectoral apozems; but is now ſeldom to be found in the ſhops. In Italy and Spain, jujubes are ſerved up in deſerts, as a dry ſweet-meat, during the winter ſeaſon.

A decoction of the roots and branches of the common jujube is ſaid to be ſucceſsful in venereal complaints.

The branches and leaves of the elm-leaved ſumach, or *Rhus Coriaria* of Linnæus, are uſed inſtead of oak-bark for tanning of leather; the Turkey leather is ſaid to be all tanned with this ſhrub. The leaves, berries and ſeeds, of this ſpecies of ſumach, are uſed in medicine; they are aſtringent, refreſhing and antiſeptick; the berries are uſed in decoction for ſtopping fluxes and violent hœmorrhages.

Virginian ſumach is covered with a fine ſoft velvet down; the young branches reſemble, both in colour and texture, a ſtag's horn; by which appellation it is generally known among the inhabitants of North America. This ſort is likewiſe uſed for tanning of leather; and the roots, ſays Miller, are often preſcribed in medicine, in the countries where the tree naturally grows.

Very good vinegar is made of the infuſion of the fruit of an American ſpecies of ſumach; which, for that reaſon, is generally known by the name of vinegar-tree. Venice, or red ſumach, the *Rhus Cotinus* of Linnæus, is more uſed by the curriers than in phyſic; it is ſaid, however, to be vulnerary and aſtringent; the wood dyes a fine yellow colour.

Moſt ſpecies of ſumach abound with a white milky juice, which is reckoned poiſonous: that of *Rhus Vernix*, or young poiſon-aſh, is eſteemed for its quality of ſtaining; and the plant, from that circumſtance, is ſuppoſed to be the true varniſh-tree, mentioned by Kempfer in the Amœnitates Exoticæ.

The exhalations of the poiſon-tree, (Toxicodendron) which Linnæus has joined, ſomewhat improperly, to the ſumachs, are ſaid to produce ſmall red ſpots on the ſkin, not unlike thoſe erruptions

vulgarly known by the name of St. Anthony's Fire. The ſlighteſt touch of the leaves produces very violent itchings, which are ſometimes followed by an inflammation and ſwelling. If the juice of any ſpecies of the poiſon-tree is ſuffered to remain, but for a few minutes on the ſkin, it occaſions puſtules, which are ſometimes miſtaken for the itch. The wood of the poiſon-tree, when burnt, emits a very noxious fume, which is ſaid to ſuffocate animals that are expoſed to it.

The juice of ſome poiſon-trees, when expoſed to the heat of the ſun, becomes ſo reſinous and clammy, that it proves a good bird-lime, and is uſed with great ſucceſs for that purpoſe.

A cataplaſm of the new extracted juice of a ſpecies of poiſon-tree, mentioned by Hughes, in his Natural Hiſtory of Barbadoes, applied to the feet, is ſaid to kill the vermin, called, by the Weſt Indians, chigers.

The Americans, it is ſaid, pretend to diſtinguiſh the poiſon-aſh, (*Rhus Vernix*) by the touch, in the dark, from its extreme coldneſs.

The bark, leaves, flowers and berries of the common elder are uſed in medicine. An infuſion of the inner bark in milk, wine, or water, is a gentle purgative; the leaves, which are of a bitter taſte, are outwardly applied in fomentations for the piles. The flowers infuſed in whey are beneficial in diſorders of the ſkin, and afford a vinegar, which is leſs hurtful to the ſtomach than common vinegar. From the berries, beſides the rob and extract, are prepared a ſpirit, a wine, and an oil, which promote urine, perſpiration, and ſweat. The whole plant has a diſagreeable and almoſt nauſeous ſmell; the leaves and ſtalks are ſo bitter, that few animals will brouze upon them.

The juice of the dwarf elder, the ſambucus ebulus of botaniſts, is recommended in dropſical caſes. The root is bitter, ſomewhat acrid and nauſeous; the inner bark of the root is ſtrongly purgative; the pith, or internal ſubſtance, is more aſtringent than the reſt of the plant; the berries and ſeeds are a gentle purge. The whole plant exhales a ſtrong and diſagreeable odour; and is, on that account, frequently placed round granaries, to drive away rats and other vermin.

The ever-green caſſine, otherwiſe called Paraguay, or South-ſea tea, Linnæus has confounded with the Carolina or Dahoon holly; though they are undoubtedly diſtinct plants.

This ſpecies of caſſine, which grows naturally in Carolina and Virginia, is called yapon, by the natives of thoſe countries. The berries are of a beautiful red colour, and as they continue moſt part of the winter upon the plants, without being touched by the birds, we may reaſonably conclude, that they are poſſeſſed of a poiſonous quality, as few of the wholeſome innocent fruits eſcape their depredations. The Indians, however, have a great veneration for this plant, and come in great numbers, at certain times of the year, to fetch away the leaves. On ſuch occaſions, their uſual cuſtom, ſays Miller, is to make a fire upon the ground, and putting on it a great kettle full of water, they throw in a large quantity of yapon leaves; and, when the

the water has boiled ſufficiently, they drink large draughts of the decoction, out of the kettle, which ſeldom fails to vomit them very ſeverely. In this manner, notwithſtanding, they continue drinking and vomiting for the ſpace of three days, until they have ſufficiently cleanſed themſelves; they then gather every one a bundle of the ſhrub, and carry it home with them.

In the operation of theſe leaves, by vomiting, ſay thoſe who have taſted of them, there is no uneaſy ſenſation or pain. The matter diſcharged comes away in a full ſtream from the mouth, without any violence, or ſo much as diſpoſing the patient, if he may be called ſo, to reach, or decline his head. The Spaniards, who live near the gold mines, in Peru, are frequently obliged to drink an infuſion of the herb paraguay, which is generally ſuppoſed to be the ever-green caſſine, in order to moiſten their breaſts. Without this relief, they are liable to a ſort of ſuffocation, from the ſtrong metallic exhalations which are continually proceeding from the mines.

In Paraguay, the Jeſuits make a great revenue of the leaves of a plant, which moſt authors believe to be the evergreen caſſine, called yapon by the North Americans. Theſe leaves are imported into many countries by the name of Paraguay, or South-ſea tea, and are drank in infuſion, as the leaves of the China and japan tea; and hence the evergreen caſſine is generally known, with us, by the name of the South-ſea or Paraguay tea.

DUPLICATI. The name of a claſs in Linnæus's *Methodus Calycina*, conſiſting of plants which have a double *perianthium*, or flower-cup. The claſs is exemplified in mallow, and moſt of the plants of that tribe or family; as lavatera, baſtard mallow, cotton, Syrian mallow, hollyhock, marſh-mallow, and Indian mallow (Urena) Theſe plants make part of the claſs *Monadelphia*, in the Sexual Method; and of the Natural Order, *Columniferæ*, which ſee.

DUPLICATUS *flos*, (from *duplex*, double) having the corolla doubled; or, in other words, two ſeries or rows of petals. The term is expreſſive of the leaſt degree of plenitude or luxuriance, of which the petals are ſuſceptible, and is exemplified in campanula, with a nettle leaf; and thorn apple, with a violet flower.

This ſimpleſt ſtage of luxuriance is very common in flowers with one petal.

DURATIO, Duration.

The diviſion of vegetables into trees, and perennial and annual herbs, is founded on the different duration of theſe plants: trees ſubſiſt for ſeveral years, both by the root and ſtem: perennial herbs loſe their ſtems during the winter, and are renewed by the root in the following ſpring: annuals perform the changes of vegetation but once, and are perpetuated in the ſeed. Striking as theſe differences are, Linnæus thinks the duration of plants ſo fallacious and inconſiſtent, that he never employs it as a ſpecific difference. The reaſon he aſſigns is very pertinent. The duration of plants, ſays he, is frequently affected by place or climate, and therefore ought not to be regarded

garded as an invariable circumſtance, proper for diſcriminating the ſpecies. In the warmer climates, which enjoy a perpetual ſummer, moſt of the plants are perennial, and of the tree kind; yet many of them, when removed to our colder European climates, loſe their woody texture, and become herbaceous and frequently annual; of this the ricinus, or tree palma chriſti, and marvel of Peru, are familiar inſtances.

Indian creſs, beet, ſweet marjoram, and tree-mallow, which, with us, are annual, become, in very warm regions, perennial and ſhrubby.

E.

EFFLORESCENTIA (from *efloreſco*) to bloom; the preciſe time of the year and month in which every plant ſhews its firſt flowers.

Some plants flower twice a year, as is common between the tropics; others oftener, as the monthly roſe. The former are called by botaniſts *biferæ*; the latter, *multiferæ*. The etymology of each is evident.

The time of flowering is determined by the degree of heat which each ſpecies requires; mezereon and ſnow-drop produce their flowers in February; primroſe in the beginning of March; the greater number of plants during the month of May; corn, and other grain, in the beginning of June; the vine, in the middle of the ſame month; ſeveral compound flowers, in the months of July and Auguſt; laſtly, meadow-ſaffron flowers in the month of October, and announces the ſpeedy approach of winter.

Graſs of Parnaſſus always flowers about the time of cutting down the hay; and in Sweden, the different ſpecies of thiſtle, mountain-lettuce, ſuccory, and balſam, ſeldom flower till after the ſummer ſolſtice: the country-men even know, as by a calendar, that the ſolſtice is paſt when theſe plants begin to produce their flowers.

The temperature of the ſeaſons has a mighty influence, both in accelerating and retarding the flowering of plants. All plants are earlier in warm countries; hence ſuch as are cultivated out of their native ſoil, never flower, till the heat of the climate or ſituation into which they are removed, is equal to that under the influence of which they produced flowers in their own country. For this reaſon, all exotics from warm climates are later in this country than many plants which it naturally produces.

In general, we may obſerve, that the plants of the coldeſt countries, and thoſe produced on the mountains in all climates, being of equal temperature, flower about the ſame time: to wit, during our ſpring in Europe.

Plants that grow betwixt the tropics, and thoſe of temperate climates, flower during our ſummer.

Plants of temperate climates, ſituated under the ſame parallel of latitude with certain parts of Europe, but removed much farther to the Weſt, ſuch as Canada, Virginia, and Miſſiſſippi, do not produce flowers till autumn.

Plants of temperate climates in the oppoſite hemiſphere to Europe flower during our winter, which is the ſummer of theſe regions.

Linnæus

Linnæus, and after him Adanſon, has given a ſketch of a table of the different times in which the moſt common plants produce flowers at Upſal and Paris. Such tables, or flower calendars, however, are very uncertain, and, to be uſeful, ought to be conſtructed after the moſt exact obſervations. The temperature of the ſeaſon, as we mentioned above, ſometimes retards, ſometimes accelerates, the flowering of plants; not to mention that annual plants flower late or early, according to the time in which the ſeeds have been ſown; and that perennials, for the firſt year, are liable to the ſame variations.

ELEUTHERANTHERÆ (from ἐλεύθερος, free; and *antheræ*, the tops of the ſtamina) The name of a claſs in Wachendorffius's Natural Method, conſiſting of plants, which have a common calix, with the antheræ, or tops of the ſtamina, diſtinct. Theſe are the *Dipſacei* of Vaillant; the aggregate flowers, properly ſo called, of other botaniſts. Scabious, butter-wood, globe-daiſy, ſea-pink, teazel and many others, belong to this claſs, which is principally diſtinguiſhed from the compound flowers by the circumſtance reſpecting the *antheræ*, expreſſed in the title.

ENNEANDRIA, (from ἐννέα, nine; and ἀνὴρ, a man or huſband) The name of the ninth claſs in Linnæus's Sexual Syſtem, conſiſting of plants which have hermaphrodite flowers with nine ſtamina or male organs.

The orders, or ſecondary diviſions, in this claſs are three, being founded on the number of the ſtyles, ſeed-buds, or female organs; laurus, tinus, and caſſytha, have one ſtyle; rhubarb has a triple ſtigma or ſummet, but ſcarce any ſtyle; flowering-ruſh has ſix ſtyles.

The genera juſt enumerated, are all that belong to the claſs *Enneandria*. The firſt genus, *laurus*, is very extenſive; comprehending the bay-tree, cinamon-tree, camphire-tree, benjamin-tree, ſaſſafras-tree, and the avocado or avogato pear.

ENSATÆ (from *enſis*, a ſword) The name of the fifth order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of plants with ſword-ſhaped leaves.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Natural Order.*

Linnæan Genera,	*Engliſh Names.*
Antholyza.	
Calliſia.	
Commelina.	
Crocus,	Saffron.
Eriocaulon.	
Ferraria.	
Gladiolus,	Corn-flag.
Iris,	Iris, or Flower-de-luce.
Ixia.	
Moræa.	

Pontederia.

Pontederia.
Siſyrinchium.
Tradeſcantia, —— —— Virginian Spider-wort, or Flower of a Day.
Wachendorffa.
Xyris.

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Order.

This order, which is very nearly allied to the graſſes and liliaceous plants, furniſhes a very beautiful collection of perennial herbs, which are of different heights, from one inch to fifteen feet: a ſpecies of commelina is annual.

The ROOTS are tuberous, or fleſhy, and garniſhed with fibres; thoſe of crocus, and two ſpecies of iris, called by Linnæus *Iris Xiphium* and *Siſyrinchium*, from genera of Tournefort of the ſame name, are bulbous. The roots of the laſt ſpecies conſiſt of two bulbs.

The STEMS, or ſtalks, are ſimple, and commonly flat, or compreſſed on the ſides. Crocus has no ſtem above ground; the flowers being produced immediately from the root.

The LEAVES are ſimple, alternate, entire, ſword-ſhaped, and, like the liliaceous plants, form at their origin a ſheath or glove, which, in the greateſt number, is cleft or divided through the whole length, except at the baſe, where it is entire, and embraces the ſtem like a ring.

In Virginia ſpider-wort, wachendorſia, pontederia, and ſiſyrinchium, the ſheath of the leaves is totally cleft. The leaves of tuberous iris, and crocus, are not ſword-ſhaped, but formed like a priſm with four prominent angles. Thoſe of bulbous iris, Virginia ſpider-wort, and iris with a double bulb, are ſemi-cylindrical. The leaves of commelina are of an oval form.

The FLOWERS are hermaphrodite, and generally proceed from the ſummit of the ſtalks, either ſingly, as in iris; in an umbel, as crocus, Virginian ſpider-wort, and commelina; in a ſpike, as *Siſyrinchium*; in a *Corymbus*, as in *Ixia*; or in a panicle, that is, looſe ſpike, as in wachendorſia. In *Pontederia*, they proceed from the wings or angles of the leaves, either ſingly, or in an umbel. *Vide* UMBELLA, SPICA, CORYMBUS and PANICULA.

Moſt of theſe plants want the *Perianthium* or flower-cup; the flowers burſt from a common cover or ſheath, termed by Linnæus, SPATHA, which, in this order, is frequently permanent. Virginian ſpider-wort and calliſia, have a flower-cup of three leaves. *Eriocaulon* has a common calix, or *perianthium*, conſiſting of ſcales laid over each other, like tiles. The calix in *Xyris* is huſky, like that of the graſſes.

The PETALS are in number from one to ſix; in eriocaulon, the calix and petals are placed under the ſeed-bud. The ſeveral ſpecies of commelina differ exceedingly in the number of their petals: ſome have two green, and four coloured petals; ſome four green, and but

two

two coloured. In many ſpecies of iris, the baſe of the outer petals, that are rolled or turned back, is adorned with a fine ſoft downy beard, which, in ſome other ſpecies, is ſupplied by three melliferous points, ſituated externally at the baſe of the flower.

Commelina has three croſs-ſhaped bodies in the middle of the flower, reſembling the ſtamina, but placed above them.

In *Wachendorfia*, the *nectarium* conſiſts of two hairs, or briſtly appearances, which are placed on the inſide of the upper or higher petal.

The STAMINA are generally three in number. Virginian ſpider-wort, and *pontederia*, have ſix ſtamina. The filaments in eriocaulon, ſiſyrinchium, and ferraria, are placed upon the ſtyle and ſeed-bud; in Virginian ſpider-wort, they are covered with a fine beautiful down.

The SEED-BUD is ſometimes placed above the flower, as in eriocaulon, wachendorfia, calliſia, and commelina; ſometimes below it, as in iris, corn flag, ixia, and crocus.

The STYLE is generally ſingle, and crowned with a triple ſtigma or ſummit. Eriocaulon has three ſlender ſtyles.

The STIGMA, or ſummit of the ſtyle, in iris, is very ſingular, being large and expanded into three leafy parts, that in colour and figure reſemble the petals, within which they are placed. This triple ſtigma is broad, rolled backwards, and parted in two at the top of each leaf or diviſion.

In crocus, the ſtigma is ſawed on the edges, and twiſted into a ſpiral form.

The SEED-VESSEL is a dry capſule, which is generally of an oblong ſhape, and opens at three valves, diſcovering the ſame number of cells, each incloſing a quantity of roundiſh ſeeds.

Theſe plants reſemble the liliaceous in their powers and ſenſible qualities; very few of them, however, are uſed in medicine.

The root of the white florentine iris, commonly called florentine orrice, is uſed in medicine. It is pectoral, ſays Lemery, and proper in coughs, aſthmas, and pains of the ſtomach: outwardly it is uſed as ſweet powder for the hair. The dyers, perfumers, and confectioners, uſe this root in their ſeveral profeſſions, to give a grateful ſcent to their cloaths, perfumes, comfits, and the like.

Of the common iris is made a green colour or pigment, which is much uſed by the painters in miniature.

The roots of moſt of the ſpecies of ixia are eaten by the inhabitants at the Cape of Good Hope, who reckon them very delicate food.

The flower of the Virginian ſpider-wort, is of very ſhort duration: hence the plant was named by Tournefort, *Ephemerum*, or the flower of a day.

Saffron is the chives or ſtamina of the *crocus ſativus*, and is much uſed in medicine; it enlivens the blood, removes obſtructions of the viſcera, and expels the morbid humours in malignant fevers. In Hungary and Poland, they eat it as a cordial, ſometimes an ounce or more at a time; but taken in exceſſive quantities with us, it brings on convulſions, deliriums, and even death, if not ſpeedily prevented.

EPIDERMIS. The ſcarf-ſkin, or outer covering of the bark of plants.

EPIPHYLLOSPERMÆ, (from ἐπι, upon, φυλλον, a leaf, and σπερμα, a ſeed.) The name of a claſs in Haller's Natural Method, conſiſting of plants which bear their ſeeds on the back of the leaf. This claſs comprehends all the ferns. *Vide* FILICES.

ERECTUS *flos*, an erect flower, in oppoſition to a nodding, or drooping one.

ERISTICI, (from ἐρις, ſtrife) polemical or controverſial botaniſts ſo termed by Linnæus; ſuch were Tournefort, Colet, and Chomel; Ray, and Rivinus; Dillenius and Rivinus; Linnæus, and Sigeſbeck.

ERYSIPHE, a diſeaſe incident to the leaves of ſome plants. *Vide* VARIETAS.

ESSENTIALIS *character*. *Vide* CHARACTERES.

EUNUCHI, eunuchs. Full flowers ſo called, which, by multiplying the petals, exclude the ſtamina, or male organs of generation altogether, and thus render the ſeed barren. *Vide* LUXURIANS and PLENUS *flos*.

F.

FACIES *Externa*, the port, or habit of plants. *Vide* HABITUS and CHARACTERES.

FACTITIUS *Character*. *Vide* CHARACTERES.

FASCIATA *planta* (from *faſcis*, a bundle) plants ſo called, which conſiſt of ſeveral ſtems or ſtalks growing cloſe together, ſo as to form a compact bundle.

FASCICULUS (a diminutive from *faſcis*, a bundle) a little bundle; a mode of flowering, in which the flower-ſtalks are erect, parallel, placed cloſe to each other, and raiſed to the ſame height; as in ſweet-william.

FAUX, the jaws or chaps. The gaping at the top of the tube of a monopetalous flower. *Vide* COROLLA.

FEMINEUS *flos*, a female flower. By this name Linnæus and the Sexualiſts denominate a flower, which is furniſhed with the pointal, or female organ of generation; but wants the ſtamina, or male organ.

Female flowers may be produced apart from the male, either on the ſame root, or on diſtinct plants. Birch and mulberry are examples of the firſt caſe; willow and poplar of the ſecond. Male and female flowers ſeparated on the ſame plant, conſtitute the claſs *Monœcia* of Linnæus; ſeparated on diſtinct roots, the claſs *Diœcia*. *Vide* MONOECIA & DIOECIA.

FEMINA *planta*, a female plant, a plant which bears female flowers only; oppoſed to a male plant, which produces only male flowers; and to an androgynous one, which bears flowers that are of both ſexes. *Vide ſupra*.

Female plants are produced from the ſame ſeed with the male, and arrange themſelves under the claſs Diœcia, in the Sexual Method.

FIGURA, Figure, a property of natural bodies, from which marks and diſtinctive characters are frequently drawn. *Vide* CHARACTERES. Figure is more conſtant than number; more variable than proportion and ſituation.

The figure of the flower in the ſame ſpecies, is more conſtant than that of the fruit: hence Linnæus adviſes to arrange under the ſame genus,

uch plants as agree invariably in he flower; that is, in the calix, petals and ſtamina, although the fruit or ſeed-veſſels ſhould be very different. The ſeed-veſſel of the different ſpecies of French honeyſuckle, wild ſenna, acacia, Syrian mallow, and ſophora, are exceedingly diverſified in point of figure. Hence ſome former botaniſts, who paid more attention to the parts of the fruit, conſidered many of theſe ſpecies as diſtinct genera, and denominated them accordingly.

The figure of the ſeed-veſſel, is a very common ſpecific difference in the Sexual Method.

FILAMENTUM, (from *filum*, a thread) the lower, ſlender, or thread-ſhaped part of the ſtamina, that ſerves as a foot-ſtalk for elevating the *antheræ* or tops, and connecting them with the vegetable. The term is equivalent to the *ſtamen* of Tournefort and other botaniſts. With Linnæus, *ſtamen* is a general term, the two parts of which are, the filament or thread, and the *anthera* or ſummit. *Vide* STAMEN & ANTHERA.

From the number of the filaments, the firſt thirteen claſſes in the Sexual Method ariſe: it is, therefore, unneceſſary to enlarge upon that circumſtance in this place.

With reſpect to figure, filaments are either ſlender like a hair, as in plantain; flat, as in ſtar of Bethlehem; wedge-ſhaped, as in meadow-rue; twiſted like a ſcrew, as in hirtella; awl-ſhaped, as in tulip: notched, as in many of the lip-flowers; or bent backwards, as in ſuperb lily: the filaments in ſpider-wort, and flower-of-a-day, are beautifully covered with a fine hairy down.

With reſpect to proportion, the filaments are either very long, as in plantain; very ſhort, as in arrow-headed graſs; of equal lengths, as in moſt flowers; or irregular and unequal, as in the lip, and croſs-ſhaped flowers; which, from this circumſtance, conſtitute the claſſes *Didynamia*, and *Tetra-dynamia* in Linnæus's Method.

The ſituation of the filaments is generally oppoſite to the diviſions of the calix, and alternate with the petals. In elæagnus, and other flowers, which want one of the covers, the filaments are placed alternate with the diviſions of the remaining cover: whence I ſhould be inclined to imagine that ſuch flowers want the calix, not the petals, as Linnæus affirms. In general it may be affirmed, that when the diviſions of the calix are equal in number to the petals and ſtamina, the petals are alternate with the ſtamina and flower-cup: the ſtamina are placed oppoſite to the diviſions of the calix, and to the valves or incloſures of the fruit, when theſe correſpond in number, as ſometimes happens in the natural order Caryophyllei; and all the parts in queſtion are attached to the receptacle of the flowers: again, if the ſtamina, in plants which have neither calix nor petals, are equal in number, and oppoſite to the valves or incloſures of the fruit, we may reaſonably conclude that they are placed upon the receptacle, as in the laſt caſe. But if, on the other hand, they are alternate with the valves, the inference is, that they are attached, like the plants of the claſs *Icoſandria*, to the calix.

In

In flowers that conſiſt of one petal, the ſtamina are generally inſerted into its baſe. For this obſervation we are indebted to the minute and accurate reſearches of Vaillant and Pontedera, particularly the laſt, who is ſaid to have diſſected the flowers of two thouſand ſpecies of plants, with a view to eſtabliſh a general rule with reſpect to the inſertion of the filaments of the ſtamina. By attending to the rule juſt mentioned, we can determine with exactneſs, in doubtful caſes, whether the flower conſiſts of one or more petals. It is in this manner we pronounce, with certainty, the flowers of wood-ſorrel, and winter-green (trientalis) to conſiſt of only one petal, although the diviſions cohere ſo ſlightly at the baſe, as to be eaſily miſtaken for diſtinct leaves.

There are, however, ſome examples of flowers with one petal that have the ſtamina attached to the receptacle; ſuch are heath, American upright honey-ſuckle, and ſome other plants which belong to the natural order *Bicornes*. The ſame may be ſaid of the ſtamina of ciſſus, aloe and acacia.

In flowers that conſiſt of more petals than one, the ſtamina are generally diſtinct from the petals; being attached either to the calix, as in the claſs *Icoſandria* of Linnæus, and the natural orders *Calycanthema* and *Calyciflorae*; or to the receptacle, as in the greater number. This rule, however, as well as the foregoing, admits of exceptions. In ſea-pink, the filaments of the ſtamina are inſerted into the claws of the petals, which are five in number. The ſame appearance is obſerved in ſtar-wort, which conſiſts of ſix diſtinct petals; and in moſt of the plants of the natural order *Caryophyllei*, the ſtamina are attached alternately to the claws of the petals and the receptacle.

A ſtriking exception to the general rule has not yet been mentioned. In ſome plants, as birth-wort and orchis, the ſtamina are neither inſerted into the calix, petals, nor receptacle; but into the pointal, or female organ of generation. Upon this ſingular circumſtance is founded the claſs *Gynandria*, in the Sexual Method, which, however, contains many more genera than in ſtrict propriety pertain to it. Paſſion-flower, grewia, and ſkrew-tree, have no characteriſtic mark of this kind; and are, therefore, very improperly arranged by Linnæus, in a claſs, under which no one but himſelf, would ever have dreamt of reducing them.

In aſſimilating the animal and vegetable kingdoms, Linnæus diſtinguiſhes the filaments by the name of the ſpermatic veſſels.

FILICES, ferns, one of the ſeven families or natural tribes, into which the whole vegetable kingdom is divided by Linnæus, in his *Philoſophia Botanica*. They are defined to be plants which bear their flower and fruit on the back of the leaf or ſtalk, which, in this claſs of imperfect plants, are the ſame. *Vide* FRONS.

In the Sexual Syſtem, the ferns conſtitute the firſt order or ſecondary diviſion of the twenty-fourth claſs, *Cryptogamia*; in Tournefort's Method they are the ſixteenth claſs; and

and in Ray's the fourth, under the name of *Capillares*. Haller denominates them *Epiphylloſpermæ*, that is, plants that bear their ſeed on the back of the leaf; others term them *Acaules*, becauſe they have properly no ſtem.

FILICES is likewiſe the name of the fifty-fifth order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of plants which, among others, have the general character juſt mentioned.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Natural Order.*

SECTION I.

Ferns, in which the Parts of Fructification grow upon the Leaves.

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Acroſtichum.	
Adianthum,	Maiden-hair.
Aſplenium,	Spleen-wort, or milt-waſte.
Blechnum.	
Hemionitis,	Mules-fern.
Iſoetes.	
Lonchitis,	Rough ſpleen-wort.
Polypodium,	Polypody.
Pteris,	Brakes, or female fern.
Trichomanes.	

SECTION II.

Ferns, in which the Flowers are born upon Foot-ſtalks that over-top the Leaves.

Marſilea.	
Onoclea.	
Ophioglоſſum,	Adder's-tongue.
Oſmunda,	Oſmund royal, or flowering-fern.
Pilularia,	Pepper-graſs.

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Natural Order.

These plants, in figure, approach the more perfect vegetables, being furniſhed, like them, with roots and leaves.

The ROOTS creep, and extend themſelves horizontally under the earth, throwing out a number of very ſlender fibres on all ſides.

The STEM in theſe plants is not to be diſtinguiſhed from the common foot-ſtalk, or rather middle

rib of the leaves: ſo that, in ſtrict propriety, the greater number of ferns may be ſaid to be *acaules*; that is, to want the ſtem altogether: in plants of the ſecond ſection, however, the middle rib, or a ſtalk proceeding from the root, over-tops the leaves, and forms a ſtem, upon which the flowers are ſupported.

The LEAVES proceed either ſingly, or in greater numbers, from the extremities of the branches of the main root. They are winged, or hand-ſhaped in all the genera, except in adder's-tongue, pepper-graſs, and ſome ſpecies of ſpleen-wort.

The FLOWERS of the ferns, whatever be their nature, are, in the greater number of genera, faſtened and, as it were, glued to the back of the leaves; in others, they are ſupported upon a ſtem, or ſtalk, which riſes above the leaves; and is either, as we ſaid above, a prolongation of their middle rib, or iſſues out of the centre of the plant, unconnected with the leaves altogether. From theſe different modes of flowering, ariſe the two ſections, or diviſions of this Natural Order.

The STAMINA are placed apart from the ſeed-bud, or female organ in a genus, termed by Adanſon, *palma-filix*: in the other ferns, where we have been able to diſcover the ſtamina, they are found within the ſame covers with the ſeed-bud. This principal part of the flower, however, has not been accurately or ſatisfactorily traced, except in a very few genera, the chief of which are *iſoëtes*, pepper-graſs, and *marſilea*. M. de Juſſieu, who firſt diſcovered the flowers of the two laſt genera, obſerves, in his Memoir on this ſubject, delivered to the Royal Academy of Sciences, in 1739, that their ſtamina are *antheræ*, or tops without filaments; that they are top-ſhaped, and open above, by a tranſverſe, or broad furrow. They have only a ſingle cell, or cavity, from which iſſues a fine duſt, compoſed of ſimple hard globules, which do not open, when put into water, as thoſe of perfect plants.

M. Maratti, in 1760, employed his enquiries upon the ſtamina of theſe imperfect plants, and is ſaid to have traced them in a great many genera. His diſcoveries, however, on this ſubject, have not been generally received as authentic.

With reſpect to what are vulgarly called the ſeeds of ferns, we have not yet been able to determine, with any degree of preciſion, whether they are indeed ſeeds, or of the nature of ſtamina; that is, male organs. M. de Juſſieu inclines to the latter opinion.

The Canadian fern bears at the origin of each diviſion of the leaves, a number of berries, which being ſown, produce new plants in the ſame manner as other ſeeds. In the Pyrenæan Mountains is produced a ſmall ſpecies of annual fern, which ſows itſelf every year, and is termed by Tournefort *filicula montana folio vario*. M. de Juſſieu is of opinion, that a ſtrict attention to this plant, might alone accurately decide the queſtion, which has been ſo long agitated among botaniſts; not whether the ferns are furniſhed with ſeeds, for that few people are now diſpoſed to call in queſtion; but of what nature theſe ſeeds are, and where placed; whether the ſtamina

ſtamina are ſeparate from the female parts, on the ſame, or on different roots; or laſtly, whether theſe parts are mingled together under the ſame cover, or in the ſame heap, or bundle of flowers, as ſome obſervations of Dillenius would lead us to imagine.

In ſhort, all our reſearches upon this ſubject are mere conjecture; and men knew much more of theſe imperfect plants, who never ſuſpected they were furniſhed with ſtamina or ſeeds, than the moderns, who confining their enquiries to thoſe minute parts, which generally elude the ſight, have entirely neglected their port or habit; although that only can furniſh accurate diſtinctive characters in this natural tribe, or family of plants.

Moſt of the ferns have a heavy, diſagreeable ſmell; they are opening, and attenuating. The true maiden hair, which is a well-known medicine, is the *adianthum foliis coriandri* of Caſpar Bauhin: the *capillus veneris verus* of Gerard, and the *adianthum capillus veneris* of Linnæus and Miller: it is a plant which grows in France, Italy, and the Levant, and is adorned with ſmall leaves, like thoſe of coriander, almoſt triangular, fragrant, and of an agreeable taſte. The Canada maiden hair, or *adianthum pedatum* of Linnæus, is ſometimes uſed in medicine for the true ſort. The traders pack up their goods with it inſtead of hay, when they are ſent into diſtant countries, as France and England; which renders it ſo very common in Europe. Both ſorts are pectoral, aperient, ſweeten the blood, promote ſpitting, and provoke women's courſes.

Inſtead of theſe genuine ſorts of maiden-hair, the plant trichomanes is uſually ſubſtituted in England, where it is produced in conſiderable quantities.

Ceterach of the ſhops, a ſpecies of aſplenium, grows in wild places in hot countries; the natives of Languedoc uſually call it golden locks, becauſe of its great reſemblance to hair, and its golden colour. It is pectoral, aperient, and particularly adapted for diſeaſes of the ſpleen.

The plants of the polypody kind, ſtrike their roots into whatever they can lay hold of, whether ſtone, earth or tree. They were formerly believed to be particularly attached to oak-trees; but this is a miſtake, as they are found much more frequently on other trees. Polypody is preſcribed in medicine, and eſteemed a gentle purgative.

Ophioglоſſum has only one leaf, from the middle of which proceed one or two ſpikes of flowers, reſembling a ſerpent's tongue; from which fancied ſimilitude this genus of plants has derived its name in both languages. The plant is vulnerary, particularly the leaves, when infuſed in oil of olives.

The root of the female fern, a ſpecies of pteris, has a bitter aſtringent taſte, and enters into the compoſition of fern ſtone, a very powerful aſtringent. In England, the aſhes of ferns, kneaded in water, have been ſucceſsfully uſed in bleaching linen, and ſupplying the place of ſoap. The name of *aquilina*, which Linnæus gives to this ſpecies of fern, is derived from the figure of a tranſverſe ſection of the

root, which is ſaid to reſemble the Roman eagle.

Royal oſmund, a ſpecies of flowering fern, is leſs bitter and aſtringent than the other ferns; the pith of the root is white, vulnerary, and uſed in decoction, as are likewiſe the bunches or cluſters of flowers.

FIMETA, a term of ſoil. *Vide* SOLUM.

FLORESCENTIA (from *floreſco*, to flouriſh or bloom). The act of flowering, which Linnæus and the Sexualiſts compare to the act of generation in animals; as the ripening of the fruit, in their judgment, reſembles the birth. *Vide* FLOS.

FLORIBUNDI (from *florere*, to bloom). The name of the ſeventh claſs in Linnæus's Method founded on the calix, conſiſting of plants that have a ſimple perianthium, or flower cup, into which are inſerted the petals and ſtamina. This claſs comprehends the *icoſandria* of the Sexual Method, and the two natural orders, *Calycanthemæ* and *Calycifloræ*, which ſee.

FLORISTÆ, from *Flora*. By this name Linnæus terms a claſs of botanical writers, who enumerate the indigenous, or native vegetables of any particular place or country. The moſt eminent of theſe enumerations, or, as they are commonly called, Floras, are Ray's and Hudſon's *flora anglica*; Linnæus's *flora ſuecica* and *lapponica*; Haller's, *helvetica*; Magnolius's, *monſpeliaca*; Gmelin's, *ſiberica*; Vaillant's, *pariſina*; Kuppius's, *jenenſis*; and Hill's *flora britannica*.

Theſe floras are arranged according to ſome approved ſyſtem; as Hudſon's, after that of Linnæus; and contain the generic and ſpecific differences of whatever method they adopt. They are uſeful in conducting to the knowledge of the curious plants in one's country; as they inſtruct both in the place of growth, the nature of the ſoil, the time of flowering, and the duration of any particular plant in queſtion.

FLOS. The flower: by this term, former botaniſts, as Columna, Jungius, Ray, and Tournefort, evidently meant the petals, or beautiful coloured leaves of the plant, which generally adhere to the ſeed-bud, or rudiment of the fruit. *Vide* ANTHUS.

Since the introduction of the Sexual Method, the petals have loſt their importance, and are now only conſidered as a finer ſort of cover, which is generally preſent, but not eſſentially neceſſary to the exiſtence of a flower.

A flower then, in modern botany, is as different in meaning, from the ſame term in former writers, as from the vulgar acceptation of the word at this day. The petals, the calix, nay, the threads or filaments of the ſtamina, may all be wanting; yet it is a flower ſtill, provided the antheræ or tops, the male organ, and the ſtigma, or ſummit of the ſtyle, the female organ, can be traced; and that either immediately in the neighbourhood of each other, as in moſt plants; on different parts of the ſame plant, as in the claſs *Monœcia*; or on different plants, raiſed from the ſame ſeed, as in the claſs *Diœcia*. In this manner is to be underſtood

underſtood the general principle with which the Sexual Method ſets out, that every vegetable is furniſhed with flower and fruit. The eſſence of the flower, as the author immediately ſubjoins, conſiſts in the *antheræ* and *ſtigma*, which conſtitute a flower, whether the covers, that is, the calix and petals, are preſent or not. *Vide* Principles of the Sexual Method, under the article ANTHERA.

The general principle juſt mentioned, is extended by Linnæus to thoſe plants vulgarly called imperfect; I mean the ferns, moſſes, muſhrooms, lichens and ſea weed; in moſt of which we have not been able to diſcover any thing reſembling flower or fruit. As, however, in a few genera, ſomething like ſtamina and ſeeds, have been diſcovered; it is probable that they are all furniſhed with ſimilar parts, although their minuteneſs, or their ſituation within the plant, may prevent us from diſcovering them, either by the naked eye, or with the aſſiſtance of glaſſes.

The flowers of pepper-graſs and marſilea, two of the fern tribe, were diſcovered by B. Juſſieu, in 1739; thoſe of iſoetes by Linnæus; the ſtamina of the fuci, a numerous tribe of ſea-weed, were diſcovered by Reaumur, in 1711; whoſe obſervations on this curious ſubject were confirmed by Griſelini, in 1750. Michelius, in 1729, diſcovered, as he imagined, the ſtamina of the muſhrooms. The calix, petals, ſtamina and pointal are properly parts of the flower; the remaining parts of the fructification pertaining only to the fruit.

FLOSCULOSI. The name of the twelfth claſs in Tournefort's Method, conſiſting of compound flowers, which are compoſed entirely of florets, with hollow funnel-ſhaped petals. The term is exemplified in burdock, thiſtle, artichoke, blue bottle, and cud-weed. To this claſs Tournefort has added ſcabious, teazel, and ſome others, which reſemble the compound flowers, in being contained within a common calix.

Moſt of the plants in this claſs belong to the two firſt orders, in the claſs *Syngeneſia*, of the Sexual Method. *Vide* SYNGENESIA.

FLOSCULUS. A partial or leſſer floret of an aggregate flower. *Vide* AGGREGATUS *flos*.

FOLIATIO (from *folium*, a leaf). The curious manner in which the leaves are wrapped or folded up in the buds. This term in the later editions of Linnæus's works is changed for VERNATIO, which ſee.

FOLIOLA. The leſſer leaves, or lobes, which, together, conſtitute a compound leaf. *Vide infra*.

FOLIUM. A leaf, defined to be a part of a plant, extended into length and breadth in ſuch a manner, as to have one ſide diſtinguiſhable from the other. This is Miller's definition; and is certainly more intelligible than that of Linnæus, which denominates leaves the organs of motion, or muſcles of the plant —The leaves are not merely ornamental to plants; they ſerve very uſeful purpoſes, and make part of the organs of vegetation.

The greater number of plants, parti-

particularly trees, are furniſhed with leaves: in muſhrooms, and ſhrubby horſe-tail, they are totally wanting. Ludwig defines leaves to be fibrous and cellular proceſſes of the plant, which are of various figures, but generally extended into a plain membranaceous, or ſkinny ſubſtance. They are of a deeper green than the foot-ſtalks on which they ſtand, and are formed by the expanſion of the veſſels of the ſtalk, among which, in ſeveral leaves, the proper veſſels are diſtinguiſhed by the particular taſte, colour, and ſmell of the liquors contained within them.

By the expanſion of the veſſels of the ſtalk, are produced ſeveral ramifications or branches, which croſſing each other mutually, form a kind of net, the meſhes or interſtices of which are filled up with a tender cellular ſubſtance, called the pulp, pith, or parenchyma. This pulpy ſubſtance is frequently conſumed by certain ſmall inſects, whilſt the membranous net remaining untouched, exhibits the genuine ſkeleton of the leaf.

The net in queſtion is covered externally with an epidermis or ſcarf-ſkin, which appears to be a continuation of the ſcarf-ſkin of the ſtalk; and, perhaps, of that of the ſtem. M. Deſauſſure, a judicious naturaliſt, has attempted to prove, that this ſcarf-ſkin, like that of the petals, is a true bark, compoſed itſelf of an epidermis and cortical net; theſe parts ſeem to be the organs of perſpiration, which ſerve to diſſipate the ſuperfluous juices.

The cortical net is furniſhed, principally on the lower ſurface of the leaf, with a great number of ſuckers or abſorbent veſſels, deſtined to imbibe the humidity of the air. The upper ſurface, turned towards heaven, ſerves as a defence to the lower, which looks downward; and this diſpoſition is ſo eſſential to the vegetable œconomy, that, if a branch is overturned in ſuch a manner as to deſtroy the natural direction of the leaves, they will, of themſelves, in a very ſhort time, reſume their former poſition; and that as often as the branch is thus overturned.

Leaves then are uſeful and neceſſary organs; trees periſh, when totally diveſted of them. In general, plants ſtript of any of their leaves, cannot ſhoot vigorouſly; witneſs thoſe which have undergone the depredations of inſects; witneſs, likewiſe, the very common practice of ſtripping off ſome of the leaves from plants, when we would ſuſpend their growth, or diminiſh the number of their ſhoots. This method is ſometimes obſerved with corn and the eſculent graſſes; and, in cold years, is practiſed on fruit-trees and vines, to render the fruit riper and better coloured: but in this caſe it is proper to wait till the fruits have acquired their full bulk, as the leaves contribute greatly to their growth, but hinder, when too numerous, that exquiſite rectifying of the juices, which is ſo neceſſary to render them delicious and palatable.

When vegetation ceaſes, the organs of perſpiration and inſpiration become ſuperfluous. Plants, therefore, are not always adorned with leaves: they produce new ones

ones every year; and every year the greater part are totally diveſted of them, and remain naked during the winter. *Vide* FRONDESCENTIA *et* DEFOLIATIO.

Having premiſed theſe general obſervations, reſpecting the anatomy and uſe of the leaves, I proceed to conſider the external form and configuration of this uſeful and ornamental part of the plant, and to particularize the ſeveral diſtinctions which are made by botanical writers on that ſubject.

Of leaves, ſome are primary, others acceſſary; theſe laſt are the *ſtipulæ* and *bracteæ* of Linnæus; the firſt of which are a ſet of ſcales, generally placed at the origin of the young footſtalks for ſupport; the latter accompany the flowers, and differ in figure and colour from the proper leaves of the plant. *Vide* BRACTEA and STIPULA.

In viewing the external appearance of leaves, with reference to vegetable arrangement, two things occur to be conſidered:

The FORM of leaves, and their DETERMINATION.

By the *form of leaves*, I underſtand their ſtructure, and external configuration. By their *determination*, every thing reſpecting leaves, which does not pertain to their form, but to their diſpoſition on the plant.

Leaves, conſidered with reſpect to their form, are divided into ſimple and compound.

Simple Leaves.

Simple leaves are ſuch whoſe footſtalk is terminated by a ſingle expanſion; in other words, whoſe diviſions, however deep, do not reach the middle rib. To underſtand this, let it be obſerved, that the middle rib of every leaf is the principal prolongation of the footſtalk; which, to form the membranaceous expanſion, called the leaf, runs out, as was obſerved above, into a number of ramifications, that inoſculating and croſſing each other mutually, form the cortical net already deſcribed. When theſe ramifications of the footſtalk are ſo connected as to form one entire expanſion, the leaf is ſaid to be ſimple; but when the middle rib becomes, in fact, a footſtalk, and many different expanſions, inſtead of one, proceed from the common footſtalk, the leaf is ſaid to be compound. This will be further illuſtrated below.

Simple leaves are either

Round, *folium orbiculatum*; as in *rumex digynus*.

Egg-ſhaped, *ovatum*; as in *vaccinium myrtillus*.

Oval or elliptic, *ovale*; as in the roſe.

Wedge-ſhaped, *cuneiforme*; as in *apium graveolens*.

Oblong, *oblongum*, as in ſorrel and woolly ceraſtium.

Lancet-ſhaped, *lanceolatum*; that is, tapering towards each extremity, as in *plantago lanceolata*.

Equally broad every way, *lineare*; as in roſemary, pine, and the graſſes.

Chaffy and ever-green, *aceroſum*; as in fir, yew, pine, and cedar-trees.

Awl ſhaped, *ſubulatum*; that is, gradually contracting towards the

top, as in juniper, *arenaria ſaxatilis*, and *ſedum rupeſtre*.

Ear ſhaped, *auriculatum*; that is, furniſhed with two appendages or ears, at the baſe, near the foot-ſtalk, as in *jungermannia ciliaris*.

Heart-ſhaped, *cordatum*; as in lime tree.

Kidney-ſhaped, *reniforme*; as in aſarabacca, ſea-bind-weed, *campanula rotundifolia*, and *ſaxifraga granulata*.

Arrow-ſhaped, *ſagittatum*; as in field bind-weed, and common heath.

Halbert or ſpear-ſhaped, *haſtatum*; as in bitter-ſweet, and *ſcutellaria haſtifolia*.

Parted half-way down, *fiſſum*.

Divided almoſt to the midrib, *lobatum*.

From the number of diviſions in either caſe, the leaves are termed *bifida*, *trifida*, *biloba*, *triloba*, &c.

Hand ſhaped, *palmatum*; that is, reſembling an open palm or hand, a fan, or an umbrella. Theſe leaves have very deep longitudinal diviſions extending almoſt to the baſe; ſuch are thoſe of *palma chriſti*, *palmetto*, or thatch, ſome of the ferns, and the true rhubarb, the *rheum palmatum* of Linnæus. The leaves of a ſpecies of paſſion-flower, are ſhaped like the wings of a bat.

With reſpect to their tip or extremity, ſimple leaves are,

Stumped or ſeem bitten, *truncatum*; as in the tulip-tree.

Terminated with tendrils, *cirrhoſum*; as in ſuperb lilly.

The margin or brim of the leaf runs out into rigid points or prickles *(folium ſpinoſum)* as in holly; or is furniſhed with horizontal points, of the conſiſtence of the leaf *(folium dentatum)* as in dandelion, ſpring-primroſe, and *epilobium montanum*; in *vaccinium myrtillus*, and *arbutus alpina*, it is ſawed *(folium ſerratum)*; that is, furniſhed with teeth, whoſe points look towards the tip or extremity of the leaf. In *primula farinoſa*, it is notched (*crenatum*) or cut into ſmall teeth, which are either ſharp or round at the points, and do not look to either extremity. In *erica ciliaris*, it is fringed, like an eye-laſh (*ciliatum*), or guarded longitudinally by parallel briſtles. The upper part of the leaf has commonly a ſmoother ſurface than the lower; it is beſides of a deeper green, and has its nerves and ramifications generally hollow; whilſt the ribs of the lower ſurface are moſt commonly prominent. This rule, however, is not univerſal; ſome leaves have their ribs prominent above, and hollow below. Theſe leaves are called by botaniſts, *folia bullata*; that is, bliſtered leaves. Such are thoſe of many ſpecies of ſage. Again, the leaves of ſucculent, bulbous, and ſeveral liliaceous plants, have on neither ſide, the prominent nerves or ribs which are found on almoſt all the leaves of trees.

With reſpect to their ſurface, leaves are,

Cottony, or covered with a beautiful white down, *tomentoſum*; as in *ceraſtium tomentoſum*, raſpberry, and the greater part of plants that grow in the neighbourhood of the ſea.

Woolly, *lanatum*; or ſoft, like velvet, as in iron-wort, *ledum villoſum*, and ſome geraniums.

Hairy, *piloſum*; as in *cortuſa* and *juncus piloſus*.

Briſtl

Briſtly, *hiſpidum*; as in *turritis hirſuta*.

Rough with knots, *ſcabrum*; and covered with pimples, *papuloſum*; as in ſeveral of the fig-marigolds.

Prickly, *aculeatum*; as in ſome of the thiſtles.

Covered with tranſparent points, *punctatum*; as in St. John's wort.

Smooth, *glabrum*; as in bay.

Shining or glittering, *nitidum*; as in Canadian angelica, and ſome magnolias.

Wrinkled, *rugoſum*; as in ſage.

Beautifully plaited, *plicatum*; as in lady's mantle.

Riſing and falling in convexities towards the margin, *undulatum*; as in *œnothera molliſſima*.

Covered with ſimple, unbranched prolongations of the footſtalk, that extend from the baſe to the tip, *nervoſum*; as in cinnamon, camphire, and ſome of the plantains.

Covered with veins, or branched veſſels, *venoſum*; as in *laurus nobilis*, and moſt plants.

Clammy, *viſcidum*; as in *ſenecio viſcoſus*.

Beautifully coloured, *coloratum*; as in *amaranthus tricolar*.

Naked, *nudum*; that is, without any kind of hair or pubeſcence.

Ray, and after him Linnæus, has diſtinguiſhed a natural family of plants, by the name of *aſperifoliæ* that is, plants whoſe leaves are rough to the touch. With reſpect to their ſubſtance, or general port, leaves are,

Cylindrical, *teres*; as in *allium vineale*, and *oleraceum*.

Succulent, as in the aloes.

Sword-ſhaped, as in *iris*.

Shaped like a Perſian ſcymitar, *acinaciforme*; as in ſome of the fig-marigolds; ſome of which are likewiſe hatchet and tongue-ſhaped.

Two-edged, *anceps*; as in *ſiſyrinchium*.

Keel-ſhaped on the under ſurface, *carinatum*; as in *crinum aſiaticum*.

Compound Leaves.

Compound leaves are ſuch whoſe footſtalk is terminated by ſeveral expanſions; in other words, whoſe diviſions extend to the common footſtalk, which not running into the membranaceous part of the leaf, ſupports the ſeveral lobes or leſſer leaves, called *foliola*, of which the compound leaf conſiſts.

Theſe *foliola* or lobes are, themſelves, ſmall ſimple leaves, and, like them, vary in their form, according to the diſtinctions already eſtabliſhed. Like them, alſo, they are ſometimes furniſhed with ſhort footſtalks, *folium petiolatum*; ſometimes ſeated upon the middle rib, without any proper footſtalk, *folium ſeſſile*.

In compound leaves, the production of the baſe of the leaf to which the leſſer leaves adhere, is by botaniſts called *coſta*, the rib. The ſame term is uſed for the principal prolongation of the footſtalk, in ſimple leaves. This prolongation in each of the lobes of a compound leaf, is by ſome denominated a nerve; by others, leſs properly, a vein. The nerve is either moſt conſpicuous in the middle of the leaf, and then it is likewiſe ſometimes called *coſta*, the rib; or it is divided at its entrance into the membrana-

ceous

ceous part of the leaf, into two, three, five, ſeven, or more parts.

As young ſtudents of botany are frequently at a loſs to know compound leaves by ſight, and ſometimes apt to miſtake a common footſtalk for a branch, it is proper to obſerve, that in the angle which they form in iſſuing from the ſtems and branches, the footſtalks of the leaves are flat, if not hollowed; ſo that they preſent two ſurfaces, a front and a back; the former, as we have ſaid, hollow or flat, the latter, convex: whereas, ſtems and branches are univerſally alike on both ſides, being either both round, both flat, or both angular.

Again, buds are never obſerved in the angles formed by the lobes of a compound leaf, with the footſtalk: they iſſue from the angle which the whole leaf makes with the branch or ſtem. Laſtly, the branches in woody plants continue after the leaves are fallen. The common footſtalk of a compound leaf, however much it may reſemble a branch in appearance, may always be certainly diſtinguiſhed by this circumſtance, that it falls off with the leaves which it ſupports.

Compound leaves are divided into compound, properly ſo called; leaves twice compounded; and leaves more than twice compounded. Each diviſion admits of a variety of modifications, which give riſe to as great a variety of terms.

A compound leaf, properly ſo called, *folium compoſitum*, is only once compounded, and admits of the following varieties.

A finger ſhaped leaf, *digitatum*, is properly a modification of a hand-ſhaped one, with this difference, that the diviſions which reſemble fingers, are diſtinct, and extend to the extremity or top of the footſtalk on which they are collected in rays. Lupin, horſe-cheſnut, Ethiopian ſour-gourd, and ſilk cotton tree, furniſh examples. From the number of fingers or leaves thus collected, other terms have been invented. When two, the leaf is termed *binatum*; when three, *ternatum*; from the numerals, two and three, compounded with the Latin verb, ſignifying to grow. Sometimes too, the fingers in queſtion are ſeated immediately on the top of the footſtalk; ſometimes, as in trefoil, each finger is furniſhed with a ſmall proper footſtalk.

A winged or pinnated leaf, *pinnatum*, is compoſed of a number of ſmaller leaves, arranged, like wings, along both the ſides of a common footſtalk. In the former ſpecies of compound leaves, the lobes were attached to the top or ſummit of the footſtalk; in this, the common footſtalk is prolonged, becomes a kind of middle rib, and receives the lobes on both ſides of it. Theſe lobes or leſſer leaves are diſtinct, and have generally ſmall partial footſtalks, by which they are attached to the common footſtalk or middle rib. The term is generally appropriated to leguminous plants, as the *acacias*, and moſt of the butterfly-ſhaped flowers; and admits of conſiderable varieties.

The lobes of a winged leaf are ſometimes oppoſite, as in ſumach; ſometimes alternate, as in Greek valerian. Compound winged leaves are

are frequently terminated by an odd leaf or lobe, which is not attached to the ſides, as the other lobes, but ſtands by itſelf, and proceeds from the extremity of the middle rib. This mode of winged leaf is exemplified in many of the ſumachs, acacias, and ladies finger. Inſtead of the odd lobe juſt mentioned, ſome winged leaves are terminated with claſpers or tendrils: when neither an odd lobe, nor a tendril terminates a winged leaf, it is called by botaniſts, an abrupt winged leaf, as in *robinia caragana*. In ſome plants the lobes are of an unequal length; ſome pairs being larger than others. The leaf in that caſe is ſaid to be interruptedly winged; it is exemplified in ſome ſpecies of ladies finger. Laſtly, a winged leaf ſometimes conſiſts of two lobes or leſſer leaves only, as in ſabago or bean caper, and ſome of the acacias. This ſpecies of winged leaf is termed by botaniſts *folium conjugatum*.

A recompounded leaf, *folium decompoſitum*, is, in ſome ſort, twice compounded: the footſtalk, inſtead of ſupporting lobes or leſſer leaves on the top, or on each ſide, bears partial footſtalks, from which proceed the leaves on both ſides.

In barren-wort each of the lateral footſtalks ſupports three leaves; this ſort of leaf is termed by Linnæus, *biternatum*, or *duplicato-ternatum*; that is, double-three-leaved. In many acacias, the ſmall leaves are arranged like wings, not around the common footſtalk, but on each ſide of the partial or lateral footſtalks proceeding from it; ſo that this kind of compound leaf is very properly ſtiled double-winged, (*bipinnatum ſeu duplicato-pinnatum*).

In ſome ſpecies of paſſion-flower, and cuckow-pint, the footſtalk divides at top into two parts; on the inſide of which, the lobes or leſſer leaves are ſupported. This ſpecies of compound leaf is termed foot-ſhaped (*pedatum*).

A more than twice compounded leaf, *ſupradecompoſitum*, is that in which the lateral footſtalks, inſtead of bearing leaves, as in the former caſe, are ſubdivided into other partial footſtalks, from whence proceed the lobes or leſſer leaves; in other words, double-three-leaved, and double-winged-leaves, are here inſerted into a common footſtalk: the leaf, in the firſt caſe, being termed triple-three-leaved (*triternatum ſeu triplicato ternatum*); in the ſecond, triple-winged (*tripinnatum ſeu triplicato pinnatum*).

Of the Determination or Diſpoſition of Leaves.

The determination of leaves, whether ſimple or compound, comprehends the four following particulars: the place of the leaf; its inſertion; ſituation; and direction.

By the place of the leaf is meant the particular part where it is attached to the plant.

A flower-leaf, *folium floreale*, is placed near the flower, and never appears but with it.

A branch leaf, *folium ramеum*, is ſeated or placed upon the branch.

A ſtem-leaf, *folium caulinum*, grows from the ſtem or ſtalk of the plant.

An axillary-leaf, *folium axillare*, is

is that which proceeds from the inſertion of the branches: in other words, from their arm-pit, or the angle which they form with the ſtem.

A bottom, radical, or root-leaf, *folium radicale*, comes immediately from the root, without adhering to the ſtem.

A ſeed-leaf, *folium ſeminale*, proceeds immediately from a ſeed which has ſprouted; and is a production of its *cotyledons* or *lobes*. *Vide* COTYLEDONES.

By the inſertion of a leaf is meant, the manner in which it is attached to the plant.

A leaf furniſhed with a foot-ſtalk, is termed by Botaniſts, *petiolatum folium*; that which is ſeated immediately on the ſtem or branch, without any manifeſt foot-ſtalk, *ſeſſile*, and is exemplified in ſpiked mint, *teucrium ſcordium*, and *tormentilla erecta*.

The ſame name is retained, when the baſe of the leaf only is left without any membranaceous expanſion, as in jujube.

A target ſhaped leaf, *folium peltatum*, has the footſtalk inſerted into the center of the lower diſk or ſurface, and not into the baſe or margin. This ſingular kind of leaf is exemplified in water lilly, *palma Chriſti*, Indian creſs, jack in a box, and a ſpecies of *geranium*, hence named *peltatum*.

This ſpecies of leaf was formerly termed *umbilicated*, from a ſmall cavity, like a navel, that is formed on the upper ſide, immediately oppoſite to the inſertion of the footſtalk.

A running leaf, *decurrens*, adheres cloſely to the ſtalk, as if glued to it, from the baſe to the middle, the upper half remaining detached and free; in other words, this ſort of leaf extends itſelf downward along the ſtem, beyond its proper baſe or termination. It is exemplified in thiſtle, *verbaſcum*, and globe flower.

A leaf is ſaid to embrace the ſtem, *amplexicaule*, when by its baſe it entirely ſurrounds it tranſverſely; as in moth-mullein, and black henbane. Theſe leaves are generally heart and arrow-ſhaped.

A perforated leaf, *folium perfoliatum*, differs from the former term, in that the perforating ſtalk or branch does not touch the margin, but approaches the centre of the leaf. It is exemplified in perforated *uvularia*, and round-leaved *bupleurum*.

Two oppoſite leaves cohering at their baſe, ſo as to form one body embracing the ſtalk, are termed by Linnæus *folia connata*. Many ſpecies of honey-ſuckle and hemp-agrimony furniſh proper examples.

A glove-like leaf, *folium vaginans*, has the baſe formed into a tube or cylinder, which embraces the ſtalk like a ſheath or glove; as in corn, graſs, and many liliaceous plants.

Situation regards the reſpective poſition of the leaves between themſelves. In this reſpect leaves are

Alternate, when they come out ſingly, and are ranged gradually upon both ſides of the ſtem, as in *antirrhinum cymbalaria*; oppoſite, when they come out in pairs, facing each other; the reverſe of the former.

In moſt plants with oppoſite leaves,

eaves, each pair is croſſed by that mmediately above or below it, ſo hat the leaves point four different ways; thus, if one pair ſtands eaſt nd weſt, the one immediately be-ow it ſtands north and ſouth, and roſſes the former at right angles; he third pair croſſes the ſecond, nd ſo on alternately, till all the airs are compleated. In this way re arranged the leaves of myrtle, eſſamy, rocket, and ſeveral others.

Placed in whorls or rings, *verti illata folia*, when more than two eaves ſurround the ſtem. The dif-erent modifications of this term are erived from the number of leaves of which the ring conſiſts; *folia erna*, when three, as in oleander; *quaterna*, four, as in *ſedum verti-illatum*; *quina*, five; *ſena*, ſix, as in *galium ſpurium*.

Starry leaves, *ſtellata*; a modifi-cation of the former term: when more than ſix leaves are placed around the ſtem, ſo as to reſemble a ſtar, as in wood-roof and *galium*.

Scattered, *ſparſa*, when they are diſpoſed without any regular order; as in ſeveral ſpecies of lilly.

Crowded, or diſpoſed in cluſters, *conferta*, when they come out from the ſides of the branches in great numbers, and are placed ſo cloſely together, that it is not eaſy to diſ-cover their exact ſituation, as in toad-flax, and *antirrhinum monſpeſſu-lanum*.

Laid over each other like tiles or fiſh-ſcales, *imbricata*, as in ſome ſpecies of ſaxifrage.

Placed in bundles, *faſciculata*, when many leaves proceed from the ſame point, as in the larch-tree, and ſome pines.

Ranged along two ſides of the branches only, *diſticha*, as in the fir-tree.

With reſpect to direction, leaves are,

Oblique, *obliquum*, when the baſe looks to the ſky, and the tip to the horizon, as in knee-holly, Perſian fritillaria and protea.

Bent inwards, *inflexum*, when they are bowed or turned upwards towards the plant.

Laid cloſe to the ſtem, *adpreſſum*.

Upright, *erectum*, nearly perpendicular; in other words, when they form an extremely ſmall angle with the ſtem.

Spreading, *patens*, when they recede from the ſtem, yet ſo as to form an acute angle with it.

Horizontal, *horizontale*, or *patentiſſimum*, when they ſtand at right angles with the ſtem.

Reclined, *reclinatum et reflexum*, when they are bowed downwards, in ſuch a manner that the baſe is higher than the tip or ſummit.

Rolled back, *revolutum*, when the ſummit or tip is rolled inwards.

Depending, *dependens*, when they point with their ſummits to the earth.

A rooting leaf, *folium radicans*, is one, which being planted, ſtrikes root, and vegetates. Such are the fleſhy ſolid leaves of ſeveral lili-aceous plants, as the aloe and ſea-onion.

A floating leaf, *natans*, lies or floats on the ſurface of the water, as in the water lilly and pond-weed.

A drowned or ſunk leaf, *demerſum*, is that which is placed below the ſurface of the water, as in the ſea-weed.

In moſt ſpecies of *ruſcus*, or butcher's broom, the flowers grow upon

upon different parts of the leaves; on the middle of the upper ſurface in *ruſcus aculeatus et flexuoſus*; on the middle of the under ſide in *ruſcus hypophyllum et hypogloſſum*; in which laſt the flowers iſſue from between the main leaf, and a ſmaller one, reſembling a tongue, which is placed near the middle of the under ſurface of the former. Laſtly, in *ruſcus androgynus*, the flowers proceed from the margin, or brim of the leaves.

The leaves furniſh very elegant and natural marks or characters in diſcriminating the ſpecies of plants. In no part, indeed, is nature more various than in the ſtructure of the leaves; the very numerous ſpecies of which ought, therefore, to be carefully ſtudied by the beginning botaniſt. Ray, Linnæus, Royen, and other eminent botaniſts, have borrowed the greater part of their ſpecific names, as well as characters, from this part of the plant.

The oppoſition and alternation of the leaves, furniſh conſtant and invariable characters; which are generally found in all the plants of the ſame genus, or even of the ſame natural order. In euphorbia, rock-roſe, American viburnum, calves ſnout, lilly and French willow herb, theſe characters ſerve to diſtinguiſh the ſpecies; in ſome of which the leaves are oppoſite, or placed two by two; in others alternate.

In the different ſpecies of calves-ſnout, jeſſamy, ſpeedwell and borrage, the lower leaves at the branches are oppoſite; the upper leaves at the flowers, alternate.

Pond-weed, and a ſpecies of cinqueſoil, have the lower leaves alternate; the upper ones at the branches, oppoſite.

In oleander, the lower leaves are oppoſite; the upper ones grow by threes; the loweſt modification of leaves placed in a whorl or ring (*folia verticillata*). *Vide Supra.*

In butcher's broom, the lower leaves grow by threes; the upper ones are alternate: the branches have the ſame ſituation.

In a ſpecies of calves-ſnout, and tick ſeeded ſun-flower, *coreopſis*, the lower leaves grow by fours; the upper ones are alternate.

The natural ſituation of the leaves, in plants that are much branched, Linnæus thinks is beſt concluded from the radical or bottom leaves.

Oppoſite and compound leaves are often ſubject to luxuriance in the ſame ſpecies, and hence give riſe to conſiderable varieties, which muſt, in all caſes, be carefully diſtinguiſhed from the ſpecies.

In ſome ſpecies of *lyſimachia*, and pimpernel, the leaves which are generally oppoſite, grow occaſionally by threes, fours, or fives.

A ſpecies of purple looſe-ſtrife has ſometimes three leaves growing round the ſtalk.

As theſe, however, are but accidental varieties, and the marks or characters in queſtion are not permanent, but ſubject to vary when the plant is propagated from ſeed, we ſhould be careful, in all ſuch inſtances, not to load or incumber any genus of plants with an unneceſſary multiplication of ſpecies, when the characters are not ſufficiently conſtant to entitle any particular plant to that appellation.

When theſe varieties happen in

n plants with oppoſite leaves, he ſtalk, from being ſquare, be-omes furniſhed with many ſides, s of ſix in the laſt inſtance.

Again, finger-ſhaped leaves, of which there are many different nodes, occaſionally gain an addition of one or two leaves in the ſame ſpecies, as in ſome trefoils.

Curled leaves, *folia criſpa*, which re a frequent variety, Linnæus de-nominates a ſort of monſtrous pro-duction, and compares them to the prodigious multiplication of the petals in full flowers. Without doubt, no genuine ſpecies of plants has curled leaves; the appearance being accidental and inconſtant: yet botaniſts, till the time of Lin-næus, not attending to this circum-ſtance, have conſidered as diſtinct ſpecies, many plants in which the ſuppoſed character of the ſpecies is but occaſionally preſent. To ſay truth, Linnæus's greateſt merit con-ſiſts in the excellent rules he has laid down for eſtabliſhing the ſpe-cies and varieties, particularly the latter, which he found involved in a chaos of confuſion, but has now happily reduced into the moſt per-fect ſymmetry and order.

The curled leaves, juſt mention-ed, are to be found in ſome ſpecies of mallow, dock, nipplewort, hart's-tongue, endive, and baſtard rocket.

In tanſy, feverfew, baſil, and mint, when the leaves are curled, their ſcent or ſmell is conſiderably heightened.

We explained above the nature of a bladdery, or bliſtered leaf, by botaniſts termed *folium bullatum*. The warted leaf, *folium verrucoſum*, is a ſpecies of the former; and, both ſeem to be incidental varieties, produced from the luxuriance of a wrinkled leaf, *folium rugoſum*, as curled leaves are a preter-natural extenſion of an undulating or waved one.

Inſtances of bladdery and warted leaves may be ſeen in ſome ſpecies of baſil, braſſica and lettuce.

In a ſpecies of ſopewort, termed by Miller *ſaponaria hybrida*, and by Linnæus *ſaponaria concava an-glicana*, the leaves are generally hollowed like a ſpoon, or ladle.

In ſome ſpecies of cow-parſnep, water hore-hound, braſſica, elder, and valerian, the leaves are inci-dentally found to vary from broad-leaved to narrow-leaved; but this variety is leſs frequent.

Such are the principal varieties to which leaves are incident in their form and ſtructure. I conclude this article, with obſerving, that in the enumeration of terms expreſſive of the form and configuration of the leaves, I have purpoſely avoided men-tioning ſuch whoſe meaning is ſuf-ficiently obvious, without any la-boured elucidation. The reader will obſerve too, that I ſeldom of-fer an explanation, without accom-panying it with as familiar an ex-ample, as the nature of the thing will admit. Without an illuſtration of this kind, every ſuch explanation muſt be inadequate and unſatisfac-tory; and yet, Linnæus has in very few inſtances favoured us with any: nor have his latinized tranſlators, Lee and Berkenhout, diſcovered any vehement inclination to remove the thick cloud, which ſtill reſts on every part of this delightful ſcience. —In aſſimilating the vegetable and animal kingdoms, Linnæus deno-minates leaves, the lungs of plants.

FOL-

FOLLICULUS, (from *follis*, a bag) a ſpecies of ſeed-veſſel, generally conſiſting of one valve, ſynonimous to *conceptaculum*, and ſubſtituted for it in the later editions of Linnæus's works. *Vide* CONCEPTACULUM.

FOLLICULI are likewiſe defined by the ſame author to be ſmall glandular veſſels diſtended with air, which appear on the ſurface of ſome plants; as at the root of water-milfoil, and on the leaves of aldrovanda. In the former, the veſſels in queſtion are roundiſh, and furniſhed with an appearance like two horns; in the latter, pot-ſhaped and ſemicircular.

FRAGMENTA *Methodi Naturalis*, the fragments of a natural method; Linnæus's title of a plan or ſketch of a natural method of plants, which he has barely traced in the *Philoſophia Botanica* and *Genera Plantarum*. The different families or orders in this ſketch, are particularly deſcribed in the courſe of the preſent work.

FREQUENS *Planta*, a plant ſo termed by Linnæus, which grows ſpontaneouſly and copiouſly in a proper ſoil. The term is ſynonimous to *vulgaris planta* of the ſame author.

FRIGIDÆ *Plantæ*, from *frigus*, cold; plants that are natives of cold climates. Such are thoſe of the Alps, Siberia, Canada, Germany, Holland, England, and France to the northward of Paris.

Theſe plants, ſays Linnæus, ſcarce bear a degree of heat that is as 30, on a ſcale in which 0 is the freezing point and 100 the heat of boiling water. In exceſſive heats, they firſt prove luxuriant, then turn feeble and die.

FRONDESCENTIA, from *frons*, a leaf. The preciſe time of the year and month in which each ſpecies of plants unfolds its firſt leaves.

All plants produce new leaves every year; but all do not renew them at the ſame time. Among woody plants, the elder, and moſt of the honey-ſuckles; among perennial herbs, crocus and tulip, are the firſt that puſh or expand their leaves. The time of ſowing the ſeed decides with reſpect to annuals. The oak and aſh are conſtantly the lateſt in puſhing their leaves: the greateſt number unfold them in ſpring; the moſſes and firs in winter. Theſe ſtriking differences with reſpect to ſo capital a circumſtance in plants as that of unfolding their leaves, ſeem to indicate that each ſpecies of plant has a temperature proper or peculiar to itſelf, and requires a certain degree of heat to extricate the leaves from their buds, and produce the appearance in queſtion.

This temperature, however, is not ſo fixed or conſtant as it may appear to a ſuperficial obſerver. Among plants of the ſame ſpecies, there are ſome more early than others; whether that circumſtance depends, as it moſt commonly does, on the nature of the plants, or is owing to differences in heat, expoſure, and ſoil. In general, it may be affirmed, that ſmall and young trees are always earlier than larger or old ones.

The puſhing of the leaves is likewiſe accelerated or retarded according to the temperature of the ſeaſon; that is, according as the ſun is ſooner or later in diſpenſing that certain degree of heat which is ſuitable to each ſpecies.

Till very lately the time in which plants renew or unfold their leaves, was conſidered as an abſolute fixed term or limit, which happens every year, nearly at the ſame time, in every climate. Linnæus is the only one who has paid attention to this curious ſubject. His deſign in publiſhing the obſervations which he had made in eighteen provinces of Sweden, ſituated betwixt the ſixtieth and ſeventieth degree of north latitude, during the three ſucceſſive years, 1750, 1751 and 1752, was merely to diſcover what trees begin to open their buds and unfold their leaves, at the moſt proper time for ſowing of barley.

The birch-tree appeared to him the moſt proper indication for this purpoſe; and he concludes, that in every province in Europe, there may be found trees, in default of the birch, that will, in the like manner, indicate the proper time for ſowing grain and eſculent herbs. Theſe obſervations, however, do not perfectly anſwer the purpoſe for which they were made, as the birch, and every other ſimilar tree, can only indicate the paſt or preſent, not the future; which, by the way, is the only thing importing the huſbandman to know, that he may have time to prepare the ground and ſow the ſeed; beſides, the ſpecies birch, like moſt other trees, has individuals, which are three or four weeks later than the reſt; ſo that if we have not an opportunity of ſeeing more than one tree, we cannot poſſibly divine whether it is the lateſt or earlieſt of its ſpecies, and thus may often run the riſk of delaying to ſow the ſeed a whole month beyond its proper time.

In ſhort, to be able to draw any certain concluſions, with reſpect to the time in which the different plants of different climates unfold their leaves; and to reduce their apparent variations to fixed and preciſe rules, we muſt

I. Obſerve the different times in which different individuals of the ſame ſpecies unfold their leaves; and thence draw the mean times betwixt the earlieſt and lateſt.

II. Obſerve, by a thermometer, the difference of temperature in the early and late years.

III. Draw mean reſults of the degrees of heat obſerved every month and every day, for a ſufficient number of years.

IV. Obſerve the days in which the froſts begin to ceaſe, and thoſe in which there are ten degrees of heat, even during the night.

Theſe are the times in which vegetation, formerly clogged, if not altogether ſtopt, begins to make progreſs, and to continue without interruption, with reſpect to the climate and ſpecies of plants, which are the objects of theſe reſearches.

Laſtly, From the extreme products of each of theſe obſervations, we muſt draw mean reſults; as without ſuch precaution, nothing certain can be obtained in enquiries of this kind.

For the application of theſe obſervations, the reader is referred to the ingenious M. Adanſon's Famille des Plantes, a book which, for variety of botanical knowledge, exceeds any hitherto publiſhed.

FRONDOSUS *flos.* *Vide* PROLIFER *flos.*

FRONS, Is defined by Linnæus to be the trunk of the palms and

ferns, in which the leaves are confounded with the ſtem and branches, and frequently with the flower and fruit. The term, indeed, ſeems to import the union of a leaf and a branch; and that the pretended trunk in queſtion is really a compound leaf, appears from this circumſtance, that it has plainly two ſides, which are different in figure and colour; whereas all the parts of a real trunk or ſtem are perfectly ſimilar.

The leaves of the ferns and palms are generally winged. The baſe of the foot-ſtalk, or that part which has no *pinnæ* or leſſer leaves proceeding from it, conſtitutes another trunk, according to Linnæus, which he denominates *ſtipes*. *Vide* STIPES.

FRUCTESCENTIA, (from *fructus*, fruit,) comprehends the preciſe time in which, after the fall of the flowers, the fruits arrive at maturity, and diſperſe their ſeeds.

In general, plants which flower in ſpring, ripen their fruits in ſummer, as rye; thoſe which flower in ſummer, have their fruits ripe in autumn, as the vine; the fruit of autumnal flowers ripens in winter, or the following ſpring, if kept in a ſtove, or otherwiſe defended from exceſſive froſts. Theſe froſts, ſays M. Adanſon, are frequently ſo pernicious and violent as to deſtroy the greateſt part of the perennial plants of Virginia and Miſſiſſippi, that are cultivated in France, even before they have exhibited their fruit. The plants which flower during our winter, ſuch as thoſe of the Cape of Good Hope, ripen their fruit in ſpring in our ſtoves.

The time in which plants ripen their fruit, combined with that in which they germinate and unfold their leaves, gives the entire ſpace or duration of their life, which, in the ſame ſpecies, is proportionably ſhort or long, according to the greater or leſs intenſity of heat of the climate, in which they are cultivated.

In general, it appears, that if the heat is equal and uninterrupted, the time betwixt the germinating or ſprouting, and flowering of annual plants, is equal to the interval betwixt their flowering and the maturation of their fruits, or even the total deſtruction of the whole plant.

In Senegal and the other burning climates, an annual plant generally lives as long before as after flowering.

In temperate climates, as France and England, plants which riſe in ſpring and flower before the month of June, live a little longer before, than after flowering; ſuch as flower in ſummer, as barley and oats, which flower in June, live as long before as after; while the later plants, which do not riſe till autumn, live longer after flowering than before.

Theſe facts, which are undoubted, prove the very great efficacy of heat, in operating the vegetation of plants. In effect, it is in ſummer, when the heat is moſt equal, that the life of plants is equally divided into two parts; whereas in ſpring and autumn, when the heat is more unequal, it is cut or divided unequally: the plants of the ſpring ſeaſon, which is colder in the beginning, live, as we have ſaid, longer

onger before flowering than after, when the heat is more intenſe: and, on the contrary, the plants of autumn, which is warmer in its beginning, live a ſhorter time before than after flowering, when the heat becomes every day leſs, and conſequently retards the maturation of the fruit.

Theſe obſervations are only to be underſtood of herbaceous vegetables, and thoſe chiefly annual. Among trees, ſome do not renew their leaves till a little before, and ſometimes not till after, they have produced flowers; ſo that there is a much greater interval between their flowering and the maturation of their fruit, than between the former and the unfolding of their leaves, which, in trees, may be conſidered as equivalent to the germination or ſprouting of the ſeed in annuals. The maturation of the fruit in trees is never accompliſhed, while they abound in ſap, and produce new wood; for this reaſon, when we would accelerate the bearing of fruit-trees, we generally ſtrip off a part of their leaves, which diminiſhes the motion of the ſap, and thus removes the obſtruction which retarded the ripening of the fruit. *Vide* FOLIUM.

FRUCTIFICATIO, (from *fructus*, fruit; and *facio*, to make.) Under this name Linnæus comprehends the flower and the fruit, which, according to the Sexualiſts, are connected in the ſame manner as generation and birth in animals. In fact, although the fruit does not ſwell and ripen till after the flower is fallen, yet it ſeems now to be generally allowed, that its firſt beginning or rudiment is in the flower.

Fructification is defined to be a temporary part of vegetables, appropriated to generation, terminating the old vegetable and beginning the new. The parts of fructification are, by Linnæus, reckoned ſeven: viz.

The calix, empalement, or flower-cup.

The corolla, or petals.

The ſtamina, threads, chives, or male organs.

The piſtillum, pointal, or female organ.

The pericarpium, or ſeed-veſſel.

The ſeeds.

The receptacle, or baſe, upon which all the other parts are ſeated.

The four firſt are properly parts of the flower; the three laſt, of the fruit. The germen, or ſeed-bud, connects them together. This is properly part of the flower, as being the baſe of the piſtillum; yet as, in proceſs of time, it becomes the ſeed-veſſel, it is generally conſidered as a part of the fruit: and hence, if the perianthium or flower-cup ſurrounds it alone, it is called a perianthium of the fruit.

The eſſence of every vegetable, ſays Linnæus, conſiſts in the fructification: the eſſence of the fructification conſiſts in the flower and fruit.

The various aphoriſms eſtabliſhed by modern botaniſts, with reſpect to the importance of the parts of fructification in vegetable arrangement, are delivered in ſeveral parts of this work; particularly under the articles CLASSIS, GENUS and CHARACTERES. The following fall properly enough to be eſtabliſhed in this place.

I. The primary diſpoſition, or arrangement of vegetables, ought,

with due reſtrictions, to be derived from the parts of fructification. Former botaniſts urged the inſufficiency of theſe parts, to ſerve as a foundation for the claſſes and genera; becauſe, perhaps, they were not all ſo accurately known as at preſent: and, even with all our boaſted ſuperior knowledge, we are often at a loſs in aſcertaining ſeveral genera of plants, without calling in the aſſiſtance of parts unconnected with the fructification.

By a rigid attention to the aphoriſm juſt mentioned, Linnæus has converted into ſpecies many genera of Tournefort, Dillenius, Boerhaave, Ruppius, Vaillant, Michelius, and Gmelin, which are not founded upon the parts of fructification alone.

The following genera of Tournefort, among many others, furniſh examples.

Purple bird's-neſt is, by Linnæus, converted into a ſpecies of orchis.

Biſtort, of knot-graſs.

Turnep, of cabbage.

Skirrets, of water-parſnep.

Hermodactylus, of Iris.

Orpine, of leſſer houſe-leek, or ſedum.

Flea-wort, of plantain.

Cork-tree, of the oak.

Larch-tree, of the pine.

Dwarf broom, of ſingle-ſeeded broom, or geniſta.

Dragons, of cuckow pint.

Engliſh black maiden-hair, of ſpleen-wort.

The bean, of the vetch.

Water-melon, of the gourd.

II. Vegetables which agree in all the parts of fructification, are not to be arranged in different claſſes, orders, or genera,

Geſner was the firſt who ſuggeſted this aphoriſm; Cæſalpinus, the firſt who reduced it into practice.

III. The more conſtant any part of fructification is, throughout a great number of ſpecies, the more certainly is it to be depended on as a characteriſtical mark in diſtinguiſhing the genera.

The nectarium of the genus *hypecoum* is conſtant, but not the jointed pod.

The ſpotted berry of the genus *convallaria*, is found in all the ſpecies; the corolla in lilly of the valley, Solomon's ſeal and one blade, three ſpecies of convallaria, is very different.

The corolla of wild ſena is conſtant, but not the pod.

In the genus *lobelia*, which includes ſeveral genera of other authors, the corolla is conſtant. The ſeed-veſſel, in cardinal-flower, rapuntium of Tournefort and Dillenius, laurentia of Michelius, and lobelia of Plumier, which are all ſpecies of the Linnæan Genus, is different. That particularly of the laſt ſpecies, the lobelia of Plumier, is pulpy, and of the cherry kind, containing a nut, or ſtone with two cells; whereas in the other ſpecies, it is a dry membranaceous capſule.

In vervain, the calix and corolla are conſtant throughout the ſpecies; the ſtamina and ſeeds are different.

FRUCTIFLORÆ, (from *fructus*, fruit; and *flos*, a flower;) the name of the tenth claſs in Royen's Natural Method, conſiſting of plants, in which the flower, or, to ſpeak more properly, the receptacle of the flower, is placed above the fruit: it correſponds to the claſs *coronatrices*, in Linnæus's *Methodus*

Methodus Calycina, and is exemplified in French-willow herb.

FRUCTISTÆ, (from *fructus*, fruit;) a claſs of Syſtematic Botaniſts, ſo termed by Linnæus, who have arranged vegetables from the ſeed-veſſel, ſeeds and common receptacle, the three parts of the fruit. The beſt ſyſtems of this kind are thoſe of Cæſalpinus, Moriſon, Ray, Chriſtopher Knaut, Hermannus, and Boerhaave. *Vide* METHODUS.

FRUCTUS, the fruit; defined by Jungius and former botaniſts to be an annual part of the plant, which adheres to the flower and ſucceeds it; and, after attaining maturity, ſeparates or detaches itſelf from the parent plant; and, being commodiouſly lodged in the boſom of the earth, gives birth to a new vegetable. This definition is ſufficiently accurate, and ſo perſpicuous, that it requires no illuſtration whatever. I ſhall only obſerve that, in its vulgar acceptation, the word fruit is expreſſive, not of the ſeeds, which are doubtleſs the eſſence of every fruit; but of the caſe or veſſel in which they are contained. Thus, when we ſpeak of the fruit of an apple-tree, we always mean the luſcious pulp, which enfolds the ſeeds; although that, in ſtrict propriety, is only the cover of the fruit.

The Sexual Syſtem being founded on the ſuppoſed impregnation of the ſeeds by the male duſt, the importance of that part of the plant is conſiderably augmented: accordingly Linnæus, among the other principles with which his Method ſets out, eſtabliſhes the aphoriſm manifeſtly deducible from Jungius's definition, that a fruit is conſtituted by the preſence of the ſeed, whether there be a ſeed-veſſel or not; and to this he immediately ſubjoins, that all vegetables are furniſhed with fruit; that is, ſeeds; though theſe are frequently ſo minute, or ſo ſituated, as to elude the ſight. *Vide* FLOS.

With reſpect to the imperfect plants here alluded to, the ſeeds of the *fuci* were diſcovered in 1711, by M. de Reaumur; thoſe of the moſſes by Dillenius, in 1719 and 1741. Linnæus, in his Philoſophia Botanica, arrogates the diſcovery of the latter tribe of plants to himſelf. "Semina muſcorum, ſays he, ego detexi." Micheli was the firſt who, in 1729, detected the ſeeds of muſhrooms; his curious diſcoveries in this ſhamefully neglected tribe of vegetables, were confirmed by the obſervations of Mr. Gleditſch, in 1753; and of M. Battarra, in 1757.

The ſeeds of ſome ferns were diſcovered by Dr. Bobart, of Oxford; thoſe of others, by Bernard de Juſſieu, in 1739; and of M. Maratti in 1760.

FRUCTUS *carnoſus*, fleſhy or pulpy fruit. The name given by ſome former botaniſts to that ſpecies of ſucculent ſeed-veſſel, called by Linnæus, *Pomum*. *Vide* POMUM.

FRUMENTA, corn; the name of the twenty-firſt claſs in Ray's *Methodus Propria*, conſiſting of the eſculent grains; as oats, rye, barley, and the like.

FRUTEX, a ſhrub; a plant, which riſes with a woody durable ſtem, to a height ſuperior to that of under-ſhrubs, inferior to that of trees. Trees too, always riſe with a

ſingle body or trunk. Many ſhrubs have ſeveral ſtems growing out of the ſame root.

For the opinions of different authors, concerning the foundation of the diſtinction of vegetables into herbs, trees, ſhrubs, and under-ſhrubs, ſee the article ARBOR.

FRUTICES. The name of the ſecond claſs in Moriſon's Syſtem, and of a diſtinction in all the ſyſtematic botaniſts prior to Linnæus, conſiſting of thoſe woody plants, termed ſhrubs. *Vide ſupra.*

FUCATÆ *figuræ*; figures of plants, coloured from nature; ſuch are thoſe of Martin, Blackwell, and Weinmannius.

FULCRA. Props, ſupports. By this name Linnæus diſtinguiſhes certain minute external parts, which ſerve either to ſupport or defend the plants on which they are found, from external injuries; or to facilitate ſome neceſſary ſecretion.

Theſe *fulcra* have undergone conſiderable alterations ſince their firſt publication in the Fundamenta Botanica, in 1736, when they ſtood thus: bractea, cirrhus, ſpina, aculeus, ſtipula, glandula. In a ſubſequent edition of the ſame book, printed at Paris in 1744, they are augmented to nine, by the addition of ſcapus, petiolus and pedunculus, which were formerly conſidered as different ſpecies of trunks. In the Philoſophia Botanica, publiſhed in 1755, the three terms which were formerly added, are again transferred to the head of trunks, and another term is joined to the original liſt; ſo that it ſtands thus; ſtipula, bractea, ſpina, aculeus, cirrhus, glandula, pilus. Laſtly, in the Termini Botanici, publiſhed in the Amœnitates Academicæ, by Elmgren, a pupil of Linnæus; and in the Delineatio Plantæ, prefixed to the ſecond volume of the Syſtema Naturæ, the fulcra undergo another revolution. Inſtead of *aculeus* and *ſpina*, the different offenſive weapons of plants, is ſubſtituted the general term *arma*: and inſtead of *pilus*, a particular ſpecies of defenſive weapon, is ſubſtituted *pubes*, which implies every kind of pubeſcence or hairy appearance on the ſurface of plants. Glandula, which had appeared in the very earlieſt editions of Linnæus's works, is not now to be found in the liſt of fulcra, being included in the general term pubes; and the partial trunks, as they were formerly reckoned, petiolus and pedunculus, once more change their place, and are transferred to an article with which they have no connection. The liſt of Fulcra, thus new-manufactured, ſtands as follows.

Petiolus, the foot-ſtalk of the leaf.

Pedunculus, the foot-ſtalk of the flower.

Stipula, a ſcale, ſeated at the inſertion of the foot-ſtalks.

Bractea, a coloured leaf accompanying the flower.

Cirrhus, a tendril or claſper.

Arma, the offenſive weapons of plants.

Pubes, the hairs, defenſive weapons, or ſecretory veſſels of plants.

A particular deſcription of each of theſe auxiliary parts is given under its reſpective term.

FUNDAMENTALES *figuræ*, figures of plants not ſhaded, outlines; ſuch are thoſe of Brunſfelſius, Fuchſius, Cluſius, and Father-Plumier.

FUNGI,

FUNGI, muſhrooms. The name of one of the ſeven families, or tribes, into which all vegetables are divided by Linnæus, in his Philoſophia Botanica. In the Sexual Syſtem, they conſtitute the fourth order of the claſs *Cryptogamia*; in Tournefort's Method, a part of the ſeventeenth claſs, entitled *aſpermæ, vulgo habitæ*.

In Ray's and Haller's Method is likewiſe a claſs of the ſame name, which contains the ſame plants: theſe have all a very ſimilar appearance; and as the parts of fructification, which, by modern botaniſts, are ſolely attended to in diſtinguiſhing the genera, are ſcarce to be diſcovered in theſe plants; the conſequence has been, that ſcarce any diſtinction of the genera has been attempted; and of courſe, this very conſiderable part of the vegetable kingdom, to the great reproach of ſcience, lies totally uncultivated. I muſt not, however, forget, upon this occaſion, to do juſtice to the ingenious reſearches of Dillenius and Micheli, to whom we are indebted for moſt of the little knowledge we have of this, as well as ſome other, tribes of imperfect plants.

The former, in his Catalogus Plantarum circa Giſſam, publiſhed at Francfort, in 1719, arranges muſhrooms from the figure of their foot-ſtalk, their hat, or upper part, termed pileus, its laminæ or plates, holes and cavities, into ten genera, which contain in all about two hundred ſpecies.

Micheli, in a work entitled Nova Plantarum Genera, publiſhed at Florence, in 1729, arranges this tribe of plants from the figure of their flowers, and the ſituation of the ſtamina and ſeeds, which, as he imagined, he had detected in the greateſt number.

Micheli's method is divided into four ſections, which contain in all about eight hundred ſpecies, arranged under thirty genera, accurately and perſpicuouſly diſtinguiſhed. This author is the firſt who, by means of the microſcope, diſcovered ſomething like ſtamina in the muſhrooms: and attempted to prove that theſe plants, like the more perfect ones, are produced from ſeed.

Gleditſch's Arrangement of the Muſhrooms, publiſhed at Berlin, in 1753, differs but little from that of Micheli juſt mentioned. The author deſcribes with accuracy, about a thouſand ſpecies or varieties of theſe plants, and gives figures of each of his genera, copied from thoſe of Micheli.

Battarra, in his enumeration of the muſhrooms, that grow in the neighbourhood of Rimini, printed in 1755, has given figures and deſcriptions of two hundred and ſixty ſpecies, which are diſtributed, not very methodically indeed, among eighteen ſections or orders, which might, without hurting the work, have been reduced to ſeven.

The author proves in this work, that muſhrooms owe their exiſtence, not to putrefaction, as had been erroneouſly imagined, but to ſeeds; that thoſe which grow upon vegetables, have their fibres contiguous only to theſe plants, not continuous with them; and in fact, have their own proper roots, as other vegeta-

bles. He has likewiſe evinced, that they are not a luſus naturæ, but that their ſpecies are conſtant, and renewed by uniform laws; as many ſpecies, which grow in Italy, grow likewiſe in Britain, France, Germany and Turky; and as he, Micheli, and Gleditſch had ſucceeded in their experiments for obtaining or raiſing muſhrooms ſimilar to thoſe which they had ſown.

After all, our knowledge of this part of vegetable nature is exceedingly limited; and, as I have often had occaſion to obſerve in the courſe of this work, a very intimate acquaintance with theſe and ſuch like plants, is ſcarce to be expected during the dominion and prevalence of the Sexual Syſtem: for as the parts of fructification in theſe plants, if they are indeed ſuch, can only be detected by the aid of glaſſes, it is impoſſible they ſhould be ſo univerſally known, as to give much aſſiſtance in detecting the genus; far leſs be of themſelves ſufficient towards that detection.

FUNGI, the name of the fifty-eighth order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of the following genera, which are the ſame with thoſe of the fourth order of the claſs Cryptogamia in his artificial method, with the addition of byſſus, which is there joined to the algæ or ſea-weed.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Natural Order.*

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Agaricus,	Agaric.
Boletus.	
Byſſus.	
Clathrus.	
Clavaria.	
Elvela.	
Hydnum.	
Lycoperdon.	
Mucor.	
Peziza,	Cup-muſhroom.
Phallus,	Stinkhorns.

Theſe plants are rarely branched, ſometimes creeping, but moſt commonly erect. Such as are furniſhed with branches, have them of a light ſpungy ſubſtance like cork. Muſhrooms differ from the fuci in that thoſe, which, like the fuci, have their ſeeds contained in capſules, are not branched, as that numerous claſs of ſea-weed is.

The greateſt part of muſhrooms have no root; ſome, in their ſtead, have a number of fibres, which, by their inoſculations, frequently form a net

a net with unequal meſhes, ſome of which produce plants ſimilar to their parent vegetable.

The STAMINA, in theſe plants, are ſtill undetermined. What Micheli takes for this pretended male organ, has all the appearance of a number of ſhoots or ſuckers, under the form of a fine powder or duſt.

The SEEDS are ſpread over the ſurface of the plant, or placed in holes or cavities which are open, and reſemble the open capſules of ſome of the fuci. In muſhrooms which are branched, the ſeeds are frequently viſible by the naked eye, and always to be diſtinctly obſerved with the aſſiſtance of a good microſcope.

Theſe plants are very aſtringent, and of familiar uſe for ſtopping violent hæmorrhages.

As a vegetable food, they are, at beſt, ſuſpicious. Several muſhrooms are rank poiſon.

Agaric is an excreſcence that is found upon the trunks and large branches of ſeveral trees, but chiefly upon the larch-tree, and ſeveral ſorts of oaks; it is of two ſorts, the male and female; the former is yellow, hard and woody, and is uſed for dying black; the latter is covered with a yellow bark, and is white within: it taſtes ſweet at firſt, but becomes bitter after being held a ſhort time in the mouth. This is the ſort uſed in medicine. It is adminiſtered in infuſion, from two drams to half an ounce, and in ſubſtance from one to two drams. Being a very ſtrong purgative, it ought to be corrected with ginger, cloves, cinnamon, mace, mint, or ſome fixed ſalt.

The troches prepared of agaric and ginger are commonly preſcribed in inveterate diſorders and obſtructions of the bowels, ſtom half a dram to one dram. From agaric is likewiſe drawn an extract and a roſin. It enters into ſeveral purgative compoſitions, particularly the confection of hamech, hiera picra, the bleſſed extract, and pills of euphorbium.

Jew's ears, the peziza auriculam referens of Ray and Caſpar Bauhin, is a fungous excreſcence, reſembling an ear, found on the ſtumps of elder-trees, before their leaves appear. It is in great eſteem among the common people, as a remedy for ſore throats, but is ſeldom found in the ſhops.

The powder, which is found in the cavity of lycoperdon, after burſting, is a very powerful aſtringent: mixed with the white of an egg, it is effectual in ſtopping all ſorts of hæmorrhages.

FURCÆ, Forks: a ſpecies of armature, or offenſive weapon, with which ſome plants are furniſhed. They are of the nature of prickles, being, like them, detached from the bark or outer rind only, and conſiſt of two or three prongs. The term is exemplified in berberry, currant-tree, triple-thorned acacia, fig, marigold, hard-ſeeded chryſanthemum, black horehound, barleria, *ſagonia*, and garden burnet.

G.

GALEA *Corollæ ringentis*, the upper lip of a grinning or gaping flower. The term was invented by Rivinus, and ſtands oppoſed to barba-ringentis, the lower lip.

GEMMA,

GEMMA, a bud, a compendium or epitome of a plant ſeated upon the ſtem and branches, and covered with ſcales, in order to defend the tender rudiments incloſed from cold and other external injuries, till their parts being unfolded, they acquire ſtrength, and render any further protection unneceſſary.

Buds, together with bulbs, which are a ſpecies of buds generally ſeated upon or near the root, conſtitute that part of the herb, by Linnæus called *Hybernacula*; that is, the winter quarters of the future vegetable; a very proper appellation; as it is during that ſevere ſeaſon, that the tender rudiments are protected in the manner juſt mentioned. *Vide* HYBERNACULUM & BULBUS.

Plants, conſidered in analogy to animals, may properly enough be reckoned both viviparous and oviparous. Seeds are the vegetable eggs; buds, living fœtuſes, or infant plants, which renew the ſpecies as certainly as the ſeed.

Mr. Ray was the firſt who gave the name of *gemma* to the bud, which had formerly been denominated *germen*. *Gemma*, indeed, was uſed to ſignify one kind of bud, that containing the flower, which we now denominate *oculus*, an eye; but was by the ancients carefully diſtinguiſhed from the *germen*, or bud containing the leaves and wood, hence termed by the French, *bouton à bois*.

Pliny marks this diſtinction in the following words. "Germen autem eſt id quod ex ipſis ſurculis arborum primo vere exit, ex quo deinde folium producitur: nam gemma proprie eſt floris, quanquam utrumque confundatur." Notwithſtanding this obvious remark of Pliny, the modern botaniſts, after the example of Ray, have applied the term *gemma* to every kind of bud, whether of the flowers or leaves; the other term *germen*, being appropriated to the ſeed-bud, or that part of the flower, which ſwells and becomes the ſeed-veſſel, vulgarly termed the fruit.

With reſpect to its external form or figure, a bud is a ſmall rounded body, ſometimes ending in a point. In the different ſpecies, however, of the ſame genus, the form of the buds is ſo different, as frequently to afford an excellent mark of diſtinction during the winter. This is particularly exemplified in many ſpecies of willow and buckthorn, eſpecially the former.

Buds are placed at the extremity of the young ſhoots, and along the branches, being fixed by a ſhort foot-ſtalk upon a kind of brackets, the remainder of the leaves, in the wings or angles of which the buds in queſtion were formed the preceding year. They are ſometimes placed ſingle; ſometimes two by two, and thoſe either oppoſite or alternate; ſometimes collected in greater numbers in whirls or rings.

With reſpect to their conſtruction, buds are compoſed of ſeveral parts artificially arranged. Externally, we find a number of ſcales that are pretty hard, frequently armed with hairs, hollowed like a ſpoon, and placed over each other like tiles. Theſe ſcales are fixed into the inner plates of the bark, of which

which they appear to be a prolongation. Their uſe is to defend the internal parts of the bud, which, being unfolded, will produce, ſome, flowers, leaves, and ſtipulæ; others, foot-ſtalks and ſcales. All theſe parts, while they remain in the bud, are tender, delicate, folded over each other, and covered with a thick clammy juice, which is ſometimes reſinous and odoriferous, as in the tacahamac-tree. The external ſcales fall off after the entire expanſion of the internal parts.

In general, we may diſtinguiſh three kinds of buds: that containing the flower, that containing the leaves, and that containing both flower and leaves.

The firſt, termed *gemma florifera*, and by the French, bouton a fleur ou au fruit, contains the rudiments of one or ſeveral flowers, folded over each other, and ſurrounded with ſcales. In ſeveral trees, this kind of bud is commonly found at the extremity of certain ſmall branches which are ſhorter, rougher, and leſs garniſhed with leaves than the reſt.

The external ſcales of this ſpecies of bud are harder than the internal; both are furniſhed with hairs, and in general, more ſwelled than thoſe of the ſecond ſort. The bud containing the flower too is commonly thicker, ſhorter, almoſt ſquare, leſs uniform, and leſs pointed; being generally terminated obtuſely. It is called by Pliny *oculus gemma*, and is employed in that ſpecies of grafting, called inoculation, or budding.——The ſecond ſpecies of bud, that, viz. containing the leaves, termed *Gemma foliifera*; and by the French, Bouton a feuilles ou a bois, contains the rudiments of ſeveral leaves which are variouſly folded over each other, and outwardly ſurrounded by ſcales, from which the ſmall ſtipulæ that are ſeated at the foot of the young branches, are chiefly produced. Theſe buds are commonly more pointed than the former ſort. In the hazel-nut, however, they are perfectly round; and in horſe-cheſnut, very thick.

The curious and various ways in which the leaves are folded up in this kind of bud, are particularly enumerated under the article VERNATIO, which ſee.

The third ſort of bud, is ſmaller than either of the preceding, and produces both flowers and leaves, though not always in the ſame manner.

Sometimes the flowers and leaves are unfolded at the ſame time. This mode of the flower and leaf-bud, is termed by Linnæus, gemma foliifera & florifera, and admits of the following diſtinctions from the ſex of the flowers ſo produced with the leaves: male flower and leaf-buds, when the flowers are male, as in the pine and fir-tree: female flower and leaf-buds, when the flowers are female, as in hazel-nut and horn-beam. Hermaphrodite flower and leaf-buds, when the flowers ſo produced, from the ſame bud with the leaves, are hermaphrodite, as in elm-tree, cornel-tree, mezereon, and almond-tree.

Sometimes the leaves proceed or emerge out of this kind of bud upon a ſmall branch, which afterwards produces flowers. This mode of the flower and leaf-bud,

is

is termed by Linnæus, *gemma foliifero-florifera*, and is the moſt common bud of any.

Such buds as produce branches adorned only with leaves, are called barren; ſuch as contain both leaves and flowers, fertile: the varieties of the laſt have been juſt ſpecified. From the bulk of the bud we may often, with eaſe, foretell whether it contains leaves only, or leaves and flowers together, as in cherry and pear-trees.

The ſcales, which envelope the bud, conſiſt chiefly of a cuticle or ſcarf-ſkin, and a parenchyma or medullary pulpy part. They are, as we have ſaid, for the moſt part, hairy, particularly in the margin; and the internal ſurface is covered with a ſlight down, in the ſame way as the leaves contained or folded up in the bud.

The thick clammy juice, which oozes from the ſcales and leaves of the bud, ſerves not only to defend the more tender parts of the embryo-plant from cold, the aſſaults of inſects, and other external injuries; but likewiſe from exceſſive perſpiration, which, in its young and infant ſtate, would be very deſtructive. This is conſpicuous in the buds of horſe-cheſnut, poplar and willow-trees.——Neither the buds produced on, or near the root, called, by ſome authors, turiones; nor thoſe produced on the trunk, and from the angles or wings of the leaves, contain, in ſtrict propriety, an entire delineation of the plant; ſince the roots are wanting: and in various buds, as we have ſeen, ſhoots are contained with leaves only, and not with flowers: but as a branch may be conſidered as a part ſimilar to the whole plant, and if planted, would, in proceſs of regeneration, exhibit or produce roots and flowers, we may, in general, allow that the bud contains the whole plant, or the principles of the whole plant, which may be unfolded ad libitum; and thus reſembles the ſeed, in containing a delineation of the future plant in embryo: for although the bud wants a radicle, or plumula, of which the ſeed is poſſeſſed, yet it would undoubtedly form one, if planted in the earth. But as the medullary part adhering to the bud, is too tender, and by the abundance of juice flowing into it from the earth, would be diſpoſed to putrefaction; the buds are not planted in the ſoil, but generally inſerted within the bark of another tree; yet placed ſo that the production of the marrow, or pith, adhering to them, may be inſerted into the pith of the branch, in which the fiſſure or cleft is made; by which means there is a large communication of juice. This propagation by gems or buds, called inoculation, is commonly practiſed with the firſt ſort of buds above deſcribed.

From the obvious uſes of the buds, we may collect the reaſon why the ſupreme Author of nature has granted this ſort of protection to moſt of the trees that are natives of cold climates: and, on the other hand, denied it to ſuch as, enjoying a warm benign atmoſphere, have not the tender parts of their embryo-ſhoots expoſed to injuries and depredations, from the ſeverities of the weather. Of this latter kind

are

are the plants of the following liſt; ſome of them very large trees; others, ſmaller woody vegetables, of the ſhrub and under-ſhrub kind: Citron, orange, lemon, caſſava, mock-orange, blad-apple, ſhrubby ſwallow-wort, alaternus, ſhrubby geraniums, berry-bearing alder, Chriſt's thorn, Syrian mallow, baobab, or Æthiopian four-gourd, juſticia, wild ſena, the acacias and ſenſitive plant, coral-tree, ſtinking bean trefoil, medicago, oleander, viburnum, ſumach, ivy, tamariſk, heath, Barbadoes cherry, lavatera, rue, ſhrubby night-ſhades, Guinea henweed, cypreſs, lignum-vitæ and ſavine a ſpecies of juniper.

On annual plants, whoſe root, as well as ſtalk, periſhes after a year, true buds are never produced; in their ſtead, however, are protruded ſmall branches, like a little feather, from the wings of the leaves, which wither without any farther expanſion, if the plants climb, and have no lateral branches; but if, either by their own nature, or from abundance of ſap, the plants become branched, the ramuli juſt mentioned, obtain an increaſe ſimilar to that of the whole plant.

The ſame appearance obtains in the trees of warm countries, ſuch as thoſe enumerated in the above liſt, in which a plumula, or ſmall feather, ſends forth branches without a ſcaly covering; as in ſuch countries, this tender part requires no defence or protection from cold. A ſcaly covering then is peculiar to buds, as it protects the tender embryo encloſed from all external injuries. When we therefore ſpeak of trees having buds, that are naked or without ſcales, our meaning is the ſame as if we had ſaid, that they have no buds at all.

Ray and Pontedera have inſtituted a diviſion of vegetables into herbs and trees from the buds. The former they have diſtinguiſhed by the name of plants wanting buds; the latter, by that of plants bearing buds.

This diviſion, however, is certainly erroneous; moſt trees of warm climates being, as we have already ſhewn, devoid of buds, at leaſt of that ſcaly appearance which ſeems eſſential to every bud.

The buds that are to be unfolded the following year, break forth from the evolved buds of the preſent year, in ſuch a manner, as to put on the appearance of ſmall eminences in the wings or angles of the leaves. Theſe eminences or knots grow but little during the ſummer; as, in that ſeaſon, the ſap is expended on the increaſe of the parts of the plant: but in autumn, when the leaves begin to wither and fall off, the buds, placed on the wings, increaſe; and the embryo-plant, contained in the bud, is ſo expanded, that the leaves and flowers, the parts to be evolved the following year, are diſtinctly viſible. Thus in horſe-cheſnut the leaves, and in cornel-tree the flowers, are each to be obſerved in their reſpective buds.

As each bud contains the rudiments of a plant, and would, if ſeparated from its parent vegetable, become every way ſimilar to it; Linnæus, to ſhew the wondrous fertility of nature, has made a calculation by which it appears, that in a trunk ſcarce exceeding a ſpan in breadth, ten thouſand buds (that is, herbs)

may

may be produced. What an infinite number then of plants might be raiſed from a very large tree!

GEMMATIO, from *gemma*, a bud; a term uſed by Linnæus, expreſſive of the form of the buds, their origin, and their contents. It includes both thoſe properly called buds, and thoſe which are ſeated upon the roots, ſtiled bulbs.

As to the origin of buds, they are formed either of the foot-ſtalks of the leaves, of *ſtipulæ*, or of ſcales of the bark. Their contents have been already diſcovered, in the preceding article, to be either flowers, leaves, or both. *Vide Supra.*

GENERATIO. *Vide* SEXUS.

GENITALIA, the genitals or pudenda of plants. By this name, Linnæus, and the ſexualiſts, denominate the *antheræ* and *ſtigma* of the flowers; the firſt, in their judgment, performing the function of the male organ of generation in plants; the other, of the female. *Vide* SEXUS.

GENITURA, the male ſeed, or generating ſubſtance of plants. By this name, Linnæus, in his fancied analogy betwixt vegetables and animals, diſtinguiſhes the fine impalpable powder or duſt, which, when ripe, is diſcharged by the *antheræ*, or tops of the ſtamina, and falls upon the *ſtigma* or female organ of plants, for the purpoſe of impregnation.

The fine duſt in queſtion, is termed by Linnæus, POLLEN.

GENUS, a race or kind; one of the five members or parts into which every ſyſtem or regular method of arrangement reſolves itſelf.

A genus is an aſſemblage of ſeveral ſpecies; that is, of ſeveral plants which reſemble each other in their moſt eſſential parts. Hence it is aptly enough compared to a family, all the relations of which bear the ſame ſirname; although every individual is diſtinguiſhed by a particular ſpecific name.

The eſtabliſhment of genera renders botany more ſimple and eaſy, by abridging the number of names, and arranging under one denomination, termed the generic name, ſeveral plants, which, although ultimately different, are found invariably to poſſeſs certain relations in their eſſential parts; ſuch as thoſe of the flower and fruit. Plants of this kind are termed by botaniſts, *plantæ congeneres*; that is, plants of the ſame genus.

The works of Theophraſtus, Dioſcorides, Pliny and Galen, leave us no room to doubt that the antients had ſome knowledge of plants: but they as certainly convince us, that their knowledge was extremely limited, and very ſuperficial. In the ages which immediately ſucceeded that of Pliny, little or nothing was done to enrich the ſcience of plants. At length, all Europe was plunged in ignorance, and botany lay neglected with every other uſeful art. On the revival of learning, in the fifteenth century, men were ſolely devoted to the ſtudy of the ancients, in order to recover that knowledge which had been ſo long buried in obſcurity. Botaniſts, therefore, if any there were, ſearched for plants in the books of the Greeks and Romans. In the ſequel, however, they perceived the imperfection and impropriety of ſuch a mode of

of ſtudy: the wide book of Nature lay open before them, and ſolicited their attention. They ſought for plants in the fields. Botany ſoon wore a more agreeable aſpect, and numbers of plants were daily added to the ſcanty original liſt; theſe quickly pointed out the neceſſity of having recourſe to an arrangement, and diviſions determined by accurate and diſtinct characters. Methods were invented, and theſe in progreſs of time were ſubdivided into claſſes, genera and ſpecies.

Genera, then, no more than methods, ſeem to have been known to the ancients, in the ſenſe in which that term is now generally underſtood. Every ſpecies with them was a genus; and they had no conception of giving a common name to a great number of plants, which they could not diſcover poſſeſſed any thing in common: for the reader will obſerve that the minute parts of the fructification which lay the foundation of moſt of our boaſted ſyſtems, were then but little known, and leſs attended to. In fact, the port or habit of plants, their duration, place of growth, time of flowering, and their uſes, both medicinal and œconomical, formerly furniſhed the ſole characters of diſtinction. Conrad Geſner was the firſt, who, in 1559, ſuggeſted a diſtinction of plants into genera and ſpecies. In his letters to Fabricius, inſerted in the third book of his collection, are the following paſſages, which may be reckoned deciſive on this head. "Generis unius polii ſpecies duæ ſunt. Novi et alias duas oreoſelini ſpecies. Exiſtimandum eſt autem nullas propemodum herbas eſſe quæ non GENUS aliquod conſtituant, in duas aut plures ſpecies diverſas dividendum. Gentianam unam priſci deſcribunt, mihi decem aut plures ſpecies notæ ſunt." Again, in a letter, dated 1559, he ſays, "Montana vero illa berba, flore quidem doronici, ſed foliis plantaginis, radice aromaticâ, ſui omnino GENERIS eſt. Oblectavit me etiam rarum illud piloſellæ GENUS". And again. "Mihi rara eſt etiam arthriticæ illa ſpecies.——Miſiſti cum reliquis ſpeciem aquifoliæ nullis per marginem foliorum ſpinis præterquam in mucrone——Lunariam græcam quam phlitteren appellant multam jam hic habemus, ſed floribus inodoris: quibus odoratis, GENUS alterum reperiri audio hactenus mihi non viſum." Columna, who was poſterior to Geſner, entertained the ſame idea reſpecting the diſtribution into genera and ſpecies: as did likewiſe Jungius, who died in 1657; in whoſe poſthumous works, publiſhed in 1679, under the title of Iſagoge Phytoſcopica, is the following paſſage: "Plantæ niſi certo in GENERA & SPECIES conſtanti ratione, non pro lubitu hujus vel illius redigantur, infinitum quaſi reddetur Phytoſcopiæ ſtudium; intellectus autem humanus infinitum fugit.——Ordo autem claſſium, generum, ſpecierum, terminum infinitis ponit."

This doctrine of Conrad Geſner, Columna and Jungius was adopted by ſucceeding botaniſts, from Cluſius, who was contemporary with them to J. Bauhin, who flouriſhed in 1650. They arranged ſeveral ſpecies of plants under the ſame generic name; as iris, narciſſus, or willow;

willow; but the genera were ſtill vague and undetermined.

In 1655, Moriſon attempted to eſtabliſh the genera on a certain foundation, as did likewiſe the celebrated Ray in 1682, and Rivinus in 1690. The characters, however, which they aſſigned, were far from being ſatisfactory or ſufficient: and Ray himſelf was ſo ſenſible of their defects, that he afterwards changed them for thoſe of Tournefort.

This illuſtrious botaniſt was the firſt who, in 1694, propoſed a ſatisfactory diſtribution of the genera, founded on the parts of the fructification, and determined by fixed and preciſe characters, common to ſeveral ſpecies of plants. A genus of plants, as defined by Tournefort, is an aſſemblage of ſeveral ſpecies which agree in all the parts of fructification, or the moſt eſſential. This is properly what Tournefort calls a primary genus, or genus of the firſt order. His Secondary Genera will be explained below.

The rules eſtabliſhed on this ſubject by the French botaniſt, are as follows.

I. The parts of fructification, when preſent in plants, are ſolely to be employed as characteriſtical marks in diſcriminating the genera, if found ſufficient for that purpoſe.

II. If theſe marks are found inſufficient, recourſe muſt be had to other parts leſs eſſential, as the roots, ſtems, bark, number of leaves; to the ſenſible qualities of plants, as their colour and taſte; or to their port and external habit.

III. With reſpect to plants in which the parts of the flower and fruit are wanting, or not to be diſcovered without the aſſiſtance of glaſſes, the genus is to be fixed from the moſt remarkable of the characters mentioned in the laſt paragraph.

IV. All ſuperfluous marks are to be rejected.

V. A greater ſhare of attention is to be paid to the general habit of plants, than to the particular varieties, which can only be diſcovered by nice and minute obſervation. Thus, although the large common trefoil, and ſome other flowers of the ſame genus, are only furniſhed with one petal, they are by no means to be ſeparated from the other ſpecies, which, like moſt pea-bloom flowers, have four irregular petals; becauſe they agree with them in more ſtriking characters. Some ſyſtematic writers, however, have been abſurd enough to advance, that a difference in the number of petals and ſeeds, is a ſufficient foundation for forming different genera from plants otherwiſe very nearly allied; and, in ſhort, that a flower having only one petal or one ſeed, can never be referred to the ſame genus with a flower having two, three, four, or more petals or ſeeds. The abſurdity of ſuch doctrine appears from this, that, were the rule in queſtion to be ſtrictly followed, we ſhould ſometimes refer to different genera, different individuals of the ſame ſpecies. From the ſeed of papaw, are produced both male and female plants; that is, plants which have male and female flowers on diſtinct roots. The male flowers have always one petal, the female five. The ſame thing obtains in the male and female flowers of caſſada, which indeed are not placed

placed on diſtinct roots as the former, but ſtand apart within different covers on the ſame plant.

Theſe rules which are delivered and illuſtrated at great length in the preface to the inſtitutions, led the author to diſtinguiſh two ſorts of genera, under the appellations of genera of the firſt order, and genera of the ſecond. The genera of the firſt order are ſuch as Nature herſelf appears to have inſtituted, and accurately diſtinguiſhed by the flower and fruit; ſuch are violet, ranunculus, aconite, paſſion-flower, and ſeveral others. Theſe are the only genera which Linnæus admits: or, to ſpeak more properly, all the genera of plants are, by that author, render'd primary, whether the characters derived from the parts of the flower and fruit are ſufficient or not.

The genera of the ſecond order, are thoſe for the diſtinction of which, we muſt have recourſe, not only to the fructification, but to parts that are unconnected with the flower and fruit, by reaſon of the inſufficiency of theſe laſt to diſcriminate the genera of themſelves.

Thus, according to Tournefort, germander forms a genus different from poley mountain, *teucrium* and ground pine, on account of its hollow *calix*, and the diſpoſition of its flowers in the wings or angles of the leaves.—Poley mountain is diſtinguiſhed from *teucrium*, ground-pine and germander, by its flowers, which are collected in a head or round ſpike: *teucrium* from the three others by its bell-ſhaped *calix*; and ground-pine by the diſpoſition of its flowers, which proceed ſingly from the wings of the leaves, and not in whirls or rings, as in germander

Theſe ſecondary genera which Tournefort uſes but rarely, are entirely rejected by Linnæus, who has eſtabliſhed, as a principle, in no caſe to be departed from, that the *generic* characters are to be derived from all the parts of fructification, and none other. A total revolution of the genera muſt evidently be the conſequence of a rigid obſervation of this principle: and in fact, not the ſecondary genera of Tournefort only, but many of his primary genera, which were eſtabliſhed upon the ſame principle, have felt the effects of this undiſtinguiſhing ſeverity. Linnæus's genera then contain a deſcription of each particular part of fructification, its various relations and different modes with reſpect to number, figure, ſituation, and proportion.

Thus, all the different ſpecies of *calix*, *corolla*, *nectarium*, *ſtamina*, *&c.* conſidered with reſpect to the four attributes juſt mentioned, furniſh the obſerver with ſo many ſenſible and eſſential characters.

Theſe characters the author denominates the letters or alphabet of botany. By ſtudying, comparing, and, as it were, ſpelling theſe letters, the ſtudent in botany comes, at length, to read, and underſtand the generical characters which the great Creator has originally imprinted upon vegetables: for the genera and ſpecies, according to Linnæus, are ſolely the work of Nature; whilſt the claſſes and orders, are a combination of nature and art.

Upon theſe principles, Linnæus, in his *Genera Plantarum*, determines the generical characters of all the plants there deſcribed.—His method will be beſt illuſtrated by an example.

NARCISSUS.

CALIX—A *ſpatha* or ſheath, which is oblong, obtuſe, compreſſed, tears open on the ſide, and withers upon the plant.

COROLLA—Six *petals*, or rather one *petal* cut almoſt to the bottom into ſix parts, which are oval, terminated in a point, flat, and inſerted externally above the baſe of the tube of the *nectarium*, which is ſituated in the middle of the flower, bell, or funnel-ſhaped, and commonly called the cup.

STAMINA——Six awl-ſhaped *filaments*, ſhorter than the *nectarium* and attached to its tube—The *antherae* or *ſummits* oblong.

PISTILLUM—The *ſeed-bud* roundiſh, three-cornered, blunt, and placed under the receptacle of the flower. The *ſtyle* thread-ſhaped and longer than the *ſtamina*.—The *ſtigma* or *ſummit of the ſtyle* divided into three parts, hollow and blunt.

SEED-VESSEL—A *capſule* that is roundiſh, three cornered, obtuſe, having three external openings or valves, and the ſame number of internal diviſions or cells.

SEEDS—Numerous, globular, and furniſhed with an appendage or border. The *receptacle* to which they are fixed is ſhaped like a pillar.

By this manner of deſcribing all the parts of the fructification, almoſt innumerable combinations are produced of the botanical letters; I mean the generical characters of plants are multiplied, and furniſh an amazing diverſity of relations.

Some characters are common to ſeveral genera, independently of thoſe which conſtitute the claſs and order. Thus ſnow-drop, greater ſnow-drop, and ſea daffodil, which belong to the ſame claſs and order with narciſſus, agree with it not only in the number of the *ſtamina* and ſtyles which, in the ſexual ſyſtem, lay the foundation of the two primary diviſions, but likewiſe in the form and nature of the *calix*, which, in all theſe genera is a *ſpatha* or ſheath. By comparing the other characters, we diſcover, in like manner, thoſe which are ſimilar, and thoſe which are diſtinctive. Thus, in greater ſnow-drop, the diſtinctive character is the bell ſhaped petal. In ſnow-drop, the *galanthus* of Linnæus, the three-leaved *nectarium*; and in ſea-daffodil, the *nectarium* divided into twelve parts.

It is, as we have ſaid, in the *Genera Plantarum*, that theſe full deſcriptions of all the parts of fructification are to be found. In the *Syſtema Naturæ*, another work of the ſame author, thoſe characters that are common to all the genera of the ſame claſs and order are omitted, and the diſtinctive characters or generic differences alone are mentioned.—Tourneſort knowing his method to be artificial, did not pretend to aſſert that his genera were otherwiſe. Linnæus, however, we have ſeen, has carried his pretenſions farther, and affirms that all genera as well as ſpecies are natural. What ſeems to favour this aſſertion is the ſtriking appearance of the flowers of certain genera, as ranunculus, violet, aconite, fennel-flower, ſyrian-mallow, paſſion-flower, and ſeveral others which have eſſential and uniform characters, that, at firſt

ſight,

ight, ſeem to entitle them to the ppellation of natural genera. But o this it may be anſwered, that for he comparatively ſmall number of enera which have ſtriking diſtinc- ive characters of this kind, there are many, particularly in ſome natural amilies, as the umbelliferous plants, ip, croſs-ſhaped, and pea-bloom lowers, in which the characters in ueſtion are ſo little conſpicuous, nd the plants ſo remarkably ſimi- ar, that one is frequently tempted o make but a ſingle genus of each f theſe families.

Linnæus has deſcribed about welve hundred and thirty-nine ge- era, that is, upwards of five hun- red more than Tournefort; the umber of whoſe genera amounts, think, to ſix hundred and ninety- ight. We muſt obſerve, however, hat the former frequently incorpo- ates ſeveral genera which had been eparated or divided by the latter. uch, for inſtance, are germander, eucrium, mountain-poley, and round pine, which the French bo- aniſt had diſtinguiſhed, as we have een, into ſo many genera of the ſe- ond order, by characters indepen- ent of the fructification. Linnæus, owever, employing theſe charac- ers only for diſtinguiſhing the ſpe- ies, and finding eſſential relations o ſubſiſt betwixt the parts of fructi- ication of the genera in queſtion, ollects them all under one head; ſo hat inſtead of four diſtinct genera, hey become as many ſpecies of the ame genus.

Beſides the ſix hundred and ninety- ight genera of Tournefort, Lin- æus's books contain ſeveral new enera of other botaniſts, who lived oſterior to Tournefort. The moſt remarkable of theſe are, Father Plumier, who eſtabliſhed about nine- ty-ſix genera of American plants; Boerhaave, who deſcribed ſeventeen new genera; Vaillant, thirty; Dil- lenius, ſixty-ſeven; Micheli, twen- ty-ſeven; Houſton, fifteen; Petit, Meſſieurs de Juſſieu, Niſſol, Mar- chant, Danti, Reneaume, Ruppius, Pontedera, Sceuchzer, Buxbaum, Ammannus, Haller, Gmelin, Mon- ti, Gronovius, Mitchel, Cateſby, Kempfer, &c. have publiſhed in all about fifty new genera. The remain- ing genera, to the number of two hundred and upwards, are publiſh- ed by Linnæus himſelf.

I conclude this article with a few aphoriſms reſpecting the genera of plants, as laid down by Linnæus, in his Philoſophia Botanica.

I. There are few genera in which all the parts of fructification are conſtant throughout the ſpecies.

To this inconſtancy is owing the great number of fictitious or ſpu- rious genera in Tournefort and other authors: for although ſuch varieties afford excellent ſpecific diſtinctions, they are not ſtriking enough to con- ſtitute real ſcientific genera. The author very pertinently adds, if ge- nera were to be multiplied in this manner, without any neceſſity, we ſhould ſoon have as many genera as ſpecies; and the ſcience of botany, as far as it reſpects arrangement, be at an end.

II. If an unneceſſary multipli- cation of the genera is to be a- voided on the one hand, an unne- ceſſary reduction of them is no leſs to be ſhunned on the other. From the affinity of ſome genera to claſſes and orders, we frequently incur the danger of throwing all into con-

fuſion, by reducing under one genus a whole natural aſſemblage or family. Some of the natural orders, whoſe plants have a very ſimilar appearance, were enumerated above. Many plants of the mallow tribe, as mallow, marſh-mallow, holly-hock, lavatera, urena, and Syrian mallow, are of the ſame kind.

The following parcels of genera, which belong to other natural orders, are very ſimilar in their appearance, and might each, by an inaccurate obſerver, be confounded under one genus.

Houſe-leek, leſſer houſe-leek, navel-wort, leſſer orpine, and tillea.

Torch-thiſtle, fig-marigold, aizoon, and tetragonia.

Campion, wild lychnis or agroſtemma, viſcous campion, carnation, ſopewort, ceraſtium, ſpurrey, ſandwort, moerhingia, and ſagina.

In this manner, ſeveral natural orders might each be reduced to a ſingle genus; and thus the ſcience be as effectually deſtroyed by the enormous ſize of the genera, as formerly by the unneceſſary multiplication of their number.

III. A genus may conſiſt of one ſpecies only; although it is moſt commonly compoſed of a greater number.

The following genera, among many others, conſiſt of only one ſpecies:

Graſs of Parnaſſus, tamarind, baſtard cumin, ſand-box-tree, barren-wort, horn of plenty graſs, ſuperb lily, water-leaf, neurada, calligonum, African-fly, honey-ſuckle, leaſt water-plantain, corymbium, caſhew-nut, coris, nepenthes, hop, flowering-ruſh, baſtard-indigo, mangoſtan and orvala.

Other genera, as the following, conſiſt of ſeveral ſpecies:

Fig-marigold, leſſer houſe-leek, bind-weed, ſaxifrage, acacia, calves-ſnout, milk-wort, aſter, carex, burning thorny plant, geranium, campanula, viſcous campion, wild ſena, St. John's wort, kidney bean, cud-weed, willow, fig-tree, French honey-ſuckle, hemp-agrimony, aloe, aſtragalus, blue-bottle, Syrian mallow, wild orach, flax, ranunculus, gentian, night-ſhade, thrift, heath, garlick, ox-eye, and cinquefoil.

IV. In many genera, ſome ſtriking or eſſential mark of fructification is obſerved.

Thus the eſſence of ranunculus conſiſts in its nectarium, which is a ſmall prominence in the claw of each petal: that of ſelf-heal, torenia, eye-bright, mad-wort, and ſea-cabbage, in the denticuli, or ſmall teeth with which the ſtamina are furniſhed: that of martynia, turmerick, bignonia, and chelone, in a pointed body, which is placed within the ſtamina, and reſembles a filament without its anthera: that of hellebore and fennel-flower, in its numerous hollow *nectaria:* that of water-leaf, in its cloſed chinks, (*rimæ clauſæ*) within the diviſions of the petal: that of henbane, in the covering of its ſeed-veſſel, by which it is diſtinguiſhed from alkekengi: that of ſea-daffodil, in the inſertion of its ſtamina into the upper part of the nectarium, by which it is diſtinguiſhed from narciſſus, where the ſtamina are placed within the nectarium, and affixed to its tube: that of baſtard-rocket, and bell-flower, in their nectarium: laſtly, that of iris, in its ſingular *ſtig-*

ma, which reſembles three petals or leaves.

V. The ſtriking or ſingular characteriſtical mark of every genus muſt run through all the ſpecies. Without a ſtrict attention to this rule, we might be apt to confound genera that ſhould be diſtinguiſhed. It was for want of this caution that aloe and American aloe were formerly incorporated into one genus; as were likewiſe ranunculus and adonis, andromeda and heath.

Aloe is now ſeparated from American aloe, becauſe its ſtamina are inſerted not into the petals, but into the common receptacle; adonis from ranunculus, becauſe it wants the prominence in the claws of the petal, which are the diſtinguiſhing mark of the latter; andromeda from heath, becauſe of the two horns of the antheræ, which are more conſpicuous in the latter than the former.

VI. Plants which are of the ſame genus, poſſeſs like medicinal powers. The truth of this aphoriſm will be beſt illuſtrated by attending to the following liſt of *congeneres*.

Scammony, turbith, jalap, and ſea bind-weed, belong to the genus *convolvulus*.

Moly, leek, onion, and garlick, belong to the genus *allium*.

Cinnamon, camphire, benjamin-tree, ſaſſafras, and avocado pear, belong to the genus *laurus*.

Southernwood and wormwood belong to the genus *artemiſia*.

GENUS *ſummum*, a term uſed by Rivinus and Ray, ſynonimous to CLASSIS in Linnæus, and ORDO in Tournefort.

GENUS *ſubalternum*, another term uſed by the ſame botaniſts, ſynonimous to ORDO in Linnæus, and SECTIO in Tournefort.

GERMEN, the ſeed bud; defined by Linnæus to be the baſe of the piſtillum, which contains the rudiments of the ſeed; and in progreſs of vegetation, ſwells, and becomes the ſeed-veſſel.

In aſſimilating the vegetable and animal kingdoms, Linnæus denominates the ſeed-bud the *ovarium* or *uterus* of plants, and affirms its exiſtence to be chiefly at the time of the diſperſion of the male-duſt by the antheræ; as after its impregnation, it becomes a ſeed-veſſel.

GERMEN, by Pliny and the ancient botaniſts, is uſed to ſignify a bud containing the rudiments of the leaves. *Vide* GEMMA.

GERMINATIO, comprehends the preciſe time which the ſeeds take to riſe after they have been committed to the ſoil.

The different ſpecies of ſeeds are longer or ſhorter in riſing, according to the degree of heat which is proper for each. Millet, wheat, and ſeveral of the graſſes, riſe in one day; blite, ſpinach, bean, muſtard, kidney-bean, turnep, and rocket, in three days; lettuce and dill, in four; cucumber, gourd, melon, and creſs, in five; radiſh and beet, in ſix; barley, in ſeven; orach, in eight; purſlane, in nine; cabbage, in ten; hyſſop, in thirty; parſley, in forty or fifty days; peach, almond, walnut, cheſnut, pæony, corn, wheat, horned poppy, hypecoum, and ranunculus falcatus, in one year; roſe-buſh, cornel-tree, hawthorn, medlar, and hazel-nut, in two. The ſeeds of ſome ſpecies of orchis, and of ſome liliaceous plants, never riſe at all. Of ſeeds, ſome require to

be ſowed almoſt as ſoon as they are ripe; otherwiſe they will not ſprout or germinate. Of this kind are the ſeeds of coffee and fraxinella. Others, particularly thoſe of the pea-bloom flowers, preſerve their germinating faculty for a ſeries of years.—Mr. Adanſon aſſerts, that the ſenſitive plant retains that virtue for thirty or forty years.

Air and water are the agents of germination. The humidity of the air alone makes ſeveral ſeeds to riſe that are expoſed to it. Seeds too are obſerved to riſe in water, without the intervention of earth: but water, without air, is inſufficient.—Mr. Homberg's experiments on this head are deciſive. He put ſeveral ſeeds under the exhauſted receiver of an air pump, with a view to eſtabliſh ſomething certain on the cauſes of germination. Some of them did not riſe at all; and the greateſt part of thoſe which did, made very weak and feeble productions.

Thus it is for want of air, that ſeeds which are buried at a very great depth in the earth, either thrive but indifferently, or do not riſe at all.

They frequently preſerve, however, their germinating virtue for many years, within the bowels of the earth; and it is not unuſual, upon a piece of ground being newly dug to a conſiderable depth, to obſerve it ſoon after covered with ſeveral plants, which had not been ſeen there in the memory of man.

Were this precaution frequently repeated, it would doubtleſs be the means of recovering certain ſpecies of plants which are regarded as loſt; or which, perhaps, never coming to the knowledge of botaniſts, might hence appear the reſult of a new creation.

Some ſeeds require a greater quantity of air than others. Thus purſlane, which does not riſe till after lettuce in the free air, riſes before it in vacuo; and both proſper but little, or periſh altogether, whilſt creſſes vegetate as freely as in the open air.

GLANDULA, a ſpecies of ſecretory, or excretory veſſel, that is found on the ſurface of ſome plants.

Glands are ſeated either on the foot-ſtalks, on different parts of the leaves, or on the tender ſtipulæ. They reſemble ſometimes a bliſter or bladder, as in St. John's wort; ſometimes a number of ſcales, as in fern; ſometimes ſeveral ſmall grains like millet, as in fir-tree; at other times a little cup, as in apricot-tree; ſometimes too they appear, by a microſcope, to be ſupported by foot-ſtalks; and often to be ſeated upon the leaves, without any foot-ſtalk.

All theſe bodies appear to be produced by the ſwelling of ſome portion of the cellular or parenchymatous ſubſtance. From many of them oozes a viſcous clammy liquor, which drying upon the plant, forms a fine white powder, and a number of ſlender threads, that are frequently to be ſeen ſurrounding the glands in queſtion. Hence it has been concluded that they are the organs of ſome ſecretion; but it is not yet aſcertained, whether that is their ſole function.

In palma chriſti, caſſava, paſſion flower, wild ſena, and acacia, the glands are ſeated on the foot-ſtalks.

In willow-tree they are placed on the indented or ſawed margin of the leaves:

leaves: in almond-tree, gourd, heliocarpus, balſam, gelder-roſe, and bird-cherry, they proceed from the baſe of the leaf: in urena, tamariſk, and baſtard ricinus, from its back; in butter-wort and ſun-dew, from the upper ſurface.

In mountain ebony and apricot-tree, the glands are ſeated upon the tender ſtipulæ or ſcales which ſurround the young foot-ſtalks of the flower and leaves.

The glands in currant-tree, a ſpecies of calve's ſnout, ceraſtium, fig-wort, and viſcous campion, are ſlender like hairs, and are hence denominated *glandulæ capillares*.

The pores, or ſmall holes obſervable on the ſurface of ſome plants, as tamariſk, and a ſpecies of viſcous campion, are reduced by Linnæus, under the term *glandulæ*, which we have been conſidering.

The glands furniſh excellent characteriſtical marks for diſcriminating the ſpecies of plants. Thus the almond-tree can ſcarce be diſtinguiſhed from the peach, but by its glands, which are ſeated at the baſe of the leaves, upon the ſerratures: whereas, in the peach-tree there is no appearance of this kind. A ſpecies of convolvulus with a pimpled or knotty calix, is ſo variable in the ſhape of the leaves, as to juſtify its diviſion into ſeveral ſpecies; yet it is kept entire by the conſtancy of the glands, which are placed upon the leaves. In a ſpecies of monarda, the petal is covered over with glands; an appearance which evidently diſtinguiſhes it from all the plants of the ſame genus.

The prickles of *bauhinia aculeata* are covered with glands of the ſame kind.

A glandular appearance is frequently to be obſerved betwixt the ſtamina of ſome plants, particularly in the croſs-ſhaped flowers, in which Linnæus very improperly reckons it an eſſential claſſical character.

GLANDULATIO, from *glandula*, a term reſpecting the veſſels of ſecretion in plants, which are, by Linnæus, reckoned three: viz. GLANDULÆ, FOLLICULI and UTRICULI.

GLUMA, a huſk; the calix of the graſſes, compoſed of one, two, or three valves, which are a kind of ſcales commonly tranſparent in the margin, and moſt frequently terminated by a pointed thread, termed the *ariſta* or beard. *Vide* GRAMINA *et* ARISTA.

GLUMOSUS *Flos*, a ſpecies of aggregate flower ſo called, which has a ſlender thread ſhaped receptacle, along which are placed a number of florets or partial flowers; the baſe being furniſhed with a common huſky calix, termed by Linnæus *gluma*. Of this kind are bromus, feſcue graſs, oats, reed, poa, wheat, and other graſſes.

GLUMOSÆ, the name of a claſs in Linnæus's *Methodus Calycina* and Wachendorffius's Natural Method, conſiſting of plants which have that particular ſpecies of calix, called a gluma or huſk.—It contains all the natural order of the graſſes.

GLUTINOSITAS, from *gluten*, glue; a term occurring in the *Delineatio Plantæ* prefixed to the *Syſtema Naturæ*, and placed under the general head *pubes*; it ſeems to

denote that ſtiff clammy matter which is ſometimes found on the ſurface of the leaves and ſtalks of plants.

GRAMINA, graſſes; one of the ſeven tribes or natural families, into which all vegetables are diſtributed by Linnæus, in his *Philoſophia Botanica*. They are defined to be plants which have very ſimple leaves, a jointed ſtem, a huſky calix termed *gluma*, and a ſingle ſeed. This deſcription includes the ſeveral ſorts of corn as well as graſſes. In Tournefort they conſtitute a part of the fifteenth claſs, termed *apetali*; and in Linnæus's Sexual Method, they are moſtly contained in the ſecond order of the third claſs, called *triandria digynia*.

This numerous and natural family of the graſſes, has engaged the attention and reſearches of ſeveral eminent botaniſts. The principal of theſe are, Ray, Monti, Micheli and Linnæus.

M. Monti, in his Catalogus Stirpium agri Bononienſis, gramina ac hujusmodi affinia complectens, printed at Bononia, in 1719, divides the graſſes from the diſpoſition of their flowers, as Theophraſtus and Ray had divided them before him, into three ſections or orders——These are,

SECTION I.

Graſſes having flowers collected in a ſpike.

SECTION II.

Graſſes having their flowers collected in a panicle or looſe ſpike.

SECTION III.

Plants that in their habit and external appearance are allied to the graſſes.

This claſs would have been natural, if the author had not improperly introduced ſweet-ruſh, juncus, and arrow-headed graſs into the third ſection. Monti enumerates about 306 ſpecies of the graſſes, which he reduces under Tournefort's genera; to theſe he has added three new genera.

Sceuchzer, in his Agroſtographia, ſen Graminum, Juncorum, Cyperorum, & Cyperoidum ijſque affinium hiſtoria, publiſhed likewiſe in 1719, divides the graſſes, as Monti, from the diſpoſition of their flowers into the five following ſections.

SECTION I.

Graſſes with flowers in a ſpike, as phalaris, anthoxanthum and frumentum.

SECTION II.

Irregular graſſes, as ſchænanthus and cornucopiæ.

SECTION III.

Graſſes with flowers growing in a ſimple panicle or looſe ſpike, as reed and millet.

SECTION IV.

Graſſes with flowers growing in a compound panicle, or diffuſed ſpike, as oats and poa.

SECTION V.

Plants by their habit nearly allied to the graſſes, as cypreſs-graſs, ſcirpus, linagroſtis, ruſh and ſceuchzeria.

Sceuchzer has enumerated about four hundred ſpecies, which he deſcribes with amazing exactneſs.

Micheli has divided the graſſes into ſix ſections, which contain in all, forty-four genera, and are arranged from the ſituation and number of the flowers.

GRAMINA. The name of the fourth order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of the numerous and natural family of the graſſes.

Liſt of Genera *contained in this Natural Order.*

SECTION I.

Graſſes having Hermaphrodite Flowers.

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Agroſtis.	
Aira.	
Alopecurus,	Fox-tail graſs.
Anthoxanthum,	Vernal graſs.
Ariſtida.	
Arundo,	Reed.
Avena,	Oats.
Bobartia.	
Briza.	
Bromus.	
Cinna.	
Cornucopiæ,	Horn of plenty graſs.
Cynoſurus.	
Dactylis.	
Elymus.	
Feſtuca,	Feſcue-graſs.
Hordeum,	Barley.
Lagurus,	Hare's-tail graſs.
Lolium,	Darnel.
Lygeum,	Hooded matweed.
Melica.	
Milium,	Millet.
Nardus.	
Oryza,	Rice.
Panicum,	Panic-graſs.
Paſpalum.	
Phalaris,	Canary-graſs.
Phleum.	
Poa.	
Saccharum,	Sugar-cane.
Secale,	Rye.
Stipa,	Winged ſpike-graſs.
Triticum,	Wheat.
Uniola,	Sea-ſide oats of Carolina.

SEC-

SECTION II.

Graſſes having Male and Female Flowers upon the ſame Root.

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Coix, *Olyra*. *Pharus*. *Tripſacum*.	Job's tears.
Zea, *Zizania*.	Indian Turky wheat, or Indian corn.

SECTION III.

Graſſes with Hermaphrodite and Male Flowers on the ſame Root.

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Aegilops, *Andropogon*. *Apluda*. *Cenchrus*.	Wild feſcue-graſs.
Holcus, *Iſchæmum*.	Indian millet.

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Order.

Moſt of theſe plants are annual or perennial herbs; ſome of them are erect, others creep upon the ground. The Bamboo cane, a ſpecies of reed, riſes thirty feet high.

The Roots, in the greateſt number, are creeping, and emit fibres from each knot or joint: in others, they are ſimply branching and fibrous.

The Stems and branches are round.

The Leaves are ſimple, alternate, entire, very long, and commonly narrow. They are generally placed immediately upon the ſtem, except in bamboo, pharus, a new ſpecies of reed called *guioraat ſenegal*, and a ſpecies of Iſchæmum, which have a foot-ſtalk at the origin of the leaves.

The leaves form below a ſort of ſheath, which embraces or ſurrounds the ſtem, and is generally cleft or divided on one ſide through its whole length. In two ſpecies of melica, mentioned by Mr. Adanſon, the ſheath in queſtion is perfectly entire.

The top of the ſheath is ſometimes crowned with a membrane, that is either cleft or entire, and is frequently accompanied with two appendages

appendages or ears, as in rice, pharus, darnel, wheat, rye, and barley. In others, the ſheath is crowned with hairs, as in millet, panic-graſs, and andropogon; and in ſome ſpecies of panic graſs it is naked; that is, has neither membrane nor hairs.

The FLOWERS are hermaphrodite in plants of the firſt ſection; male and female upon the ſame root, in thoſe of the ſecond; hermaphrodite and male on the ſame root in thoſe of the third.

They proceed either ſingly from the ſheath of the leaves, as in lygeum; form a ſingle ſpike, as in nardus, and darnel; or are formed into a panicle, that is, looſe ſpike, as in poa, agreſtis, and oats.

The CALIX and COROLLA in this order are not ſufficiently aſcertained; in ſome, a ſingle ſcale or huſk, in others two, as in nardus, ſupply the place of both covers; ſome graſſes, as canary-graſs, and phleum, have four huſky ſcales, two of which ſerve for the calix, and the other two for the corolla; ſome have five, as anthoxanthum; others ſix, as rice, four of which are ſuppoſed to conſtitute the calix, and the other two are termed, improperly enough, the huſky petals.

The corolla is ſometimes compoſed of one petal with two diviſions, as in fox-tail graſs. In general, the huſks of the calix are always placed oppoſite to thoſe of the corolla.

Beſides the huſky ſcales that have been mentioned, there are two other ſmall ſquare ſcales, placed by each other, betwixt the ſeed-bud and the external huſk of the corolla.

Theſe ſcales are not always to be ſeen without the aſſiſtance of a magnifying glaſs; and in ſome, as panic-graſs and cenchrus, they are entirely wanting. Laſtly, the calix and corolla, if indeed they are to be conſidered as diſtinct covers, are frequently accompanied with an ariſta or ſharp-headed awn, which ſometimes terminates the huſk; ſometimes proceeds from the middle or baſe of its back. In oats, wheat and barley, theſe ſharp beards are frequently made to diſappear by culture. Some graſſes have, beſides the calix, a cover which accompanies or ſurrounds the flowers under the form of a ſcale, and is variouſly cut, and of a very different figure from that of the leaves.

The calix and corolla, or rather the huſky ſcales which reſemble them, always accompany the ſeed-bud to its maturity. Upon the whole, I am of opinion, that former botaniſts were not greatly miſtaken, when they denominated the graſſes *plantæ apetalæ*; that is, plants which want petals; as the huſky ſcales are, perhaps, with much more propriety, to be denominated a calix.

The STAMINA are generally three in number, and placed irregularly, with reſpect to the ſituation of the calix and the corolla. One ſtamen is commonly placed betwixt the ſeed-bud and the two ſmall ſcales or external huſk of the corolla; and two betwixt the ſeed-bud and the inner huſk. Rice, zizania, and pharus, have ſix ſtamina.

The ANTHERÆ are long, furniſhed with two cells, and ſlightly attached to the filaments.

The SEED-BUD is placed upon the ſame receptacle as the calix, corolla and ſtamina. In bobartia it is ſaid to be placed under the receptacle of the flower.

The STYLE is generally double, and crowned with a hairy *ſtigma* or ſummit.

The SEED-VESSEL in this order is wanting.

The SEEDS are ſingle, oval, and attached below to the bottom of the flower.

The roots of the graſſes are opening; ſuch as have an aromatic ſmell are ſtomachic; their ſeeds are mealy, mucilaginous and nouriſhing.

All the parts of theſe plants are wholeſome. The leaves of ſuch as are not too rough to the touch, are browzed upon by animals; the large ſeeds, as of wheat, rye, barley, oats, &c. are daily converted into food for men; the ſmaller ſeeds, as of canary-graſs, and panic-graſs, afford a very excellent repaſt to ſparrows and other birds; and in times of ſcarcity, the tuberous roots of ſome of the eſculent graſſes are no bad ſuccedaneum, in default of their ſeeds.

Of the ſtems of the Bamboo cane, a ſpecies of reed, the natives of India, where the plant naturally grows, make moſt of their common utenſils.

The eaſtern reed grows plentifully in Syria and Paleſtine. This is the reed of which the Turks make their writing pens.

The ſtalks of *arundo donax*, are uſed for fiſhing-rods.

There are two ſorts of reed, ſays Haſſelquiſt, growing near the Nile: one of them has ſcarce any branches, but is furniſhed with numerous leaves, which are narrow, ſmooth, channeled on the upper ſurface; and the plant is about eleven feet high. The Egyptians make ropes of the leaves. They lay them in water, like hemp, and then make them into good ſtrong cables. Theſe, with the bark of the date-tree, are almoſt the only cable uſed in the Nile. The other ſort is of great conſequence. It is a ſmall reed, about two or three feet high, full branched, with ſhort, ſharp, lancet-ſhaped leaves. The roots, which are as thick as the ſtem, creep and mat themſelves together to a conſiderable diſtance. This plant ſeems uſeleſs in common life; but to it, continues the learned author, is the very ſoil of Egypt owing: for the matted roots have ſtopped the earth, which floated in the waters, and thus formed, out of the ſea, a country that is habitable.

Mr. Ray, in his "Wiſdom of God in the Creation," juſtly obſerves, that it is no ſmall inſtance of the great Creator's goodneſs, that wheat, and the moſt common corn, uſed for food, ſhould be the growth of moſt parts of Europe and Aſia. It is likewiſe no leſs worthy obſervation, that, where the ſoil under the Torrid Zone is too hot to produce wheat, the ſame divine wiſdom hath appointed other kinds of corn to grow and ripen there in great plenty. Thus, in Africa and the Weſt Indies, this want is ſupplied by Indian and Guinea corn; and, in ſome places, where the exceſſive heat of the climate renders labour and the cultivation of corn painful, there bountiful Providence,

vidence, with an unſparing hand, ordains food without labour, by cauſing banana and plantain trees to grow in great plenty, whoſe fruit is, by many perſons, preferred to any kind of bread whatſoever.

The ſtalk and panicle of Job's tears much reſemble thoſe of Guinea corn; and the ſeeds, which are incloſed in ſmall capſules, are about the bigneſs of an Engliſh pea and of different colours. Theſe are ſtrung upon ſilk, and uſed inſtead of bracelets, by ſome of the poorer ſort, in the Weſt Indies, but eſpecially by the negroes. In a ſcarcity of corn, the poor people in Spain and Portugal, grind the ſeeds to flour, of which they make a courſe ſort of bread.

Rice is greatly eſteemed in moſt of the eaſtern countries, where it is the chief ſupport of the inhabitants. The plant bears a ſtalk about three or four feet high, much ſtronger and thicker than that of wheat or other corn. The leaves are long, like the reed, and fleſhy; the flowers blow on the top, like barley; but the ſeed which follows is diſpoſed in cluſters, each of which is encloſed in a yellow huſk, ending in a ſpiral thread. The ſeed is oblong, or rather oval and white. The plant is cultivated in moiſt or low grounds in Italy, and the ſeed brought dry from Piedmont, Spain, and ſeveral other places.

Beſides the other uſes of rice, both for food and phyſic, there is an excellent ſpirituous liquor made from it, which the people of Peru call *acua*, and we, from a wrong pronounciation of the word, arrack.

Rice is the chief commodity and riches of Damiata in Egypt. Dr. Haſſelquiſt thus deſcribes the manner in which they dreſs and decorticate, that is, ſeparate it from the huſk. It is pounded by hollow iron peſtles, of a cylindric form, an inch in diameter, lifted up by a wheel worked by oxen. A perſon ſitting between the two peſtles, puſhes forward the rice, when the peſtles are riſing; another ſifts, winnows, and lays it under the peſtles. In this manner they continue working it, until it is entirely free from chaff and huſks. When clean, they add a thirtieth part of ſalt, and pound them together; by which the rice, formerly grey, becomes white. After this fining, it is paſſed through a fine ſieve, to part the ſalt from the rice; and then it is ready for ſale. Damiata ſells every year ſixty thouſand ſacks of rice, the greateſt part of which goes to Turky, ſome to Leghorn, Marſeilles and Venice.

Guinea corn is the *milium arundinaceum* of Caſpar Bauhin, the *holcus ſorghum* of Linnæus. The ſtalks are large and compact, and full eight feet high. In Senegal the fields are entirely covered with it. The Negroes, who call it *guiarnot*, cover the ears when ripe, with its own leaves, to ſhelter it from the ſparrows, which are very miſchievous in that country. The grain made into bread, or otherwiſe uſed, is eſteemed very wholeſome. It is with this that the ſlaves in the Weſt Indies are generally fed, each being allowed from a pint to a quart every day. The juice of the ſtalks is ſo agreeably luſcious, that, if prepared as the ſugar-canes, they would afford an excellent ſugar. The Negroes

on

on the coaſt of Guinea, make of two ſorts of millet, a thick grained pap, called *couſcous*, which is their common food.

The ſugar-cane grows naturally in both Indies, where it is likewiſe cultivated for its juice; which, when boiled, affords that ſweet ſubſtance called ſugar.

In the manner of their growth, form of their leaves and make of their panicle, the ſugar-canes reſemble the reeds which grow in wet marſhy grounds in England, or elſewhere, except that the canes are far larger, and, inſtead of being hollow, as the reeds, are filled with a white pith, containing the ſweet juice or liquid, which ſtamps ſuch an amazing value upon theſe plants. The intermediate diſtance between each joint of a cane, is of different lengths, according to the nature of the ſoil, richneſs of the manure, and temperature of the weather during its growth; it ſeldom exceeds, however, four inches in length, and an inch in diameter. The length of the whole cane likewiſe depends upon the above circumſtances. It generally grows to perfection in about fourteen months, when its height, at a medium, is about ſix feet, ſometimes more, ſometimes leſs. The body of the cane is ſtrong, but brittle; of a fine ſtraw-colour, inclining to a yellow. The extremity of each is covered, for a conſiderable length, with many long graſſy leaves or blades, ſharply and finely ſawed on their edges; the middle longitudinal rib being high and prominent.

The bottom part of the ſugar-cane top, is about the thickneſs of one's finger; and as it contains a good deal of the natural ſweetneſs of the plant, it is uſually cut into pieces of an inch and a half long, and given to the ſaddle-horſes in the Weſt Indies. It is very nouriſhing food, and fattens them apace. The mill-horſes, mules, and aſſes, are likewiſe fed, during crop-time, on ſugar-cane tops, and the ſkimming of the ſugar-coppers; which laſt muſt be adminiſtered ſparingly at firſt, for fear of griping and, perhaps, killing them.

The canes, when ripe, are ſqueezed betwen the iron-caſed rollers of wind-mills, or cattle-mills. The juice thus preſſed out, is boiled firſt in a very large copper or cauldron, being mixed with a very ſmall quantity of lime. In default of lime, a ſtrong ley of aſhes will anſwer the ſame purpoſe, and was indeed originally uſed, though the firſt is generally thought to have greater efficacy. The benefits ariſing from either ſubſtance, are probably to be attributed, in a great meaſure, to their alcaline qualities. The ſugar-cane, when ripe, is of all plants the ſweeteſt; there is, however, a latent acid ſtill lurking in the juice; as is manifeſt, by its turning ſour, if ſuffered to remain unboiled any conſiderable time after expreſſion. The addition, therefore, of white lime, which the planters call *temper*, is neceſſary to deſtroy, in a great meaſure, the remaining acid, and to form a neutral ſalt.

Lime, or the ſtrong ley juſt mentioned, likewiſe ſerves to carry off all impurities from the liquor. When the quantity of *temper* is duly proportioned, if the liquor is put into a glaſs, an immediate ſeparation

tion will follow; the ſordes ſettle at the bottom; the juice remains tranſparent at top. On the other hand, if there is a deficiency of temper, the ſeparation will be imperfect; and if there is a ſuperfluity, there will be no ſeparation at all.

After the lime is mixed with the juice in the copper or cauldron, the impurities in queſtion being no longer intimately united with the boiling liquor, and being forced about with the heat of the fire, are eaſily entangled in a viſcous tough ſubſtance, naturally in the cane-juice, with which they riſe to the top of the copper, forming a thick tough ſcum.

The clarification of the liquor, as far as is done in the firſt copper, is perfected after the more groſs ſcum is taken off; the remaining impurity, as the liquor boils, is ſkimmed off from the four or five remaining coppers, into which the liquor is ſucceſſively poured; each of the coppers being gradually leſs, as containing a leſs quantity of liquor.

In its paſſage to the fourth copper, the liquor is ſtrained through a thick wollen cloth, where it leaves all the remaining impurities that had eſcaped the ſcummer.

After this a light white ſcum is taken off; and, when this ceaſes to ariſe in any conſiderable quantity, and the liquor, by long boiling, becomes more of a ſyrup than a thin liquid, it is then poured into the firſt tache, and from this to a leſſer, till it is conveyed to the laſt. When it has here attained the due conſiſtence neceſſary to become ſugar, it may be aſſerted, ſays Hughes, from whom this account is chiefly extracted, that no more than a ſeventh part of the whole remains; which diminution is occaſioned by the impurities being ſcummed off, and the watery particles evaporated.

From this laſt ſtage it is conveyed, whilſt of the conſiſtency of a thick granulated ſyrup, into a large braſs cooler, where it ſhoots into chryſtals, which are the genuine and eſſential ſalts of the plant; theſe are forwarded by gently ſtiring the whole maſs, by which means the air is admitted to every part, and the particles of ſugar diſengage themſelves from the clammy ſubſtance, which is termed melaſſes.

When it has grained or chryſtallized, it is removed from the cooler into pots or moulds, which are earthen, and of a pyramidal form, containing from eight to thirteen gallons.

About twenty-four hours after the ſugar is potted, the ſmall round hole in the bottom of each pot is unſtopped, and the pots put upon earthen jars, containing about four gallons each: into theſe veſſels, the melaſſes drain from the ſugar; which, in this degree of perfection, is called muſcovado, and is fit for exportation in a month or ſooner.

From the abovementioned ſkimmings, mixed with a quantity of water and melaſſes, and fermented, is extracted that ſpirituous liquor called rum; and from the great quantity of oil in the cane-juice, which is tranſmitted in abundance to the rum, proceeds the excellency of that ſpirit, compared with brandy. The latter wanting this oilineſs,

oiliness, ſtimulates and lacerates the coats of the ſtomach; whereas the former, if meliorated by age, and drank moderately, ſerves, by its oiliness, to lubricate and preſerve the bowels.

The moſt natural, and perhaps the only proper method of producing canes, is by ſuckers, or with the tender tops of old canes. Theſe being cut into pieces of about a foot long, planted in holes of about ſix inches deep, and two feet wide, and covered with good manure, each piece will produce from its roots a great number of canes.

GRAMINIBUS *affines*, the name of a claſs in Haller's natural method, conſiſting of plants, which, like ruſh, carex, and cyperus, ſeem nearly allied to the family of the graſſes.

GRAMINIFOLIÆ, from *gramen*, graſs, and *folium*, a leaf; the name of a claſs in Ray's *Methodus Propria*, conſiſting of plants which have leaves like thoſe of the graſſes. It is exemplified in ſcirpus and cyperus.

GRUINALES, from *grus*, a crane; the name of the fourteenth order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method; conſiſting of geranium, vulgarly called crane's bill, and a few other genera, which the author conſiders as allied to it in their habit and external ſtructure.

The title was probably derived from a genus of Rivinus of the ſame name, which Linnæus has added to the genus geranium.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Order.*

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Aldrovanda.	
Averrhoa.	
Droſera,	Sundew.
Fagonia.	
Geranium,	Crane's bill.
Guiacum,	Lignum vitæ, or pockwood.
Linum,	Flax.
Oxalis,	Wood-ſorrel.
Quaſſia.	
Tribulus,	Caltrops.
Zygophyllum,	Bean caper.

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Order.

This order furniſhes both herbaceous and woody plants.

The ROOTS are ſometimes fibrous, ſometimes tuberous. In ſome ſpecies of wood-ſorrel they are jointed.

The STEMS are cylindric. The young branches, in ſome, nearly ſquare.

The BUDS are of a conic form, and covered with ſcales.

The LEAVES are either ſimple, as in geranium; or compound, as in lignum vitæ and caltrops. In bean caper, they conſiſt of one pair of

pinnæ

pinnæ or wings only; in lignum vitæ, from two to five pair; and in caltrops, from three to eight, placed oppoſite. In *fagonia* the leaves are finger-ſhaped; each leaf being compoſed of three lobes or leſſer leaves.

The lower leaves of moſt of the geraniums are commonly alternate; the upper ones are oppoſite, one of the two being larger than the other.

The STIPULÆ or ſcales, in the European geraniums, ſurround the foot-ſtalks of the lower leaves, and fall with them. In the African ſpecies, all the leaves, both upper and lower, have ſupports of the ſame kind, which are ſometimes united at the baſe, ſo as to have the appearance of a ſingle ſtipula. The ſcales which accompany the leaves at the top of the branches of the European geraniums, fall off very early. Wood-ſorrel bears *ſtipulæ* on its foot-ſtalk, preciſely at the joints.

The FLOWERS are hermaphrodite.

They proceed from the wings of the leaves, either ſingly, as in guiacum, flax, aldrovanda, and fagonia; or in cluſters, as in ſome ſpecies of geranium and wood-ſorrel.

In ſundew they terminate the branches in a ſpike: and in bean caper, they are produced either ſingly, or two by two, along the branches, without the angles or wings of the leaves.

The CALIX or FLOWER-CUP conſiſts either of five diſtinct leaves, as in moſt of the geraniums, flax, and caper-bean; or of one leaf divided almoſt to the bottom into five parts, as in aldrovanda and ſundew; it generally accompanies the ſeed-bud to its maturity. In fagonia, the calix, which is compoſed of five leaves, falls with the petals, and the other parts of the flower.

The PETALS are five in number, ſpreading, and frequently funnel-ſhaped. In the different ſpecies of geranium, the figure of the petals is different, as is likewiſe their number. In aldrovanda, the petals, as well as the calix, are permanent.

The NECTARIUM in bean-caper and quaſſia, conſiſts of a number of ſmall leaves or ſcales, which are inſerted into the inſide of the baſe of the filaments, and ſurround the ſeed-bud. Theſe ſcales, in the former, are ten in number, one for each filament: in the latter, they are hairy, and but five in number.

The STAMINA are generally ten in number, awl ſhaped, erect, and of the length of the petals. In averrhoa and geranium they are alternately long and ſhort. The filaments in ſome of the geraniums are united below; in others, diſtinct.

In flax, aldrovanda, and ſun dew, there are but five ſtamina; the former, however, beſides its five perfect ſtamina, has five other bodies reſembling ſtamina without tops, which are placed alternate with the former. Nay, in a particular ſpecies, called *linum luſitanicum*, there are ten perfect ſtamina.

The ANTHERÆ or tops of the ſtamina are generally oblong, and frequently attached to the filaments by the middle, ſo as to lie and ſometimes to veer about upon them. In flax, the antheræ are arrow-ſhaped. Their number is not conſtant in the different ſpecies of ge-

ranium: ſome have ten, ſome ſeven, and others five.

The SEED-BUD is either oblong, or five cornered.

The number of *ſtyles* is either one, as in bean-caper, quaſſia, and fagonia; or five, as in aldrovanda, wood-ſorrel, and flax. In *tribulus* the ſtyle is wanting.

The SEED-VESSEL is generally a five-cornered *capſule*, with one, three, five, or ten cells. In *averrhoa*, the ſeed-veſſel is of the apple kind, ſhaped like a top, with five angles, and the ſame number of cells. *Quaſſia* and *tribulus* have five different fruits or ſeed-veſſels, which, in the former, are egg-ſhaped, and inſerted into a large round fleſhy receptacle. In a ſpecies of *tribulus*, the *ciſtoides* of Tournefort, the number of fruits is ten.

The SEEDS are generally equal in number to the internal diviſions or cells of the ſeed veſſel; one ſeed being placed in each cell. In geranium, the ſeeds, which are five in number, and kidney-ſhaped, are commonly wrapped in the proper coat or covering, called by Linnæus, *arillus*, and terminated by a ſpiral beard or haulm. In wood-ſorrel, the ſeeds are diſperſed with an elaſtic ſpring.

Flax, with reſpect to its virtues and uſes in medicine, is bitter, mucilaginous, purgative, and uſed in inflammations.

Geranium is vulnerary and aſtringent.

The leaves of wood-ſorrel, boiled in broth, are ſaid to be ſerviceable in putrid fevers.

The leaves of *geranium zonale* are marked with a purple circle, like a horſe-ſhoe, which reaches from one ſide of the baſe to the other, and correſponds with the border of the leaf. When gently rubbed, they have a ſcent like ſcalded apples.

The flowers of *geranium triſte* are marked with dark purple ſpots, and ſmell very ſweet after the ſun has left them; hence the ſpecies is generally known among gardeners by the name of night-ſcented crane's bill. In general, it may be obſerved, that moſt ſpecies of geranium with tuberous fleſhy roots, have their odour augmented in the evening, and during the abſence of the ſun.

Guiacum, or holy-wood, grows plentifully both in the Eaſt and Weſt-Indies, and is brought to us in large long billets or logs, ſome of which weigh four or five hundred weight. It is about the ſize of a common walnut-tree, bearing bark which is thick and gummy, and eaſily parts from the wood. The leaves are winged, and the lobes placed oppoſite. The flowers, which conſiſt of five petals, are of a beautiful violet colour. They are ſucceeded by a fruit like ſmall cheſnuts, round, ſolid, and brown; within which is contained another little fruit or nut, of an orange colour. The wood is hard, firm, weighty, and marbled with brown, red, and black: it is of an acrid taſte. Guiacum is the beſt ſort of wood for turnery-ware, eſpecially for making mortars, peſtles, rowling-pins, and bowls for the bowling-green. In medicine, the ſhavings or raſpings have been long uſed in ptiſans and ſudorific drinks for the venereal diſeaſe. The bark and gum of this tree have likewiſe been

been uſed with ſucceſs in the cure of the ſame diſorder, as well as in catarrhs, gouts, rheumatiſms, and other diſeaſes proceeding from weakneſs or obſtructions of the viſcera.

From the ſeeds of common flax is expreſſed an oil, which is uſed both by phyſicians and painters; from the bark or peeling of the ſtalks is made linen; and from the rags of linen is made paper; ſo that this plant is one of the moſt valuable in the whole vegetable kingdom.

Caltrops, the tribulus of Virgil in his Georgics, bears a fruit that is armed with ſtrong prickles. Theſe are apt to run into the feet of the cattle which walk over the ground where they are produced. It has derived its Engliſh name, from the form of the fruit, which reſembles thoſe inſtruments of war that were caſt in the enemies way to annoy their horſes.

GYMNODISPERMÆ, (from γυμνος, naked; δις, twice; and σπερμα, a ſeed;) the name of a diviſion in Hermannus and Boerhaave's Methods, conſiſting of plants which have two ſeeds that are naked; that is, want the pericarpium or ſeed-veſſel. Of this kind are all the umbelliferous tribe of plants; ſuch as angelica, parſly, hemlock, &c. *Vide* UMBELLATÆ.

GYMNOMONOSPERMÆ, (from γυμνος, naked; μονος, one; and σπερμα, a ſeed). The name of a diviſion in Hermannus and Boerhaave's Methods, conſiſting of plants which have flowers with one naked ſeed. Such are all the compound flowers; each floret, or partial flower, having a ſingle ſeed without a covering, or veſſel placed under it. *Vide* SYNGENESIA & COMPOSITUS *flos*.

In Ray's *Methodus propria*, is a diviſion or claſs of the ſame name.

GYMNOPOLYSPERMÆ, (from γυμνος, naked; πολυς, many; and σπερμα, a ſeed). The name of a diviſion or claſs in Hermannus and Boerhaave's methods, conſiſting of plants which have many ſeeds that are naked; that is, without any *pericarpium*, or ſeed-veſſel. The term is exemplified in anemone, adonis, meadow-rue, virgin's bower and ranunculus.

GYMNOSPERMÆ, (from γυμνος, naked; and σπερμα, a ſeed). The name of a principal diviſion in Hermannus's Method, conſiſting of plants whoſe ſeeds are naked; that is, want a covering or ſeed-veſſel, oppoſed to *angioſpermæ*, which ſee.

GYMNOSPERMIA, is the name of an order, or ſecondary diviſion, in the claſs *didynamia* of Linnæus, conſiſting of plants which have four ſtamina, two long and two ſhort, and four naked ſeeds. This order correſponds to the labiati, or lip-flowers, of Tournefort, and the verticillatæ, or plants that flower at the joints, of Ray, and of Linnæus in his Fragments of a Natural Method.

GYMNOTETRASPERMÆ, (from γυμνος, naked; τετρας, four; and σπερμα, a ſeed). The name of a diviſion in Hermannus and Boerhaave's methods; conſiſting of plants which have four naked ſeeds. Of this kind are the rough-leaved plants, as borrage, bugloſs, comfrey and lungwort; and the plants which flower at the joints, as mint, marjoram, thyme and dead-nettle.

Vide ASPERIFOLIÆ & VERTICILLATÆ.

GYNANDRIA, (from γυνη, a woman; and ἀνηρ, a man). The name of the twentieth claſs in Linnæus's Sexual Syſtem, conſiſting of plants with hermaphrodite flowers, in which the ſtamina are placed upon the ſtyle, or, to ſpeak more properly, upon a pillar-ſhaped receptacle, reſembling a ſtyle, which riſes in the middle of the flower, and bears both the ſtamina and pointal; that is, both the ſuppoſed organs of generation.

The orders in this claſs are ſeven, founded each upon the number of ſtamina in the plants which compoſe it. The firſt order conſiſts of plants which have two ſtamina, ſituated as expreſſed in the claſſic character. Such are orchis, baſtard hellebore, bee-flower, ſatyrium, limodorum, arethuſa, lady's ſlipper and vanelloe. Theſe plants, which have a particular ſtructure, conſtitute a true natural order in Linnæus's Fragments, under the name of *orchideæ*. The genera, which were formerly diſtinguiſhed by the root, Linnæus diſcriminates by the nectarium, which is different in each genus.

The ſecond order conſiſts of plants with three ſtamina; it contains two genera, *viz.* ſiſyrinchium, or bermudiana, and ferraria. The third order has four ſtamina, and contains only one genus, *viz.* nepenthes. The fourth order has five ſtamina, and contains two genera, ayenia and paſſion-flower. The fifth order has ſix ſtamina, and contains two genera, birthwort and piſtia. The ſixth has ten ſtamina, and contains likewiſe two genera, *viz.* kleinhovia and ſkrew-tree. The laſt order contains plants which have an indefinite number of ſtamina. The genera in this order are grewia, cuckow-pint, dragons, African arum, pothos, and graſs-wrack.

The flowers of this claſs, ſays Linnæus, have a monſtrous appearance, ariſing, as he imagines, from the ſingular and unuſual ſituation of the parts of fructification.

H.

HABITUALIS *character*. The character of plants drawn from their port or habit. *Vide* CHARACTERES.

HABITUS *plantæ*. By the ancient botaniſts, the habit of a plant was meant to expreſs its port and general appearance: by Linnæus, habit is defined to be the agreement of plants of the ſame genus or natural order, in the following circumſtances: the number of ſeminal leaves, (placentatio); the nature and form of the root, (radicatio); the ſituation of the leaves and branches, (ramificatio); the twiſting of any of the parts towards one ſide, as of the ſtem and coroila, (intorſio); the origin or conſtruction of the buds, (gemmatio); the complication or folded ſtate of the leaves within the buds, (vernatio) the ſituation and ſtructure of the ſtipulæ or ſcales, which are placed at the baſe of the young foot-ſtalks of the leaves and flowers, (ſtipulatio); the nature of their armature or offenſive weapons and veſſels of ſecretion), pubeſcentia

& glandulatio); their juices, (lacteſcentia); and the manner in which the flowers are borne, or ſupported on their footſtalks, (infloreſcentia). *Vide* PLACENTATIO, &c.

HAMUS, a hook; a ſpecies of briſtly armour, in which each briſtle is bowed inwards at the top. Of this kind are the offenſive weapons of burdock and Guinea hen-weed. In lappula, the hooks are three-pointed.

HEDERACEÆ, (from hedera, ivy). The name of the forty-ſixth order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of ivy, and a few other genera, which, from their general habit and appearance, ſeem nearly allied to it.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Order.*

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Aralia,	Berry-bearing angelica.
Ciſſus,	Wild grape.
Hedera,	Ivy.
Panax.	Ginſeng.
Vitis,	Vine,
Zanthoxylum,	Tooth ach-tree.

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Order.

This order furniſhes both herbaceous and ſhrubby plants, moſt of which, particularly ivy and vine, have creeping branches, which attach themſelves by roots or tendrils, to the bodies in their neighbourhood.

The ROOTS are long, with few branches.

The STEMS and YOUNG BRANCHES are cylindric. In ſome ſpecies of vine they are ſquare.

The LEAVES are alternate; ſometimes ſimple, as in ivy and vine; ſometimes winged, as in tooth-ach tree, in which the ſurface of the leaves is covered with points.

The foot-ſtalk of the leaves is cylindrical, and without any furrow.

The BUDS are of a conic form, and without ſcales.

On each ſide of the foot-ſtalk of the leaves of the vine, are placed two pretty large STIPULÆ or ſcales. Along the branches of tooth-ach tree are protruded, from the bark, a number of prickles which fall off very early.

From the ſide oppoſite to the leaves in the vine, proceeds a branching tendril, which ſerves to faſten the plant in queſtion to the bodies in its neighbourhood, for the purpoſe of ſupport.

The FLOWERS are either hermaphrodite, as in ivy, vine, berry-bearing angelica, and ciſſus; male and female upon different roots, as in ginſeng; or hermaphrodite and male upon different roots, as in tooth-ach tree.

They terminate the branches in an umbel or looſe ſpike in ginſeng, berry-bearing angelica and ivy; and proceed in cluſters from the ſide oppoſite to the leaves in the vine and ciſſus. In tooth-ach tree they are produced along the branches.

The CALIX, or proper flower-cup, conſiſts of one leaf, divided into five parts, which are ſmall and generally permanent. In ciſſus, ivy, tooth-ach tree, and berry-bearing angelica, there is an *involucrum*, or cover, conſiſting of many leaves, which are permanent, placed under each umbel or cluſter of flowers. In ginſeng and aralia, the calix is placed above the ſeed-bud.

The PETALS, in this order, are generally five in number; ciſſus has four petals, tooth-ach tree none.

The STAMINA are in number five, awl-ſhaped, erect, and generally of the length of the petals. Ciſſus has only four ſtamina, which are inſerted into the nectarium, a ſort of border ſurrounding the ſeed-bud.

The ANTHERÆ, or tops of the ſtamina, are roundiſh, and ſometimes, as in ivy, attached to the filaments by the ſides. In tooth-ach tree, the filaments are crowned with twin antheræ; that is, each filament is furniſhed with two tops.

The SEED-BUD is ſometimes round, ſometimes ſhaped like a top or pear, and ends in one, two or five awl-ſhaped ſtyles, which are crowned with a ſimple *ſtigma* or ſummit. The flowers of the vine have no ſtyle.

The SEED-VESSEL is of the berry kind; with one cell, as in ciſſus, ivy and vine; two, as in ginſeng; or five, as in aralia. In tooth-ach tree, the ſeed-veſſel is a capſule with one cell, and two external openings or valves. Aralia has its berry crowned with the remains of the calix, which was placed above the ſeed-bud.

The SEEDS are from one to five in number, placed either in diſtinct cells, as in aralia; or diſperſed through the pulp, without any partition, as in ivy-berries, and the grapes of the vine.

The roots of ginſeng, although very hot, are eſculent. The Chineſe hold the whole plant in great eſtimation, and affirm it to be a ſovereign remedy for all weakneſſes, occaſioned by exceſſive fatigues, either of body or of mind. The root, which, in ſhape greatly reſembles that of the mandrake, becomes yellowiſh in drying; and, when chewed, diffuſes an agreeable warmth over the whole body. In ſhort, it is a kind of panacea or univerſal medicine, in China, where it is ſaid to be valued at three times its weight in ſilver.

Wild grapes grow naturally in the Weſt Indies, where they are frequently eaten by the Negroes; but are chiefly food for birds and wild fowl.

Ivy is highly aſtringent; the leaves are frequently applied with ſucceſs to iſſues and inflammations of the ſkin. A doſe of the full ripe berries has been recommended as a remedy againſt the plague. The gum of ivy is a powerful reſolvent and diſcutient, and an excellent ingredient in plaiſters and ointments for ſuch purpoſes.

Caſpar Bauhin and Tourneſort mention

mention a ſort of ivy that grows in many of the iſlands of the Archipelago, to which they have given the name of poet's ivy, becauſe the ancients are ſaid to have made crowns of this plant, for adorning the brows of their poets. By others it is called hedera dionyſias, becauſe they made uſe of the ſame ſort of ivy in their public rejoicings and feaſts in honour of Bacchus. The berries are of a fine gold colour; whence the ſpecies in queſtion has been termed by others, chryſocarpos.

Tooth-ach tree, ſometimes called pellitory-tree, is ſudorific and diuretic, and is frequently employed in Canada, to promote theſe ſecretions.——The bark is preſcribed for the tooth-ach, from whence it derives its name.

HEPTANDRIA, (from ἑπτα, ſeven; and ἀνηρ, a man). The ſeventh claſs in Linnæus's Sexual Method, conſiſting of plants with hermaphrodite flowers, which have ſeven ſtamina or male organs. The orders are four, derived from the number of ſtyles or female organs. Horſe-cheſnut and trientalis have one ſtyle; limeum has two; lizard's tail three; and ſeptas ſeven.

HERBA, the herb. By this name Linnæus, in his diſtribution of the parts of a plant, denominates that portion of every vegetable which ariſes from the root, and is terminated by the fructification; it comprehends——I. The trunk, ſtalk, or ſtem.——II. The leaves. III. Thoſe minute external parts called by Linnæus, the *fulcra*, or ſupports of plants.——IV. The buds; or, as they are termed by the ſame author, the winter-quarters of the future vegetable.

HERBACEA *planta*, an herbaceous vegetable; a plant with a ſucculent ſtem or ſtalk, which dies down to the root every year. Of herbaceous plants, thoſe are annual, which periſh, ſtem, root and all, at the end of one year; biennial, which ſubſiſt two years by their roots; perennial, which are perpetuated by their roots for a ſeries of years: a new ſtem being produced every ſpring.

HERMAPHRODITA *planta*. An hermaphrodite plant; that is, a plant producing hermaphrodite flowers only. *Vide infra*.

HERMAPHRODITUS *flos*; a flower ſo termed by the Sexualiſts, which contains both the *antheræ* and *ſtigma*, the pretended organs of generation, within the ſame calix and petals. Of this kind are the flowers of all the claſſes in Linnæus's Sexual Method, except the claſſes *monœcia* and *diœcia*; in the former of which, male and female flowers are produced on the ſame root; in the latter, on diſtinct plants from the ſame ſeed. In the claſs *polygamia*, there are always hermaphrodite flowers mixed with male or female, or both, either on the ſame or diſtinct roots.

In the plantain-tree, the flowers are all hermaphrodite; in ſome, however, the *antheræ*, or male organ, in others, the *ſtigma*, or female organ, proves abortive. The flowers, in the former caſe, are ſtiled female hermaphrodites; in the latter, male hermaphrodites.

Hermaphrodites are as frequent

in the vegetable, as they are rare and unuſual in the animal kingdom.

HESPERIDEÆ (from the Heſperides, whoſe orchards are ſaid to have produced golden apples). Golden or precious fruit. The name of the nineteenth order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of the five following genera.

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Caryophyllus, — —	Clove-tree.
Eugenia.	
Myrtus, — — —	Myrtle, and all-ſpice, or pimento.
Philadelphus, — —	Mock orange, or ſyringa.
Pſidium, — — —	Guayava or bay-plumb.

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Order.

The plants of this order are of the ſhrub and tree kind, and moſtly ever-green.

The bark of the ſtalks is ſlender, and comes off in thin plates.

The LEAVES are generally oppoſite, and covered with ſmall tranſparent points. In ſome genera, particularly the myrtle and guayava, the leaves are placed oppoſite at the bottom of the ſtalks, and alternate above.

The BUDS are of a conic form. In the mock orange, they are almoſt ſpherical, and covered with ſcales, or rather with leaves, which by their minuteneſs reſemble ſcales. They are concealed in the cavity which is formed by the foot-ſtalk of each leaf at its origin.——In the myrtle and guayava are obſerved two ſmall points in the form of *ſtipulæ* or ſcales.

The FLOWERS are generally hermaphrodite. In a ſpecies of myrtle, they are male and female upon different roots.

They proceed from the wings of the leaves, either ſingly, or in cluſters, like ivy-berries.

The CALIX is placed above the ſeed-bud, and accompanies it to its maturity.

The PETALS are three, four or five in number, and ſtand upon the brims of the tube of the calix.

The STAMINA are upwards of twenty, nearly equal, and attached in ſeveral rows to the middle of the tube of the calix.

The SEED BUD is large, oblong, and placed below the receptacle of the flower. The *ſtyle* is ſingle, awl-ſhaped, of the length of the ſtamina, and terminated with a ſingle *ſtigma* or ſummit.

The SEED VESSEL in guayava and myrtle, is a berry; furniſhed with one cell in the former; with three in the latter. In mock orange the ſeed-veſſel is a capſule with four cells; in *eugenia*, it is of the nature of a cherry, and contains a ſtone.

The SEEDS are numerous, ſmall and oblong, in mock orange and guayava. Myrtle-berries have three

three ſingle, kidney-ſhaped ſeeds, one in each cell.

The leaves and fruits of theſe plants are aſtringent. The berries are eſculent. A decoction of the roots of guayava, is employed with ſucceſs in dyſenteries: a bath of a decoction of the leaves, is ſaid to cure the itch and other cutaneous eruptions.

Guayava or guava is diſtinguiſhed from the colour of the pulp, into two ſpecies, the white and the red; and from the figure of the fruit, into the round, and the pear-faſhioned or perfumed guava. The latter has a thicker rind, and a more delicate taſte than the other. Either ſpecies, if careſully cultivated, and in a good ſoil, will grow to about eighteen feet in height. The bark is very ſmooth, and of a reddiſh grey. The leaves are about three inches long, ſharp-pointed, and have a prominent rib in the middle. The flowers conſiſt of five petals, which are white, and ſurround a great many ſhort ſtamina, tipped with pale yellow tops.

The fruit is about the bigneſs of a large tennis-ball; the rind or ſkin generally of a ruſſet, ſtained with red; the top is adorned, like the apple and pear, with a crown conſiſting of the remains of the calix. The pulp within the thick rind is of an agreeable flavour, and interſperſed with a number of ſmall white ſeeds. The rind of the guava, when ſtewed, is eaten with milk, and preferred to any other ſtewed fruit. From the ſame part is made marmalade; and from the whole fruit is prepared the fineſt jelly in the world. The fruit is very aſtringent, and nearly of the ſame quality with the pomegranate; ſo ſhould be avoided by all who are ſubject to be coſtive.

The ſeeds are ſo hard as not to be affected by the fermentation in the ſtomachs of animals; ſo that when voided with the excrements, they take root, germinate and produce thriving trees. Whole meadows in the Weſt Indies, are covered with guavas, which have been propagated in this manner.

The buds of guava, boiled with barley and liquorice, produce an excellent ptiſan for diarrhœas, and even the bloody-flux, when not too inveterate. The wood of the tree, employed as fuel, makes a lively, ardent, laſting fire.

The leaves and flowers of common upright myrtle have an aſtringent quality, and are uſed for cleanſing the ſkin, contracting the fleſh, and ſtrengthening the fibres. From the flowers and young tops is drawn a diſtilled water, that is deterſive, aſtringent, coſmetic, and uſed in gargles. A decoction of the flowers and leaves is applied in fomentations. The berries have a binding deterſive quality, and the chemical oil obtained from them is excellent for the hair, and uſed in pomatums, and moſt other external beautifiers of the face and ſkin. As an internal medicine, theſe berries have little merit: they enter, however, into the compoſition of ſeveral of the ſtrengthening plaiſters.

The common clove, a native of the Molucca iſlands, is the unripe fruit of the caryophyllus aromaticus of Tournefort and Linnæus. The ripe fruit, the mother cloves, or antophilli of the ſhops, is ſeldom ſeen. It is a ſecret among ſome,

ſome, who deal largely in cloves, to keep them in a cellar or other damp place, where they will ſwell and encreaſe conſiderably in weight, and look much better, though they are, in effect, much worſe, than before ſuch management. The fable of the other trees bending to the royal clove, mentioned by Pomet and Lemery, is too abſurd to bear any animadverſions. The inhabitants of the iſland of Maſſia in the Eaſt Indies, where the royal clove grows, ſtring the fruit and make beads of it, which they wear about their necks, on account of the fragrancy of the ſmell.

Cloves, before they have attained maturity, are of a delightful colour. Some authors relate, that they are originally poſſeſſed of ſuch an attractive ſpungy quality, as frequently to drain, with facility, any liquids that ſtand near them; ſo that, unleſs the maſter of the ſhip, which conveys them from the iſlands, is very careful to keep them at a convenient diſtance from his liquors, a quantity of them will, in two days time, exhauſt and dry up a hogſhead of wine or water.

Pimento, all-ſpice, or Jamaica pepper, is the dried unripe fruit of the piper odoratum Jamaicenſe of Ray, the myrtus pimento of Linnæus; the bay-berry tree of ſome authors. It is a round fruit, with a duſkiſh, hard, rough, umbilicated rind, containing within it two black kernels, of an aromatic ſmell and taſte, approaching to that of cloves, yet partaking, in ſome degree, of the odour and taſte of all the other ſpices, whence it has obtained the name of *all-ſpice*. The tree which produces it, riſes to the height of thirty or forty feet; and in a rich ſoil, will grow even to the height of an hundred feet. The leaves are like thoſe of the bay, but of a much ſtronger aromatic ſmell; the flowers ſtand in bunches, and are of a greeniſh colour; theſe are ſucceeded by the fruit, which the Negroes gather before it is ripe, and dry in the ſun; in drying, it becomes wrinkled and brown, though formerly ſmooth and green. The tree grows naturally in hilly places, in the north part of Jamaica.

At Chriſtmas, they uſually adorn their churches, in the Weſt Indies, with ſmall boughs of pimento; as the churches in England are decked with holly and ivy at that ſacred ſeaſon.

All-ſpice is an excellent aromatic; it fortifies the heart and ſtomach, diſſipates wind, promotes urine and womens courſes, animates the blood and ſpirits, and removes all manner of obſtructions. Thus it is cordial, cephalic, aperient, hyſteric, ſtomachic and carminative. The oil of pimento, which is procured by diſtillation, ſinks in water like oil of cloves.

HEXAFORA *pericarpia* (from ἑξ, ſix; and *φορέω*, a door). The name of a claſs in Camellus's Method, conſiſting of plants, whoſe ſeed-veſſel is furniſhed with ſix incloſures, external openings or valves. *Vide* VALVULA.

It is exemplified in caſſada, acalypha, and baſtard ricinus.

HEXAGYNIA (from ἑξ, ſix; and *γύνη*, a woman). The name of an order or ſecondary diviſion in the Linnæan Syſtem, conſiſting of plants

plants which, beſides their claſſic character, have their flowers furniſhed with ſix ſtyles or female organs. It is only to be found in the ninth and thirteenth claſſes of the Sexual Method.

HEXANDRIA (from ἕξ, ſix; and ἀνὴρ, a man). The name of the ſixth claſs in Linnæus's Sexual Method, conſiſting of plants with hermaphrodite flowers, which are furniſhed with ſix ſtamina or male organs, that are of an equal length.

This numerous claſs of plants is divided into five orders or ſections, from the number of the ſtyles or female organs. Narciſſus, ſnowdrop, aloe, yucca, lilly, crown imperial, aſphodel, ſpider-wort, flower-of-a-day, tulip, lion's leaf, dog's tooth violet, ſuperb lilly, hyacinth, and ſeveral others, have one ſtyle or female organ: rice, velezia and atraphaxis, have two; dock, ſtar-flower, and medeola, three; guinea hen-weed, four; and water plantain, five.

The claſs *hexandria* is diſtinguiſhed from the claſs *tetradynamia* of the ſame author, by the proportion of the ſtamina, which, in the former, are of an equal length; in the latter, unequal; four ſtamina being long, and two ſhort.

HEXAPETALI. The name of two claſſes, or primary diviſions, in Rivinus's Method, conſiſting of plants with ſix petals, which are either of a regular, or irregular form.

HILUM, the external mark or ſcar of a ſeed in the place where it was faſtened within the fruit. It is conſpicuous in the bean, bladder-nut, and heart-ſeed.

HIRSUTIES. *Vide* PUBESCENTIA.

HOLERACEÆ (from *holus*, pot-herbs). The name of the twelfth order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of plants which are uſed for the table, and enter into the œconomy of domeſtic affairs.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Order.*

SECTION I.

Hermaphrodite Plants.

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Anabaſis,	Berry-bearing glaſs-wort.
Anacardium,	Acajou, or caſhew-nut.
Atraphaxis.	
Baſella,	Malabar night-ſhade.
Beta,	Beet.
Blitum,	Blite, or ſtrawberry ſpinach.
Bucida.	
Calligonum.	
Callitriche.	

Camphoroſma.

Linnæan Genera.	English Names.
Camphoroſma.	
Chenopodium,	Gooſe-foot, or wild orach.
Coccoloba.	
Coriſpermum,	Tickſeed.
Heiſteria.	
Herniaria.	Rupture-wort.
Illecebrum,	Mountain knot-graſs, whitlow-graſs.
Laurus,	Bay, cinnamon, camphire, ſaſſafras, and benjamin-tree.
Mimuſops.	
Petiveria,	Guinea-hen-weed.
Polycnemum.	
Polygonum,	Knot-graſs, biſtort.
Rheum.	Rhubarb.
Rhizophora,	Mangrove, kandel of the Indians.
Rivina.	
Rumex,	Dock.
Salicornia,	Jointed glaſs-wort, or ſalt-wort.
Salſola,	Glaſs-wort.
Tinus.	
Winterania.	

SECTION II.

Male, Female, Androgynous and Polygamous Plants.

Atriplex,	Orach.
Axyris.	
Begonia.	
Ceratocarpus.	
Nyſſa,	The tupelo-tree.
Spinacia,	Spinach.

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Order.

This very numerous order of plants contains trees, ſhrubs, and perennial and annual herbs; ſome of the woody vegetables, as the bay, caſhew-tree, and *atraphaxis*, retain their green leaves during the winter.

The ROOTS are very long and frequently ſpindle-ſhaped; from the knots of the ſtems and branches of ſuch plants as creep on the ground, or float in the water, proceed fibrous and branching roots.

The STEMS and young branches are cylindric. In Malabar night-ſhade,

ſhade, they climb and are twiſted from left to right, in the direction of the apparent diurnal motion of the ſun. In the greateſt part of the aquatic plants of this order, the ſtalks are hollow within. In ſome ſpecies of *polygonum*, the branches being ſtript of their leaves, appear to be terminated in a ſpine or thorn.

The BUDS are of a conic form, and naked; that is, not accompanied with ſcales.

The LEAVES are generally ſimple, alternate, entire, and attached to the branches by a cylindric foot-ſtalk, which is ſometimes very long, as in the tupelo-tree, but generally very ſhort.—The leaves of glaſswort are ſhort, awl-ſhaped, fleſhy, and terminated with ſpines. In jointed glaſs-wort, the leaves appear to be nothing elſe than ſmall appendages of the articulations or joints of the branches.—In mountain knot-graſs the leaves are placed oppoſite; and in *polycnemum*, they are oppoſite at the bottom, and alternate at top.—Some plants of this order have two STIPULÆ or ſcales, which are attached to the branches, near the origin of the foot-ſtalk of each leaf. Thoſe of mangrove are very large, ſurround the extremity of the branches, and envelop the young leaves, which in unfolding, puſh off the *ſtipulæ* that are placed above them.

In many plants, as the biſtorts, rhubarb, dock, and atraphaxis, inſtead of *ſtipulæ*, each leaf bears on its foot-ſtalk a membranaceous ſheath, which is cylindric, frequently fringed on the margin, and pierced or penetrated by the ſtem. In ſome ſpecies of polygonum, the vaging or ſheath in queſtion, continues a long time after the fall of the leaves.

The FLOWERS in plants of the firſt ſection are hermaphrodite; in thoſe of the ſecond, male and female upon the ſame root, as in axyris; male and female upon different roots, as in ſpinach; hermaphrodite and male on the ſame root, as in begonia; hermaphrodite and female on the ſame root, as in orach; hermaphrodite and male on different roots, as in the tupelo-tree.

In tick-ſeed, and ſome ſpecies of wild orach, which belong to the firſt ſection, there are female flowers mixed with the hermaphrodite upon the ſame plant.

Many of the hermaphrodite flowers of the caſhew-nut prove barren.

The flowers proceed either ſingly, or in greater numbers, from the angles of the leaves; or terminate the branches in ſpikes, umbels, or panicles.

Theſe are the only ſtriking and eſſential characters of this numerous collection of plants: for as they do not ſo properly conſtitute one natural order, as an aſſemblage of many, a deſcription of the parts of fructification would lead us to a ſeparate diſcuſſion of each genus, which is foreign to the deſign of the preſent work.

The caſhew-nut, or acajou, is a native of both the Indies. It is a low, wide-ſpreading tree, and ſeldom exceeds twenty feet in height; the branches are crooked, ſtraggling, and covered with oval leaves, reſembling thoſe of the ivy, or Engliſh dwarf-apple. The flowers are ſmall, white, and cut into five

ſegments

ſegments or diviſions. Theſe are ſucceeded by the fruit, which is generally of a yellow colour, as large as an orange, of a conical form, with the leſſer end towards the ſtalk on which it grows. At the greateſt end, or outſide top of this fruit, ſometimes called the cherry, grows the ſtone commonly ſtiled the nut, quite bare, in the exact ſhape of a ſheep or hare's kidney, about an inch long, containing within it a large white kernel, of a fine taſte, which is roaſted and eaten. The inſide of the fruit or cherry is very ſtringy, and full of rough, aſtringent, but pleaſant juice, which in America is frequently uſed, like that of lemons with us, in making punch.

The outer ſhell of the nut is of an aſh-colour, and very ſmooth. Under this outer rind is another which covers the kernel; between them is a thick black inflammable oil, which is very cauſtic.

When the Weſt-India young ladies fancy themſelves too much tanned by the ſcorching rays of the ſun, they gently ſcrape off the thin outſide ſkin of the ſtone, and then rub their faces all over with the ſtone. Theſe immediately ſwell, and grow black; and the ſkin being thus poiſoned, will, in the ſpace of five or ſix days, come entirely off the face in large flakes, ſo that they cannot appear in public under a full fortnight; by which time the new ſkin looks as fair as that of a young child.

The negroes in Braſil cure themſelves effectually of diſorders in the ſtomach, by eating of the yellow fruit of the acajou; the juice of which being acid, cuts the thick tough humour which obſtructed the free circulation of the blood; and thus removes the complaint. This cure, however, is not voluntary; for their maſters, the Portugueſe, deny them any other ſuſtenance; and letting them looſe to the woods, where the caſhew-nuts grow in great abundance, leave it in their option to periſh by famine, or ſuſtain themſelves with what Nature has provided them.—It is this neceſſity which leads them to the fruit of the acajou, of which they are not fond; and after continuing the uſe of it for ſome days, they return to their maſters perfectly recovered from their indiſpoſition, and endued with ſtrength to perform their cuſtomary labour.

The milky juice of the caſhew-tree will ſtain linen of a deep black, which cannot be waſhed out again.

From the berries of climbing malabar night-ſhade, is drawn a beautiful red colour. The juice of theſe berries is ſaid to be uſed for ſtaining of callicoes in India. The ſtalks and leaves of the plant are thick, ſtrong, and ſucculent.

Moſt of the ſpecies of wild orach have an aromatic fœtid ſmell. A ſpecies which grows near the coaſts of the Mediterranean is uſed by the Egyptians in ſallads, on account of its ſaltiſh aromatic taſte, which is agreeable.——From the ſame plant kelp is made in other countries.

Mangroves, the mangles of Plumier, are often forty or fifty feet high: they grow only in water, and on the banks of rivers, where the tide flows up twice a day. They preſerve the verdure of their leaves throughout the year. From the

lowe

loweſt branches iſſue long roots, which hang down to the water, and penetrate into the earth. In this poſition they reſemble ſo many arcades, from five to ten feet high, which ſerve to ſupport the body of the tree, and even to advance it daily into the bed of the water. Theſe arcades are ſo cloſely interwiſted one with another, that they form a kind of natural and tranſparent terrace, raiſed with ſuch ſolidity over the water, that one might walk upon them, were it not that the branches are too much encumbered with leaves. The moſt natural way of propagating theſe trees, is to ſuffer the ſeveral ſlender ſmall filaments which iſſue from the main branches, to take root in the earth. The moſt common method, however, is that of laying the ſmall lower branches in baſkets of mould or earth, till they have taken root.

The deſcription juſt given, pertains chiefly to a particular ſpecies of mangrove, termed by the Weſt-Indians, black mangles, on account of the brown duſky colour of the wood. The bark is very brown, ſmooth, pliant when green, and generally uſed in the Weſt-India iſlands for tanning of leather. Below this bark lies a cuticle, or ſkin, which is lighter, thinner, and more tender. The wood is nearly of the ſame colour as the bark; hard, pliant, and very heavy. It is frequently uſed for fuel, for which purpoſe it is ſaid to be remarkably proper: the fires which are made of this wood, being both clearer, more ardent and durable than thoſe made of any other materials whatever.—The wood is compact, almoſt incorruptible, never ſplinters, is eaſily worked, and, were it not for its enormous weight, would be commodiouſly employed in almoſt all kinds of work, as it poſſeſſes every property of good timber.——To the roots and branches of mangroves that are immerſed in the water, oyſters frequently attach themſelves; ſo that wherever this curious plant is found growing on the ſea-ſhore, oyſter-fiſhing is very eaſy; as in ſuch caſes, theſe ſhell-fiſh may be literally ſaid to be gathered upon trees.

The red mangles, or mangrove, grows on the ſea-ſhore, and at the mouth of large rivers, but does not advance, like the former, into the water. It generally riſes to the height of twenty or thirty feet, with crooked, knotty branches, which proceed from all parts of the trunk. The bark is ſlender, of a brown colour, and, when young, is ſmooth, and adheres very cloſely to the wood; but when old, appears quite cracked, and is eaſily detached from it. Under this bark is a ſkin as thick as parchment, red, and adhering cloſely to the wood, from which it cannot be detached till the tree is felled and dry. The wood is hard, compact, heavy, of a deep red, with a very fine grain. The pith or heart of the wood being cut into ſmall pieces, and boiled in water, imparts a very beautiful red to the liquid, which communicates the ſame colour to wool and linen. The great weight and hardneſs of the wood prevents it from being generally uſed. From the fruit of this tree, which, when ripe, is of a violet colour, and reſembles ſome grapes in taſte, is prepared an agreeable liquor, much eſteemed by the

the inhabitants of the Caribbee iſlands.

White mangle, ſo termed from the colour of its wood, grows like the two former, upon the banks of rivers, but is ſeldom found near the ſea. The bark is grey; the wood, as we have ſaid, white, and, when green, ſupple; but dries as ſoon as cut down, and becomes very light and brittle. This ſpecies is generally called rope-mangrove, from the uſe to which the bark is applied by the inhabitants of the Weſt-Indies. This bark, which, by reaſon of the great abundance of ſap, is eaſily detached, when green, from the wood, is beaten or bruiſed betwixt two ſtones, until the hard and woody part is totally ſeparated from that which is ſoft and tender. This laſt, which is the true cortical ſubſtance, is twiſted into ropes of all ſizes, which are exceedingly ſtrong, and not apt to rot in the water.

The aſhes of the glaſsworts and jointed glaſsworts, are uſed in making of glaſs and ſoap.

True rhubarb is the root of the *rheum palmatum* of Linnæus. The leaves are hand ſhaped and pointed. The purgative quality of the root is too well known to be enlarged on in this place.

A ſpecies of rhubarb, called by the Arabians, *ribes*, grows naturally on mount Libanus, and other mountainous parts of Syria. The ſurface of the leaves is covered with warts or rough protuberances.——The monks in thoſe parts are ſaid to ſubſiſt principally upon this plant.

The avocato or avigato pear-tree, a native of the Weſt-India iſlands, ſo called from its fruit, which in form and thickneſs reſembles a pear, is the *laurus perſea* of Linnæus. The pulpy or fleſhy part of the fruit is of a pale green, with little or no conſiſtence when ripe, and melts in the mouth like marrow, which it greatly reſembles in taſte.—The ſkin is ſmooth and thin, but of a ſtrong tough ſubſtance, and of a beautiful green colour, which does not become yellow till the fruit is perfectly ripe.—The fruit, by reaſon of its ſoftneſs, may be eaten out of the ſurrounding ſkin with a tea-ſpoon, like jelly and marmalade. It is frequently ſerved up in the Weſt-Indies, on a plate, with ſugar, roſe-water, and orange-flowers; moſt commonly, however, it is mixed with ſugar, and the juice of limes, which render it extremely palatable.

The unripe fruit too is frequently plucked and eaten in thin ſlices, with pepper and ſalt. In this ſtage, the taſte of the avocato greatly reſembles that of artichokes. Every preparation of this fruit is eſteemed highly nouriſhing; as it warms, exhilarates, and fortifies the ſtomach. —It is particularly recommended in dyſenteries.

In the middle of the pulpy part of the fruit lies the nut or ſeed, which is very large, almoſt round, of a pale ruſſet colour, a little wrinkled, contains no kernel within it, and whoſe degree of hardneſs does not exceed that of a cheſnut diveſted of its ſkin. This nut, about an hour after it is ſeparated from the fruit, ſplits of itſelf into two or three pieces. If committed to the ground in this ſtate, no vegetation enſues, becauſe the embryo of the ſeed is broken; ſo that ſuch

ſuch as would propagate theſe plants from ſeed muſt ſow the nuts the moment they are taken out of the pulp; in which caſe they will begin to germinate in eight or ten days after.

The bark and wood of this tree, which riſes to a conſiderable height, are of a greyiſh colour. The leaves are long, pointed, of a ſubſtance like leather, and of a beautiful green colour. The flowers are produced in large knots or cluſters, at the extremities of the branches, and conſiſt each of ſix petals diſpoſed in the form of a ſtar, and of a dirty white, or yellow colour, with an agreeable odour, which diffuſes itſelf to a conſiderable diſtance. The tree begins to bear fruit two years and a half, or at moſt three years after being planted; and, like moſt of the trees in warm climates, bears twice a year.

The buds of the avigato pear-tree are ſaid to be uſed with ſucceſs in ptiſans againſt the venereal diſeaſe. An infuſion of them in water, drank in the morning faſting, is ſtrongly recommended for diſlodging coagulated blood in the ſtomach, produced by a fall, or a ſevere ſtroke on that important entrail. "The wild boars in the Eaſt-Indies," ſays Labat, "eat greedily of the mammees and avigato pears, which give their fleſh a luſcious and moſt agreeable ſavour."

The wood of the *laurus borbonia*, or red bay of Carolina, is much eſteemed, being of a very fine grain; ſo is frequently made into cabinets, and other ornamental furniture. It dyes a beautiful black colour.

Camphire-tree, the *laurus camphora* of Linnæus, grows naturally in Japan, Sumatra, Borneo, and other parts of India.——The ſubſtance called camphire is got by diſtilling the roots of the tree with water, in an alembic, with a head made of twiſted and plaited ſtraw; all the humidity evaporates through the head, and the camphire ſticks to it. In this ſtate it is of a greyiſh colour; but after being refined by ſublimation, in a ſand-heat, it becomes white and tranſparent.——Taken inwardly, camphire is cordial, ſudorific, and anodyne; uſed externally, it is a powerful diſcutient.—The ancients believed it an enemy to generation; which proves to be a miſtake.

The tree which produces the gum or ſubſtance called benjamin, is the *laurus benzoin* of Linnæus. The leaves are like thoſe of the citron and lemon-trees, only ſmaller, and leſs lucid or ſhining.——Benjamin promotes expectoration; and is of great force and prevalence in the aſthma, and lingering phthiſical coughs. "It is likewiſe endued," ſays Lemery, "with a virtue to provoke urine and perſpiration."

Saſſafras-tree, the *laurus ſaſſafras* of Linnæus, grows naturally in many parts of North America, particularly Florida, where there are whole foreſts of it. It has a very ſtrait trunk, which riſes about ten feet high. The branches on its top are covered with green leaves, like thoſe of the fig-tree, which the inhabitants eſteem an excellent vulnerary, when bruiſed. The bark is reddiſh, thick, and rough, and more fragrant than the wood. When the wood is cut or raſped for uſe, the ſmell is ſo ſtrong that it occaſions the head-ach in thoſe that work

upon it; as it likewiſe does in thoſe that uſe it, which has much leſſened its credit.—Uſed in infuſion, like tea, the wood is a powerful anti-ſcorbutic.—In Carolina, a decoction of the wood and leaves has been adminiſtered with ſucceſs in intermitting fevers.

Cinnamon-tree, the *laurus cinnamomum* of Linnæus, is a native of the iſland of Ceylon in the Eaſt-Indies. The leaves have three beautiful nerves, which run through the diſk or ſurface, and diſappear towards the top. The tree has three barks or rinds: the firſt and ſecond are only uſed; the third, and innermoſt, which incloſes the body of the tree, is never touched; not, as ſome have pretended, becauſe it is of no value; but becauſe an inciſion in it kills the tree. After three years time, the two extreme barks are renewed, and fit to be pulled off. When the Dutch, ſay ſome authors, who ingroſs the whole trade of this and the other ſpiceries, are apprehenſive of abating the value of cinnamon, by ſending home too great abundance, and thereby glutting the European markets, they lay it on an heap, and burn as much of it as they imagine uſeleſs for their ſervice; which ſpicy mountain ſends out its fragrant exhalations for many leagues into the ſea; ſo that of theſe coaſts it may be truly affirmed, in the beautiful language of Milton, that

"Pleas'd with the grateful ſmell,
old Ocean ſmiles."

The Dutch, not remarkable for honeſty in any of their dealings, are particularly fraudulent in conducting the ſpice trade: for they frequently extract a quantity of oil, eſſence, or ſpirits, from the cinnamon and cloves; and then confidently expoſe them for choice untainted commodities: hence we often meet with ſeveral ſpiceries, cinnamon in particular, that are very dry and inſipid, almoſt devoid of ſmell and taſte, and pillaged of their oil and eſſential ſubſtance.—The fruit of the cinnamon-tree yields, by coction and expreſſion, an oily ſubſtance, of which candles are made for people of the firſt rank: and from the neck of the root is drawn a fine kind of camphire, of a ſpicy, aromatic ſmell, very rarely to be met with in Europe.

"In Siberia," ſays Gmelin, "they eat for ordinary food, the root of a ſpecies of biſtort, termed by ſome botaniſts, *biſtorta montana minor*; and by Haller, *biſtorta foliis ad oram nervoſis*. The natives call it *mouka*; and ſo indolent are they, that, to ſave themſelves the trouble of digging it out of the earth, they go in ſpring and pillage the holes of the mountain-rats, which they find filled with theſe roots."

HOMOIODIPERIANTHÆ, the name of a claſs or diviſion in Wachendorffius's Natural Method, conſiſting of plants whoſe ſeeds are contained in a veſſel; and the ſtamina and petals are equal to the diviſions of the calix. It is exemplified in pimpernel, night-ſhade, and plantain.

HOROLOGIUM *Floræ*. *Vide* VIGILIÆ.

HYBERNACULUM, winter-quarters; defined by Linnæus to be a part

a part of the plant which defends the embryo-herb from injuries, during the ſeverities of winter. *Vide* BULBUS & GEMMA.

HYBRIDA *Planta*, a monſtrous production of two different ſpecies of plants, analogous to a mule among animals.——The ſeeds of hybrid plants will not propagate.

I.

ICOSANDRIA, from εἴκοσι, twenty, and ἀνὴρ, a man or huſband; the name of the twelfth claſs in Linnæus's Sexual Method, conſiſting of plants with hermaphrodite flowers, which are furniſhed with twenty or more ſtamina, that are inſerted into the inner ſide of the calix or petals. By this laſt circumſtance, and not the number of ſtamina, is the claſs in queſtion diſtinguiſhed from that immediately following it, termed *polyandria*, in which the number of ſtamina is frequently the ſame with that of the plants of the claſs *icoſandria*; but they are inſerted, not into the calix or petals, but into the receptacle of the flower. This nice and minute diſtinction requires the ſtricteſt attention, becauſe of the very different nature of the plants of theſe two claſſes. *Icoſandria* furniſhes the pulpy fruits that are moſt eſteemed; ſuch as apples, pears, pomegranates, medlars, ſervice-berries, gooſeberries, raſpberries, ſtrawberries, currants, almonds, peaches, plums, apricots, cherries, and guavas. The plants of the claſs *polyandria* are moſtly poiſonous: ſuch, for inſtance, are aconite, columbine, lark ſpur, hellebore, virgin's bower, peony, herb-chriſtopher, burning thorny plant, and ſome others.

Beſides the characters juſt mentioned, the plants of the claſs *icoſandria* have a hollow flower-cup, compoſed of one leaf, to the inner ſide of which the petals are faſtened by their claws.

The orders in this claſs are five; and are founded upon the number of the ſtyles, or female organs.

Mock-orange, myrtle, almond, and plumb-trees, have one female organ; wild ſervice has two; ſervice and ſeſuvium, three; medlar, apple, fig-marigold and ſpiræa, five; roſe, raſpberry, ſtrawberry, herb-bennet, and cinquefoil, an indefinite number.

IMPERFECTUS *Flos*. *Vide* APETALUS.

IMPLETIO. *Vide* PLENUS *Flos*.

INCOMPLETÆ, the name of the ninth claſs in Royen's Natural Method, and the ſixteenth in Linnæus's *Methodus Calycina*; conſiſting of plants whoſe flowers want either the calix or petals.

INCOMPLETUS *Flos*. *Vide* APETALUS.

INFLORESCENTIA, a mode of flowering; the manner in which flowers are ſupported on their foot-ſtalks.

The various modes in which flowers are joined to the plant, by the *pedunculus* or ſootſtalk, are expreſſed by the following terms:

VERTICILLUS.
SPICA.
CORYMBUS.
CAPITULUM.
FASCICULUS.
THYRSUS.
RACEMUS.
PANICULA.

Each of these terms is explained in its proper place.

We may here observe, that the various modes of flowering just mentioned, are equally applicable to those flowers which proceed from the angle formed by the leaves and branches, as do most flowers; and to such as terminate the stem and branches. In the former case, flowers are termed *axillares*; that is, proceeding from the arm-pit of the leaf: in the latter, *terminales*, that is, terminating the branch.

Some terms respecting inflorescence, will be explained under the article PEDUNCULUS, which see.

Inflorescence affords an excellent characteristic mark in distinguishing the species of plants: but is never, according to Linnæus, to be employed as a generic difference. Many eminent botanists, however, among whom are Ray, Rivinus, Knaut, and Kramer, have employed it in discriminating the genera.

INTORSIO, a term of habit, respecting the flexion or bending of any of the parts of a plant towards one side.

Twining Stems.

In hops, honeysuckle, dioscorea, black bryony, hippocratea, and moon-seed, the stalks twine to the left; in kidney-bean, convolvulus, Virginian silk, quamoclit, and spurge, they bend towards the right.

Twining Claspers, or Tendrils.

These wind to the right, and back again: of this kind are the tendrils of most of the pea-bloom or leguminous tribe of plants.

Twisted Flowers.

In swallow-wort, oleander, periwinkle, Virginian silk, and stapelia, the petals bend to the left; in *pedicularis*, to the right.

The pointal in cucubalus, and viscous campion, is twisted to the left; as is the seed-bud in screw-tree, and *spiræa ulmaria*.

The spikes of flowers in claytonia, and some species of rough-leaved plants, are spirally twisted; in poppy, martagon lilly, guinea-hen weed, and lizard's tail, they are bowed or crooked.

In oats, the beard which terminates the husk, is twisted like a rope: the proper coat of the seeds of some species of geranium, has a spiral tail of the same kind. This species of contorsion being affected by the moisture or dryness of the atmosphere, is termed by Linnæus, *intorsio hygrometica*.

To the different species of intorsion may be added the appearance of the petals in the European species of violet, oriental bugle, basil, and a species of satyrium, in which the upper lip of the *corolla* looks towards the ground; and the under lip towards heaven. This appearance is termed by Linnæus, *resupinatio*.

INUNDATA *Loca*, a term of soil.

INUNDATÆ, the name of the fifteenth order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method; consisting of plants which grow in the water.

Liſt of Genera *contained in this Order.*

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Ceratophyllum.	
Elatine.	
Hippuris.	
Myriophyllum,	Water milfoil.
Potamogeton,	Pondweed.
Proſerpinaca.	
Ruppia.	
Zannichellia,	Triple-headed pondweed.

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Order.

The plants of this order are aquatic, of low ſtature, herbaceous, and moſtly perennial.

The Roots are fibrous.

The Stem is generally wanting. In its place are an aſſemblage of leaves, which, wrapping or enfolding each other mutually, form a ſheath; and, from the middle of this ſheath is produced the foot-ſtalk of the flower.

The Leaves are ſometimes alternate, ſometimes placed in whirls round the ſtem. In a great many genera, the foot-ſtalk is extended at its origin into a membranaceous ſubſtance, which forms a ſheath, that is cleft through the whole length, on the ſide oppoſite to the leaf.

In ſome ſpecies of pondweed the ſheath in queſtion is exactly like that of the graſſes, being terminated at the top, like the plants of that natural family, with a membranaceous triangular crown. In water milfoil, ceratophyllum, and proſerpinaca, the foot-ſtalk of the leaves forms no ſheath of this kind. The leaves of an aquatic plant of Madagaſcar, which Adanſon affirms to be nearly allied to pondweed, are pierced through like a ſieve in different places round the ribs.

Few, if any, of theſe plants are covered with down or hair.

The Flowers are hermaphrodite in pondweed, proſerpinaca, elatine, hippuris and ruppia; male and female on the ſame root in the reſt. Adanſon pretends, with what foundation I know not, that the flowers in ruppia are likewiſe male and female upon the ſame ſpike.

The diſpoſition of the flowers in this order ſerving frequently of itſelf to diſtinguiſh the genera, deſerves particular attention.

I. The flowers in water-milfoil, ceratophyllum, proſerpinaca, elatine and hippuris, proceed ſingly from the wings of the leaves. Thoſe of the lower leaves of water-milfoil are female; thoſe of the upper, male.

II. Triple headed pondweed has two flowers in the ſame wing; one male, and the other female.

III. The flowers in pondweed and *ruppia* are diſpoſed in ſpikes in the wings of the leaves. In *ruppia*, ſays Adanſon, male flowers are arranged on one ſide of the ſpike, and female flowers on the other.

The FLOWER-CUP is either wanting, as in hippuris and zannichellia; or conſiſts of three, four or five diviſions or leaves, which accompany the ſeed-bud to its maturity.

The PETALS are generally wanting.——*Elatine* has four petals, that are egg-ſhaped, blunt, and ſpreading. Pondweed has a like number.

The STAMINA are in number from one to ſixteen and upwards. The filaments, in ſome genera, are ſo ſhort, that they ſeem wanting.

The antheræ or tops are ſhort, and generally marked with four longitudinal furrows. In ruppia, the antheræ have one cell, and open at top.

The SEED-BUDS are in number from one to four. The ſtyle is frequently wanting.——In *proſerpinaca*, the ſeed-bud is placed below the receptacle of the flowers.

The SEED-VESSEL is univerſally wanting, except in *elatine*, which has a dry capſule, with four external openings, and the ſame number of cells.

The SEEDS are generally four in number.——In *ceratophyllum*, the fruit is a nut or ſtone, which is egg ſhaped, pointed, and contains a ſingle cell.

INVOLUCRUM, (from *involvo*, to roll or wrap up) a ſpecies of calix reſtricted by Linnæus to umbelliferous flowers.

It is placed below the common receptacle, which in theſe flowers is a number of foot-ſtalks, that proceed from the ſame point or centre, and riſe to the ſame height. Each foot-ſtalk is terminated with an umbel ſimilar in its form and ſtructure to the large umbel, and generally furniſhed like it, with an *involucrum* or cover. When a calix of this kind is placed under the longer or univerſal umbel, it is ſtiled an univerſal cover; when under the partial or ſmaller umbel, a partial cover. *Vide* UMBELLA & UMBELLATUS FLOS.

Umbelliferous flowers, beſides the two covers already mentioned, have generally a proper perianthium or flower-cup, under each of the florets or leſſer flowers, of which the umbel is compoſed.

The partial *involucrum*, or cover of an umbelliferous flower, is ſometimes termed *involucellum*, that is, leſſer cover.

The univerſal cover is either of one leaf, as in coriander and caraway; of three, as in angelica; of four, as in baſtard ſtone parſley; of five, as in Macedonian parſley; of ſeven, as in lovage; or of many, as in laſerwort and water dropwort.

The partial cover conſiſts either of two leaves, as in artedia; of five, as in hare's ear; or of many, as in biſhop's weed and fennel giant.

In ſanicle, the univerſal, in coriander, the partial cover, goes but half way round the receptacle formed by the foot-ſtalks or rays of the umbel.

Thapſia, parſnep, alexanders, dill, burnet-ſaxifrage, and herb gerard, want both the univerſal and partial cover; ſhepherd's needle, chervil, maſterwort and ſeſeli, are furniſhed

furniſhed with the partial, but want the univerſal cover.

IRREGULARIS *flos*, an irregular flower; wanting uniformity; the term is generally applied to the petals, and is ſynonimous to the *anomalus* of Tournefort, and the *diſformes* of Jungius and Chriſtian Knaut.

Examples of flowers with irregular petals, are exhibited in the pea-bloom or leguminous tribe of plants, the lip-flowers, violet, aconite, lark-ſpur, and ſome others.

IRREGULARES. The name of a diviſion in Rivinus's Method, conſiſting of plants which have irregular flowers. *Vide ſupra.*

ISOSTEMONES (from ἴσος, equal, and ſtamen). The name of a claſs in Haller's Natural Method, conſiſting of plants whoſe ſtamina or male organs of generation are equal in number to the petals. Such are pimpernel, campanula, night-ſhade, bryony, borrage, apocynum, and the umbelliferous flowers.

Moſt of Linnæus's claſs *pentandria* belong to this diviſion of Haller.

JULIFERÆ, trees bearing flowers in catkins. The name of a claſs in Hermannus's Syſtem, correſponding to the *amentaceæ* of Boerhaave and Tournefort. *Vide* AMENTACEÆ and AMENTACEUS *flos*.

JULUS, Catkin. *Vide* AMENTUM.

L.

LABIATUS *flos*, a lip-flower; a flower conſiſting of one irregular petal, whoſe diviſions reſemble two lips. The lip-flowers conſtitute a claſs in Tournefort's Method, by the name of *labiati*, and are the *didynamia gymnoſpermia* of Linnæus, and the *verticillatæ* of Ray; by which name, likewiſe, they are diſtinguiſhed in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method. *Vide* VERTICILLATÆ.

Mint, thyme, marjoram, baulm, dead nettle, and hyſſop, furniſh examples of the term in queſtion. Lip-flowers make part of the grinning or gaping flowers of Linnæus. *Vide* COROLLA RINGENS.

LACINIÆ, the ſegments or diviſions of the calix, petals, and pointal.

LACINIATUS *flos*. *Vide* MULTIFIDUS *flos*.

LACTESCENTIA, (from *lac*, milk). A term of habit; reſpecting the juices or liquors, of whatever colour, which flow out of plants, when any injury is done them.

The colour of the juices in queſtion is either

White, as in burning thorny plant, poppy, ſwallow-wort, apocynum, cynanchum, campanula, cardinal flower, ſheep-ſcabious, maple, ſumach, milk-parſley, a ſpecies of melon-thiſtle, ſow-thiſtle, dandelion, hawk-weed, nipple-wort, and the other compound flowers with flat, or tongue-ſhaped florets; the *ſemifloſculoſi* of Tournefort; the *flores ligulati* of Linnæus.

Yellow, as in celandine, *bocconia*, and puccoon.

Red, as in bloody dock.

Moſt lacteſcent plants are poiſonous, except thoſe with compound flowers, which are generally of an innocent quality.

Of the poiſonous lacteſcent plants the moſt remarkable are ſumach, agaric, maple, burning thorny plant, caſſada, celandine, puccoon, prickly poppy, and the plants of the natural order *contortæ*, as ſwallow-wort, apocynum, cynanchum, and cerbera.

The bell-ſhaped flowers are partly noxious, as cardinal flower; partly innocent, as campanula.

Among the lacteſcent plants with compound flowers that are innocent in their quality, may be mentioned dandelion, picris, hyoſeris, wild lettuce, gum-ſuccory, hawkweed, baſtard hawkweed, hypochœris, goat's beard, and moſt ſpecies of lettuce: I ſay moſt ſpecies, becauſe the prickly ſpecies of that genus are of a very virulent and poiſonous nature.

LACTESCENTES. The name of a claſs in Moriſon's Method, conſiſting of plants with compound flowers, which abound with a white milky liquor. Such are the ſemifloſculoſi of Tournefort, juſt mentioned. *Vide ſupra.*

LAMINA, a plate; the upper ſpreading part of a flower conſiſting of more than one petal. *Vide* COROLLA.

LANA, wool; a ſpecies of pubeſcence, down or velvet, which ſerves, according to Linnæus, as a veil, to ſcreen the leaves and branches which are covered with it, from the extremities of heat

The appearance in queſtion is very conſpicuous in horehound, mullein, ſtachys, ſage and iron-wort of canary, woolly thiſtle, and ſome others.

LEGUMEN, a pod; a ſpecies of ſeed veſſel, which has two valves or external openings, incloſing a number of ſeeds that are faſtened along one ſuture only. In this laſt circumſtance, the ſeed-veſſel in queſtion differs from that termed by botaniſts *ſiliqua*, in which the incloſed ſeeds are faſtened alternately to both the ſutures or joinings of the valves. *Vide* SILIQUA.

The ſeed-veſſel of all the pea-bloom or butterfly-ſhaped flowers, the *diadelphia* of Linnæus, is of the pod kind. Such, for inſtance, is the ſeed veſſel of the pea, vetch, lupine and broom. *Vide* PAPILIONACEÆ.

LEGUMINOSÆ (from *legumen*, a pod). The name of a claſs in Moriſon, Hermannus, Boerhaave, Ray, and Royen, conſiſting of plants, whoſe ſeeds are incloſed in a *legumen* or pod. The term correſponds to the *papilionacei* of Tournefort and Pontedera, and the *diadelphia* of Linnæus in his Sexual Syſtem.

LIBER, the inner bark or rind of plants. For a particular deſcription of the bark, and the other internal organized parts of vegetables, the reader is referred to the article STRUCTURA VEGETABILIS.

LIGNUM, the wood. *Vide* STRUCTURA VEGETABILIS.

LIGULATUS *flos*, (from *ligula*, a ſtrap or fillet) a ſpecies of compound flower, ſo termed by Linnæus; all the florets, or partial flowers, of which are flat or tongue-ſhaped, and expanded towards the outer ſide.

Of this kind are dandelion, ſowthiſtle, lettuce, ſuccory, nipplewort, hawkweed, goat's beard, ſcorzonera,

ſcorzonera, picris and ſome others. The flowers in queſtion correſpond to the *ſemifloſculoſi* of Tournefort; the *lingulati* of Pontedera; the *planipetali* of Boerhaave and Ray; the *cichoracei* and *acanaceæ* of Cæſalpinus; andthe *lacteſcentes* of Moriſon.

Theſe plants generally abound with a milky juice, which is of an innocent quality.

LILIACEI, (from *lilium*, a lilly) The name of the ninth claſs in Tournefort's Method, conſiſting of plants, whoſe flowers reſemble thoſe of the lilly, being generally compoſed of ſix regular petals; ſometimes, however, of three, or even of one that is deeply divided into ſix parts. The ſeeds of the liliaceous flowers are generally contained within a capſule having three cells.——Aſphodel, lily-aſphodel, hyacinth, grape-hyacinth, meadow ſaffron, bulbocodium, crocus, narciſſus, iris, corn-flag, aloe, Adam's needle, Indian flowering reed, ginger, blood flower, flower-of-a-day, ſpiderwort, lilly, ſquill, crown imperial, tulip, dog's tooth violet, ſuperb lilly, ſtar of Bethlehem, *aphyllanthes*, leek, onion, garlick, amaryllis, ſnow-drop, and bermudiana, are the liliaceous flowers of Tournefort.

LILIACEÆ is likewiſe the name of an order in the former editions of Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of only four genera: viz. the lilly, tulip, dog's-tooth violet, and crown imperial; which, in the later editions, are arranged with ſeveral other genera, under an order diſtinguiſhed, ſomewhat improperly, by the name of *coronariæ*. *Vide* CORONARIÆ.

LILIA. The name of the ſecond claſs in Royen's Natural Method, correſponding to the liliaceous flowers of Tournefort, and the *coronariæ* of Linnæus.

LIMBUS, the upper expanded part of a flower conſiſting of only one petal: oppoſed to the tube, which is the loweſt part.

The limb is either bell-ſhaped, funnel-ſhaped, ſalver-ſhaped, wheel-ſhaped, or gaping. *Vide* COROLLA.

LINGULATUS *flos*. *Vide* LIGULATUS FLOS.

LINGULATI, the name of a claſs in Pontedera's Syſtem, conſiſting of compound flowers, with flat tongue-ſhaped petals. It correſponds to the *ſemifloſculoſi* of Tournefort, the *planipetalæ* of Ray, and the *compoſiti ligulati* of Linnæus, and is exemplified in dandelion and endive. —*Vide* SEMIFLOSCULOSI, &c.

LOCULAMENTA and LOCULI, cells or pockets. The internal diviſions of a capſule, or other dry ſeed-veſſel, ſo termed. *Vide* CAPSULA.

Theſe cells contain or incloſe the ſeeds, and are either one in number, as in primroſe and gentian; two, as in hen-bane, tobacco and thorn-apple; three, as in lilly, hyacinth, aloe, and Adam's needle; four, as in ſpindle-tree, penæa and blæria; five, as in winter-green and rue; ſix, as in aſarabacca and birthwort; eight, as in a ſpecies of flax, called *radiola*; ten, as in moſt ſpecies of flax; many, as in water-lilly.

The term LOCULUS is alſo ſometimes uſed to expreſs the minute diviſions in ſome ſpecies of *antheræ*, which

which contain the fine impalpable powder, ſuppoſed by the Sexualiſts to be the principal agent in the generation of plants.

LOCUSTA, Ray's term for the huſky calix of the graſſes. *Gluma* is now ſubſtituted in its place. *Vide* GLUMA.

LOMENTACEÆ, (from *lomentum*, a colour uſed by painters). The name of the thirty-third order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of the following genera, many of which furniſh beautiful tinctures that are much uſed in dying.

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Adenanthera,	Baſtard flower-fence.
Bauhinia,	Mountain-ebony.
Cæſalpina,	Braſiletto.
Caſſia,	Wild ſena.
Ceratonia,	Carob-tree, or St. John's bread.
Cercis,	Judas tree.
Gleditſia,	Honey-locuſt, or triple-thorned acacia.
Guilandina,	Bonduc, or nickar-tree.
Hæmatoxylon,	Logwood.
Hymenæa,	Locuſt-tree or courbaril.
Mimoſa,	Senſitive plant, acacia, &c.
Parkinſonia.	
Poinciana,	Barbadoes flower-fence, or Spaniſh carnation.
Polygala,	Milkwort.

This order, in its general appearance, ſo nearly reſembles the pea-bloom or butterfly-ſhaped flowers, that, to avoid repetitions, we ſhall only, in this place, mention the few circumſtances in which the two orders differ.

I. In all the plants of this order, except milk-wort, the filaments of the ſtamina are diſtinct.

II. The flower is not ſhaped like a butter-fly, but is leſs irregular, and frequently conſiſts of but one petal.

The LEAVES are either ſimple, as in judas-tree; or winged, as in the greater number.

The SEEDS are generally marked with a circular furrow on both ſurfaces.

The plants of this natural order, like thoſe of the leguminous tribe, are generally mucilaginous. From the inner bark of the greater number exſudes, either naturally or by inciſion, a mucilaginous liquor, which, in acacia and courbaril, dries upon the plant, and becomes a gummy ſubſtance.

Braſiletto, or Braſil-wood, is much uſed by the dyers. The tree, from which it is cut, is very thick and large, and has long branches that bear a vaſt quantity of little roundiſh leaves,

leaves, of a fine ſhining green. The bark is reddiſh and thorny. The heart of the wood only is uſed; it is ſaid to have the ſame virtue with red ſanders, but is little uſed in medicine. Boiled in water with a little allum, Braſil-wood will ſtrike a red dye into eggs that are boiled along with it; it is alſo uſed for colouring althea roots to clean the teeth. The raſpings of Braſil-wood, infuſed in vinegar with a little gum arabick and allum, produce a beautiful blood-red tincture, which ſerves either for ink, or for dying of ſkins, book-covers and the like. The ſame raſpings, infuſed in water, ſerve for dying of wool, which will not turn purple, nor eaſily ſuffer decay.

The caſſia fiſtula tree, the fruit of which is an approved medicine, grows naturally in the Eaſt and Weſt Indies, as well as in Egypt, and ſeveral parts of Aſia. Its height, when full grown, often exceeds thirty or forty feet. The bark, eſpecially upon the trunk, is very much furrowed and cracked; the wood is white and ſoft; the tree generally branches pretty near the top, and bears ſeveral middle-ſized ſharp-pointed green leaves. The flowers are produced in cluſters, and conſiſt each of five petals, which are of a yellow colour and agreeable ſmell, and are ſucceeded by blackiſh pods, from ten to twenty inches long, and about three quarters of an inch diameter, having a ſeam running the whole length on the one ſide; and another leſs viſible on the other. The excellence of caſſia is generally eſtimated by the length, thickneſs and weight of the pods which contain it.

The inſide is divided into a great many cells, ſeparated from each other, by thin brittle plates or partitions covered with a black ſweet pulp; between theſe partitions are placed the ſeeds, which are ſmall, flat and ſmooth. The pulp is the part which is uſed in medicine. It gently looſens the belly, and ejects the excrements without occaſioning gripes.

M. Labat relates that the caſſia pods uſed formerly to be preſerved as comfits, and ſent to Europe, where they were adminiſtered as a gentle and agreeable purgative. The pods ſo preſerved, were gathered when extremely tender, and about two or three inches only in length; ſo that pod, pulp and all, were equally uſed, and equally eſteemed. The flowers were preſerved in like manner, and preſcribed with ſucceſs in ſimilar diſorders.

Caſſia fiſtula is thus prepared in Egypt. The pods are collected before they are quite ripe, and carried into a very cloſe room, in which has been previouſly prepared a bed of palm leaves and ſtraw, ſix inches thick. On this they lay the pods in a heap; the door is then cloſely ſhut; and the next day they ſprinkle water on the heap, which is repeated the day following. In this manner they lie heaped for forty days, till they become black; others dig a hole in the ground to put them in; but this method is greatly inferior to the former.

It is to the Arabians we owe the knowledge of the medicine in queſtion; the Greeks and Romans being entirely unacquainted with it. The Alexandrian caſſia is the beſt; what

what we principally uſe, however, is the American, on account of the ſcarcity of the former. The Brazil caſſia is aſtringent while green, but purges twice as ſtrongly as any other kind when ripe. The chief excellence of caſſia is, that it is a proper purge in all inflammatory caſes, which cannot be affirmed of any other known cathartic.

Sena of the ſhops is the leaf of the *caſſia ſena* of Linnæus. The ſhrub which produces it, is about a foot high, and grows naturally in Egypt, and ſeveral parts of the Levant. The fineſt ſena is that from Alexandria, called by the Turks palte, which pays a conſiderable tribute to the Grand Signor. This ſort bears narrow leaves, of a moderate ſize, lancet ſhaped, yelloviſh, and of a ſtrong, ſweet, fragrant ſmell.

The Tripoli ſena, which is green, comes next in virtue to the Alexandrian, but is eaſily diſtinguiſhed by its little ſmell.

"The leaf of the beſt ſena," ſays Lemery, "is the moſt famous and common purge againſt ſerous humours and melancholy, which it diſcharges from the head, ſtomach, lungs, liver, ſpleen, womb and joints. It gripes, however, ſometimes, by reaſon of the ſharp humours from the body, that join with it, and upon which it acts. It is corrected with cinnamon, cloves, galangal and ginger."

The flowers of the Canadian ſpecies of judas tree, commonly called red-bud tree, are frequently put into ſallads by the inhabitants of that country. The French too ſometimes pickle them; but they have little flavour.

The wood of the common judas-tree, called by the Portugueſe, the tree of love, is very beautifully veined with black and green, and admits of an exceeding fine poliſh.

The roots of moringa, a ſpecies of bonduc, are ſcraped when young, and uſed by the inhabitants of the iſland of Ceylon, and Malabar coaſt, where the tree naturally grows, as thoſe of horſe-raddiſh are in Europe. The wood dyes a beautiful blue colour.

Logwood, or Campeachy-wood, grows naturally in the Bay of Campeachy, at Honduras, and other parts of the Spaniſh Weſt-Indies. It is much eſteemed among the dyers, and hatters, for the fine purple and black colours which it produces. Pomet and Lemery have confounded this tree, with that which produces the pimento or all-ſpice. The latter is the myrtus pimento of Linnæus. *Vide* HESPERIDEÆ.

The ſpecies of acacia which produces gum-arabic, frankincenſe, and the *ſuccus acaciæ*, is the *mimoſa nilotica* of Linnæus, and not the *mimoſa ſenegal*, as was long imagined.

The gum is gathered in vaſt quantities from the trees growing in Arabia Petræa, at the foot of Mount Sinai, whence they bring the frankincenſe, called by the dealers in drugs in Egypt, gum thus, from Thur or Thor, the name of a harbour in the North Bay of the Red-Sea, near Mount Sinai; thereby diſtinguiſhing it from the gum-arabic, which is brought from Suez, another port of the Red-Sea, not far from Cairo.

Beſides the different places from which theſe gums are brought, they differ

differ alſo in ſome other particulars. Frankincenſe is pellucid, of a white colour, brittle, and eaſily pulverized; gum-arabic is leſs pellucid, and of a brown or dirty yellow colour.

Succus acaciæ is an inſpiſſated juice, obtained by expreſſion from the pods of the ſame ſpecies of acacia, which produces the two valuable ſubſtances already mentioned. It is generally expreſſed before the fruit is ripe, and is black without, and reddiſh or yellowiſh within.

Gum Senega or Senegal, is produced from a tree which grows plentifully in ſeveral parts of Africa, particularly in Guinea and Negroland, whence it is brought by the blacks, who carry it on their back, or on camels, in panniers made of palm leaves, to Senegal, and from this laſt place it is tranſported to the ſeveral parts of Europe. It is generally brought to us in large pieces; and, what is commonly ſold for gum-arabic, is nothing elſe than gum ſenega broken into ſmall pieces.

The gum in queſtion is pectoral, moiſtening and refreſhing; gives conſiſtence to the humours, when they become too ſerous; cures rheums, and is reckoned ſpecific in dyſentaries, the piles, and other hæmorrhages. It is, however, principally in the manufacture of various ſtuffs, and of ſeveral dying materials, that a large quantity of it is conſumed, and its chief uſe and excellence conſiſts.

The Senſitive and Humble plants are arranged by Linnæus under the ſame genus with the acacias. Theſe are well known to poſſeſs a kind of muſcular motion, by which the leaves and ſtalks are contracted and fall down, upon being ſlightly touched, or ſhaken with ſome degree of violence. The ſenſibility of theſe plants is lodged in the young branches, in the common foot-ſtalk of the winged leaves, and in the nerve or middle rib to which the lobes or leſſer leaves are attached. Theſe different motions, which ſeem to be totally independent of each other, may be aptly enough compared, by analogy, with the irritability of certain parts in animals.

The ſenſitive plant has two kinds of motion; the one natural, occaſioned by the action of warm nouriſhing vapours; the other artificial, in conſequence of being touched or ſhaken.

Mr. Duhamel having obſerved, about the fifteenth of September, in moderate weather, the natural motion of a branch of ſenſitive plant, remarked, that at nine in the morning, it formed with the ſtem an angle of one hundred degrees; at noon, one hundred and twelve degrees; at three afternoon, it returned to one hundred; and after touching the branch, the angle was reduced to ninety. Three quarters of an hour after, it had mounted to one hundred and twelve; and, at eight at night, it deſcended again, without being touched, to ninety.

The day after, in finer weather, the ſame branch, at eight in the morning, made an angle of one hundred and thirty-five degrees with the ſtem; after being touched, the angle was diminiſhed to eighty; an hour after, it roſe again to one hundred

hundred and thirty-five; being touched a ſecond time, it deſcended again to eighty; an hour and a half after, it had riſen to one hundred and forty-five; and upon being touched a third time, deſcended to one hundred and thirty-five, and remained in that poſition till five o'clock in the afternoon; when being touched a fourth time, it fell to one hundred and ten.

With whatever body the ſenſitive plant is touched or irritated, it is remarkable that the ſenſibility reſides particularly in the articulation or joining either of the branches of the common foot-ſtalk, or of the particular foot-ſtalk of each wing.

The time which a branch requires to recover itſelf after being touched, varies according to the vigour of the plant, the hour of the day, the ſeaſon of the year, or the heat and other circumſtances of the atmoſphere.

The order in which the parts recover themſelves, varies in like manner: ſometimes it is the common foot-ſtalk; ſometimes the rib to which the lobes are attached; and ſometimes the lobes themſelves are expanded, before the other parts have made any attempt to be reinſtated in their former poſition.

If, without ſhaking the other ſmaller leaves, we cut off the half of a lobe, belonging to the laſt pair, at the extremity or ſummit of a wing, the leaf cut, and its antagoniſt, that is to ſay, the firſt pair begin to approach each other; then the ſecond; and ſo on ſucceſſively, till all the leſſer leaves, or lobes of that wing, have collapſed in like manner. Frequently, after twelve or fifteen ſeconds, the lobes of the other wings, which were not immediately affected by the ſtroke, ſhut; whilſt the ſtalk and its wing, beginning at the bottom, and proceeding in order to the top, gradually recover themſelves.

If, inſtead of one of the leſſer extreme leaves, we cut off one belonging to the pair that is next the foot-ſtalk, its antagoniſt ſhuts, as do the other pairs ſucceſſively, from the bottom to the top.

If all the lobes of one ſide of a wing be cut off, the oppoſite lobes are not affected, but remain expanded.

With ſome addreſs it is poſſible even to cut off a branch without hurting the leaves or making them fall.

The common foot-ſtalk of the winged leaves being cut as far as three fourths of its diameter, all the parts which hang down collapſe, but quickly recover, without appearing to have ſuffered any conſiderable violence by the ſhock.

An inciſion being made into one of the principal branches, to the depth of one half the diameter, the branches ſituated betwixt the ſection and the root will fall down: thoſe above the inciſion remain as before, and the leſſer leaves continue open; but this direction is ſoon deſtroyed, by cutting off one of the lobes at the extremity, as was obſerved above.

Laſtly, a whole wing being cut off with precaution near its inſertion into the common foot-ſtalk, the other wings are not affected by it, and its own lobes do not ſhut. No motion, likewiſe, enſues from piercing the branch with a needle or other ſharp inſtrument.

From

From the preceding experiments, moſt of which I have myſelf made, and from many others, which, for brevity's ſake, I forbear to mention; theſe inferences are clearly to be deduced.

I. That when the plant is in its greateſt vegetative force, its motions are greater and more ſenſible.

II. That when the ſky is ſerene, and the ſun bright during the whole day, the plant is more ſenſible in the morning than at noon.

III. That in the circumſtances in which they are leſs ſenſible, the leaves continue to fold and collapſe, although the foot-ſtalks, which through age become ſtiff and woody, have loſt their motion.

IV. That a ſtroke, or an irritation, produces a more forcible effect than an inciſion or even an entire ſection.

V. That a ſlight irritation only acts upon the neighbouring parts, and extends its influence in proportion to its force.

VI. That any given irritation acts more ſtrongly upon ſome parts than on others.

VII. That whatever can produce any effect upon the organs of animals, acts upon the ſenſitive; as a ſtroke, exceſs of heat or cold, the ſteam of boiling water, that of ſulphur and volatile ſpirits, &c.

VIII. That plunging it in water, or lodging it in the exhauſted receiver of an air-pump, ſeem to have no other effect than that of diminiſhing its vigour.

IX. That there appears to be no more intimate a communication betwixt the oppoſite lobes of a winged or pinnated leaf, than betwixt the other parts of the plant.

X. That the muſcular motion of the ſenſitive plant is owing to a ſtrong contraction: each foot-ſtalk ſeems to be terminated with a kind of joint, on which the leaves turn in all directions with ſurpriſing facility.

Different from all the kinds of ſenſitive plants hitherto known, is the dionæa muſcipula, or Venus's mouſe-trap, a plant which has juſt been diſcovered in the Swamps of North America, and is now in the poſſeſſion of that very eminent botaniſt Mr. James Gordon, nurſery-man at Mile-End. The plant is of very low growth and riſes with a naked ſtalk; it is garniſhed at the bottom with eight or nine ſimple leaves with winged foot-ſtalks, which proceed immediately from the root. In the figure and ſenſibility of theſe leaves, conſiſts the oddity of the plant. Each leaf is almoſt round, but furniſhed, at its margin, with a ſet of long teeth, or feelers, not unlike the antennæ or horns of many inſects. This leaf, as I ſaid, runs out into a foot-ſtalk, which is not of equal breadth throughout, but enlarges towards the top. Upon touching the leaves in cold weather, no ſenſible contraction enſues; in warm weather, and particularly at noon, it is very ſtrong. But what is moſt remarkable of this plant is, its rare way of deſtroying flies and other inſects which approach it. A fly no ſooner touches the upper ſurface of the leaf, than the two lobes approach, and cruſh the inſects to death; the teeth or feelers at the margin, no doubt, contributing to haſten that event. I have, myſelf, frequently, with wonder, ſeen this experiment ſucceed.

ſucceed. No accurate trials have yet been made with reſpect to the intenſity of the contraction at different times, and the difference of aptitude or diſpoſition in the plant to recover its former direction.

To conclude, the cauſe of this and the other motions of plants is merely external. The motions themſelves, therefore, are not ſpontaneous, as in perfect animals, which have that cauſe dependant on their choice and will. How many imperfect animals, however, are there, ſuch as thoſe in animal and vegetable infuſions, the polipes and animalcules in ſeed, whoſe certain motions, like thoſe of the plants in queſtion, are ſolely to be attributed to heat, light, and other external cauſes? and again, how many, as the gall-inſects, the oyſter, and other ſhell-fiſh, have not a motion ſo perceptible nor rapid as that of Venus's mouſe-trap and the ſenſitive plant!

The negroes in Senegal call a large ſpecies of ſenſitive plant, which grows in that country, gueracki-ao; that is, good-morrow; becauſe, ſay they, when you touch it, or draw near to ſpeak to it, the plant immediately inclines its leaves, to wiſh you, as it were, a good morrow, and to ſhew that it is ſenſible of the politeneſs done it. In the ſame country, is produced a ſmall ſenſitive plant, that is rampant, not ſpinous, and which Mr. Adanſon affirms to be infinitely more delicate and ſenſible than all the other ſpecies.

A lye-water, made from the aſhes of the roots of baſtard flower-fence, or Spaniſh carnation, is reckoned proper for bringing down the catamenia. The flowers, bruiſed and ſteeped in breaſt-milk, are a gentle anodyne; for which purpoſe they are often given, in the Weſt Indies, to quiet very young children. The leaves of this plant are uſed inſtead of ſena in Barbadoes and the Leeward iſlands; and in Jamaica it is called ſena.

The root of *polygala ſenega*, or ſenega rattle-ſnake root, conſiſts of many jointed fleſhy tubercles or knobs, and has been long uſed by the Seneka Indians, both outwardly and inwardly, as an infallible remedy for the bite of that pernicious animal, the rattle-ſnake. The inhabitants of Virginia have, of late years, uſed the ſame plant with conſiderable ſucceſs in many diſorders proceeding from thick fizy blood.

LURIDÆ. The name of the twenty-eight order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of plants, whoſe pale and ominous appearance ſeems to indicate ſomething baleful and noxious in their nature and quality.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Order.*

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Atropa, —— —— ——	Deadly night-ſhade.
Browallia.	
Capſicum, —— ——	Guinea pepper.

Cateſbæa,

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Cateſbæa,	Lilly-thorn.
Celſia.	
Ceſtrum,	Baſtard-jaſmine.
Datura,	Thorn-apple.
Digitalis,	Fox-glove.
Elliſia.	
Hyoſcyamus,	Henbane.
Lycium,	Box-thorn.
Nicotiana,	Tobacco.
Pedalium.	
Phyſalis,	Alkekengi or winter-cherry.
Seſamum,	Oily purging grain.
Solanum,	Night-ſhade, potatoe, &c.
Strychnus.	
Verbaſcum,	Mullein.

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Order.

Moſt of theſe plants are herbaceous and perennial. Many of them are of the maſqued tribe of flowers, ſuch as fox-glove, pedalium, oily purging grain, celſia, and browallia; others reſemble theſe in their general appearance, but differ from them eſſentially in the equality of their ſtamina.

The ROOTS are generally branched, ſometimes tuberous.

The STEMS and BRANCHES are cylindric.

The LEAVES are generally ſimple and placed alternate. In browallia and pedalium, the lower leaves are oppoſite, the upper alternate. Lilly thorn and ſtrychnus have all their leaves placed oppoſite.

The FLOWERS are hermaphrodite. They proceed either ſingly, or in cluſters, from the angle formed by the leaves and branches. In ſome ſpecies of box-thorn, they terminate the branches.

The CALIX is generally of one piece, deeply divided into five parts.

The COROLLA conſiſts of one petal, which is either bell, funnel, or wheel-ſhaped.

The STAMINA are four or five in number; and thoſe either of equal lengths, as in the greater number; or unequal, as in fox-glove, pedalium, oily purging grain, celſia, and browallia, where two of the ſtamina are long and two ſhort.

The SEED-BUD is placed above the receptacle of the flower. The ſtyle is ſingle, and is terminated by a ſummit, which is hemiſpherical, and frequently channelled or furrowed.

The SEED-VESSEL in ſuch as have equal ſtamina, is a berry; in the reſt, it is generally a capſule.

The SEEDS are numerous, and frequently kidney-ſhaped.

These plants in general have an insipid taste, and a nauseous, disagreeable smell.

The greater part, particularly the fruits of deadly night-shade and thorn-apple, taken internally, though in very small quantity, prove mortal: they cause a stupor, delirium and convulsions. These fatal effects will be in a great measure prevented by the speedy and copious use of emetics; but more certainly still by that of acids, such as vinegar, or the juice of lemons administered in great abundance.

Alkekengi berries are diuretic. The external application of these plants is more certain, and more deserving of recommendation than their internal use. The fresh leaves of deadly night-shade applied to hard tumours and schirrous swellings on the breast, are a certain remedy.

The ladies in Italy make use of the distilled water of this plant for beautifying their skin, whence the name belladonna, by which it is generally known among botanists. The painters in miniature prepare a very beautiful green colour from the macerated fruit.

Guinea-pepper grows naturally in both the Indies. It is raised from seed in America, Spain, Portugal, Languedoc, Provence, and even in our gardens. In all the Caribbee islands, the inhabitants use the pods in sauces; as do likewise the Negroes, who are very fond of them; whence this genus of plants had the appellation of Negroe and Guinea-pepper; by the former of which names it is generally known all over the West Indies. The seeds are intolerably acrid.

An ointment, made of the flowers of purple fox-glove, and May-butter, is much commended by some physicians for scrophulous ulcers, which run much, and are full of matter. Taken internally, it is a violent purgative and emetic; and is, therefore, only to be administered to robust constitutions. The country people in England frequently use a decoction of it with polypody of the oak, in epileptic fits. In Italy, fox-glove is esteemed an excellent vulnerary.

Thorn-apple is used externally in burnings, and in inflammations. Of its juice is made an ointment which is excellent for the piles.

The leaves of henbane are emollient, cooling and anodyne, good for inflammations, and defluctions of hot rheum. Used internally, they are a strong poison. The roots are accounted narcotic, and but rarely used inwardly; they are frequently hung about childrens necks, being cut to pieces, and strung like beads, to prevent fits, and cause an easy breeding of teeth. The seed, made into an electuary, with conserve of roses, and white poppy seeds, is commended by Mr. Boyle and Hælideus, against spitting of blood, as well as any other hæmorrhage. A fumigation of the seeds is said to give ease in the tooth-ach. The juice of henbane, or the oil made by infusion with its seeds, is specific in pains of the ear.

Green tobacco pounded, and mixed with unslacked lime, is frequently used by the inhabitants of the West-Indies for poisoning waters abounding with cray-fish, which, by that means, are easily taken.

The

The plant is very liable to be deſtroyed at the roots, by a grub or large worm, called by the Weſt-Indians, kitiſonia; the leaves are likewiſe often deſtroyed by a ſmall green worm of the eruca kind.

The leaves and berries of common night-ſhade are uſed externally for inflammations and hot ſwellings; as alſo for burns and ſcalds.

Bitter-ſweet, the *ſolanum dulcamara* of Linnæus, is commended for the dropſy, jaundice, and king's evil. In Weſtmoreland they ſcrape the bark off the ſtalks, and boil about an ounce of them in ale, which they give to women in child-bed, to help the ſwelling of their breaſts. A decoction of the ſeeds of this plant, is ſaid to be ſerviceable in venereal complaints.—The fruit of ſolanum melongena, ſometimes called the egg-plant, is frequently ſtiled the mad-apple, or apple of Sodom. This poiſonous fruit is frequently attacked in the eaſtern countries by an inſect, which turns all the inſide into duſt, and leaves the ſkin only entire, and of a very beautiful colour.

The flowers of mullein are uſed externally in inflammatory ſwellings. An infuſion of them is preſcribed internally in dyſenteries and cholics, occaſioned by ſharp acid humours. The leaves are accounted pectoral, good for coughs, ſpitting of blood, and other diſorders of the breaſt. Outwardly they are uſed like the flowers in fomentations or fumigations. They are reckoned a ſpecific againſt the piles.

LUXURIANS *flos*, a luxuriant or double flower; a flower, ſome of whoſe parts are increaſed in number, to the diminution or entire excluſion of others.

The parts that are augmented or multiplied in luxuriant flowers, are the flower-cup and petals, which Linnæus conſiders as the teguments or covers of the flower; the parts that are diminiſhed or entirely excluded, are the ſtamina or chives, which the ſame author denominates the male organs of generation.

Luxuriance in flowers is capable of the three following varieties.

I. A flower is ſaid to be MULTIPLIED, *(flos multiplicatus)* when the increaſe of the petals is not ſuch as to exclude all the ſtamina: in this ſenſe, flowers are properly ſaid to be double, triple, or quadruple, according to the number of multiplications of the petals.

II. A flower is ſaid to be FULL, *(flos plenus)* when, by the multiplication of the petals, all the ſtamina are excluded. Such are moſt of the double flowers that engage the attention of floriſts.

III. A flower is ſaid to be prolific, *(flos prolifer)* which produces flowers, and ſometimes leaves from its center.

For a particular deſcription of each of theſe kinds of luxuriance in flowers, the reader is referred to the articles MULTIPLICATUS *flos*, PLENUS *flos*, and PROLIFER *flos*.

Many natural orders of plants do not in any circumſtances produce luxuriant flowers. Of this kind are the maſqued flowers of Tournefort, excepting calve's ſnout; the rough leaved, umbelliferous, ſtarry plants, and ſuch as flower at the joints of Ray: ſome umbelliferous flowers, however, are *prolific*. *Vide ſupra*.

The pea-bloom, or butterfly-ſhaped flowers, are rarely rendered double; ſome inſtances, however, of luxuriance, are obſerved in a ſpecies of ladies finger, coronilla, and broom.

All luxuriant flowers are vegetable monſters. Such as are perfectly full, by which I mean the greateſt degree of luxuriance, cannot be propagated by ſeeds; becauſe theſe, for want of impregnation, can never ripen. Full flowers, therefore, are very properly denominated by Linnæus, eunuchs. This higheſt degree of luxuriance is very common in carnation, lychnis, anemone, ſtock, Indian creſs, roſe, marſh marigold, ranunculus, violet, pœony, and narciſſus.

Flowers which do not exclude all the ſtamina, perfect their ſeeds. Of this kind are poppy, fennel-flower, campanula, and ſome others.

Some flowers, as thoſe of the water-lilly, fig-marigold, and cactus, have many rows or ſeries of petals, without the number of ſtamina being in the leaſt diminiſhed. Such flowers are by no means to be reckoned luxuriant, in the ſlighteſt degree.

Luxuriance in flowers is generally owing to luxuriance or exceſs of nouriſhment.

M.

MAS *Planta*, a male plant; a plant which upon the ſame root produces male flowers only. *Vide infra.*

MASCULUS *Flos*, a male flower; a flower which contains the ſtamina, reckoned by the ſexualiſts the male organ of generation, but not the *ſtigma* or female organ.

All the plants of the claſs dicœcia of Linnæus, have male and female flowers upon different roots: thoſe of the claſs moncœcia, bear flowers of different ſexes on the ſame root. The plants, therefore, of the former, are only male or female: thoſe of the latter, are androgynous; that is, contain a mixture of both male and female flowers.

MEDULLA, the pith. *Vide* STRUCTURA *Vegetabilis.*

MEJOSTEMONES, from μείων, leſs; and ſtamen: the name of a claſs in Haller's Natural Method; conſiſting of plants, the number of whoſe ſtamina or male organs is leſs than that of the petals or diviſions of the *corolla*. The term is exemplified in ſpeedwell.

MENSURA, meaſure; in deſcribing the parts of plants, Tournefort introduced a geometrical ſcale, which many of his followers have retained. They meaſured every part of the plant; and the eſſence of the deſcription conſiſted in an accurate menſuration of the whole.

As the parts of plants, however, are liable to variation in no circumſtance ſo much as that of dimenſion, Linnæus very rarely admits any other menſuration than that ariſing from the reſpective length and breadth of the parts compared together. In caſes that require actual menſuration, the ſame author recommends, in lieu of Tournefort's artificial ſcale, the following natural ſcale of the human body, which he thinks is much more convenient, and equally accurate.

The ſcale in queſtion conſiſts of eleven

eleven degrees, which are as follows:

I. A hair's-breadth, or the diameter of a hair, *capillus*.

II. A line, *linea*, the breadth of the creſcent or white appearance at the root of the *finger*, (not *thumb*) meaſured from the ſkin towards the body of the nail;—a line is equal to twelve hair-breadths, and is the twelfth part of a Pariſian inch.

III. A nail, *unguis*, the length of a finger-nail;—equal to ſix lines, or half a Pariſian inch.

IV. A thumb, *pollex*, the length of the firſt or outermoſt joint of the thumb;—equal to a Pariſian inch.

V. A palm, *palmus*, the breadth of the palm, excluſive of the thumb;—equal to three Pariſian inches.

VI. A ſpan, *ſpithama*, the diſtance between the extremity of the thumb, and that of the firſt finger, when extended;—equal to ſeven Pariſian inches.

VII. A great ſpan, *dodrans*, the diſtance between the extremity of the thumb, and that of the little finger, when extended;—equal to nine inches.

VIII. A foot, *pes*, meaſuring from the elbow to the baſis of the thumb;—equal to twelve Pariſian inches.

IX. A cubit, *cubitus*, from the elbow to the extremity of the middle finger;——equal to ſeventeen inches.

X. An arm-length, *brachium*, from the arm-pit to the extremity of the middle finger;——equal to twenty-four Pariſian inches, or two feet.

XI. A fathom, *orgya*, the meaſure of the human ſtature; the diſtance between the extremities of the two middle fingers, when the arms are extended;—equal, where greateſt, to ſix feet.

METEORICI. *Vide* VIGILIÆ.

METHODUS, a mode of arrangement from certain agreements or circumſtances of reſemblance; a method.

Botaniſts have diſtinguiſhed two kinds of methods in arranging vegetables; the natural and the artificial.

A natural method is that, which, in its diſtribution, retains all the natural claſſes; that is, ſuch into which no plants enter that are not connected by numerous relations; or that can be disjoined without doing a manifeſt violence to nature.

An artificial method is that whoſe claſſes are not natural, becauſe they collect together ſeveral genera of plants which are not connected by numerous relations; although they agree in the characteriſtick mark or marks, aſſigned to that particular claſs or aſſemblage to which they belong.

An artificial method is eaſier than the natural, as in the latter it is Nature, in the former the writer, who preſcribes to plants the rules and order to be obſerved in their diſtribution. Hence, likewiſe, as Nature is ever uniform, and the ſame, there can be only one natural method: whereas artificial methods may be multiplied almoſt *ad infinitum*, according to the ſeveral different relations under which bodies are viewed.

To form a juſt and preciſe idea of the nature and utility of vegetable arrangement, whereby a proper eſtimate can only be made of the merits and defects of particular ſyſtems, we muſt look backward, and

trace method and arrangement from its firſt and ſimpleſt rudiments in botanical writings, to its more perfect ſtate, under Cæſalpinus, and his ſucceſſors.

Although it may be preſumed that every plant poſſeſſes virtues which are proper to it, we have not been able to aſcertain them with any degree of preciſion, unleſs in ſeven or eight hundred ſpecies, one half of which are only uſed in medicine.

If then, in order to be an expert botaniſt, it were ſufficient to know this limited number of plants, by their names and their virtues; inſpection, repeated examination, and compariſon, would, perhaps, be the only neceſſary means for attaining ſuch knowledge. A botaniſt would acquire information in the ſame manner as a traveller does of the countries through which he paſſes, or as a labourer learns to diſtinguiſh the few plants which come under his obſervation. It would be ſuperfluous to have recourſe to other means.

But, even with the proviſo we have mentioned, ſuch a method would have its inconveniencies. It would be tedious, irkſome, and always uncertain. The reſemblance of ſeveral uſeful and wholeſome plants, with ſuch as are noxious and uſeleſs; the impoſſibility of diſtinguiſhing ſuch ſimilar plants, without a diſtinct idea of each; the external agreements of ſeveral ſpecies, whoſe properties are eſſentially different; the great danger of committing miſtakes; and the ill conſequences of ſuch miſtakes: theſe, and other circumſtances, concurred to ſuggeſt the neceſſity of having recourſe to diviſions determined by accurate and diſtinct characters.

The neceſſity of diviſions becomes ſtill ſtronger, if we extend our views, and, not ſatisfied with the few medicinal plants which our own country affords, embrace the whole of vegetable nature. Here memory muſt unavoidably ſink under the mighty load, if obſervation, reaſoning, and method, did not bring it timely aſſiſtance.

By obſervation, we diſtinguiſh the external marks or characters which are obvious in the appearance of natural bodies: by reaſoning, we fix or determine the relations which ſubſiſt betwixt them: and by method, we collect, under one head, ſimilar bodies; and ſeparate ſuch as differ. Hence ariſe diviſions and ſubdiviſions, which the mind ſeizes with avidity, and retains ever after.

Thus it is, that the ſtudy of plants, which at firſt ſeems, and for a long time actually was, a ſimple nomenclature, becomes a ſcience; and this ſcience is called botany. Agreeable to this idea, Boerhaave defines botany to be a part of natural knowledge, by means of which, plants are moſt certainly and eaſily known, and engraved on the memory.

It was not, however, till after many ages, and much obſervation, that botany began to be conſidered in this philoſophical view: though diviſions of a certain kind have always been admitted, in order to facilitate the knowledge of plants.

Thus, vegetables have been ſucceſſively diſtinguiſhed from the place of growth, into aquatic, marine, wild, and domeſtic; from the time of flowering, into ſpring, ſummer, au-

autumnal, and winter plants; ſometimes too, leſs philoſophically ſtill, they have been arranged by the names of the authors who firſt diſcovered or deſcribed them; and not ſeldom, according to the letters of the alphabet.

Theophraſtus, the ſcholar of Ariſtotle, arranges plants, from their qualities and uſes, into eſculent grains, ſucculent and pot-herbs; Dioſcorides, into aromatic, alimentary, medicinal and vinous plants.

Theſe philoſophers, ſtudious to render botany uſeful, were ignorant of the means to facilitate its knowledge. Their vague and uncertain diviſions, can, at beſt, aſſiſt his memory, who already knows the plants they deſcribe; but will never conduct to the knowledge of them. They ſuppoſe every thing——they teach nothing.

The ſame may be affirmed of all the diviſions or methods founded ſolely on the qualities or medicinal virtues of plants. Theſe methods, generally adopted by phyſicians, with a view to confine the ſcience to its true objects, have always the contrary effect, by confounding things which ought to be diſtinguiſhed.

Three reaſons, according to M. Adanſon, concur to render every ſuch method uncertain and dangerous.

I. The ſame plant has often ſeveral different virtues.

II. The different parts of a plant have often different, and even oppoſite virtues; ſo that, according to the rules of ſtrict arrangement, the root ſhould be placed in one diviſion, the flower in another, and the leaf in a third. Thus in buck-thorn, and diſtaff-tree, the leaves are aſtringent; the fruits pargative. In rhubarb, monk's rhubarb, and common knot-graſs, the roots are purgative, the leaves and ſeeds binding.

III. Several plants, characterized by a particular virtue, poſſeſs it to ſuch a degree of ſtrength or weakneſs, that we may reaſonably expect very different effects from this difference of intenſity in the ſame quality. Thus in the natural family of lip flowers, the aromatic virtue which is common to the whole tribe or order, is poſſeſſed in the higheſt degree by roſemary, ſage, mint, marjoram, baulm, and hyſſop; in a leſs degree, by germander, and ſelf-heal: and becomes almoſt inſenſible in ſage tree and baſe horehound. It is the ſame with other qualities; tinctures, for example. Thus the roots of moſt of the pea-bloom tribe, and ſtarry plants, *(ſtellatæ)* afford a dye or tincture, which is more or leſs lively; in the ſame manner, a coloured juice, which is more or leſs vivid, is procured from the leaves and flowers of that numerous tribe of plants called compound. The knowledge of this common quality, however, is ſo far uſeful, that on the diſcovery of a new plant in any particular family, we are led by analogy to explore thoſe properties in it which are known to be poſſeſſed by the family to which it belongs.—It was on this principle that M. Adanſon drew from a ſpecies of indigo at Senegal, which had eſcaped obſervation, a fecula of an azure blue colour, different from that of America, and perhaps ſuperior in beauty.

From theſe obſervations, which

are furniſhed by experience, it follows as a corollary, that the principal or prime virtue of any plant is that which is found to be poſſeſſed in common by all the plants of the family to which it belongs; and that, although the virtue in queſtion ſhould not be moſt predominant in a particular ſpecies. It is for this reaſon that the family of the purſlanes may be regarded, in a particular manner, as cordial; for although many of that tribe are likewiſe aſtringent, yet the former is the prevailing or general virtue. For the ſame reaſon, the family of the jujubes are reckoned antivenereal; although the leaves are aſtringent; the wood, ſudorifick; the bark, flowers, and fruits, purgative.

Upon the whole, diviſions drawn from the virtues of plants, far from enlightening botany, plunge it anew into a chaos of confuſion and ignorance. We allow them their uſe in the *materia medica*, where plants are diſtinguiſhed by their ſenſible qualities, into bitter, acid, ſalt, ſweet, and acrid; and by their virtues, into purgative, aperient, ſudorific, hepatic, &c. But this is not botany; 'tis the *materia medica*: the one conducts to the knowledge of plants; the other indicates their uſe: the firſt ought, conſequently, to precede and direct the ſecond; but cannot itſelf be enlightened, without diviſions founded upon ſigns more determinate in their nature, more conſtant, and ſenſible to the eyes of the obſerver.

In the progreſs of the ſcience, botaniſts have endeavoured to diſtinguiſh theſe ſigns, to fix their characters, and aſcertain their relations. The moſt apparent would doubtleſs, firſt attract regard; ſuch are the ſize and duration of plants; circumſtances from whence aroſe the firſt diſtinction of vegetables into herbs and trees: that is, into plants of a tender ſucculent nature, which loſe their ſtems during the winter; and into ſuch as are of a ſolid conſiſtence, woody, and whoſe ſtems ſubſiſt during the winter. See ARBOR, where this diſtinction, as likewiſe that of ſhrubs and under-ſhrubs is particularly diſcuſſed.

Ancient, however, as this diſtinction is, and numerous as are the authors who have adopted it, it can be of very little aſſiſtance alone in determining plants with preciſion; as we muſt wait at leaſt a full year to be aſcertained of the duration of a particular plant. Some annuals, too, have a woody ſort of ſtem, which may cauſe them to be miſtaken for ſhrubs; nay more, ſome plants, which in a warm climate are ſhrubby, become herbaceous, and even annual, when removed into a cold one; as the ricinus or *palma chriſti*.

The ſame inſufficiency to ſerve as foundations of a method, will be found in the roots, and ſtill more in all the variable qualities of vegetables, ſuch as taſte, colour, and ſmell, which are modified in a thouſand different ſhapes, by culture and climate.

The leaves being earlier, more apparent, more common, and more permanent than the flowers, ſooner engaged attention; but in proportion as botany made advances, the uncertainty of characteriſtic marks drawn from the leaves, manifeſtly appeared. In the courſe of theſe advances,

advances, it has been found that the leaves vary in their forms, even on the ſame individual; that the ſame plant, under a different climate, with different management, or ſown at different ſeaſons, ſhall be covered with leaves which have not the ſmalleſt reſemblance to each other; that plants, otherwiſe extremely ſimilar in their appearance, have leaves abſolutely diſſimilar; and that others, whoſe figure, qualities, and habit, differ eſſentially, are ſo remarkably ſimilar in their leaves, that confuſion muſt be unavoidable, if the characters of the leaves are made the foundation of primary diviſions. Thus a ſpecies of veronica or ſpeedwell bears the leaves of the germander; which, in like manner, bears thoſe of the oak.

Notwithſtanding theſe diſcouraging circumſtances, a ſyſtem of plants founded upon the leaves, has been attempted by two ingenious moderns, both Frenchmen; Mr. Sauvage, in a work entitled, *Methode pour connoître les Plantes par les Feuilles*; and Mr. Duhamel du Monceau, in his *Traité des Arbres*. Theſe gentlemen do not, however, mean to fix preciſe characters from the leaves; their ſole intention is to preſent us with new relations, and thereby facilitate the diſtinctions which they ſuppoſe determined by means more certain and methodical. They have even ſet out with declaring the inſufficiency of the leaves for this purpoſe.

Methods having hitherto been attempted to be erected without ſucceſs, occaſioned by the inſufficiency of the leading characters, men had recourſe to ſuch as were more ſolid, more conſtant, and more general. Theſe were named natural characters, and are drawn from the habit, or general appearance of the plant; and from the combination of the moſt eſſential parts of vegetation; the flower, fruit, ſeed, diſpoſition of the ſtem, and branches, &c. All the accidents of each of theſe parts, viewed and compared together, led to natural and determinate diviſions.

Theſe diviſions, founded upon numerous, permanent, and ſenſible relations, are called natural orders, or natural families. Such are the graſſes; the croſs-ſhaped, umbelliferous, liliaceous, pea-bloom, and lip flowers. Each plant in every one of theſe natural families, collects ſenſible characters, which are eſſentially the ſame in all the plants of that family to which it belongs.

The families alluded to, ſeem to have been truly diſtinguiſhed by nature: and botaniſts have ſucceſſively determined a great number of them. If they had been able to arrange, in like manner, all the ſpecies of known plants, they would have diſcovered a natural method, the great *deſideratum* in botany, and which has in vain engaged the attention and reſearches of every naturaliſt ſince the origin of the ſcience.

Such a natural method would be a kind of table, exhibiting the gradual progreſſion which nature has obſerved in the formation of vegetables, as in that of all other beings. Many of the intermediate ſteps of this progreſſion; ſeveral links in the great chain, are not known. A great number of plants cannot find a place in the natural families; devoid of uniform relations betwixt them-

themſelves, they cannot conſtitute new families; they remain, in ſome ſort, ſolitary; and would again involve the ſcience in confuſion, if Art had not ſupplied what Nature refuſed to grant.

Artificial methods were invented; and characters eſtabliſhed, which, although leſs ſenſible, and leſs numerous than the natural characters juſt mentioned, were ſimpler, more general, and equally invariable.

Upon theſe general characters, ſcrupulouſly obſerved, and minutely examined, primary diviſions have been founded; which are again ſubdivided from an attention to other characters leſs apparent.

Theſe diviſions, which form a kind of ſcale or progreſſion, are characterized by different names; as claſſes or families; orders or ſections; genera; ſpecies; varieties; and the individual; and all together conſtitute what is called a METHOD; and, when the principles upon which the diviſions proceed, are fixed and determined, a SYSTEM.

As this ſubject is of the utmoſt importance to the beginning botaniſt, I muſt beg leave to dwell upon it, and to trace the order of bodies into genera, ſpecies, varieties, and individuals, both in inveſtigation and enunciation of truth; that thence the general laws of method may be eſtabliſhed.

Every natural body differs ſo from all others which are expoſed to our ſenſes, that it may be conſidered as ſingular or individual. Thus a dog, a ſparrow, a fly, a tulip, a diamond, nitre, are all bodies which may be conſidered in themſelves, and without relation to others, as often as they ſolicit the ſenſes.

Many individuals of the ſame kind give an idea both of ſimilitude and plurality. The ſimilitude, therefore, of ſeveral individuals, conſtitutes a SPECIES or KIND, an abſtract or general term, to which all theſe individuals, on account of their agreement in certain characters, may be referred.

But two bodies are never obſerved of ſimilar properties in every reſpect; and, therefore, the idea of a ſpecies would never ariſe, were not certain characters diſtinguiſhed from others, the eſſential from the merely accidental. The eſſential characters never vary in the ſame ſpecies; the accidental ſometimes vary in the ſame ſpecies, from certain acceſſory cauſes, which are not always and neceſſarily preſent in a natural body. Theſe accidental characters give riſe to the varieties; which are not, by any means, to be confounded with the ſpecies. Thus of the ſpecies of dogs, different breeds, as the greyhound, ſpaniel, and beagle, conſtitute the varieties; all together make up the ſpecies of that animal. In the ſame manner, difference of colour, magnitude, ſcent, taſte, and other attributes, exhibits varieties in the different ſpecies of vegetables.

In a number of ſpecies accurately diſtinguiſhed, ſome ſimilar characters are found: theſe beget the idea of a GENUS or RACE, a general term, expreſſing a ſimilitude of ſpecies, from an agreement in ſome characters. Thus to take an example from botany: of various plants, which, in ſpring, are ſeen in our meadows, and are conſidered as different ſpecies, from the appearance of their leaves, which are either

dif-

differently cut, or of different figures, if intire; the petals are of an equal number, (five) the ſtamina and ſtyles numerous, and at the claw or bottom of each petal is a ſmall prominence or pore. Theſe reſemblances in the parts of the flower, in ſuch a number of different ſpecies, conſtitute a GENUS, which in the inſtance I have been giving, is called *genus ranunculi*; and all plants which agree in the characters juſt mentioned are referred to that genus.

Similitude or reſemblance admits of almoſt innumerable degrees. Accordingly, orders and claſſes, higher degrees ſtill are conſtituted from genera, by attending to the agreements of a number of genera in the firſt caſe, and of a number of orders in the ſecond. Theſe diviſions, however, are altogether arbitrary, according to the points of reſemblance under which we conſider bodies.

From what has been ſaid, it is clear how natural things are to be inveſtigated, and how communicated. The diſcoverers of natural things have evidently proceeded from the conſideration of individuals to that of ſpecies and genera, and ſo on to the higher arbitrary diviſions: and a like method do all adopt, who would improve natural knowledge by farther diſcoveries.

But when invented and propoſed to be communicated to others, we take a different route, and beginning with the higher arbitrary diviſions, as claſſes and orders, deſcend to genera, ſpecies and varieties, in a direction retrograde to what we followed in invention. This method is found moſt adapted to the capacity of learners.

This general idea of the diviſions admitted into artificial methods or ſyſtems will be better underſtood by the application which we intend to make of it to particular methods. At preſent I would obſerve with Cæſalpinus, "that, by means of theſe diſtinctions, the vegetable kingdom is divided like a large body of troops. The army is divided into regiments; the regiments into batallions; the batallions into companies; the companies into ſoldiers." Vegetables are ranged in claſſes, which are divided into orders; the orders conſiſt of genera, the genera of ſpecies; and, as the term regiment is an aggregate of ſoldiers, ſo the term claſs, or, to go higher ſtill, ſyſtem, is nothing elſe than an aggregate of ſpecies.

To be convinced of the great utility of artificial methods in conducting to the knowledge of plants, let us ſuppoſe the number of known ſpecies of plants to be ten thouſand; and the number of claſſes in a certain known method to be twenty-four; a plant is preſented to me which I never ſaw; I immediately look for the general character which ſerves to diſtinguiſh each of the twenty four claſſes; this being found, and conſequently the claſs of the plant being determined, I have no longer to look for my plant among ten thouſand, but among a twenty-fourth part of that number, that is about five hundred. I next look for the character of the order, the ſecond diviſion, which being likewiſe found, will reduce this number to about an hundred. The

character

character of the genus, which I next explore, will reduce this ſtill farther; twenty, for inſtance: that of the ſpecies determines the plant in queſtion.

This method of proceeding is ſimilar to that which is obſerved in turning over a dictionary, where, in ſearching for a word, as SPACE, we firſt look for the letter S, next P, then A, and ſo ſucceſſively the C and E. S may repreſent the claſs; P the order; A the genus; C the ſpecies, and E the variety.

Artificial methods, however, were a long time in attaining that degree of accuracy and preciſion, which we have been deſcribing. The determination of the general and particular characters which conſtitute ſuch methods, require obſervations ſo much more exact and numerous, as their principal merit conſiſts in collecting the greateſt poſſible number of natural families; as they muſt at the ſame time agree with all known plants: and, as botany, ſince the diſcovery of the new world, has more than doubled its former riches.

Lobelius in 1570; Cluſius in 1576, and Dalechamp, a phyſician of Lyons, in 1587, gave ſucceſſively very good deſcriptions of a large number of plants, but were greatly puzzled in determining what parts were moſt proper for furniſhing claſſic and generic characters. Geſner was the firſt who ſuggeſted the propriety of the parts of fructification for this purpoſe; and Cæſalpinus, a phyſician of Piſa, firſt arranged plants according to Geſner's idea, and began the period of ſyſtematic botany.

In 1583, he deſcribed eight hundred and forty plants, and divided them into fifteen claſſes, by a method, in which, after admitting the general diſtinction formerly mentioned, of herbs and trees, he draws his diſtinctive characters from the parts of fructification; particularly from the fruit, the number of cells, the number, form, and diſpoſition of the ſeeds, the ſituation of the radicle in the ſeed, and other circumſtances. Theſe fifteen claſſes are ſubdivided into forty-ſeven ſections or orders, from art, attention to the diſpoſition, ſituation and figure of the flowers; the ſituation of the radicle or embryo-plant in the ſeed; the number of lobes or ſeed-leaves; the fruit or ſeed-veſſel; the colour of the flowers; the form of the leaves and roots, and ſome other circumſtances. Cæſalpinus's method then is not founded ſolely upon the fruit, as has been imagined; but combines with ſeveral other parts of fructification, various modifications of parts, which, like the root and leaves, are connected neither with the flower nor fruit. The ſituation of the radicle or embryo-plant in the ſeed, as likewiſe the number of lobes or ſeed-leaves, are ſaid to have been firſt obſerved and accurately diſtinguiſhed by this author.

The ſame botaniſt diſtinguiſhed with great accuracy the cells and partitions of ſeed-veſſels. He made no methodical diſtinction of genera; each ſpecies being deſcribed as a diſtinct genus.

Cotemporary with Cæſalpinus flouriſhed Acoſta, a Spaniard; Camerarius, a German; Porta and Proſper

Proſper Alpinus, both Italians. The latter wrote an excellent treatiſe on the plants of Egypt; as likewiſe two ſeparate diſſertations on rhubarb and balſam.

Porta, in 1588, publiſhed a work, entitled, Phytognomica, or the Aſtrology of plants. In this motley collection, vegetables are divided into ſeven claſſes, from their place of growth, their reſemblances and relations to men and animals, and their relations with the ſtars. Theſe claſſes are ſubdivided into forty-ſeven ſections.

According to Porta, plants, which have any of their parts like a liver, are proper for the diſeaſes of the liver; ſuch as reſemble eyes, are good for the eyes; and ſo of others.

This idea, ſays a French writer, and the method founded upon it, is very ingenious; and contains, at leaſt, as many truths as falſehoods.

In 1592, Fabius Columna, a Neapolitan, improved upon the diſtribution of the genera, and invented moſt of the terms now uſed for denominating the parts of fructification. His engravings on copper are eſteemed excellent.

Columna publiſhed his Phytobaſanus, at Naples, in 1594, with thirty-five figures. The firſt part of his "Ecphraſis minus cognitarum ſtirpium" was publiſhed in quarto, at Rome, in 1610, with one hundred and fifty-ſix figures; and the ſecond part at the ſame place in 1616, with forty-three figures. This author is ſaid to have been drawn into the ſtudy of botany, by ſome experiments on Valerian to cure himſelf of the epilepſy. He followed no particular method, but treated of plants hiſtorically, or without order.

In 1596, Caſpar Bauhin, a Swiſs, fixed, with indefatigable labour, in his Pinax, the name of every plant then known and deſcribed; and in 1650, his brother, John Bauhin, wrote his Univerſal Hiſtory of Plants, in three volumes folio. In this work are deſcribed five thouſand two hundred and ſixty-ſix plants, divided, not very methodically, it muſt be allowed, into forty claſſes. To this "par nobile fratrum" is botany indebted for a conſiderable part of its progreſs; yet the rage, which ſtill ſubſiſted of forming diviſions from the virtues and uſes of plants, greatly retarded the introduction of thoſe orthodox methods, as Linnæus terms them, which alone can bring the ſcience to perfection.

In this period of botany, gardens were erected at the public expence, and opened for the convenience of ſuch as addicted themſelves to the ſtudy of plants; a circumſtance which greatly accelerated the progreſs of the ſcience.

The firſt botanical garden was opened at Padua in 1540, by the family of the Medici.

That at Bononia and Piſa in 1547.

That at Montpelier in 1598.

That at Paris in 1626.

That at Edinburgh, in 1675, by Sir Andrew Balfour, preſident of the Royal College of Phyſicians.

That at Upſal, in Sweden, in 1657.

That at Oxford in 1683.

That at Leyden in 1677.

That at Amſterdam in 1682.

That at Utrecht in 1725.

Beſides

Beſides theſe and many other academical and public gardens which might be enumerated, there were three erected in Italy, one in France, one in England, five in the Low-Countries, eight in Germany, and two in Sweden by private gentlemen.

In 1680, Robert Moriſon, a native of Aberdeen in Scotland, publiſhed at Oxford, an Univerſal Hiſtory of Plants, in which he retains, under a new form, the diviſions of Cæſalpinus, founded upon the parts of fructification, particularly the fruit.

Moriſon was long an exile in France, where he applied himſelf to botany, and other branches of phyſic, and was appointed ſuperintendant of the gardens at Orleans.

Upon the reſtoration of Charles the Second, he was invited over to England by that monarch, who appointed him Regius Profeſſor of Botany at Oxford.

The Hiſtory of Plants was compleated by Mr. James Bobart, after Moriſon's death, and publiſhed in folio, in 1699, with one hundred and ninety-five figures on copper.

Moriſon's Method, ſays Mr. Adanſon, although not very elaborate, is extremely difficult in practice, and has not, on that account, been followed by any author, except Bobart, who compleated his large work on plants, and the anonymous author of a work publiſhed in octavo, at Oxford, in 1720, under the tttle of "Hiſtor æ Naturalis Sciagraphia." His arrangement of the umbelliferous plants is very ingenious, and has been followed by moſt ſucceeding authors.

John Ray was born near Braintree in Eſſex, in 1628, and early applied himſelf to the ſtudy of natural hiſtory. In his Natural Method of Plants, publiſhed in 1682, he ſuggeſted an idea or plan of arrangement, much ſuperior to that of either Cæſalpinus or Moriſon, and, perhaps, in many reſpects, inferior to none of the boaſted methods that have appeared ſince his time. This plan Mr. Ray did not execute till 1686, when he publiſhed his General Hiſtory of Plants, in which are deſcribed eighteen thouſand ſix hundred and fifty-five ſpecies, including varieties. His arrangement or method is founded upon the general habit or ſtructure of plants; their ſize and duration, as herbs and trees; their greater or leſs degree of perfection; the place of growth; the number of ſeed-leaves, petals, capſules, and ſeeds; the ſituation and diſpoſition of the flowers; the form of the leaves; the abſence or preſence of the flower-cup and petals; the ſubſtance of the leaves and fruit; and the difficulty of arranging and claſſing certain plants. From a combination of theſe circumſtances, Ray has arranged all vegetables into thirty-three claſſes, which are ſubdivided into one hundred and twenty-five ſections. His method is extremely elaborate, and collects more natural claſſes than any artificial ſyſtem I am acquainted with; it is, however, extremely difficult in practice, and, therefore, ſtudied more for curioſity than uſe. It would have ſucceeded better, ſays Mr. Adanſon, if Ray had been as great a botaniſt, as he was a learned writer, and judicious compiler.

In

In 1700 Ray publiſhed an edition of his method, augmented and corrected after that of Tournefort, which had appeared in 1694 Some pretenders to botany, envious of the ſucceſs which theſe great men had juſtly obtained, endeavoured to embroil them, though without effect; for it appears that they always lived in the ſtricteſt intimacy and friendſhip.

Ray's method was followed in 1707 by Sir Hans Sloane, in his Hiſtory of Jamaica.

In 1713, by Petiver, in his "Herbarium Britannicum."

In 1724, by Dillenius, in his "Synopſis Stirpium Britannicarum."

In 1727, by Martin, in his "Methodus Plantarum circa Cantabrigiam.

Chriſtopher Knaut, in his Enumeration of the Plants which grow round Hal, in Saxony, publiſhed in 1687, invented a method, eſtabliſhed, in part, upon the fruit, which differs but little from that of Ray. It is exceedingly complex and difficult.

Paul Hermannus, Profeſſor at Leyden, Magnolius Profeſſor at Montpelier, and Rivinus, Profeſſor at Leipſick, ſucceſſively enriched botany with ingenious methods and new obſervations; the dawn of the day, which the illuſtrious Pitton de Tournefort was about to diffuſe over every branch of the ſcience.

This great reformer of botany was born at Aix, in France, in 1656. He was early deſigned for the church, but, upon the death of his father, he quitted all thoughts of embracing that profeſſion; and, about two or three years thereafter, went to Montpelier, where he ſtudied anatomy, and other branches of phyſic, with great diligence.

In 1694, he publiſhed his Method, which conſiſts of twenty-two claſſes, and is founded on the regularity and figure of the petals or painted leaves of the flower. The perſpicuity, facility, and preciſion of this method, gave it deſervedly, from its firſt appearance, the preference above all thoſe which had hitherto appeared.

By the acknowledgement of all botaniſts, Tournefort has introduced into the ſcience, order, purity, and preciſion, by delivering the beſt and moſt certain principles for eſtabliſhing the genera and ſpecies; and by founding on thoſe principles the eaſieſt and moſt accurate method which has yet appeared. His object was not, as he himſelf declares, to eſtabliſh an univerſal method, a thing which he conſidered as impoſſible to be erected upon hypothetical and arbitrary principles; but to trace that method which appeared to him moſt convenient for obtaining an eaſy and accurate knowledge of vegetables. His twenty-two claſſes, which, by the way, might have been reduced to ſeventeen, are ſubdivided into ſix hundred and ninety-eight genera, which are again ſubdivided into ten thouſand one hundred and forty-ſix ſpecies and varieties.

Upwards of twenty authors of eminence have ſucceſſively adopted Tournefort's method, after making the alterations, which new diſcoveries, and the correction of trivial errors, rendered neceſſary. A liſt

liſt of the moſt noted of theſe authors is given under the article COROLLISTÆ, which ſee.

The facility of acquiring Tournefort's method had procured it an almoſt univerſal reception, when Linnæus propoſed his Sexual Syſtem, and aſſiſted by the works of his predeceſſors, and much obſervation of his own, eſtabliſhed, by indefatigable labour, a method, which has ſince attracted the attention of the learned all over Europe.

Charles Von Linné is the ſon of a clergyman in Smolandia, a province of Sweden. He applied himſelf very early to the ſtudy of Natural Hiſtory, and made ſuch progreſs, that before he reached his twenty-third year, he was judged capable of aſſiſting Rudbeckius, Profeſſor of Botany at Upſal, in teaching his claſs.

In 1731, he introduced his method, then in embryo, into the garden at Upſal, with ſucceſs. After this he was employed by the Upſal ſociety to travel through Lapland, Norway, and other northern parts of Europe, in queſt of plants, and other natural curioſities. In 1735, he travelled through Denmark, Sweden, Germany, England, and Holland, with the ſame view; and publiſhed his "Syſtema Naturæ," at Leyden, in the ſame year.

In 1736, he publiſhed his "Fundamenta Botanica," which contain the rudiments of his method; theſe he afterwards enlarged, and publiſhed under the title of "Philoſophia Botanica". When Linnæus was in London, he propoſed his method to Sir Hans Sloane, Preſident of the Royal Society, who rejected it.

In 1742, Linnæus was choſen Profeſſor of Botany at Upſal, a department which he ſtill fills with the higheſt approbation and honour. He has ſince been knighted and ennobled, and is appointed chief phyſician to the king of Sweden. The idea, upon which Linnæus's Method is founded, is as old as the time of Theophraſtus; and ſuppoſes that in plants, as in animals, generation is accompliſhed by the concourſe of the two ſexes. The ſtamina or chives, he conſiders as the male organ of generation; the piſtillum or pointal, as the female. From the number, ſituation, proportion, union, and abſence of the ſtamina are formed his primary diviſions or claſſes; and from the number and other circumſtances of the pointal or female part, ariſe moſt of the ſecondary diviſions or orders.

Such is the general idea upon which the celebrated Sexual Syſtem of Linnæus proceeds. A particular delineation or analyſis of it is prefixed to this work; and a juſt eſtimate of it's merits and defects may be obtained by a careful peruſal of the criticiſms on his ſeveral claſſes, and an exact compariſon of thoſe claſſes with the primary diviſions of other ſyſtematic writers, Ray and Tournefort in particular.

The authors who have followed Linnæus's Sexual Method are,

In 1739, Gronovius in his Flora Virginica.

In 1755, the ſame author in his Flora Orientalis Rauwolfij.

In 1756, Brown in his Natural Hiſtory of Jamaica.

In

In 1762, Mr. Jacquin in his Enumeratio Plantarum Americanarum.

In the ſame year, Mr. Hudſon, apothecary, in London, in his Flora Anglica. In this uſeful book, Mr. Hudſon gives the generic and ſpecific characters of every known plant that is native in England; the time of flowering; the Engliſh name; the place of growth; and its duration, whether annual, biennial, perennial, woody, or herbaceous.

The Sexual Method, when firſt propoſed by its author, gained little approbation. This was certainly owing to the great reputation which Tournefort's had obtained, and which nothing but the higheſt ſenſe of ſuperior ingenuity, merit and induſtry, could poſſibly diminiſh. Without entering, at preſent, into a detail of the reſpective merits of theſe two illuſtrious botaniſts, let us endeavour to derive inſtruction from the diverſity of their principles and methods.

The order of nature is alone without imperfection; but that order we have not yet been able to detect. Every artificial method has neceſſarily defects, voids, and obſcure points. But two methods, ſuch as thoſe of Tournefort and Linnæus, ſo well conceived, ſo judiciouſly executed, and founded upon obſervation, muſt enlighten each other mutually. They cannot err on the ſame ſubject; if the one wanders but for a moment, the other immediately ſets him in the right path.

The ſame reflection occurs in comparing ſeveral other learned and ingenious methods; ſuch as thoſe of Haller, Van Royen, Sauvages, Ludwig, Adanſon and Duhamel; and the obſervations ſcattered thro' the works of Juſſieu, Guettard, Dillenius, Gerard and others; ſo certain is the maxim with which I ſhall conclude this article, that a multiplicity of methods and obſervations compared together, leads us to diſtinguiſh plants under a greater number of relations, and conſequently conducts us, with greater eaſe, to their knowledge.

MISCELLANEÆ. The name of the fifty-fourth order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of the following plants, which not being connected together by numerous relations in their habit and ſtructure, as the natural families, are collected into one head, under the title of Miſcellaneous Plants; ſuch of them as ſeem moſt nearly connected, we have placed together, and diſtinguiſhed from the others by a letter of the Greek alphabet; a method which we ſhall obſerve on other ſimilar occaſions.

	Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
α	*Datiſca*, —— ——	Baſtard-hemp.
	Reſeda, —— ——	Baſtard-rocket, dyer's-weed.
β	*Poterium*, —— ——	Garden-burnet.
	Sanguiſorba, —— ——	Greater wild-burnet.
γ	*Lemna*, —— ——	Duck-meat.

Linnæan Genera.	English Names.
Piſtia,	Kodda-pail.
♃ *Coriaria,*	Myrtle-leaved ſumach.
Empetrum,	Black-berried heath, or crow-berries.
♃ *Achyranthes,*	Cadelari.
Amaranthus.	Amaranth, or flower-gentle.
Celoſia,	Cock's-comb.
Gomphrena,	Globe-amaranth.
Ireſine.	
Phytolacca,	American night-ſhade.
♃ ζ *Nymphæa,*	Water-lilly.
Sarracenia,	Side-ſaddle flower.
♄ *Cedrela.*	
Swietenia,	Mahogany.
☉ *Corrigiola.*	
Limeum.	
Telephium,	True orpine.

Dyer's weed, or wild woad, by ſome called weld, is chiefly eſteemed by the dyers for its fine yellow colour. In medicine it is little uſed; yet the root is eſteemed aperient, and ſometimes given in decoction; and the juice of the plant promotes perſpiration. This is now generally believed to be the plant with which the Picts, the ancient inhabitants of Britain, painted their bodies; the rather, as the plant in queſtion is a native of this iſland; whereas woad, (Iſatis of Linnæus) the plant contended for by ſome, has been introduced into Britain ſince that time.

The flowers of Egyptian reſeda, termed likewiſe, mignionette of Egypt, have a very ſweet, agreeable ſmell.

Burnet is of a heating, drying nature, cordial and alexipharmic; in ſummer, the leaves are uſed for cool tankards, to give the wine an agreeable flavour. The powder of the root is commended againſt ſpitting of blood, bleeding at the noſe, dyſenteries, and diſeaſes attended with violent ſecretions. In winter and ſpring, the young tender leaves are uſed in ſallads. Greater wild burnet, ſtript of its bark, is ſometimes applied with ſucceſs to recent wounds; the dried powder ſtops the progreſs of cancerous ulcers.

Myrtle-leaved ſumach is much uſed in the South of France, where it naturally grows, for tanning of leather, whence it has been termed by ſome, tanner's ſumach. The ſame plant dies a beautiful black colour; the berries are dangerous, and when eaten, generally occaſion vertigoes, and epilepſies. The old leaves, when browſed upon by cattle, have the ſame effect; the young leaves have no ſuch pernicious quality.

The

The leaves and roots of American night-ſhade, ſometimes termed pork-phyſick, are anodine. The juice of the root is a violent purgative, and therefore to be uſed with caution; the berries, when ripe, give a very beautiful purple-red tincture. The leaves are uſed externally in diſcuſſing painful ſwellings. In North America, the inhabitants boil the young ſhoots, and eat them like ſpinach. The Vigneröns, in Portugal, ſays Mr. Miller, for many years made uſe of the juice of the berries of this plant for mixing with their red port wines, to which it gave a deep colour, and when a great quantity was added, a very diſagreeable taſte; a complaint of this practice having been made to his Portugueze majeſty, he commanded that the ſtems of this plant ſhould be cut down before they produced berries, to prevent the further adulteration of the wines. *Vide* MILLER'S GARDENER'S DICTIONARY VOCE PHYTOLACCA.

The wood of Barbadoes cedar and mahogany, has an aromatic, balmic, and agreeable ſmell. The former is employed in the Weſt-Indies, on account of its pliancy, for making canoes of a ſingle piece, as well as planks, and ſhingles for covering houſes, and houſhold furniture. There are canoes in theſe places, ſays Miller, formed out of the trunks of theſe trees, which are forty feet long, and ſix broad. As the worms are apt to eat the wood of the Barbadoes cedar, it is not proper for building of ſhips, though frequently uſed both in building and ſheathing veſſels. The ſame objection does not lie againſt mahogany, which is leſs liable to be attacked by worms than oak; ſo that mahogany ſhips are preferable to any other, not only for the reaſon juſt mentioned, but becauſe the wood is very durable, and buries gun-ſhot without ſplintering. The excellency of mahogany for all domeſtic uſes, is too well known in England to require any eulogiums in this place.

MODUS *florendi*, a manner or mode of flowering. *Vide* INFLORESCENTIA.

MONADELPHIA, (from μονος, alone; and ἀδελφία, a brotherhood) a ſingle brotherhood. The name of the ſixteenth claſs in Linnæus's Sexual Syſtem, conſiſting of plants with hermaphrodite flowers; in which all the ſtamina, or male organs of generation, are united below into one body, or cylinder, through which paſſes the pointal or female organ. The particular claſſic characters of the plants in queſtion, beſides that expreſſed in the title, have been already given under the article COLUMNIFERÆ; to which natural order, moſt of the plants in the claſs *monadelphia* are referred. The principal of theſe characters are the following.

I. A permanent flower-cup, and generally double.

II. Five heart-ſhaped petals, cloſely embracing or infolding each other above, ſo as to form the appearance of a ſingle petal.

III. The *antheræ*, or tops of the ſtamina, kidney-ſhaped, and ſlightly attached to the filaments, or threads, by the middle.

IV. The receptacle of the fructification, or that to which the flower and fruit are attached, is

prominent in the middle of the flower.

V. The ſeeds, kidney-ſhaped.

The orders in this claſs are five, from the number of united ſtamina.

Hermannia, waltheria, and melochia, have five ſtamina.

Crane's-bill, connarus, and hugonia, have ten.

Brownea has eleven.

Pentapetes, twelve.

Silk cotton-tree, Æthiopian ſour-gourd, Indian mallow, napæa, marſh-mallow, holly-hock, mallow, lavatera, baſtard mallow, urena, cotton, Syrian mallow, ſtewartia, and camellia, have numerous ſtamina.

In ſome ſpecies of geranium, or crane's bill, the ſtamina are diſtinct. In others, the filaments are alternately furniſhed with antheræ or tops.

A ſpecies of ſilk-cotton tree, termed by Linnæus, *bombax pentandrum*, has only five ſtamina.

The genera of this claſs were formerly diſtinguiſhed by the fruit; which being found inſufficient, ſeveral botaniſts had recourſe to the leaves as an auxiliary. Linnæus diſtinguiſhes the genera chiefly by the calix, which is generally double in plants of the laſt order.

MONANDRIA, from μονος, alone, and ἀνηρ, a man or huſband; the name of the firſt claſs in Linnæus's Sexual Syſtem; conſiſting of plants with hermaphrodite flowers, which have only one *ſtamen* or male organ.

This claſs is ſubdivided, like the other plain claſſes in the ſame ſyſtem, from the number of the ſtyles, or female organs, into two orders.

Indian flowering-reed, ginger, *coſtus*, alpinia, Indian arrow-root, turmerick, *kæmpferia*, *thalia*, American hog-weed, jointed glaſs-wort, and hippuris, have only one ſtile.

Tickſeed, callitriche, blite, and cinna, have two ſtyles.

MONANGIÆ, from μονος, alone, and αγγος, a veſſel; the name of the fifteenth claſs in Boerhaave's Method; conſiſting of plants with a ſingle ſeed-veſſel, that is not divided internally into more than one cell. It is exemplified in looſeſtrife, water-leaf, and pimpernel.

MONOCOTYLEDONES *Plantæ*, from μονος, alone, and *cotyledon*, a lobe or ſeed-leaf; plants ſo termed, whoſe ſeeds have only one lobe, and conſequently riſe with a ſingle ſeed-leaf. The term is oppoſed to *dicotyledones*, which includes plants that riſe with two ſeed leaves.

The diſtinction of the lobes of the ſeed was firſt obſerved by Cæſalpinus, who thence denominated ſeeds *univalvia* and *bivalvia*. Mr. Ray afterwards employed it as a primary diviſion in the conſtruction of his ingenious method. *Vide* COTYLIDON.

MONŒCIA, from μονος, alone, and οἰκια, a houſe; the name of the twenty-firſt claſs in Linnæus's Sexual Method; conſiſting of plants which have male and female flowers placed apart; that is, within different covers on the ſame root.

The plants then in the claſs *monœcia* are not hermaphrodite, as thoſe of the greateſt number of claſſes in the Sexual Syſtem; nor male and female upon different roots, as in the claſs *diœcia*; but androgynous; that is, conſiſt of male and female flowers upon different parts of the ſame plant. *Vide* ANDROGYNA *Planta*.

In arranging the genera of a ſyſtem,

ſtem, founded, like that of Linnæus, upon the ſexes of plants, it is of the utmoſt conſequence to pay the ſtricteſt attention to that real or ſuppoſed diſtinction: as by arranging ſeveral genera or ſpecies of different ſexes under one claſs or order, the very intention of the arrangement, which is profeſſedly to facilitate the knowledge of plants, is totally defeated. Obvious as this obſervation muſt appear, it has not always been attended to by Linnæus; who, in claſſing and new modelling the genera, has frequently deviated from the principles of his plan, by confounding plants of different ſexes under the ſame claſs, order, and genus.——Inſtances of this impropriety have been already given in the article *diœcia*.

The plants of the following liſt, which, in ſtrict conformity to the rules of arrangement, ought to have been referred to the claſs *monœcia*, are arranged by Linnæus under claſſes and genera, containing hermaphrodite flowers:

Callitriche verna,
Plantago uniflora,
Rumex ſpinoſus,
Glycine monoica,
Arum triphyllum,
Mercurialis ambigua.

The orders in this claſs are derived from the number, union, and ſituation of the ſtamina, or male organs; circumſtances which conſtitute the chief or primary characters in the hermaphrodite claſſes of plants. They are eleven in number, and diſtinguiſhed by the ſame names with thoſe of the claſſes juſt mentioned. Thus,

Cynomorium, triple-headed pondweed, ceratocarpus, and elaterium, have only one ſtamen, or male organ.

Anguria and duck-meat have two ſtamina.

Omphalea, cat's tail, burr-reed, Job's tears, Indian Turkey wheat, tripſacum, olyra, carex, tragia, axyris, jack-in-a-box, and ſea-ſide-laurel, have three ſtamina.

Centella, birch, box, nettle, and mulberry, have four ſtamina.

Leſſer burdock, ambroſia, parthenium, Jeſuit's-bark-tree, amaranthus, and ſolandra, have five ſtamina.

Zizania and pharus have ſix ſtamina.

Guettarda has ſeven ſtamina.

Ceratophyllum, water-milfoil, arrow-head, dog's cabbage, garden burnet, oak, walnut, beach, hornbeam, hazel-nut, plane-tree, and ſweet gum, have ſeveral ſtamina.

Pine, arbor-vitæ, cypreſs, plukenetia, dalechampia, acalypha, baſtard ricinus, caſſava, palma chriſti, ſand-box-tree, manchineel-tree, and ſterculia, have their ſtamina united below into a cylinder.

Serpent cucumber, male balſam apple, gourd, cucumber, bryony, and ſingle-ſeeded cucumber, have their ſtamina united above by the antheræ, into a cylinder.

Baſtard orpine has the ſtamina placed upon the female organ; a circumſtance which involves an abſurdity when affirmed of any plant of the claſs in queſtion; and which, if true, ſhould moſt certainly have determined the author to place the genus in the claſs *gynandria*, of which the circumſtance juſt mentioned is the ſtriking and claſſic character.

To obviate this objection, it has

been obſerved by M. Gouan, that both in baſtard orpine and clutia, which latter belongs to a ſimilar order in the claſs *diœcia*, the *piſtillum*, or female organ, is entirely wanting in the male flowers, yet the ſtamina are inſerted into the place which the *piſtillum* would occupy, if the flowers were hermaphrodite; and, therefore, he concludes there is no impropriety in eſtabliſhing an order from that circumſtance. To illuſtrate this, he conſiders the receptacle of the flower as divided into four concentric circles: the calix, or flower-cup, conſtitutes the firſt or outermoſt circle; the petals occupy the ſecond; the ſtamina are placed in the third; and the *piſtillum*, or female organ, poſſeſſes the innermoſt, or middle circle. Hence it follows, continues our author, that even when the ſtamina are inſerted into the inner ſide of the petals, they ſtill occupy a circle which is concentric to that of the petals, and placed without that of the pointal. The ſtamina, therefore, in ſuch circumſtances, cannot be reckoned out of their place. But if the middle circle, or centre of the receptacle which is eſſentially deſtined for the *piſtillum*, or female organ, ſhould, in the abſence even of that organ, be occupied by the ſtamina, theſe laſt are then quite out of their place, and may properly be conſidered as being attached to the *piſtillum*, when inſerted into the place which that organ, if it exiſted, would certainly occupy.

I ſhall only obſerve upon this ingenious remark of the French author, that by the ſame way of reaſoning, all the plants of the claſſes *monœcia* and *diœcia*, might be referred to the claſs *gynandria* in the Sexual Method; as in theſe claſſes the female organ is entirely wanting in the male plants; and the ſtamina occupy the centre or middle of the receptacle.

MONOGRAPHI, from μονος, alone, and γραφω, to write; a claſs of botanical writers ſo termed by Linnæus, who have beſtowed their attention and reſearches upon a ſingle vegetable. Of this kind is Dillenius's Treatiſe on Fig-marigold; Kempfer on Tea; Boerhaave on Silver-tree; Haller on Garlick, and the Mountain-ſpeedwells; Breynius and Laſitaw on Ginſeng; Bradley on the Aloe; and ſeveral diſſertations of Linnæus in the *Amœnitates Academicæ*.

MONOGYNIA, from μονος, alone, and γυνη, a woman; the name of the firſt order or ſubdiviſion in the firſt thirteen claſſes of Linnæus's Sexual Method; conſiſting of plants, which, beſides their agreement in the claſſic character, generally derived from the number of ſtamina, have only one ſtile or female organ.

MONOPERIANTHÆ, from μονος, alone, περι, around, and ανθος, a flower; the name of a claſs in Wachendorffius's Natural Method; conſiſting of plants with viſible flowers, which have only one of the covers; that is, want either the flower-cup or petals. It is exemplified in ladies mantle, wild orach, hellebore, meadow-rue, medeola, rhubarb, American night-ſhade, aſarabacca, and ſeveral others.

MONOPETALOIDES *Flos.* *Vid.* MULTIFIDUS *Flos.*

MONOPETALUS *Flos.* *Vid.* COROLLA.

MONOPETALI, the name of

two

two claſſes in Rivinus's Method; conſiſting of plants whoſe flowers are compoſed of one petal, which, in its form is either regular or irregular. The regular flower of one petal, is exemplified in borrage, bugloſs, tobacco, and the bell-ſhaped flowers; the irregular flowers of one petal, are the lip and maſqued flowers of Tournefort; the *didynamia* of Linnæus and the Sexualiſts. Day-nettle, baulm, mint, foxglove, calves-ſnout, and marjoram, furniſh examples.

MONOPHYTANTHÆ, from μονος, alone, φυτον, a plant, and ἀνθος, a flower; the name of a claſs in Wachendorffius's Natural Method; conſiſting of plants which have male and female flowers placed apart upon the ſame root. It correſponds to the claſs *monœcia* in the Sexual Syſtem. *Vide* MONOECIA.

MORBUS, a diſeaſe. The diſeaſes of plants, ſo far as they regard botany, will fall properly to be conſidered under the article VARIETAS, whither we refer the reader.

MOTUS, motion; when applied to plants, the term motion is very limited, and is expreſſive not of an abſolute change of place, but of direction. The following obſervations on this curious ſubject, may, perhaps, prove not unentertaining to the reader.

And firſt of the direction of roots and trunks. The direction of the roots and ſtems of plants is totally oppoſite; the former either running directly downwards, or extending themſelves tranſverſely or horizontally under the ſurface of the earth: the latter exhibiting motions of a ſimilar nature, but in a contrary direction. The direction of the root is never vertical, except in the upata or ſanar of Senegal, the roots of which twiſting, riſe vertically upwards a foot above the ſurface of the earth, and are ſometimes covered by the flux of the ſea.

Familiar as the appearance is, naturaliſts are not agreed with reſpect to the cauſes which determine the roots of plants to tend univerſally downwards, either in a horizontal or perpendicular direction; and the ſtems, on the contrary, to mount perpendicularly or horizontally upwards. So conſtant, however, are theſe oppoſite directions, that a plant being taken out of the earth, and replaced in it in ſuch manner that the root is uppermoſt, and the ſtem lowermoſt; the root will quickly curve downwards, the ſtem upwards, till each has reſumed the direction which is proper and natural to itſelf.

All the cauſes which concur in promoting the growth of plants, appear likewiſe to operate in determining their direction. Such are the air, the ſun, light, and the moiſt warm vapours which ariſe out of the earth: the three firſt ſeem to concur moſt certainly to the direction of the ſtem; air and moiſture to that of the root.

If any number of plants are placed in pots in a room which only admits the light by a ſingle hole, the ſtems will incline, or direct themſelves towards that ſide. In thick foreſts, the young trees always lean to the ſide where the light penetrates. The new ſhoots of an eſpalier detach themſelves from the wall which robs them of the air, the ſun, and the light. It is in queſt of the ſame excellent gifts of

Nature, that the lateral branches of trees abandoning the direction of the ſtem, ſpread and extend themſelves in a direction parallel to the ſoil, even when planted on a declivity.

In like manner, it appears, that roots penetrate more or leſs deeply into the ground, either in a perpendicular or horizontal direction, in proportion to their greater or leſs tendency to ſearch for humidity or moiſture. Thus it is a well known fact, that, in the neighbourhood of canals, ditches filled with water, and ground newly tilled, the roots of plants abandon their natural direction, and, as it were, ſteer their courſe towards the fine air, rich juices, and grateful humidity which their ſituation has placed within their reach.—So ſtrongly indeed are the roots of plants attracted by water, that they frequently relinquiſh the ſoil, and penetrate into the very heart of ditches and canals.

This force of extenſion appears to be greater in roots than in ſtems. The branch ſurmounts an obſtacle, by leaving its natural direction, and overtopping it. The root, on the contrary, without once going out of its way, pierces the hardeſt ſoils, penetrates into walls, which it overturns, and even into rocks, which it burſts.

Although the natural motion of the trunk be to aſcend, as was ſuggeſted above, yet is it forced oftentimes to deſcend: for the trunk-roots growing out of ſome plants near the ground, and ſhrinking into it, ſerve, like ſo many ropes, to pluck the trunk annually lower and lower into the ground, along with them. If theſe trunk-roots break out only about the bottom of the trunk, then it gradually deſcends into the earth, and is converted into a root (*Vide* BULBUS); but if the trunk is very ſlender, and the trunk-roots break forth all along it, then it creeps horizontally; the trunk-roots in queſtion tethering it, as it trails along, to the ground; as in ſtrawberry, cinquefoil, and mint.

I cloſe the preſent ſubject with this obſervation, that the direction of the roots and ſtems of plants, ſeems to be regulated, in a great meaſure, by the vapours which they contain; but more by thoſe which ariſe from the ſoil in which they grow; and, that heat, the ſun, or the light, the cauſes already ſuggeſted, appear to contribute to that direction, only in ſo far as they augment or regulate the current of theſe nouriſhing vapours.

Trunks are not, however, the only parts of plants which direct their courſe towards the air and the light of the ſun. There are flowers, which, quitting their perpendicular direction, preſent their ſurface directly to that luminous body, and follow its ſituation in its diurnal courſe. This ſort of motion has been called by ſome writers, NUTATION; and the plants which are ſubject to it, have been termed *heliotropæ*; that is, turning with the ſun. Of this kind are baſtard-rocket, dyer's weed, ſun-flower, turnſole, and the greateſt part of the compound flowers with plain tongue-ſhaped petals, the *ſemiflоſculoſi* of Tournefort, the *planipetalæ* of Ray, and the *ligulati* of Linnæus. In theſe flowers, the diſk or ſurface looks towards the eaſt in the morning; the ſouth at noon; and the weſt at night.

The

The ſpikes or ears of corn, which hang down by their weight, are obſerved, in like manner, to incline themſelves towards the ſun, never to the north. The ſtems of draba, trientalis, and a ſpecies of baſtard ſever-few with egg-ſhaped and notched leaves, incline or hang downwards during the night.

The obſervations of La Hire, Hales, and Bonnet, eſtabliſh, that theſe motions are occaſioned, not by any twiſting in the ſtem, but by the aridity or dryneſs of the fibres, which, by being expoſed to the heat of the ſun, contract, and thus determine the *nutation* of the flowers and young ſtems. It is in this manner that moiſture and dryneſs alternately dilate and contract the plant, improperly called the roſe of Jericho; an appearance which is likewiſe obſerved in the beards of oats, and in thoſe of the capſules of crane's bill.

The direction of the leaves of ſeveral plants, ſuffers conſiderable changes during the night. This is ſo certain, that, if a botaniſt who is accuſtomed to the port or habit of plants, were to examine, in a ſummer-night, the plants which cover any particular meadow, he would find ſeveral which he could not recognize by that character. The ſame changes happen, when the moiſture of the day correſponds or anſwers to that of the night. The change of direction juſt mentioned, is particularly ſenſible in compound leaves. During the heat of the ſun in the day-time, the pinnated or winged leaves of ſeveral plants, particularly thoſe of the pea-bloom or leguminous tribe, riſe vertically upwards, and form a right angle with the common foot-ſtalk; the lobes or leſſer leaves, which ſtand oppoſite, being applied cloſely together by their upper ſurface. Several ſimple leaves, particularly thoſe of *ſigeſbeckia*, and Indian-mallow, *urena*, when their upper ſurface is expoſed to an ardent ſun, become, in like manner, concave; which demonſtrates their analogy with the winged leaves juſt mentioned. The artificial heat of a red-hot iron has the ſame effect upon both; but the plants ſuffer greatly by the experiment. Mr. Adanſon ſays, he has obſerved a ſimilar motion in the leaves of ſeveral ſpecies of wild orach, after ſun-ſet.

In that ſtate of the atmoſphere which generally precedes a ſtorm, and is found moſt favourable for vegetation, I mean in a cloſe, moiſt, and cloudy air, the winged leaves extend themſelves along the common foot-ſtalk; the ſame appearance is obſerved in the leaves of the ſenſitive plant, when it has been kept for ſeveral days in a cellar below ground.

After ſun-ſet, and during the fall of the dew, they incline ſtill lower, hang vertically downwards, and are applied cloſely together, like the leaves of a book, by their lower ſurface, under the ſtalk, with which they ſtand at right angles. The odd lobe, if there is one at the extremity of the leaf, folds it itſelf up till it has reached the firſt pair of lobes or ſmaller leaves in its neighbourhood. This motion, which Linnæus calls the SLEEP of plants, and can be produced by an artificial as well as natural dew, has been obſerved not only in compound leaves, ſuch as thoſe of the pea-bloom

plants,

plants, but likewiſe in ſome ſimple leaves, particularly thoſe of balſam and baſtard ſever-few.

The ſmall leaves of falſe acacia, and liquorice, hang downwards during the night, but are not united by the under ſurface, like the greater part of leguminous plants. Thoſe of the ſenſitive plant, *mimoſa pudica*, extend themſelves longitudinally along the common foot-ſtalk, and cover or enfold each other mutually. The ſmall lobes of ſeveral ſpecies of trefoil, lucern, and lotus, are united only by their ſummits, and form a cavity which contains the young flowers, and ſhelters them from cold, and other injuries to which they are liable in the night-time. In ſome ſimple leaves, a ſimilar appearance is obſerved. Thus the upper leaves of garden orach approach during the night, unite perpendicularly, embrace the young ſhoot, and do not relinquiſh that poſture till the ſun has diſſipated the humidity of the air.

The action of the ſun has a very different effect upon theſe leaves, as well as thoſe of ſome mallows, blites, and trefoils, which, like the flowers mentioned above, follow the direction of that body, and preſent to it their external ſurface or diſk.

That ſpecies of motion peculiar to ſome flowers, which open and ſhut at certain ſtated times, is explained on nearly the ſame principles with thoſe of the winged leaves mentioned in the laſt article. For particulars on this ſubject, the reader is referred to the article VIGILIÆ *Plantarum*, by which term the motion in queſtion is generally diſtinguiſhed.

The irritability, if I may ſo term it, of thoſe plants called ſenſitive, has been fully conſidered under the article LOMENTACEÆ, which ſee.

The laſt kind of motion obſerved in plants, is elaſticity; a ſlight irritation at the baſe of the ſtamina of berberry, melon-thiſtle, and little ſun-flower, *ciſtus helianthemum*, cauſes a convulſive motion, or trembling in the parts; the ſtamina contract, approach the pointal, and do not recover their former poſition. The fleſhy fruits of balſam, ſpirting cucumber, and wood-ſorrel, contract with violence when arrived at maturity, and dart the ſeeds contained within them to a conſiderable diſtance. Dry ſeed-veſſels, as the capſules of moſt of the ranuncula tribe, aconite, and lark-ſpur, as likewiſe thoſe of fraxinella, and the liliaceous and leguminous plants, burſt open, in like manner, with a conſiderable force.

To conclude, there are plants, which, far from being endued with that elaſticity or ſpring which we have been illuſtrating, have not even the faculty of reſuming their former ſituation, when, by any means, they have been made to change it. Of this kind are the flowers of a ſpecies of dragon's head of Virginia, which, on whatever ſide they are turned, diſcover not the ſmalleſt tendency to recover their former poſition.

MULTICAPSULARES, from *multus*, many, and *capſula*, a ſpecies of ſeed-veſſel; the name of a claſs in Moriſon's, Hermannus's, and Chriſtopher Knaut's Methods; conſiſting of plants which have more dry capſules or ſeed veſſels than one. Of this kind are pæony, columbine, hel-

hellebore, aconite, lark-ſpur, and ſeveral others.

MULTIFIDUS *Flos*, from *multus*, many, and *findo*, to cleave; a flower ſo termed by Linnæus, which conſiſts of one petal, that is divided or cut into ſeveral ſegments. It is ſynonimous to the *laciniatus flos* of Tournefort, and the *monopetaloides* of other authors.

MULTIPLICATUS *Flos*, a luxuriant flower whoſe petals are multiplied ſo as to exclude a part of the ſtamina. *Vide* LUXURIANS *Flos*.

A multiplied luxuriant flower differs from a full one, the higheſt degree of luxuriance, in that the petals of the latter are ſo multiplied as to exclude all the ſtamina: whereas, thoſe of the former are only repeated or multiplied, two, three, or four times, to the excluſion of only a ſmall part of the eſſential organs.

A double flower properly ſo called, that is, a flower whoſe petals are twice repeated, is the firſt and loweſt degree of luxuriance or plenitude.

A triple flower, whoſe petals are thrice repeated, is the ſecond degree of luxuriance. Examples of either degree are afforded by ſome ſpecies of campanula and thorn-apple.

Flowers of one petal are frequently multiplied, but rarely found full. *Vide* PLENUS *Flos*.

Flowers with more than one petal are ſubject to all degrees of luxuriance, from the loweſt to the higheſt. That they are ſubject to multiplication, anemonie and hepatica furniſh ſufficient proofs.

In ſome flowers, the multiplication is effected, not by the petals, but by the ſcales or diviſions of the flower-cup; ſuch inſtances, however, are rare. In a ſpecies of dianthus or pink, mentioned by Linnæus, the ſcales of the calix are multiplied to ſuch a degree as to give the whole flower the appearance of a ſpike or ear of corn. The luxuriance of ſeveral mountain-graſſes, particularly of *feſtuca*, *ſpiculis viviparis*, is of the ſame kind, being effected by the monſtrous growth of the huſks of the calix, which are metamorphoſed into leaves. The ſame appearance obtains in a ſpecies of willow, called *ſalix roſea*, in which, both male and female organs being deſtroyed by inſects, the ſcales of the catkins are lengthened into leaves. In a ſpecies of plantain, called *plantago roſea*, the floral leaves of the ſpike, or head of flowers, undergo a ſimilar enlargement.

In ſome plants the flower-cup is coloured; a circumſtance which not rarely miſleads inattentive obſervers, who are led to conſider ſuch an unuſual appearance as a repetition of the petals. Some ſpecies of primroſe furniſh examples of the appearance in queſtion.

All multiplied flowers are monſtrous, and are accidentally produced from ſingle ones. *Vide* VARIETAS.

MULTISILIQUÆ, from *multus*, many, and *ſiliqua*, a pod; the name of the twenty-ſixth order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method; conſiſting of plants which have more ſeed-veſſels than one. From the etymology of the term, one would naturally imagine, that the ſeed-veſſels in queſtion were of that kind, called by Linnæus, *ſiliqua*, or pod: but the fact is, that not a ſingle plant of this order bears pods; the

the greater part having many dry capſules; and the remainder being furniſhed properly with no ſeed-veſſel, but bearing numerous diſtinct ſeeds.

On this account, Moriſon's title, *multicapſulares*, would have been more proper than the preſent; though even that would have been expreſſive of part of the plants only.

Liſt of Genera *contained in this Order.*

	Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
α	*Aconitum,*	Monks-hood, wolf's bane.
	Aquilegia,	Columbine.
	Delphinium,	Lark-ſpur.
	Pæonia,	Pæony.
β	*Dictamnus,*	Fraxinella, white dittany.
	Peganum,	Wild Syrian rue.
	Ruta	Rue.
γ	*Adonis,*	Adonis, or bird's eye.
	Caltha,	Marſh marigold.
	Garidella,	Fennel-flower of Crete.
	Helleborus	Hellebore.
	Iſopyrum.	
	Myoſurus,	Mouſe-tail.
	Nigella,	Fennel flower, or devil in a buſh.
	Ranunculus,	Crowfoot.
	Trollius,	Globe-ranunculus, or locker gowlans.
δ	*Actæa,*	Herb-chriſtopher, or bane berries.
	Anemone,	Wind flower, anemonie.
	Atragene.	
	Clematis,	Virgin's bower.
	Thalictrum,	Meadow-rue.

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Order.

Theſe plants are moſtly perennial herbs: the ſtems of ſome are erect; others creep upon the ground, and produce roots near the origin of each leaf, as in ſome ſpecies of ranuncula: laſtly, others climb, and attach themſelves to the bodies in their neighbourhood, either by the foot-ſtalk of the leaves, as virgin's bower; or by tendrils and claſpers, which terminate the foot-ſtalk, as atragene. The greateſt height of thoſe which riſe erect, as lark-ſpur, ſeldom exceeds eight feet. Thoſe which climb, rarely exceed fifteen or twenty feet.

The Roots are generally fleſhy. In ſome ſpecies of anemonie they are hand-ſhaped; in others, as likewiſe in ſeveral ſpecies of ranuncula, they are finger-ſhaped or cylindric.

In

In ſome ſpecies of hellebore and ranuncula, they are divided into ſpherical knobs. Laſtly, in ſome plants of this order, the roots are fibrous.

The STEMS and YOUNG BRANCHES are cylindric.

The LEAVES, which are of different forms, being ſometimes ſimple and entire, ſometimes hand-ſhaped or winged, are generally alternate, except in virgin's bower and atragene, which bear oppoſite leaves.

The foot-ſtalk, which is ſometimes cylindric, ſometimes angular, is membranous, and very large at its origin, ſurrounding a great part of the ſtem from which it proceeds. In *iſopyrum*, the membrane in queſtion is terminated on each ſide by two ſmall teeth, in the form of *ſtipulæ* or ſcales. In marſh-marigold it forms a ſheath or glove, which is entire, ſhaped like a cylinder, and quite ſurrounds the ſtem.

The FLOWERS are hermaphrodite.

They proceed either ſingly from the wings of the leaves, or termination of the branches, as in pæony, globe ranunculus, marſh-marigold, mouſe-tail, fennel-flower, and ſome ſpecies of ranuncula and anemonie; or terminate the branches in a ſpike, panicle or head, as in aconite, lark-ſpur, columbine, meadow-rue, and fraxinella. The flower of the winter aconite, a ſpecies of hellebore, in coming out of the earth, is folded up in a ſpiral manner upon its foot-ſtalk.

Theſe flowers are eaſily rendered double by culture. Ranuncula, anemonie, pœony, monk's-hood, lark-ſpur, columbine, and fennel-flower, are well-known examples.

The CALIX or flower-cup is wanting in marſh-marigold, monks-hood, lark-ſpur, columbine, fennel-flower, meadow-rue, anemony, globe ranunculus, *iſopyrum*, hellebore, and virgin's bower; in the reſt it is compoſed generally of five pieces, which fall with the petals. The calix of rue, peganum, and pæony, is permanent.

The PETALS are in number from four to fifteen, generally equal, and ſometimes, as in anemony, diſpoſed in two or three ſeries: five is the prevailing number.

The NECTARIUM in this order is various. In the greater number, particularly lark-ſpur and columbine, it is ſhaped like a horn or ſpur, and forms a tube at the bottom of the flower. In ranunculus it is a ſmall prominence or melliferous pore in the claw of each petal. In aconite, or monk's-hood, it is compoſed of two long ſingular appearances, like ſtyles, that are lodged within the upper petal, which reſembles a helmet.

The STAMINA are, in number, from five to three hundred, diſtinct, and attached, generally in ſeveral rows or ſeries, to the receptacle.

The SEED-BUDS are generally numerous. The ſtyle is frequently wanting.

The SEED-VESSEL is wanting in ranuncula, meadow-rue, adonis, atragene, virgin's bower, and anemony. In the reſt it is compoſed of ſeveral dry capſules, each containing a ſingle cell.

The SEEDS are numerous, and frequently angular. In anemony, vir-

virgin's bower, and atragene, they are terminated each by a beard or hairy tail, which ſome conſider as the remains of the ſtyle.

Moſt of theſe plants are acrid, and many of them poiſonous. In general, plants that have a great number of ſtamina, are noxious in their quality. Thoſe of this order that are cautiouſly to be avoided on this account, are moſt ſpecies of monk's-hood, columbine, lark-ſpur, wild-ſyrian-rue, herb-chriſtopher, hellebore, pæony, and virgin's-bower—Being burnt, theſe plants furniſh a fixed alcali; by diſtillation, there is drawn from them a nitrous and aluminous ſubſtance.

Rue and fraxinella have a ſtrong penetrating ſmell.—With reſpect to their virtues. they are cauſtic and purgative; iſopyrum is hepatic. Hellebore, according to ſome moderns, cauſes convulſions, and ſtiffens the limbs.

Since the time of Theophraſtus, moſt of the ſpecies of monk's-hood have been reckoned a deadly poiſon both to men and brutes. Dioſcorides, however, recommends the external application of common monk's-hood for pains of the eyes. The flowers of a great many ſpecies communicate their noxious quality, by being ſmelled to; and thoſe of the ſpecies called napellus, being placed upon the head, occaſion a violent megrim. Of the bad qualities of theſe plants, we ſometimes avail ourſelves to get rid of vermin. A decoction of the roots deſtroys bugs; the ſame part being powdered and adminiſtered in bread, or ſome other palatable vehicle, to rats and mice, corrodes and inflames their inteſtines, and ſoon proves mortal; the juice of the plant is uſed to poiſon fleſh with, for the deſtruction of wolves, foxes, and other ravenous beaſts. The beſt antidote to the poiſon of the different monk's-hoods is ſaid to be the root of a ſpecies of the ſame genus, hence termed healthful or wholeſome monk's-hood. It is the *aconitum anthora* of Linnæus. The ſame plant is regarded as efficacious againſt bites of ſerpents and other venomous creatures. The roots have a bitter acrid taſte; the leaves are only bitter; the former are chiefly uſed in medicine, and beſides the excellent quality juſt mentioned, are ſtomachic, and promote perſpiration. The peaſants who gather the plant on the Alps and Pyrenees, uſe it with ſucceſs againſt the biting of mad dogs, and to cure the cholic.

It is remarkable that the monk's-hoods with blue flowers are much more virulent than the yellow or white-flowered kinds. Miller aſſerts, from whoſe authority I know not, that the huntſmen of the wolves, and other wild beaſts on the Alps, dip their arrows into the juice of theſe plants, which renders the wounds made by them deadly.

Columbine is termed in Latin, *aquilegia*, from the reſemblance of its flowers to the claws of an eagle. The leaves of common or wild columbine, the ſpecies uſed in medicine, have been preſcribed in gargariſms for inflammations of the jaws and throat. The ſeeds and roots are reckoned ſucceſsful in facilitating the eruptions of the meaſles and ſmall pox.

An

An ointment made of the ſeeds of ſtaveſacre, a ſpecies of lark-ſpur, which grows naturally in Italy and the Levant, is ſaid to kill all kinds of lice; whence the plant is ſometimes known by the name of louſe-wort.

The lark-ſpurs are ſo called from the horn or ſpur, which terminates the upper petal, and is termed by Linnæus, the *nectarium*. *Delphinium*, which is the Latin appellation of this genus of plants, is derived from the fancied reſemblance of the flowers to a dolphin, before they are expanded.

Pæony is ſaid to have derived its name from Pæon, the phyſician, who is reported to have cured Pluto, when wounded by Hercules, with this herb.

Fraxinella is ſo called from the reſemblance of the form of its leaveſs to thoſe of the fraxinus or aſh; from which circumſtance it was denominated little aſh, as the name imports. In the diſpenſatories it has been long known by the title of *dictamnus*. The ſtalks of this plant abound with an eſſential inflammable oil, eſpecially in great droughts, when, on the approach of a candle or other igneous matter, the ſubſtance in queſtion takes fire, and burns, like ſpirit of wine, till it is entirely exhauſted. The roots of this plant have had many virtues attributed to them, but are at preſent only known as an ingredient in ſeveral of our compoſitions; by its bitter quality, dittany is ſaid to kill toads.

Rue, by its aromatic quality, is heating, cordial and ſudorific; all the parts are uſed in medicine, except the roots. Wild Syrian rue poſſeſſes the ſame virtues in its native ſoil, which is Egypt, Syria, Italy and Spain.

The leaves of ſtinking black hellebore are very acrid to the taſte, and highly purgative. Thoſe of the green-flowered kind, being dried and powdered, are accounted good to kill worms in children; the former ſpecies is dangerous. The country-people, however, frequently give the powder of it likewiſe to their children for worms: but how dangerous a medicine it is may be underſtood by the following fact related by the ingenious Mr. Martin. Some years ago, when the ground was covered with a deep ſnow, a flock of ſheep, in Ox-meadow, near Fulborn, in Cambridgeſhire, finding nothing but this herb above the ſnow, eat plentifully of it. They ſoon appeared terribly out of order, and moſt of them died: a few being ſaved, by having ſome oil adminiſtered to them in time, which made them vomit up the pernicious herb; ſome of thoſe which died, being opened, were found to have their ſtomachs greatly inflamed. In Weſtmoreland, where this plant grows in great abundance, it has obtained, from its pernicious quality, the name of felon-graſs. Adanſon ſays, that a clyſter of an ounce of a decoction of its root is preferable to every other remedy in apoplectick fits.

Mouſe-tail is ſo termed from its ſeeds, which, after the fall of the flowers, grow in ſlender ſpikes, two or three inches long, reſembling a mouſe's tail.

All

All the ſpecies of crowfoot are remarkably acrid; yet in ſome parts of France they eat the tuberous roots of a few ſpecies without any bad conſequences. The freſh roots of *ranunculis acris* are uſed by the peaſants as an excellent cautery for their cattle. *Ranunculus ſceleratus* is ſaid to prove mortal to ſheep which feed upon it.

The berries of herb-chriſtopher, which are of a ſhining black, and of the ſize of peaſe, are ſuppoſed to be of very noxious quality. A ſingle berry is inſtant death to poultry and other birds. The root of a ſpecies of herb-chriſtopher, a native of North America, where it is denominated black ſnake-root, to diſtinguiſh it from common ſnake-root, is ſuppoſed to be an antidote againſt poiſon, and particularly that of the rattle-ſnake.

Wood anemony with blue flowers tinged with purple, which grows naturally at Wimbledon, in Surry, and Looton-hoo, in Bedfordſhire, has its leaves frequently covered with the eggs of an inſect, whereby the plant, before the expanſion of its flowers, is frequently miſtaken for a fern.

Anemonies, or wind-flowers, ſo the Greek name imports, are ſo called, from a ſuppoſition, that the flowers of theſe plants never open, except when the wind blows.

The ſeeds of great wild climber, or traveller's joy, a ſpecies of virgin's bower, which grows naturally in the hedges in many parts of England, make a very fine appearance at the latter end of the year, when they cover the hedges with their plumes or white hairs. Theſe, from their reſemblance to beards, have occaſioned the plant to be generally known, at that ſeaſon, among the country people, by the name of old man's beard. It is very acrid to the taſte, and without any ſmell; it is frequently uſed as a cauſtic, and for cleanſing old ulcers. The root is ſaid to be purgative.

The leaves of all the ſpecies of clematis being bruiſed, and applied to the ſkin, burn it into carbuncles, as in the plague; and, if applied to the noſtrils in a ſultry day, immediately after being cropped, will cauſe the ſame uneaſy ſenſation as a flame applied to that part would occaſion; hence the title of *flammula*, or little flame, by which this genus of plants was formerly diſtinguiſhed.

MULTISILIQUÆ is likewiſe the name of a claſs in Ray and Boerhaave, conſiſting, as the foregoing term, of plants, which have numerous capſules or ſeed-veſſels.

MUSCI, Moſſes. One of the ſeven families or claſſes into which all vegetables are divided by Linnæus in the Philoſophia Botanica. The characteriſtics of theſe plants, according to the Sexual Syſtem, are,

I. Tops, without filaments or threads.

II. The male flower, conſtituted by the preſence of the *antheræ* or tops, placed apart from the female, either on the ſame, or diſtinct roots.

III. The female flowers deprived of the *piſtillum* or pointal.

IV. The ſeeds devoid of both lobes (cotyledones) and proper coverings.

verings; ſo that they exhibit the naked embryo.

This tribe of plants, as well as the muſhrooms, ferns, and ſea-weed, is ſtill imperfectly known. Dillenius, profeſſor of botany at Oxford, was the firſt who attempted an arrangement of them. In his Catalogus Plantarum circa Giſſam, publiſhed at Francfort, in 1719; and afterwards in his Hiſtoria Muſcorum, publiſhed at Oxford, in 1741, he divides the moſſes into ſixteen genera. This arrangement, however, includes the lichens, ſome of the fuci, and other plants which belong to very different families. The work in queſtion is, notwithſtanding, valuable, in having introduced the knowledge of upwards of two hundred plants, which were unknown before Dillenius: it is, beſides, of all his works of this kind, the beſt executed, both for the deſcriptions and figures, and ſhould ſerve as a model to ſuch authors as intend to publiſh in detail, the hiſtory of any particular family of plants.

Micheli, in a work entitled, Nova Plantarum Genera, publiſhed at Florence, in folio, in 1729, divides the moſſes into two ſections, from the figure and ſituation of their flowers. Theſe ſections comprehend together ſixteen genera, amongſt which are improperly arranged, like thoſe of Dillenius, ſeveral of the lichens and other ſea-weed.

The diſcovery of the ſeeds of the moſſes, though made by Dillenius in 1719, is arrogated by Linnæus to himſelf, who did not begin to write till 1735. *Vide* FRUCTUS.

In Ray's method the moſſes form the third claſs; in Tournefort's they conſtitute a ſingle genus, by the name of *muſcus*, in the firſt ſection of the ſeventeenth claſs, which comprehends the moſſes, muſhrooms, and ſome of the algæ or ſea-weed, and is diſtinguiſhed by the name of *aſpermæ*, or plants without ſeed; the ſeeds of the moſſes not having been detected by Tournefort.

In the Sexual Syſtem, theſe plants conſtitute the ſecond order of the claſs *cryptogamia*, which contains all the plants, in which the parts of the flower and fruit are wanting, or not conſpicuous. This order is ſubdivided into eleven genera, from the preſence or abſence of the calix, which, in theſe plants, is a veil or cover, like a Monk's cawl, that is placed over the male organs, or tops of the ſtamina, and is denominated *calyptra*; from the ſexes of the plants, which bear male and female flowers, ſometimes on the ſame, ſometimes on diſtinct roots; and from the manner of growth of the female flowers, which are ſometimes produced ſingly, ſometimes in bunches or cones. Theſe diſtinctions are moſtly borrowed from Dillenius, whoſe excellence in developing this part of the vegetable kingdom, Linnæus very readily acknowledges.

MUSCI, is likewiſe the name of the fifty-ſixth order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of the following genera, which are exactly thoſe of the ſecond order in the claſs *cryptogamia*, and agree in the general characters juſt mentioned.

Linnæan Genera.			*Engliſh Names.*
Bryum.			
Buxbaumia.			
Fontinalis,	——	——	Water-moſs.
Hypnum.			
Lycopodium.			
Mnium.			
Phaſcum.			
Polytrichum,	——	——	Golden maiden-hair.
Porella.			
Sphagnum.			
Splachnum.			

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Order.

Theſe plants reſemble the pines, firs, and other evergreens of that claſs, in the form and diſpoſition of their leaves, and manner of growth of the female flowers, which are generally formed into a cone.

They frequently creep, and extend themſelves, like a carpet, upon the ground, trees, and ſtones, being generally collected into bunches or tufts; the ſmalleſt, as *buxbaumia*, are only four lines, or the third part of an inch, in height; and the largeſt ſpecies of *lycopodium*, do not exceed five or ſix.

Few of the moſſes are annual plants: ſmall as they are, the greater number are perennial and evergreens. Their growth is remarkably ſlow, as may be judged by the time which the *antheræ*, or male organs, take to ripen; this, reckoning from the firſt appearance of the *antheræ*, to the diſperſion of its powder or male duſt, for the purpoſe of impregnation, is generally four or ſix months.

Although preſerved dry ſeveral years, theſe plants have the ſingular property of reſuming their original verdure, upon being moiſtened; perhaps, they likewiſe reſume their vegetative faculty; a circumſtance which future experiments muſt determine.

Moſſes delight in a cool moiſt ſituation, and north expoſure, where they are ſcreened from the ſun.

The Roots are fibrous, ſlender, branched and ſhort.

The Stems and branches are cylindric, and weak; they creep upon the ground, and ſtrike root on every ſide.

The Leaves are very ſmall and undivided, and differ with reſpect to ſituation, being either alternate, oppoſite, or placed by fours round the ſtalk.

They have no foot-ſtalk, nor middle rib that is perceptible, and are ſeated immediately upon the ſtem, half of which they embrace in golden maiden-hair; ſo that they do not appear to be true leaves, any more than thoſe of the palms and ferns.

Theſe

Theſe plants, like the pines, are covered with no ſort of down or pubeſcence.

The FLOWERS are univerſally male and female; in lycopodium, ſphagnum, phaſcum, hypnum, and water-moſs, the male flowers are produced upon the ſame plant with the female, and ſtand above them; in golden maiden-hair, the flowers of different ſexes are produced on diſtinct plants; in *mnium* and *bryum* they are produced, ſometimes on the ſame, ſometimes on diſtinct plants.

The male flowers, which conſiſt entirely of the *antheræ*, or tops, and their covering, proceed either ſingly or in cluſters from the extremity of the branches, or angles of the leaves; and are either ſeated immediately upon the branches, as in porella, and water-moſs; or ſupported by a long foot-ſtalk, as in bryum and golden maiden hair.

The female flowers, which generally reſemble capſules or cones, are all placed immediately upon the ſtem or branches, without any foot-ſtalk, and proceed ſingly, either from the wings of the leaves, or ſummit of the branches; when produced upon the ſame plant with the male, they are always placed under them.

The female cones of the moſſes, greatly reſemble, as we have ſaid, thoſe of the pines, and other evergreen trees of that claſs; the ſcales, which form them, are true leaves, each containing, in its wing or angle, a ſingle ſeed. When the ſeeds are ripe, the cones in queſtion probably open, for their diſperſion. When ſhut, they reſemble buds, and have ſometimes been ignorantly miſtaken for ſuch. The female flowers of the genus *porella* have not yet been diſcovered.

The FLOWER-CUP in this order, if it can be called ſuch, is that appearance, reſembling a veil or monk's cawl, which, in the male flowers, covers, or is ſuſpended over, the tops of the ſtamina, like an extinguiſher, and is termed by Linnæus, *calyptra*. From the preſence or abſence of this cover, which falls before the opening of the *antheræ*, are the genera of this tribe of plants chiefly diſtinguiſhed by Dillenius, and, after him, by Linnæus.

The PETALS in this order are univerſally wanting.

The male and female parts of generation in this numerous claſs of plants, have been deſcribed above. The flowers were, at the ſame time, ſaid to be male and female. In the genus *buxbaumia*, ſo named from Dr. Buxbaum, a German, who firſt diſcovered it in the neighbourhood of Aſtracan, repeated obſervations ſeem to eſtabliſh it beyond a doubt, that the flowers are hermaphrodite. After the fall of the outward covering, or veil, formerly mentioned, the *antheræ*, or tops, are found to be covered with another hood, termed by Linnæus, *operculum*, within which, both Mr. Martin and Dr. Linnæus diſcovered an *anthera* ſuſpended by its filament; and, at the bottom of the capſule, formerly conſidered as the *anthera*, were found ſeveral ſeeds under the form of a yellow-green impalpable powder, more unctuous than that of the other moſſes.

This ſingularity obſerved in the

genus *buxbaumia* might create a ſuſpicion that the other moſſes, which have their *antheræ*, or tops, covered, like it, with an *operculum*, have, likewiſe, their ſtamina or male organs, contained within the ſame covers with the female; and that what have hitherto been judged ſeeds in the cones of the plants regarded as female, are, in fact, only buds or ſhoots which perform the office of ſeeds. But the knowledge we have acquired of the nature of the *antheræ*, or tops of the other moſſes, and of the powder or duſt which they contain, is ſufficient demonſtration, that what has been termed the capſule in the genus *buxbaumia*, is really an *anthera*, which it every way reſembles externally, although ſomewhat different in its internal ſtructure; that it contains a duſt of powder, of the ſame nature with the male duſt of other plants; and finally, that it is only a *ſtamen*, or male flower; the female flower being moſt probably to be found on another individual.

With reſpect to the powder contained in the *antheræ* of the moſſes, Dillenius aſſures us, that he has frequently ſown of it, with a view to aſcertain its real nature; but could never diſcover in it the ſmalleſt tendency to vegetate, like ſeed; on the contrary, the experiments of the ſame ingenious naturaliſt, and of the learned Haller, ſufficiently evince, that the powder of the female tops, or cones, of *muium*, being ſown, forms productions in every thing ſimilar to the parent-plant.

Upon the whole, there is little doubt, that the cones and ſtars obſerved in the moſſes, are female flowers; and that the capſules and ſmall bodies endowed with a germinating faculty, which are found between the ſcales of theſe cones, are true ſeeds, or at leaſt, ſhoots and ſuckers which ſupply their place.

The moſſes in general are almoſt taſteleſs, have few juices, and being once dried, do not readily imbibe moiſture from the air. Thoſe which grow in water, being thrown into the fire, turn red, and are reduced to aſhes, without receiving or communicating any flame; on which account ſome ſuperſtitious people, the Siberians in particular, place water-moſs in their chimnies, as a preſervative againſt fire.

From the male flowers of ſome of the moſſes, particularly of *lycopodium*, is diſperſed a prodigious quantity of yellow, ſulphureous, and inflammable duſt, which, according to Olearius, ſparkles in the fire like ſalt-petre, and is known, like that of the pines, by the name of vegetable ſulphur.

Moſt of the moſſes are purgative. The *ſelago* of Dillenius operates both by vomiting and purging, and is reckoned as violent and dangerous as hellebore. Golden maiden-hair is a powerful ſudorific.

A ſpecies of *lycopodium*, a native of India, and diſtinguiſhed in the Hortus Malabaricus, by the name of tana-pouel, is ſaid to be a mighty incentive to venery, and to be frequently uſed by the Indians for that purpoſe.

A decoction of *lycopodium* is employed, with ſucceſs, by the country-people in violent diarrhœas. The male duſt is recommended for nephritic pains, and ſuppreſſions of

of urine. The ſame powder in decoction is uſed externally for deſtroying lice.

With a large ſpecies of *ſphagnum*, the inhabitants of Siberia ſtuff cuſhions and beds.

All theſe plants are of wonderful efficacy in preſerving dry ſuch bodies as are ſuſceptible of moiſture; and in retaining, for a long time, the humidity of young plants, without expoſing them to putrefaction. For this reaſon, ſuch plants as are to be ſent to any conſiderable diſtance, are generally wrapped up in moſs.

MUSCOSÆ, the name of the twentieth claſs in Hermannus's Method; conſiſting of plants without flower cup or petals. Theſe are the ferns, and moſſes juſt deſcribed: for as to the *calyptra* or hood which covers the male organs of theſe plants, and is now conſidered as the calix, it had either not engaged the attention of botaniſts in the time of Hermannus, or, at leaſt, had been conſidered as a part unconnected with the flower. Some modern botaniſts even are ſtill of opinion that the moſſes want both flower-cup and petals.

MUTILUS *Flos*, a mutilated flower; a flower ſo called, which is occaſionally deprived of either all, or the greater part, of its petals.

Mutilation in flowers is oppoſed to luxuriance; and generally aſcribed to a defect of heat.

In cold climates, the following plants, which are natives, ſome of warm, ſome of temperate countries, are ſubject to loſe their petals, yet bear flowers and ſeeds.

Tuſſilago anandria.
Campanula perfoliata.
Campanula euphraſiæ foliis.
Rubeola patula.
Salvia quæ horminum ſylveſt. lavandulæ flore.
Lamium folio caulem ambiente minus.
Ruellia capſulis teretibus.
Convolvulus pes tigridis.
Lychnis apetala lapponica.
Silene portenſis.
Ciſtus ſalicis folio.
Helianthemum flore maculoſo.

Mr. Adanſon affirms, that the ſame thing happens at Paris to ſea-milk-wort, water-purſlane, and *ammannia*.

Some of the campanulas, particularly that with eye-bright leaves, either occaſionally loſe the petals altogether, or produce them ſo ſmall as to be ſcarcely perceptible.

Flowers which always want the petals, and are not, like the mutilated flowers, only occaſionally deprived of them, are diſtinguiſhed by the name of apetalous. *Vide* APETALUS *Flos*.

N.

NECTARIUM, from nectar, the fabled drink of the gods; defined by Linnæus to be a part of the *corolla*, or appendage to the petals, appropriated for containing the honey, a ſpecies of vegetable ſalt under a fluid form, that oozes from the plant, and is the principal food of bees and other inſects.

Notwithſtanding this definition, which ſeems to conſider the nectarium as neceſſary a part of the *corolla* as the petals, it is certain that all flowers are not provided with this appendage; neither indeed is it eſſential to fructification.

There is, beſides, a manifeſt impropriety in terming the *nectarium* a part of the *corolla*. Linnæus might, with equal propriety, have termed it a part or appendage of the ſtamina, calix, or pointal, as the appearance in queſtion is confined to no particular part of the flower, but is as various in point of ſituation, as of form. The truth is, the term *nectarium* is exceedingly vague; and, if any determinate meaning can be affixed to it, is expreſſive of all the ſingularities which are obſerved in the different parts of flowers.

The tube or lower part of flowers with one petal, Linnæus conſiders as a true *nectarium*, becauſe it is generally found to contain the ſweet liquor formerly mentioned. This liquor Pontedera compares to that called amnios in pregnant animals, which enters the fertile or impregnated ſeeds: but that this is not at leaſt its ſole uſe, is evident from this circumſtance, that the honey or liquor in queſtion is to be found in flowers where there either are no ſeeds, or thoſe, from the want of male organs, cannot be impregnated. Thus the male flowers of nettle and willow; the female flowers of ſea-ſide laurel, and black bryony; the male and female flowers of *clutia*, *higgelaria*, and butcher's broom, all abound with the honey or nectar alluded to.

Dr. Vaillant was of opinion that the *nectarium* was an eſſential part of the *corolla*; for which reaſon he diſtinguiſhed the ſingular appearances in fennel-flower and columbine, by the name of petals: the coloured leaves, which are now termed the petals, he denominates the flower-cup.

That the *nectarium*, however, is frequently diſtinct from the petals, is evident, both from the well-known examples juſt mentioned, as likewiſe from the flowers of monkshood, hellebore, *iſopyrum*, fennel-flower of Crete, barrenwort, graſs of Parnaſſus, chocolate-nut, *cherleria*, and *ſauvageſia*.

Theſe general obſervations being premiſed, we proceed to take a nearer and more particular view of the principal diverſities, both in form and ſituation, of this ſtriking appendage to the flower.

I. In many flowers, the *nectarium* is ſhaped like a ſpur or horn; and that either in flowers of one petal, as valerian, water-milfoil, *(utricularia)* butter-wort, and calves-ſnout; or in ſuch as have more than one, as lark-ſpur, violet, fumatory, balſam, and orchis. *Vide* CALCAR *Corollæ*.

II. In the following plants, the *nectarium* is properly a part of the *corolla*, as lying within the ſubſtance of the petals: ranunculus, lilly, iris, crown-imperial, water-leaf, mouſe-tail, ananas or pine-apple, dog's-tooth violet, piperidge buſh, *valliſneria*, *hermannia*, *uvularia*, and *ſwertia*.

III. The *nectarium* is frequently placed in a ſeries or row within the petals, though entirely unconnected with their ſubſtance. In this ſituation it often reſembles a cup, as in narciſſus. A *nectarium* of this kind is ſaid by Linnæus to crown the *corolla*. The following are examples: daffodil, ſea daffodil, campion, viſcous campion, ſwallow-wort, *ſtapelia*, *cynanchum*, *nepenthes*, *cherleria*, balſam-tree, African ſyræa, witch hazel, *olax*, and paſſion-flower.

IV. In Indian creſs, buckler muſtard, Barbadoes cherry, and *monotropa*, the *nectarium* is ſituated upon, or makes part of the calix.

V. The *nectarium* in baſtard flower-fence is ſeated upon the *antheræ* or tops of the ſtamina; whence the name *adenanthera*, or glandular anthera, which has been given to this genus of plants. In the following liſt it is placed upon the filaments: bean caper, bay, fraxinella, marvel of Peru, bell-flower, lead-wort, *roëlla*, and *commelina*.

VI. In hyacinth, flowering ruſh, ſtock July-flower, and rocket, the *nectarium* is placed upon the ſeed-bud.

VII. In honey-flower, orpine, buck-wheat, *collinſonia*, *lathræa*, navel-wort, mercury, *clutia*, *kiggelaria*, ſea ſide laurel, and African ſpiræa, it is attached to the common receptacle.

Laſtly, in ginger, nettle, dyer's weed, heart-ſeed, *coſtus*, turmerick, *grewia*, baſtard orpine, vanelloe, ſkrew-tree, and willow, the *nectarium* is of a very ſingular conſtruction, and cannot properly fall under any of the foregoing heads.

A more particular deſcription of the varieties which occur in this ſtriking part of the flower, would be unneceſſary in this place; as both its form and ſituation have been minutely attended to in our analyſis of the ſeveral natural orders or families of plants.

In diſcriminating the genera, the *nectarium* often furniſhes an eſſential character.

Plants which have the *nectarium* diſtinct from the petals, that is, not lodged within their ſubſtance, are affirmed by Linnæus to be generally poiſonous. The following are adduced as examples: monk's hood, hellebore, columbine, fennel-flower, graſs of Parnaſſus, barren-wort, oleander, marvel of Peru, bean caper, ſucculent ſwallow-wort, fraxinella, and honey-flower.

The term *nectarium*, by which this part of the flower has been diſtinguiſhed, is the invention of Linnæus, who pretends even to have firſt recognized the part in queſtion. It is certain, however, that Tournefort, in 1694, obſerved it in the paſſion-flower, ſwallow-wort, and ſome other plants: and that Vaillant, in 1718, regarded it as a part depending upon the petals, which did not merit any particular appellation.

NOMINA, names.

The diſtinguiſhing of plants and collections of plants, by particular names, was a neceſſary conſequence of their methodical diſtribution into claſſes, genera, and ſpecies.

The principles laid down on this ſubject by Linnæus, who has new-modelled the names, as well as genera of former botaniſts, fall properly to be conſidered in this place. And, firſt, of the

Names of Claſſes and Orders.

I. The ancient botaniſts diſtinguiſhed many of their claſſes by primitive names; that is, names not expreſſive of any particular character in the plants which compoſe them. Hence the graſſes of Tragus; the ferns, moſſes, muſhrooms, and thiſtles of Dodonæus; the palms and orchides of Lobelius; the lettuces, mallows, and cucumbers of Zaluzianſki; the night-ſhades, poppies,

pies, and bryonies of Caſpar Bauhin; the campanulas and borrages of John Bauhin.

Mr. Adrien Royen is the firſt, and perhaps the only one of the moderns, who has eſtabliſhed for a principle, that the name of every claſs ought to be ſimple, and derived from the name of ſome well-known or remarkable genus in that claſs.

Modern ſyſtematic writers, ſtudious to abridge the ſcience of botany, by ſuppreſſing all ſuperfluous characters, and keeping the moſt eſſential only in view, have eſtabliſhed, that the name of the claſs ſhould not be ſimple or primitive, but expreſſive of the character or characters aſſigned to each claſs in a particular method. Hence the leguminous, ſiliquoſe, berry-bearing, umbelliferous, and lacteſcent plants of Moriſon; the croſs-ſhaped, and butterfly-ſhaped flowers of Tournefort; the rough-leaved plants, thoſe which flower at the joints, and form a head, of Ray; the *enſatæ*, *campanaceæ*, and other orders in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method; and all the claſſes of the Sexual Syſtem.

The inconveniencies ariſing from a ſtrict compliance with this rule, are two: firſt, that it is difficult to find a name which ſhall be expreſſive of ſome circumſtance that is common to all the genera of any particular claſs. Thus, many genera of the firſt claſs in the Sexual Method, *monandria*, might, with equal propriety, be referred to the ſecond and third claſſes, *diandria* and *triandria*, the number of *ſtamina* being either one, two or three. In like manner, the claſs *icoſandria* contains plants which have not the circumſtance expreſſed in the title; the number of ſtamina being generally more, ſometimes leſs than twenty: beſides, the eſſential character of this claſs, which is the inſertion of the ſtamina and petals into the inner part of the calix, is not even alluded to in the title. In the ſame manner, the genus *cleome* does not poſſeſs the character expreſſed in the title *tetradynamia*, to which claſs it belongs. Examples of the like impropriety might be adduced from the claſſes *monœcia*, *diœcia*, and *polygamia*, of the Sexual Method; and from the names of claſſes in other ſyſtems.

The other inconvenience juſt mentioned, ariſes from employing names expreſſive of ſeveral characteriſtic marks; as theſe, in ſuch caſes, being too long and complex, aſſume a barbarous appearance, and become unintelligible. Wachendorffius's claſſes are particularly faulty in this reſpect. His *pollaploſtemonopetalæ*, *eleutheromacroſtemones*, and *diſtemonopleantheræ*, furniſh ſtriking examples.

II. The names of claſſes and orders ſhould conſiſt of a ſingle word. All Linnæus's claſſical names are of this ſort.

Cæſalpinus has employed definitions inſtead of names, in his arrangement. Tournefort and Rivinus have frequently made unneceſſary repetitions at the head of each claſs, occaſioned generally from the circumſtance of affixing the ſame name to two different claſſes. Thus the firſt claſs in Rivinus's Method conſiſts of perfect, ſimple, regular flowers with one petal; the eleventh claſs of the ſame method

is defined to conſiſt of perfect, ſimple, irregular flowers with one petal. In like manner, the definition of Tournefort's firſt claſs, is expreſſive of the ſimplicity and regularity of the flowers contained in it, which conſiſt of a ſingle petal, that is bell-ſhaped.

III. Names of claſſes and orders, taken from the name of any plant, or genus of plants, are only to be uſed, according to Linnæus, in natural methods. Of this kind are the palms, ferns, moſſes, ſea-weed, muſhrooms, graſſes, *orchideæ*, *coryda'es*, *cucurbitaceæ*, *calamariæ*, *rhœades*, *caryophyllæi*, and *piperitæ* of Linnæus's Fragments; the *palmæ*, *lilia*, *gramina*, of Royen's Natural Method. Such names are certainly convenient, as they ſerve to recall the idea of the general relations of each family or order; relations, which are, in a manner, collected in the plant from which the claſſical name is derived. The claſſic and generic name, however, is at no time to be preciſely the ſame; as, beſides the manifeſt impropriety of arranging a thing under itſelf, the greateſt confuſion would enſue from ſuch arrangement. For this reaſon, Linnæus, when he uſes claſſical names of this kind, generally changes the name of the genus which ſuggeſted the claſſical name in queſtion. Thus in the natural order *palmæ*, no genus of that name is to be found. In like manner, the genus *filix*, one of the ferns, is changed for *pteris*, becauſe he has diſtinguiſhed that order of plants by the general or claſſical name of *filices*. It is upon the ſame principle that the ingenious Royen has ſubſtituted the Greek name *lirium*, inſtead of *lilium*, the more common name of that genus, becauſe *lilia* is the name by which he has diſtinguiſhed the claſs.

IV. Names of claſſes and orders are not to be derived from the habit, virtues, and ſenſible qualities of plants; nor from the form and ſituation of the roots and leaves; as ſuch appellations are not in the ſpirit of ſyſtematic arrangement. To this cenſure is ſubjected the *cordiales*, *dorſiferæ*, and *ſucculentæ* of ſome botaniſts; the *capillares* of Moriſon and Ray; the *bulboſæ* of Cæſalpinus; the *aſperifoliæ* of Ray; the *verticillatæ* and *ſtellatæ* of the ſame author.

Names of the Genera.

I. A genus of plants being a collection of ſpecies which agree in the parts of fructification, it is evident that all the ſpecies of the ſame genus muſt be marked or diſtinguiſhed by the ſame generical name. Thus the orange, lemon, and citron, being conſidered by Linnæus as a ſpecies of the ſame genus, are diſtinguiſhed by the generical name *citrus*; in this manner, *citrus aurantium*, the orange, *citrus medica*, the citron-tree. Theſe fruits were reckoned three diſtinct genera by Tournefort.

II. The generical name is not only to be the ſame, but ſingle in all the plants of the ſame genus. Hence there is an impropriety in diſtinguiſhing blue monks-hood by the additional name of *napellus*; and the wholeſome ſpecies of the ſame genus, by that of *anthora*.

III. The ſame generic name is not to be applied to two different genera.

genera. Hence the *aconitum* of Ray is changed for *helleborus*; the *caltha* of Tournefort into *calendula*; the *cameraria* of Dillenius into *montia*; the *ſherardia* of Vaillant into *verbena*: the names ſo changed having been uſed to denominate other genera, with which thoſe in queſtion have no connection.

IV. Whoever conſtitutes a new genus, ſays Linnæus, is bound likewiſe to give it a name.

V. The generic name of a plant is to be fixed, before any attention be given to its name, as a ſpecies.

VI. Generic names conſiſting of two entire diſtinct words, Linnæus is of opinion ſhould be totally exploded. For this reaſon he has changed the *bella donna*, *centaurium majus*, *corona ſolis*, *dens leonis*, and *vitis idæa* of Tournefort, for *atropa*, *centaurea*, *helianthus*, *leontodon*, and *vaccinium*; the *criſta galli* of Dillenius, for *rhinanthus*.

VII. Generic names compounded of two entire Latin words joined together, are deemed rather inelegant, and may be properly enough changed for a Greek compound of the ſame kind. Thus the com*aurea* of former botaniſts, is changed by Linnæus for *chryſocoma*, the etymology of which is the ſame.——The names of the following genera, although of Latin compoſition, are retained by Linnæus; roſ*marinus*, cornu*copiæ*, ſemper*vivum*, and ſangui*ſorba*.

VIII. Generic names compounded of two words of different languages, are highly improper. Of this kind are the tamar*indus* and cardam*indum* of Tournefort; the mor*inda*, chryſanthem*indum*, and ſap*indus* of Vaillant.

IX. The termination *oides*, very common with former botanical writers, has been juſtly exploded by Linnæus as inelegant and ſuperfluous. Thus the *agrimonoides* of Tournefort, is changed for *agrimonia*; *alyſſoides* for *alyſſum*; *aſteroides* for *bupthalmum*; *cyperoides* for *carex*; *nymphoides* for *menyanthes*; *pentaphylloides* for *potentilla*; *rhamnoides* for *hippophäe*; *ricinoides* for *croton*; *telephioides* for *andrachne*; *tribuloides* for *trapa*; *chryſanthemoides* for *oſteoſpermum*; *cuminoides* for *lagœcia*; *aſtragaloides* for *phaca*; the *capnoides* of Ray, for *fumaria*; the *valerianoides* of Bauhin, for *valeriana*. The *alſinaſtroides* and *jonthlaſpioides* of Kramer, furniſh likewiſe ſtriking examples of the impropriety in queſtion.

X. Names of genera compounded of two generic words, one of which is entire, are not to be imitated. For this reaſon Linnæus has changed the *canna*corus of Tournefort, for *canna*; *lilio*narciſſus for *ſcilla*; *ari*arum for *arum*; *lina*groſtis for *ariophorum*; *lauro*ceraſus for *padus*; the *capno*rchis of Bauhin, for *fumaria*. Greek compounds of this kind may be ſafely admitted; *elæ*agnus, *quaſi oleæ agnus caſtus*, and *ciſſam*pelos, *quaſi hederæ vitis*, furniſh examples.

XI. Diminutives from other genera, or generic names formed from others with the addition of one or two ſyllables at the end, are improper; as ſeeming to indicate a connection, which, perhaps, does not exiſt. For this reaſon Linnæus has changed the

Old Genera.		Linnæan Genera.
Acetoſella, Napellus, Myrtillus, Lappula, Fabaria, Roſea, Alſinanthemos, Morocarpus	of Ray, for	Rumex. Aconitum. Vaccinium. Myoſotis. Sedum. Rhodiola. Trientalis. Blitum.
Lupinaſter, Saliunca	of Bauhin, for	Trifolium. Valeriana.
Alſinaſtrum, Rapiſtrum, Limonium, Lapathum, Erucago, Corallodendron, Fagopyrum	of Tournefort, for	Elatine. Myagrum. Statice. Rumex. Bunias. Erythrina. Helxine.
Adonia, Sediformis, Linophyllum, Alſinaſtriformis	of Plumier, for	Myoſurus. Stratiotes. Theſium. Montia.
Agroſtarium, Fungoidaſter, Lenticularia	of Michelius, for	Elvela. Lemna.
Balſamita	of Vaillant, for	Tanacetum.

XII. Generic names of plants borrowed from the animal and mineral kingdoms, the heavenly bodies and moral qualities, are condemned by Linnæus, as introducing confuſion and obſcurity into the nomenclature of the ſcience. On account of this impropriety, he has changed the

Old Genera.		Linnæan Genera.
Elephas, Onagra, Bugloſſum, Ephemerum	of Tournefort, for	Rhinanthus. Oenothera. Anchuſa. Tradeſcantia.

Stæchas

Old Genera.		Linnæan Genera.
Stœchas	of Tournefort, for	Lavandula.
Scolopendrum		Aſplenium.
Sphondylium		Heracleum.
Erinaceus	of Dillenius, for	Hydnum.
Locuſta	of Ray, for	Valeriana.
Sol		Helianthus.
Staphylinus		Daucus.
Ampelis	of other Botaniſts, for	Vitis.
Lagopus		Triſolium.
Meleagris		Fritillaria.
Natrix		Ononis.
Hippoglosſum		Ruſcus.
Phalangium		Anthericum.
Granatum		Punica.
Molybdæna		Plumbago.
Balanus		Nepenthes.
Patientia		Rumex.
Concordia		Agrimonia.

The following generic names are retained by Linnæus, in direct contradiction to this rule. Taxus, Acanthus, Oenanthe, Phalaris, Delphinium, Paſtinaca, Hyacinthus, Heliotropium, Iris, Ricinus, Impatiens.

XIII. For the ſame reaſon, the nomenclature of botany ſhould not be confounded with that of anatomy, pathology, the materia medica, and the arts. Hence Linnæus has changed the

Old Genera.		Linnæan Genera.
Ptarmica	of Tournefort, for	Achillea.
Cardiaca		Leonurus.
Veſicaria		Alyſſum.
Vulneraria		Anthyllis.
Auricula	of other Botaniſts, for	Primula.
Epiglottis		Aſtragalus.
Priapus		Nepenthes.
Umbilicus		Cotyledon.
Paralyſis		Primula.
Soda		Salſola.

Sphacelus

Old Genera.		Linnæan Genera.
Sphacelus		Salvia.
Verruca		Lapſana.
Candela		Rhizophora.
Sagitta		Sagittaria.
Serra	of other Botaniſts, for	Biſſerrula.
Clitoris		Clitoria.
Muſcipula		Silene.
Corona		Helianthus.
Burſa		Thlaſpi.
Solea equina		Hippocrepis.

XIV. Names pertaining to claſſes and natural orders, are by no means to be applied to any particular genus. Hence *Fungus*, *Alga*, *Muſcus*, *Filix*, *Palma*, are very improper generic names: *Planta*, *Arbor*, *Frutex*, *Suffrutex*, *Herba*, *Vegetabile*, and ſuch like terms, are, from their general nature, ſtill more improper.

XV. Latin diminutives, and other names of like origin, expreſſive of ſome character or property in the parts of the plants, furniſh proper, though not elegant generic names, Of this kind are,

Potentilla, Lin. (*potentia*, power) from its powerful virtues.

Pulſatilla, Tourn. (*pulſare*, to beat often) from its flowers being toſſed and ſhaken by the wind.

Limoſella, Lin. (*limus*, ſlime) from its native ſoil.

Nigella, Tourn. (*niger*, black) from the blackneſs of its ſeeds.

Clypeola, Lin. (*clypeus*, a ſhield) from its ſeed-veſſel reſembling a ſhield.

Mitreola, Lin. (*mitra*, a mitre) from its mitre-ſhaped fruit.

Gladiolus, Tourn. (*gladius*, a ſword) from its ſword-ſhaped leaves.

Samolus, Tourn. (Samus, an iſland) from its place of growth.

Calendula, Ruppius, (*calendæ*, the firſt of every month) from its flowering at all ſeaſons, and during every month in the year.

Campanula, Tourn. (*campana*, a bell) from its bell-ſhaped flower.

Craſſula, Dillen. (*craſſus*, thick) from the thickneſs of its leaves.

Primula, Lin. (*primus*, firſt) from its early flowering.

Pinguicula, Tourn. (*pinguis*, fat) from the fatneſs of its leaves.

Hirtella, Lin. (*hirtus*, hairy) from the hairineſs of its branches.

Crucianella, Lin. (*crux*, a croſs) from its leaves being placed croſs-wiſe.

Sanicula, Tourn. (*ſano*, to cure) from its vulnerary quality.

Serratula, Dillen. (*ſerra*, a ſaw) from its ſawed leaves.

Spergula, Dillen. (*ſpargo*, to ſcatter) from the diſperſing or ſcattering of its ſeeds.

Convolvulus, Tourn. (*convolvo*, to twiſt together) from the convolutions or twiſtings of its ſtalks.

Aſperugo, Tourn. } (*aſper*, rough)
Aſperula, Lin. } from the roughneſs of the plants.

Mollugo,

Mollugo. Lin. (*mollis*, ſoft) from its ſoftneſs.

Plumbago, Tourn. (*plumbum*, lead) from its lead-colour.

Solidago, Vaill. (*ſolidus*, ſolid) from its conſolidating quality.

Urtica, Tourn. (*uro*, to burn) from its ſtinging or burning upon being touched.

Lactuca, Tourn. and Vaill. (*lac*, milk) from its leaves, ſtalks, and flowers abounding in a white milky juice.

Tuſſilago, Tourn. and Vaill. (*tuſſis*, the cough) from its great efficacy in coughs.

Spinacia, Tourn. (*ſpina*, a thorn) from its prickly fruit.

Salſola, Plum. (*ſal*, ſalt) from the brackiſh taſte of the plant.

Sedum, Tourn. (*ſedeo*, to ſit) from its ſtation on walls and rocks.

Cornus, Tourn. (*cornu*, a horn) from the ſhell of the fruit, which is as hard as a piece of horn.

Juglans, Lin. (*quaſi* Jovis glans) from its being conſecrated to Jupiter.

Ranunculus, Tourn. (*rana*, a frog) from its growing in moiſt places, which are frequented by frogs.

Lavandula, Tourn. (*lavo*, to waſh) from its being uſed in baths and waſhes, on account of the fragrancy of its ſmell.

Juncus, Tourn. (*jungo*, to join) from the ſtalks being joined together, and wrought into baſkets and other uſeful utenſils, when dried.

Ledum, Rupp. (*lædo*, to hurt) from its offenſive ſmell.

Salix, Tourn. (*ſalio*, to leap) from its quick growth.

Reſeda, Tourn. (*reſedare*, to appeaſe) from its allaying pain.

Borrago, Tourn. (*quaſi cor ago*, to take heart) from its exhilarating quality.

Ferula, Tourn. (*ferio*, to ſtrike) from rods being formerly made of its ſtalks, with which ſchoolmaſters corrected their ſcholars.

Biſerrula, Lin. (*bis*, twice, and *ſerra*, a ſaw) from its pods being ſawed, or indented on both edges.

Biſcutella, Lin. (*bis*, twice; and *ſcutum*) from the fruit reſembling a double buckler.

Tropeolum, Lin. (*tropæum*, a trophy) from its fancied reſemblance to the inſignia of a trophy.

Phaſeolus, Tourn. (*phaſelus*, an oblong ſwift ſhip) from the huſk, or covering of the ſeeds, reſembling a ſhip.

Pyrola, Tourn. (*pyrus*, a pear) from its pear-ſhaped leaves.

Proſerpinaca, Lin. (*ſerpo*, to creep) from its ſtalks creeping on the ground.

Medicago, Tourn. (*Media*, the name of a country) from its having been brought into Greece, from Media, by Darius Hyſtaſpes, as Pliny relates.

Coronilla, Tourn. (*corona*, a crown) from its flowers being collected in bunches at the termination of the ſtalks.

Tormentilla, Tourn. from its aſtringent quality, and efficacy in dyſenteries.

Aremaria, Lin. (*arena*, ſand) from its native ſoil.

Convallaria, Lin. (*convallis*, a valley) from its common place of growth.

Clavaria, Vaill. (*clavus*, a club) from its habit and appearance.

Capraria, Lin. (*capra*, a ſhe-goat) from its being browzed on by goats.

Cochlearia,

Cochlearia, Tourn. (*cochleare*, a ſpoon) from its leaves being hollowed like a ſpoon.

Coriaria, Niſſol. (*corium*, leather) from its uſe in tanning.

Cymbaria, Ammannus, (*cymba*, a boat or ſkiff) from the figure of its fruit.

Dentaria, Tourn. (*dens*, a tooth) from its roots being compoſed of a great number of ſcales reſembling teeth.

Fragaria, Tourn. (*fragrans*, fragrant) from its fragrant aromatic ſmell.

Globularia, Tourn. (*globus*, a globe or ſphere) from the figure of the flower.

Herniaria, Tourn. (*hernia*, a rupture) from its efficacy in ruptures.

Lunaria, Tourn. (*luna*, the moon) from the figure of its fruit or ſeed-veſſels.

Matricaria, Tourn. and Vaillant, (*matrix*, the womb) from its efficacy in diſeaſes of the womb.

Pulmonaria, Tourn. (*Pulmones*, the lungs) from its efficacy in diſorders of the breaſt and lungs.

Parietaria, Tourn. (*paries*, a wall) from its growing on old walls.

Mirabilis, Ray, (*Lat.* admirable) from the diverſity of colours in its flowers.

Sempervivum, Rupp. (*ſemper*, always, and *vivo* to live) from its continual verdure.

Perſicaria, Tourn. (*perſica*, a peach-tree) from the reſemblance of its leaves to thoſe of the peach-tree.

Sagittaria, Lin. (*ſagitta*, an arrow) from its arrow-ſhaped leaves.

Sanguinaria, Dillenius (*ſanguis*, blood) from its juice, which is of a yellow colour inclining to red.

Saponaria, Lin. (*ſapo*, ſope) from the deterſive quality of the leaves.

Scoparia, Lin. (*ſcopæ*, a beſom) from the uſe to which the plant is generally applied.

Momordica, Tourn. (*mordeo*, to bite) from the appearance of the ſeeds, which are flat, and compreſſed as if they had been grinded or chewed.

Scrophularia, Tourn. (*ſcrophula*, king's evil) from its ſuppoſed efficacy in ſcrophulous complaints.

Trifolium, Tourn. (*tres*, three; and *folium*, a leaf) from its bearing finger-ſhaped leaves, each leaf conſiſting of three ſmaller leaves, furniſhed with ſhort partial foot-ſtalks.

Paſſiflora, Lin. (*patior*, to ſuffer; and *flos*, a flower) from the fancied reſemblance of the organs of generation, to a hammer and nails, the inſtruments of ſuffering.

Stellaria, Lin. (*ſtella*, a ſtar) from the figure of its flower.

Subularia, Ray, (*ſubula*, an awl) from its awl ſhaped leaves.

Utricularia, Lin. (*utriculus*, a little bladder) from the round two-horned veſſels, diſtended with air, which it bears on its roots.

Glorioſa, Lin. (*gloria*, glory, excellence) from the beautiful and ſuperb appearance of its flowers.

Angelica, Lin. (*lat.* angelic) from the approved virtues of its root and ſeeds.

Fontinalis, Dillen. (*fons*, a fountain) from its place of growth.

Sanguiſorba, Ray, (*ſanguis*, blood; and

and *ſorbeo*, to drink up) from its great efficacy againſt ſpitting of blood.

Turritis, Tourn. (*turris*, a tower) from its height.

Impatiens, Ray (in, not, and *patior* to ſuffer) from the elaſticity of its fruit, which may therefore be ſaid not to bear the touch.

Imperatoria, Tourn. (*imperator*, a commander) from the great efficacy of its root in medicine.

Hepatica, Rupp. and Dillen. (*hepar*, the liver) from the figure of its leaves.

Pediculari, Tourn. (*pediculus*, a louſe) from its ſuppoſed efficacy in deſtroying lice.

Saxifraga, Tourn. (*ſaxum*, a rock, and *frango* to break) from its growing on the clefts of rocks.

Parnaſſia, Tourn. (*Parnaſſus*, a mountain in Theſſaly) from its place of growth.

Iberis, Rupp. and Dillen. from the kingdom of Iberia in Spain.

Smyrnium, Tourn. from the city of Smyrna.

Nepeta, Lin. from a town in Italy of that name.

Arabis, Lin. from the kingdom of Arabia.

Moluccella, Lin. from the Molucca iſlands.

Arethuſa, Gronovius, from a city in Syria.

Punica, Tourn. (*Poeni*, the Carthaginians) from the city Carthage.

Thapſia, Tourn. from a town in Africa.

Colchicum, Tourn. from Colchis, a city of Armenia.

Athamanta, Lin. from a city in Theſſaly.

Patagonula, Lin. from Patagonia, a country in South America.

Agaricus, Dillen. from Agaria, a city in Sarmatia.

Carica, Lin. from Caria, a country in Aſia.

Liguſticum, Tourn. from Liguria, a province of Italy.

Marrubium, Tourn. from a town in Italy.

Santolina, Tourn. and Vaill. from a province of Aquitain.

Toluifera, Lin. from its producing the ſubſtance known by the name of Balſam of Tolu.

Indigofera, Lin. from its producing the colour known by the name of Indigo.

Digitalis, Tourn. (*digitus*, a finger) from its flower, reſembling the finger of a glove.

Clitoria, Dillen. (*clitoris*, part of the female *pudendum*) from the figure of the flower.

Scabioſa, Tourn. (*ſcabies*, ſcab, itch) from its efficacy in diſorders of the ſkin.

Amethyſtea, Lin. from its flowers reſembling an amethyſt in colour.

Gratiola, Lin. (*gratia*, favour, efficacy) from its uſe in medicine.

Ziziphora, Lin. from the Indian name Zizi.

Jambolifera, Lin. from the Indian name Jambolo.

Uvaria, Lin. (*Uva*, a grape) from the figure of its fruit.

Uvularia, Lin. from the fancied reſemblance of its fruit to the uvula of the throat.

Craniolaria, Lin. (*cranium*, the ſcull) from the nut which, in figure, reſembles the ſcull of ſome wild beaſts.

Piſcidia, Lin. (*piſcis*, a fiſh) from the rare quality poſſeſſed by its bark, of intoxicating fiſh. See Papilionaceæ.

XVI. Names borrowed from the fables of the poets, or intended to perpetuate the memory of ſome celebrated men, and particularly of the patrons of botanical knowledge, are admitted into the modern nomenclature, which, however, excludes the numerous liſt of generical names in commemoration of ſaints and illuſtrious men in other ſciences.

The poetical names of genera are as follows; *Ambroſia*, *Nepenthes*, *Cornucopiæ*, *Crocus*, *Protea*, *Centaurea*, *Actæa*, *Chironia*, *Achillea*, *Narciſſus*, *Hyacinthus*, *Amaryllis*, *Phyllis*, *Pæonia*, *Cerbera*, *Adonis*, *Circæa*, *Medeola*, *Andromeda*, *Daphne*, *Syringa*, *Canna*, *Myrſine*, *Mentha*, *Smilax*: a very ſlight acquaintance with the poets, particularly with Ovid's Metamorphoſes, will render any comment upon theſe names altogether unneceſſary.

The following genera are denominated from gods, kings, and patrons of the ſcience.

Aſclepias, Tourn. from Æſculapius, the god of phyſic.

Mercurialis, Tourn. from Mercury, the interpreter and meſſenger of the gods.

Hymenæa, Lin. from Hymen, the god of marriage.

Serapias, Lin. from Serapis, the idol, worſhipped by the Egyptians; or, perhaps, from Serapio, the celebrated Arabian phyſician.

Satyrium, Lin. } from the Satyrs,
Satyreia, Tour. } a ſort of wood-land deities, ſuppoſed to preſide over the libidinous actions of men; the name is very properly applied to the firſt genus, on account of its ſuppoſed aphrodiſiac or ſtimulating quality.

Ixora, Lin. the idol worſhipped by the natives of Malabar.

Tagetes, Tourn. and Vaill. Jupiter's grandſon.

Nymphæa, Tourn. from the nymphs, who preſided over waters.

Naias, Lin. from the naiads, who preſided over rivers and fountains.

Dryas, Lin. from the dryads, who preſided over woods and trees, particularly the oak.

Artemiſia, Tourn. and Vaill. the wife of Mauſolus.

Helenia, Lin. from Helen, the wife of Menelaus.

Atropa, Lin. one of the furies ſo called.

Lyſimachia, Tourn. from Lyſimachus, a king of Sicily.

Philadelphus, Lin. from Ptolemy Philadelphus, a king of Egypt.

Teucrium, Tourn. from Teucer, a king of Troy.

Valeriana, Tourn. from the celebrated Valerian family at Rome.

Gentiana, Tourn. from a king of Illyria.

Pharnaceum, Lin. from Pharnaces, king of Pontus.

Telephium, Tourn. from a king of Myſia.

Nyſſa, Lin. a nymph ſo called.

Borbonia, Lin. from the celebrated houſe or family of Bourbon.

Eugenia, Michel. from the illuſtrious Prince Eugene of Savoy.

Piercea, Miller, from his grace the duke of Northumberland.

Petrea, Houſton, from Lord Petre.

Cliffortia, Lin. from George Clifford, J. U. D. of Amſterdam, a great improver and patron of botany.

Stewartia, Lin. from the right hon. John earl of Bute.

Boſea, Lin. from a ſenator of Leipſick of that name.

Nicotiana, Tourn. from James Nicot, a Frenchman, who firſt imported the ſeeds of tobacco into France.

XVII. Generic names in honour of celebrated botaniſts form a very conſiderable part of the modern nomenclature. The following liſt is entirely of this kind.

Theophraſta, Lin. from Theophraſtus, the father of botany.

Crateva, Lin. from Cratævas, an ancient botaniſt, mentioned by Pliny in his Natural Hiſtory.

Hippocratea, Lin. and Jacquin, from Hippocrates, the father of phyſic.

Muſa, Plumier, from Antonius Muſa, a Roman, who wrote a treatiſe on botany.

Dioſcorea, Plumier, from Dioſcorides, the celebrated Greek botaniſt.

Plinia, Plumier, from Pliny the elder, the celebrated naturaliſt.

Brunfelſia, Plumier, from Brunfelſius, a German botaniſt, who flouriſhed in the ſixteenth century.

Ruellia, Plumier, from Ruellius, a French-man, author of a Commentary on Dioſcorides.

Creſcentia Lin. from Creſcentius, an Italian, author of a book on the nature of plants, publiſhed in 1538.

Dorſtenia, Plum. and Houſt. from Dorſten, a German botaniſt, author of a book entitled *Botanicon*, publiſhed at Francfort in 1540.

Geſneria, Plum. from Conrad Geſner, author of ſeveral botanical works.

Fuchſia, Plumier, from Fuchſius, a German, author of a Hiſtory of Plants.

Matthiola, Plum. from Matthiolus, an Italian botaniſt, author of a Commentary on Dioſcorides.

Lonicera, Ray, from Lonicer, a German, author of a Hiſtory of Plants.

Turnera, Plum. from Dr. Turner, an Engliſh-man, author of an Engliſh Herbal, printed at London, in 1551.

Tragia, Plum. from Bock, commonly called Tragus, a German, author of a Hiſtory of Plants.

Dodonæa, Lin. from Dodoens, or Dodonæus, a German, author of a botanical work, publiſhed at Antwerp, in 1552.

Bellonia, Plumier, from Belon, a French-man, author of a Voyage to the Levant, and of a Treatiſe on Cone-bearing trees.

Guilandina, Lin. from Guilandin, a Pruſſian, author of a treatiſe on the names of ſome plants, and of a Diſſertation on the plant from which the ancients made paper.

Cordia, Plum. from Valerius Cordus, a German, author of a Hiſtory of Plants.

Monarda, Lin. from Monardes, a Spaniard, author of a Treatiſe on Roſes and Citrons.

Lobelia, Plumier, from L'Obel, or Lobelius, a Fleming, author of a Hiſtory of Plants.

Penæa,

Penæa, Plum. from Pena, a French-man, who lived in the ſeventeenth century, and wrote ſome treatiſes on botany.

Cluſia, Plumier, from Cluſius, or L'Ecluſe, a French-man, author of a Hiſtory of Rare and Exotic Plants.

Clutia, Boerhaave, from Augerius Clute, an ingenious botaniſt, who travelled into Barbary.

Rauwolffia, Plumier, from Leonard Rauwolf, a German, author of an Itinerary, or Travels to the Holy Land, and other parts of the Eaſt.

Cæſalpinia, Plum. from Cæſalpinus, an Italian, father of ſyſtematic botany.

Duranta, Plum. from Caſtor Durantes, an Italian, author of a Herbal in the ſixteenth century.

Cameraria, Plum. from Camerarius, a German phyſician and botaniſt, author of *Hortus Medicus*, and ſome other works.

Dalechampia, Plum. from Dalechamp, a phyſician of Lyons, in the ſixteenth century, author of a General Hiſtory of Plants.

Tabernæmontana, Plum. from one Theodore, a German, generally known by the name of Tabernæmontanus, from the village where he was born.—He lived in the ſixteenth century, and publiſhed a Hiſtory of Plants, in folio, at Francfort.

Thalia, Plumier, from Thalius, a German botaniſt, author of a Flora, entitled *Catalogus Sylvæ Herciniæ*.

Alpinia, Plum. from Proſper Alpinus, an Italian, author of ſeveral botanical works, particularly a Deſcription of the Plants of Egypt.

Columnea, Plum. from Fabius Columna, a noble Italian, who publiſhed ſome curious works in botany.

Bauhinia, Plumier, from the two illuſtrious brothers, Caſpar, or Gaſpard, and John Bauhin, natives of Switzerland, and authors of ſome well-known botanical works.

Gerardia, Plum. from Dr. Gerard, an Engliſh-man, who lived in the ſixteenth century, and publiſhed the Herbal, or general Hiſtory of Plants, which is well known.

Robinia, Lin. from Robin, a French-man, who firſt introduced the plant into France from Canada.

Renealmia, Plum. from Paul Reneaume, a French-man, author of a Specimen of a Hiſtory of Plants.

Swertia, Lin. from Swert, a Dutch-man, who lived in the beginning of the laſt century, and publiſhed a botanical work, entitled *Florilegium*.

Beſleria, Plum. from Beſler, a German apothecary, author of two large botanical works.

Marcgravia, *Piſonia*, } Plum. { from two ingenious botaniſts, Marcgrave and Piſon, the firſt a German, the other a Dutchman, authors of a Natural Hiſtory of Braſil.

Hernandia, Plum. from Hernandez, a Spaniſh botaniſt, of the laſt century, author of a Natural Hiſtory of Mexico.

Broſſæa, Plumier, from Guy de la Broſſe, a Frenchman, author of a book on the nature of plants.

Parkinſonia, Plum. from Mr. John Parkinſon, author of a Hiſtory of Plants, under the title of *Paradiſus Terreſtris*; and of a Treatiſe entitled *Theatrum Botanicum*.

Ambroſinia, Baſſius, from Bartholomew Ambroſinus, an Italian botaniſt of the laſt century, author of a Hiſtory of Capſicums.

Cornutia, Plum. from Cornutus, a French-man, author of a treatiſe, entitled *Enchiridion Pariſienſe*, and of a Hiſtory of Canada plants.

Paullinia, Lin. from Pauli, a Daniſh botaniſt of the laſt century, author of two treatiſes, entitled *Quadripartitum Botanicum*, and *Viridaria varia*.

Stapelia, Lin. from Stapel, a Dutchman, author of ſome botanical works, particularly a Deſcription of Theophraſtus's plants.

Læſelia, Lin, from Lœſel, a Pruſſian, author of a Flora, or Enumeration of the Plants that are natives of Pruſſia.

Zanonia, Lin. from Zanoni, an Italian, author of a Treatiſe on the Alpine Plants.

Moriſona, Plum. from Dr. Robert Moriſon, author of an Univerſal Hiſtory of Plants, and ſeveral other curious botanical works.

Bontia, Plum. from Bontius, an ingenious Dutch botaniſt, author of a Natural Hiſtory of the Eaſt-Indies.

Aldrovanda, Monti, from the celebrated Italian naturaliſt Aldrovandus.

Bocconia, Plum. from Paul Boccone, a native of Sicily, author of a Treatiſe on the rare and curious Plants of that iſland, and of ſome other botanical works.

Muntingia, Plum. from Abraham Munting, a Dutch naturaliſt of the laſt century, author of ſome curious botanical works, particularly *Phytographia curioſa*, *Aleodarium*, and *de Britannica Herba*.

Tillandſia, Lin. from Tillands, a Swediſh botaniſt, author of a Catalogue, or Enumeration of the Plants that are Natives of Abo.

Breynia, Plum. from John Breyn, or Breynius, a native of Poland, author of a Diſſertation on Ginſeng.

Petiveria, Plum. from Mr. James Petiver, an apothecary of London, author of a Britiſh Herbal, and many other curious botanical works.

Dodartia, Tourn. from M. Dodart, a French-man, author of Memoirs towards a Hiſtory of Plants. His plates, forty-five in number, are reckoned excellent.

Commelina, Plum. from John Commelin, a Dutch-man, profeſſor of botany at Amſterdam, and author of two botanical works, entitled *Heſperides Belgiæ*, and *Hortus Amſtelodamenſis*.

Rheedea, Plum. from Rheede, a Dutchman, governor of Malabar, and author of the celebrated *Hortus Malabaricus*.

Mentzelia, Plum. from Chriſtian Mentzel, or Mentzelius, a Pruſſian, author of an Index of rare and curious Plants.

Sibbaldia, Lin. from Sibbald, a Scotch-man, who lived in the laſt century, and publiſhed a Natural Hiſtory of Scotland under the title of *Scotia illuſtrata*.

Triumfetta, Plum. from John Baptiſt Triumfetti, an Italian, author of a Treatiſe on Vegetation, and other botanical works.

Magnolia, Plum. from Magnol, or Magnolius, profeſſor of botany at Montpelier.

Rajania, Plum. from Mr. John Ray, the celebrated Engliſh botaniſt.

Hermannia, Tourn. from Dr. Paul Herman, a Saxon, profeſſor of botany at Leyden, and author of an ingenious method, with ſeveral other curious works.

Knautia, Lin. from Chriſtian Knaut, a Saxon, author of a Botanical Method.

Rivina, Plum. from Rivinus, a Saxon, profeſſor of botany at Leipſic, and author of an Eaſy Method of claſſing Plants.

Marchantia, March. from M. Marchant, a French-man, author of ſome ingenious papers in the Memoirs of the Academy of Sciences.

Plukenetia, Plum. from Mr. Plukenet, an ingenious Engliſh botaniſt, in whoſe works are deſcriptions of eight thouſand ſeven hundred plants, with two thouſand ſeven hundred figures.

Plumeria, Tourn. from Father Plumier, an ingenious Frenchman, noted for his diſcoveries of American plants.

Tournefortia, Plum. from M. Pitton de Tournefort, the illuſtrious French botaniſt.

Volkameria, Lin. from George Volkamer, a German, author of the *Flora Norimbergenſis*.

Camellia, Lin. from Camellus, a German, author of ſome ingenious papers in the Engliſh Philoſophical Tranſactions, and of a treatiſe *de fabâ Ignatij ſive vomicâ*.

Rudbeckia, Lin. from M. Rudbeck, a Swede, author of a botanical work, entitled, *Campus Elyſius*.

Rumpfia, Lin. from Rumphius, a Dutch-man, author of the Herbarium Amboinicum.

Scheuchzeria, Lin. from J. James Scheuzer, or Scheuchzer, a Swiſs, profeſſor of botany, author of an Arrangement of the Graſſes; a Journey over the Alps; and a Treatiſe entitled *Phyſica ſacra*.

Sloanea, Plumier, from Sir Hans Sloane, the celebrated Engliſh phyſician and naturaliſt.

Boerhaavia, Vaill. from the very eminent Dr. Boerhaave, profeſſor of phyſic and botany at Leyden.

Zanichellia, Lin. from Zanichelli, an Italian, author of a Hiſtory of Plants.

Heucheria, Lin. from Heucher, a German, author of an Index, or Catalogue of the Plants in the Botanical Garden at Wittemberg; and of a Treatiſe *de Vegetabil. magicis*.

Niſſolia, Jacquin. from Niſſole, an ingenious Pariſian, anthor of ſeveral papers in the Memoirs of the Academy of Sciences.

Reaumuria, Haſſelquiſt, from M. de Reaumur, an ingenious French academician and naturaliſt.

Kæmpferia, Lin. from Dr. Kæmpfer, a German, author of the Hiſtory of Japan; the curious Diſſertations on Tea, and *Morus Papyriferus*; and the ingenious collection known by the name of *Amœnitates Exoticæ*.

Juſſiæa, Lin. from Meſſrs. Antony and Bernard Juſſieu, two ingeni-

ous French Botaniſts, authors of ſeveral excellent papers in the Memoirs of the Academy of Sciences at Paris.

Barleria, Plum. from Jacob Barrelier, a French-man, author of a Hiſtory of the Plants of France, Spain, and Italy.

Feuillea, Lin. from Feuillé, a French-man, author of a Hiſtory of the Plants of Chili and Peru.

Marſilea, Lin. from Marſili, an ingenious Italian, author of a Diſſertation on the Generation of Muſhrooms.

Garidella, Tourn. from Garidel, a French-man, author of the Hiſtory of the plants of Provence

Iſnarda, Lin. from Danti d'Iſnard, a French-man, author of ſome botanical papers in the Memoirs of the French Academy of Sciences.

Valantia, Tourn. from M. Vaillant, an ingenious French-man, author of a Treatiſe on the Structure of Flowers, and of ſeveral curious botanical papers in the Memoirs of the French Academy.

Ruppia, Lin. from Ruppius, a German, author of the *Flora Jenenſis*, and of an Improvement of Rivinus's Method.

Pontederia, Lin. from Pontedera, an Italian, author of ſome botanical diſſertations, and of a method which combines that of Tournefort and Rivinus.

Montia, Micheli, from Monti, an Italian, author of a work entitled *Prodromus Stirpium agri Bononienſis*.

Dillenia, Lin. from Dillenius, a German botaniſt, noted for his Obſervations on the Moſſes, Muſhrooms, and Sea-weed: he is likewiſe author of the *Flora Giſſenſis*, and *Hortus Elthamenſis*,

Frankenia, Lin. from John Francus, a German, author of a Treatiſe on Male-Balſam-Apple, and Water-germander.

Buxbaumia, Lin. from Dr. Buxbaum, a German, author of an Enumeration, or Catalogue, of the Plants around Hal, in Saxony; and of five centuries of eaſtern plants.

Heiſteria, Jacquin. from Heiſter, a German, author of a Treatiſe on the Utility of the Leaves, and of a Syſtem which ſeems to have been ſuggeſted by that of Ray.

Tillæa, Micheli, from Tilli, an Italian, author of a Catalogue of the Plants in the Gardens of Piſa.

Martynia, Houſton, from Mr. John Martin, profeſſor of botany at Cambridge, author of a Commentary on Virgil's Georgics, and ſeveral other botanical tracts.

Hamellia, Jacquin, from M. Duhamel de Monceau, an ingenious French gentleman, now living, author of la Phyſique des Arbres, Traité des Arbres, Traité des Arbres Fruitiers, and ſome other curious works in botany, gardening and huſbandry.

Krameria, Loefling, from Kramer, a German, author of a botanical work, entitled *Tentamen Botanicum*.

Micheli, Lin. from Micheli, an Italian, noted for his Obſervations on Muſhrooms and Sea-weed: he is likewiſe author of a Catalogue of the Plants cultivated in the Botanical Garden at Florence.

Cateſbæa, Lin. from Mr. Cateſby, who

who diſcovered it, author of a Natural Hiſtory of Carolina.

Milleria, Houſton, from Mr. Philip Miller, author of the Gardener's Dictionary and Calendar.

Burmannia, Lin. from Dr. John Burman, profeſſor of botany at Amſterdam, and author of ſeveral botanical works, particularly a Deſcription of two hundred Plants from the Cape of Good Hope.

Houſtonia, Lin. from the ingenious Dr. William Houſton, noted for the diſcovery of ſeveral curious plants in the Weſt-India iſlands.

Linnæa, Gronovius, from the celebrated naturaliſt, Dr. Charles Linnæus, now profeſſor of botany at Upſal in Sweden.

Waltheria, Lin. from Auguſtus Frederic Walther, a German, profeſſor of botany at Leipſic, and author of a Catalogue entitled *Hortus Waltheri*.

Ludwigia, Lin. from Dr. Chriſtopher Ludwig, profeſſor of botany at Leipſic, and author of ſome very ingenious works, particularly Botanical Inſtitutions, in which is propoſed a method that combines together the very different methods of Linnæus and Rivinus.

Weinmannia, Lin. from Weinman, a German, author of a large botanical work, in ten volumes, folio, with plates beautifully coloured.

Sigeſbeckia, Lin. from Dr. Sigeſbeck, of Peterſburgh, author of the *Flora Petropolitana*, and of two ingenious methods for arranging plants.

Ammannia, Houſton, from John Amman, a Ruſſian, author of a work entitled *Stirpes rariores Ruteniæ*.

Royena, Lin. from M. Adrien Royen, profeſſor of botany at Leyden, author of the *Flora Leidenſis*, in which he has ſuggeſted the idea of a natural method.

Seguieria, Loefling, from M. Seguier, a French-man, author of the *Bibliotheca Botanica*, and *Plantæ Veronenſes*.

Halleria, Lin. from Dr. Albert Haller, a Swiſs, profeſſor of botany at Gottingen, and author of a Natural Method.

Sauvageſia, Lin. from M. Sauvages, an ingenious Frenchman, author of a Method founded upon the Leaves.

Guettarda, Lin. from M. Guettard, a French man, author of ingenious Obſervations on Plants.

Gmelina, Lin, from John Gmelin, a German, author of the *Flora Sibirica*, and of a Voyage to Siberia.

Wachendorfia, Lin. from Wachendorf, profeſſor of botany at Utrecht, and author of a Natural Method of arranging Plants.

Ehretia, Brown, from Ehret, a German, who, in 1748, publiſhed at London, in folio, a work entitled *Plantæ rariores*, with twenty-ſix excellent figures illuminated.

Gleditſia, Lin. from Gleditſch, a German, profeſſor of botany at Berlin, and author of an Arrangement of the Muſhrooms, and of a Hiſtory of the Academy of Sciences at Berlin.

Trewia, Lin. from Trew, a German, profeſſor of botany at Nuremberg, author of a work entitled

titled *Plantæ ſelectæ, decuriæ quatuor*, with forty-three excellent figures illuminated.

Hillia, Jaquin and Lin. from Dr. John Hill, author of the Vegetable Syſtem, and ſeveral other well known botanical works.

Allionia, Loefling, from Allioni, an Italian, author of a Hiſtory of the Rare Plants of Piedmont, and of a Methodical Synopſis of the Plants in the Garden at Turin.

Brownæa, Jacq. from Mr. Brown, author of the Civil and Natural Hiſtory of Jamaica.

Adanſonia, Lin. from M. Adanſon, a French-man, author of a Voyage to Senegal; a work entitled Familles des Plantes; ſeveral papers in the Memoirs of the French Academy; and a Treatiſe upon the Baobab of Proſper Alpinus, which plant it is that Linnæus has diſtinguiſhed by the name of *Adanſonia*, in honour of this gentleman.

Haleſia, Lin. and Ellis, from the reverend and celebrated Dr. Stephen Hales, author of Vegetable Statics; juſtly ſtiled the Modern Theophraſtus.

Queria, Loefling, from M. Quer, profeſſor of botany at Madrid, and author of a Spaniſh Flora.

Minuartia, Loefling, from M. Minuart, profeſſor of botany at Cadiz.

Gouania Jacquin, from M. Gouan, a French-man, author of the *Hortus Regius Monſpelienſis*.

Jacquinia, from M. Jacquin, a German, author of a Catalogue of American Plants, publiſhed at Vienna in 1762. This gentleman undertook his botanical expedition to the Weſt-Indies, by the deſire, and at the expence, of the emperor. He is now, as I am informed, profeſſor of botany at Augſburg.

Maranta, Plum. from Bartholomew Maranta, an ancient obſcure botaniſt.

Kalmia, Lin. from Dr. Kalm, profeſſor of botany at Abo in Sweden.

Solandra, Lin. from the learned Dr. Solander of the Britiſh Muſæum, long a pupil of Linnæus at Upſal.

Elliſia, Lin. from the ingenious John Ellis, Eſq. of Gray's-Inn, F. R. S. author of a Natural Hiſtory of Corallines.

Kuhnia, Lin. from Dr. Kuhn of North America, a pupil of Dr. Linnæus.

Gardenia, Ellis, from Dr. Garden, of South Carolina, an ingenious botaniſt.

Juſticia, Houſton, from the late James Juſtice, Eſq. principal clerk of ſeſſion at Edinburgh, a curious floriſt, and author of ſome valuable tracts in gardening.

Collinſonia, Lin. from Mr. Peter Collinſon, F. R S. a lover and patron of the ſciences, who introduced this plant from America into the Engliſh gardens.

Buſonia, Sauvage, from the ingenious M. de Buffon, a French-man, author of the celebrated Natural Hiſtory.

Coldenia, Lin. from Dr. Colden of North America.

Brunia, Lin. from M. le Brun, author of the travels into Muſcovy, Perſia, and part of the Eaſt-Indies.

Haſſelquiſtia, Lin. from Dr. Frederic

deric Haſſelquiſt, an ingenious naturaliſt, and pupil of Linnæus, who travelled into Egypt, Arabia, and the Holy Land, in queſt of natural curioſities. His papers were reviſed and publiſhed by Linnæus, after his death, under the title of Haſſelquiſt's Travels.

Loeflingia, Lin. from P. Loefling, an ingenious pupil of Dr. Linnæus.

Grewia, Lin. from the celebrated Dr. Nehemiah Grew, author of the Anatomy of Plants.

Malpighia, Plumier, from Signior Malpighi, an ingenious Italian, of the laſt century, who communicated his diſcoveries on the internal ſtructure of plants, to the Royal Society at London, at the ſame time with Dr. Grew.

Morina, Tourn. from Dr. Morin of Paris.

Monnieria, Loefling, from M. le Monnier, profeſſor of botany at Paris.

Laugeria, Jacq. from M. Laugier, profeſſor of botany at Vienna.

Sibthorpia, Lin. from Dr. Sibthorp, the preſent profeſſor of botany at Oxford.

Byttneria, Loefling, from M. Buttner, a Pruſſian botaniſt.

Schwenckia, David Van Royen, from M. Schwenke, profeſſor of botany at the Hague.

Gronovia, Houſton, from M. Gronovius, a celebrated Dutch botaniſt, author of the *Flora Virginica*.

Varronia, Brown, from Varro, the Roman, who lived about the time of Auguſtus Cæſar, and wrote ſome tracts on huſbandry.

Galenia, Lin. from the celebrated Galen.

Meſua, Lin. from Meſue, an Arabian botaniſt, who lived in the end of the eight century.

Avicennia, Jacq. from Avicenna, an Arabian phyſician and botaniſt of the eleventh century.

Averhoa, Lin. from Averrhoes, a native of Corduba, in Spain, who lived in the eleventh century.

Sarracenia, Tourn. from Sarrazin, an ingenious Frenchman, who introduced ſeveral Canadian plants into the European Gardens.

Ferraria, Burmannus, from Ferrarius, an Italian botaniſt of the laſt century, author of a Treatiſe on the Culture of Flowers, publiſhed at Rome in 1740, with ſeventy-five excellent copper-plates.

Cherleria, Haller, from Cherlerus, a botaniſt of the ſixteenth century, cotemporary with John Bauhin.

Geoffræa, Jacq. from M. Geoffroy, an ingenious naturaliſt of the preſent century, author of ſeveral curious works, particularly a Treatiſe on the Materia Medica.

Moehringia, Lin. from Moehring, an ingenious botaniſt of the preſent century, author of a Catalogue of the numerous plants cultivated in his own garden.

Browallia, Lin. from M. Browal, an ingenious botaniſt of the preſent century, author of a Defence of the Sexual Syſtem, in Anſwer to Sigeſbeck, who had attacked it with great ſpirit.

Hebenſtretia, Lin. from M. Hebenſtreit, a German, profeſſor of botany at Leipſic, and author of a work entitled *Definitiones Plantarum*, publiſhed at Leipſic, in 1731.

Artedia

Artedia, Lin. from Artedi, a learned Swediſh naturaliſt, who died in 1735. His Arrangement of the Umbelliferous Flowers was publiſhed by Linnæus in 1738.

Celſia, Lin. from Celſius, an ingenious botaniſt of the preſent century, author of a book explaining the botany of the ſcriptures.

Hottonia, Boerhaave, from Hotto, author of a Hiſtory of Botany.

Sherardia, Dillen. from Dr. William Sherard, a very eminent botaniſt of the laſt century, author of an Introduction to Botany, under the title of *Schola Botanices*. His *hortus ſiccus*, or dried collection of plants, is ſaid to have conſiſted of twelve thouſand ſpecies; that of Sloane contains only eight thouſand.

Spigelia, Lin. from Spigelius, a botaniſt, who lived in the beginning of the laſt century.

Jungermannia, Micheli, from Jungermannus, a botaniſt of the laſt century.

Garcinia, Lin. from M. Garcin, author of a Hiſtory of Indian plants.

Cortuſa, Boerhaave, from Cortuſus, a botaniſt of the ſixteenth century.

Cupania, Plum. from Cupanus, a botaniſt, who lived in the end of the laſt century.

Forreria, Lin. from M. Barere, an ingenious botaniſt of the preſent century.

Stellera, Gmelin, from Steller, a botaniſt, of the preſent century, who diſcovered it.

Lechea, Kalm. from M. Lech, an ingenious botaniſt of the preſent century.

Bobartia, Lin. from Dr Bobart, of Oxford, who compleated Moriſon's Univerſal Hiſtory of Plants.

Bromelia, Plum. from Bromel, a French botaniſt of the laſt century.

Fagonia, Tourn. from Dr. Fagon, ſuperintendant of the king's gardens at Paris.

Randia, Houſton, from Mr. Iſaac Rand, an ingenious botaniſt.

Suriana, Plumier, from Joſeph Surian of Marſeilles, an eminent naturaliſt.

Tradeſcantia, Ruppius, from Mr. John Tradeſcant, an ingenious botaniſt.

Ximenia, Plumier, from Franciſcus Ximenes, a Spaniſh botaniſt of the laſt century, author of a Hiſtory of Mexican Trees and Plants.

Claytonia, Lin. from Mr. Clayton of Virginia, who diſcovered it.

Dierville, Tourn. from M. Dierville, a French ſurgeon, who introduced it into the European gardens, from Nova Scotia, where he diſcovered it.

Bartramia, Lin. from Mr. John Bartram of Philadelphia, who diſcovered it.

Baniſteria, Houſton, from Mr. Baniſter, an ingenious botaniſt, who travelled into Virginia in ſearch of plants.

Gundelia, Tourn. from Dr. Gundelſcheimer, who accompanied Tournefort in his travels to the Eaſt.

Knoxia, Lin. from Mr. Knox, author of a Hiſtory of the Iſland of Ceylon.

Lippia, Houſton, from Dr. Auguſtus Lippi, who travelled into Egypt and Abyſſinia, in ſearch of natural curioſities.

Mitchella,

Mitchella, Lin. from Mr. Mitchell, who travelled into Virginia in queſt of plants.

Oldenlandia, Plumier, from Henry Bernard Oldenland, a German botaniſt, who travelled into Africa, in queſt of plants.

Buddleia, Houſton, from Mr. Buddle, an ingenious Engliſh botaniſt.

Tozzia, Micheli, from the Abbé Tozzi, an ingenious Italian.

Blaſia, Micheli, from M. Blaſi, an Italian monk, addicted to the ſtudy of botany.

Riccia, Micheli, from Signor Ricci, an Italian knight.

Moræa, Miller, from Robert More, Eſq. of Shrewſbury, an ingenious botaniſt.

Blæria, Lin. from Dr. Patrick Blair, author of a book entitled Botanical Eſſays, and of ſeveral other curious tracts in botany and gardening.

Hopea, Garden, from the ingenious and accurate Dr. John Hope, profeſſor of botany, at Edinburgh.

Hudſonia, Lin. from Mr. Hudſon of Panton-ſtreet, author of the *Flora Anglica*.

Lea, Dav. Royen, from Mr. Lee, at Hammerſmith, author of an Introduction to Botany.

XVIII. Generic names, of Greek origin, expreſſive of the eſſential character, habit, place of growth, and virtues, or ſenſible qualities of any plant, are, in Linnæus's opinion, preferable to every other.

The following names are expreſſive of the eſſential character.

Adenanthera, Royen. (ἀδὴν, ἀδένος, a gland; and ἄνθηρα the tops of the ſtamina) from its glandular tops.

Triopteris, Lin. (Τρεις, three, and πτερον, a wing, from each of its three ſeeds, being furniſhed at top with an expanſion reſembling a wing.

Epilobium, Dillen. (ἐπι, upon, λοβος, a pod, and ἰον, a violet) from the flower being placed upon the *germen*, or ſeed-bud.

Helicteres, Lin. (ἑλιξ, a ſcrew) from its twiſted ſpiral fruit.

Tetracera, Lin. (Τεσσαρες, four, and Κερας, a horn) from the figure of its four capſules, which are reflexed or turned backward.

Trichoſanthes, Lin. (θριξ, Τριχος, hair, and ἄνθος, a flower) from the petals ending in long branching hairs.

Greek generic names, expreſſive of the habit are more frequent. The following liſt is chiefly of this kind.

Glycyrrhiza, Tourn. (γλυκυς, ſweet, and ῥιζα, a root) from the ſweetneſs of its root.

Ophiorhiza, Lin. (ὀφις, a ſerpent, and ῥιζα, a root) from the convolutions of its root, reſembling thoſe of a ſerpent; or, more probably, from its pretended efficacy in curing the bites of ſerpents, and other venomous creatures.

Epidendrum, Lin. (ἐπι, upon, and δενδρον, a tree) from the plant growing naturally upon trees.

Leucadendron, Lin. (λευκος, white, and δενδρον, a tree) from the ſhining ſilver colour of the leaves.

Hæmatoxylum, Lin. (αἱμα, blood, and ξυλον, wood) from the beautiful red colour of its wood.

Zygophyllum, Lin. (ζυγὸς, a yoke, and φύλλον, a leaf) from the leaves being, as it were, yoked together, two and two upon the ſame foot-ſtalk.

Hydrophyllum, Tourn. (ὕδωρ, water, and φυλλον, a leaf) from the cavities of the leaves in ſpring, being filled with water.

Eriocaulon, Gronovius. (ἔριον, wool, and καυλος, the ſtem) from its ſoft woolly ſtalks.

Eriocephalus, Dillen. (ἔριον, wool, and κεφαλη, the head) from its woolly leaves, which ſurround the ſtalks in cluſters.

Rhodiola, Lin. (ῥόδον, a roſe) from the ſmell of its roots, which reſembles that of the roſe.

Trigonella, Lin. (τρεις, three, and γωνη, an angle) from its three cornered flower.

Crotalaria, Tourn. (κροταλον, a rattle) from the branches that are furniſhed with pods being uſed by the infant Indians for rattles.

Rhizophora, Lin. (ῥιζα, a root, and φερω, to bear) from its branches bearing ſtringy roots, which penetrate into the earth or water.

Echinophora, Tourn. (ἐχινος, a hedge hog, and φερω to bring, or bear) from its prickly fruit.

Eriophorum, Lin. (ἐριοφορος, bearing wool) from its fruit being furniſhed with long woolly hairs.

Acalypha, Lin. (καλος, beautiful, ἀ, not, and ἀφη, touch) from the leaves, which ſting, like thoſe of nettles, upon being touched.

Aconitum, Tourn. (ἀκονη, a rugged rock) from its native ſoil.

Allium, Tourn. (ἀλλω, to ſhun, or avoid) from its diſagreeable ſmell, which is generally avoided.

Alyſſum, Tourn. (ἀλυσσω, to be mad) from its ſuppoſed efficacy in curing madneſs; whence, likewiſe, the Engliſh title of madwort.

Rhinanthus, Lin. (ῥις, the noſe, and ἀνθος, a flower) from the upper lip of its gaping petal, reſembling a noſe, or the proboſcis of an elephant.

Phyllanthus, Lin. (φυλλον, a leaf, and ἀνθος, a flower) from the flowers being produced upon the edges and under-ſide of the leaves.

Helianthus, Lin, (ἥλιος) the ſun, and ἀνθος, a flower, from the obvious reſemblance of its large flower to the diſk, or body of the ſun; the florets in the circumference reſembling the rays of that luminary.

Calophyllum, Jacquin. (καλος, beautiful, and φυλλον, a leaf) from the beauty of the leaves.

Liriodendrum, Lin. (λειριον, a lily, and δενδρον, a tree) from the fancied reſemblance of its flowers to thoſe of the lily.

Rhododendron, Lin. (ῥόδον, a roſe, and δενδρον, a tree) from the reſemblance of its flowers to thoſe of the roſe.

Myriophyllum, Vaillant. (μυριος, infinite, and φυλλον, a leaf) from its numerous leaves.

Chryſanthemum, Tourn. (χρυσος, gold, and ἀνθος, a flower) from the ſmall florets in the circumference, or diſk, being of a yellow gold colour.

Chryſocoma, Lin. (χρυσος, gold, and κομη, a buſh of hair) from the foot-ſtalks being terminated with a head of flowers of a bright yellow colour.

Ophioglooſſum, Tourn. (ὄφις, a ſerpent, and γλῶσσα, a tongue) from the fancied reſemblance of its jointed ſpike of flowers to an adder's or ſerpent's tongue.

Cynoglooſſum, Tourn. (κυων, κυνος, a dog, and γλῶσσα, a tongue) from the leaves reſembling, in figure, a dog's tongue.

Pedo-

Podophyllum, Lin. (πους, ποδος, a foot, and φυλλον, a leaf) from its bearing that particular kind of leaf called by Linnæus, foot-ſhaped.

Chryſophyllum, Lin. (χρυσος, gold, and φυλλον, a leaf) from the leaves being of a beautiful gold colour on their under-ſide.

Chærophyllum, Tourn. (χαιρω, to rejoice, and φυλλον, a leaf) from the exhilarating quality of the leaves.

Hæmanthus, Tourn. (αἱμα, blood, and ἀνθος, a flower) from the beautiful red colour of the flower.

Amaranthus, Tourn. (ἀ, not, and μαραινω, to wither) from its flower not ſpeedily withering after being cropped.

Cephalanthus, Lin. (κεφαλη, a head, and ἀνθος, a flower) from the branches being terminated with ſmall bunches, or heads of flowers.

Chionanthus, Royen. (χιων, ſnow, and ἀνθος, a flower) from the beauful whiteneſs of its flowers.

Galanthus, Lin. (γαλα, milk, and ἀνθος, a flower) from the milky whiteneſs of its flowers.

Melianthus, Tourn. (μελι, honey, and ἀνθος, a flower) from the flower being filled with a ſweet ſubſtance like honey.

Chryſobalanus, Lin. (χρυσος, gold, and βαλανος, a plumb, or cherry) from the red, or yellow colour of its fruit.

Litboſpermum, Tourn. (λιθος, a ſtone, and σπερμα, a ſeed) from its hard ſtony ſeeds.

Ceratocarpus, Buxbaum. (κερας, a horn, and καρπος, fruit) from its capſule, or ſeed-veſſel, and ſeeds being furniſhed with an appearance like two horns.

Melampyrum, Tourn. (μελας, black, and πυρος, wheat) from the colour of its ſeeds, or grains, which, in form, reſemble thoſe of wheat.

Oſteoſpermum, Lin. (ὀστεον, a bone, and σπερμα, a ſeed) from its hard bony ſeeds.

Conocarpus, Jacquin. (κωνος, a cone, and καρπος, fruit) from its ſeed-buds being collected into a cone.

Tragopogon, Tourn. (τραγος, a goat, and πωγων, a beard) from the reſemblance of its ſeeds covered with the *pappus* or down to a goat's beard.

Nyctanthes, Lin. (νυξ, the night, and ἀνθος, a flower) from the flower's opening at night, and falling in the morning.

Melanthium, Lin. (μελας, black, and ἀνθος, a flower) from the colour of the flower, which is a dark brown.

Agave, Lin. (ἀγαυος, admirable) from its ſuperb and beautiful appearance.

Erythronium, Lin. (ἐρυθρος, red, and ἰον, a violet) from the beautiful colour of its flowers.

Clematis, Lin. (κλημα, a little vine, a climber) from its ſupporting itſelf, like the vine, upon the bodies in its neighbourhood.

Gnaphalium, Vaillant. (γναφαλον, the fine white downy appearance to be obſerved on the ſurface of many plants) from its ſoft downy leaves and ſtalks.

Aſter, Tourn. (ἀστηρ, a ſtar) from the figure of the flower.

Hypecoum, Tourn. (ὑπαχεω, to reſound) from the ſeeds being thrown out of their jointed pod, or capſule, with velocity and a conſiderable noiſe.

Oxalis, Lin. (ὀξὺς, ſour) from the acidity of its leaves.

Parthenium, Lin. (παρθενος, a virgin) from its efficacy in diſorders of the womb.

Heliotropium, Tourn. (ἥλιος, the ſun, and τρεπω, to turn) from the flower always turning its diſk to the ſun, and following its direction.

Jaſminum, Tourn. (ἰασμη, ſcent, and ἰον, a violet) from its having a moſt agreeable ſmell, like that of violets.

Leucoium, Ruppius. (λευκὸς, white, and ἰον, a violet) from the beautiful whiteneſs of the flower.

Ipomoea, Lin. (ἰψ, ἰπος, the flower called convolvulus, and ὁμοιὸς, like) from the great reſemblance of its flower to that of convolvulus, or bind-weed.

Bunias, Lin. } (βυνος, a little hill)
Bunium, Lin. } from the native ſoil of the plants.

Sideroxylum, Dillen. (σιδηρος, iron, and ξυλον, wood) from the hardneſs and firm texture of the wood, which is ſo weighty as to ſink in water.

Aphanes, Lin. (ἀφανὴς, not conſpicuous) from the minuteneſs, and low ſtature of the plant.

Pteris, Lin. (πτερὸν, a wing) from the diviſions of the ſmaller leaves reſembling wings.

Lythrum, Lin. (λυθρον, blood, gore) from the deep purple colour of the flowers.

Orchis, Tourn. (ὀρχις, a teſticle) from the fancied reſemblance of its roots.

Cotyledon, Tourn. (κοτυλη, a cavity) from the leaves being hollowed, like the navel.

Phallus, Micheli (φαλλος, the yard, from the peculiar figure of this muſhroom.

Xeranthemum, Tourn. (ξηρὸς, dry, and ἀνθος, a flower) from the extreme dryneſs of the petals; a circumſtance which preſerves the beauty of the flowers for many months. Hence it is termed, in Engliſh, everlaſting, or the eternal flower.

Adoxa, Lin. (ἀ, not, and δὸξα, glory) from its diminutive appearance and want of beauty.

Anthoxanthum, Lin. (ἀνθος ἀνθῶν, flower of flowers.)

Sphæranthus, Vaillant. (σφαιρα, a ſphere, or globe, and ἀνθος, a flower) from its round globular head of flowers.

Siphonanthus, Lin. (σιφων, a ſyphon, or tube, and ἀνθος, a flower) from its long tubular petal.

Meſembryanthemum, Dillen. (μεσος, the middle, ἡμέρα, a day, and ἀνθος, a flower) from the flowers of this genus opening in the middle of the day. Linnæus derives it from the flower being ſeated upon the germen, or ſeed-bud, in Greek, ἐμβρύων; either etymology is expreſſive of a characteriſtic of the genus in queſtion.

Sideritis, Tourn. (σιδηρος, iron) from the plants of this genus being vulnerary, and of efficacy, in wounds made by the ſword.

Camphoroſma, Lin. (ὀσμη, a ſmell) from its having the ſmell, or odour of camphire.

Polypodium, Tourn. (πολυς, many, and πους, a foot) from its roots ſerving the office of feet, by penetrating into whatever they can lay hold of, and thus ſupporting the plant.

Aſplenium, Lin. (σπλὴν, the ſpleen) from

from its efficacy in diſeaſes of the ſpleen.

Dioſma, Lin. (ζευς, διος, Jupiter, and ὀσμη, a ſmell) from the very agreeable odour of the plants of this genus.

Dracontium, Lin. (δρἀκων, a dragon) probably from the protuberances of the ſtalks, which are of different colours, and ſhine like the body of a ſerpent.

Echium, Tourn. (ἐχις, a viper) from its ſeeds when ripe reſembling the head of a viper.

Geranium, Tourn. (γέρανος, a crane) from the fancied reſemblance of its permanent ſtyle to a crane's bill.

Hieracium, Tourn. (ἱέραξ, a hawk) from a vulgar opinion that the juice of theſe plants is uſed by hawks to remove any occaſional films from the eyes of their young.

Cardioſpermum, Lin. (καρδια, the heart, and σπερμα, a ſeed) from the ſeeds being marked at the baſe with a heart.

Helioocarpos, Lin. (ἡλιος, the ſun, and καρπος, fruit, from the reſemblance of the threads which ſurround the borders of the capſule, to the rays of the ſun.

Trichoſtema, Gronovius. (θριξ, a hair, and στημων, a ſtamen, or thread) from its long ſlender ſtamina reſembling hairs.

Dianthera, Gronovius. (δις, twice, and ἀνθηρὰ, the top of the ſtamen) from its having two *antheræ*, or tops upon each filament.

Elæocarpus, Burman. (ἐλαῖα, an olive, and καρπος, fruit, from the reſemblance of its fruit to that of an olive.

Buphthalmum, Tourn. (βους, an ox, and ὀφθαλμὸς, an eye) from the fancied reſemblance of its large compound flower, to that of an ox-eye.

Dracocephalum, Tourn. (δρἀκων, a dragon, and κεφαλὴ, the head) from the figure of the flower.

Dioſpyros, Lin. (ζευς, διος, Jupiter, and πυρος, a grain) from the excellence of the plant.

Dipſacus, Tourn. (δἰψάω, to thirſt probably from the leaves collecting water in their cavities, and thus preventing the injuries which might ariſe to the plant from aridity or thirſt.

Stachys, Tourn. (στάχυς, a ſpike, or ear of corn) from its flowers being produced in long ſpikes.

Ceratonia, Lin. (κερἀτιον, a pod) from its bearing pods. It was formerly termed *ſiliqua*, the pod, by way of eminence; Linnæus has changed that name for a Greek one of the ſame import.

Platanus, Tourn. (πλατυς, large, ample) from the great dimenſions of the trees of this genus.

Tribulus, Tourn. (τρίβολοι, caltrops) from its prickly fruit.

Thlaſpi, Tourn (θλαω, to compreſs, or ſqueeze together) from its flat compreſſed ſeed-veſſel.

Panax, Lin. (πᾶν, every, and ἄκος, a medicine, or remedy) from its boaſted efficacy in medicine.

Iatropha, Lin. (ἰατρὸν, a medicine, and φάγω to eat) from the plant being uſed both for food and phyſic.

Capſicum, Tourn. (καπτω, to bite) from its hot acrid quality.

Azalea, Lin. (ἀζαλέος) from its delighting in a dry parched ſoil.

Origanum, Tourn. (ὄρος, a mountain, and γάνος, delight, joy) from its native ſoil.

Hydro-

Hydrocotyle, Tourn. (ὕδωρ, water, and κοτύλη, a veſſel) from its growing naturally upon the banks of rivers and lakes.

Typha, Tourn. (τῦφος, a marſh) from its growing naturally on wet boggy ground.

Cypripedium, Lin. (κύπρις, one of Venus's names, and ποδίον, a ſhoe, or ſlipper) from the obvious reſemblance of the nectarium of the flower to a ſlipper.

Delphinium, Tourn. (δελφὶς, a dolphin) from the fancied reſemblance of the flowers, before expanſion, to the fiſh called a dolphin.

Hyoſcyamus, Tourn. (ὗς, a ſwine, and κύαμος, a bean) *quaſi* hog-bean.

Hippomane, Loefling. (ἵππος, a horſe, and μανία, madneſs) from the noxious quality of the plants of this genus.

Hippocrepis, Lin. (ἵππος, a horſe, and κρηπὶς, a laſt, likewiſe a horſe-ſhoe) from each joint of the pod reſembling a horſe-ſhoe.

Tragacantha, Tourn. (τράγος, a goat, and ἄκανθα, a thorn) from the plants being armed with long ſharp thorns.

Chelone, Tourn. (χελώνη, a tortoiſe) from the figure of its ſeeds, which are round, compreſſed, and begirt with a membranaceous rim, or border.

Bupleurum, Tourn. (βοῦς, an ox, or cow, and πλευρὸν, a rib, ſide, or breaſt) from a vulgar opinion that theſe plants burſt the bellies of cows, which eat of them.

Chryſoſplenium, Tourn. (χρυσὸς, gold, and σπλὴν, the ſpleen) from the flowers being of a golden colour, and of ſuppoſed efficacy in diſeaſes of the ſpleen.

Adianthum, Tourn. (ἀ, not, and διαίνω, to wet, or moiſten) probably from its growing out of the cleſts of rocks, and in a ſandy ſoil, ſo as not to require any quantity of moiſture.

Aeſchynomene, Lin. (αἰσχύνομαι, to be aſhamed, or ἴσχω, to contract) from its reſemblance to the ſenſitive plant, which is ſometimes diſtinguiſhed by this appellation.

Mimoſa, Tourn. (μῖμος, a mimick) from its mimicking, or imitating the motions of animals.

Polygala, Tourn. (πολὺ, much, and γάλα, milk) from its increaſing the quantity of milk to cows which feed on it.

Galium, Tourn. (γάλα, milk) from the property poſſeſſed by ſome plants of this genus, of coagulating milk.

Poterium, Lin. (ποτήριον, a cup, or bowl) from its being put into cool tankards in ſummer, to give the wine an agreeable flavour.

Picris, Lin. (πικρὸς, bitter) from its bitter taſte.

Glycine, Lin. γλυκὺς, from the leaves having a ſweet taſte like that of liquorice.

Draba, Dillen. (δρᾶβη, acrid) from its acrid quality.

Rheum, Lin. (ῥέω, to flow) from its purgative quality.

Erigeron, Lin. (ἦρ, the ſpring, and γέρων, the Greek name for ſenecio) *quaſi* ſpring ſenecio.

Aizoon, Lin. (ἀεὶ, always, and ζωὴ, alive) from its duration.

Ornithopus, Lin. (ὄρνις, a bird, and πούς, a foot) from its bended and pointed pods exactly reſembling the toes of a bird's feet.

From the above liſts are excluded ſuch names as are not of obvious origin,

origin, and where the etymology, though ſufficiently perſpicuous, is not expreſſive of any ſtriking character or circumſtance in the genus in queſtion. Perhaps there is ſome degree of impropriety in having dwelt ſo long upon a barren and unentertaining ſubject like that of names: but, as the preſent work is chiefly deſigned for the uſe of the illiterate botaniſt, an explanation of the modern generic nomenclature ſeemed, in ſome ſort, neceſſary, as, however liable to cenſure, it bids fair to be permanent.

XIX. Generic names of an immoderate length, or of difficult and harſh pronounciation, are, by all means, to be avoided. For theſe reaſons Linnæus has very properly changed the

Kalophyllodendron			Calophyllum.
Stachyarpogophora		of	Celoſia.
Caraxeron		Vaillant,	Gomphrena.
Myrobatindum		for	Lantana.
Hydroceratophyllon			Ceratophyllum.

Miroleuconympha		of Boer-	Hydrocharis.
Hypophyllocarpodendron		haave, for	Leucadendron.

Coriotragematodendros — of Plukenet, for Myrica.
Orbitochortus —— of Knaut, for Fagonia.

Eupatoriophalacron		of Dillenius,	Verbeſina.
Galeobdolon		for	Galeopſis.

Pteroſpermadendron — of Ammannus, for Pentapetes.
Acrochordodendros —— of Plumier, for Cephalanthus.

XX. Terms of art are not to be uſed inſtead of generic names. Hence Linnæus has changed

Tuberoſa			Polianthes.
Spica			Lavandula.
Siliqua		for	Ceratonia.
Nux			Iuglans.
Odorata			Scandix.

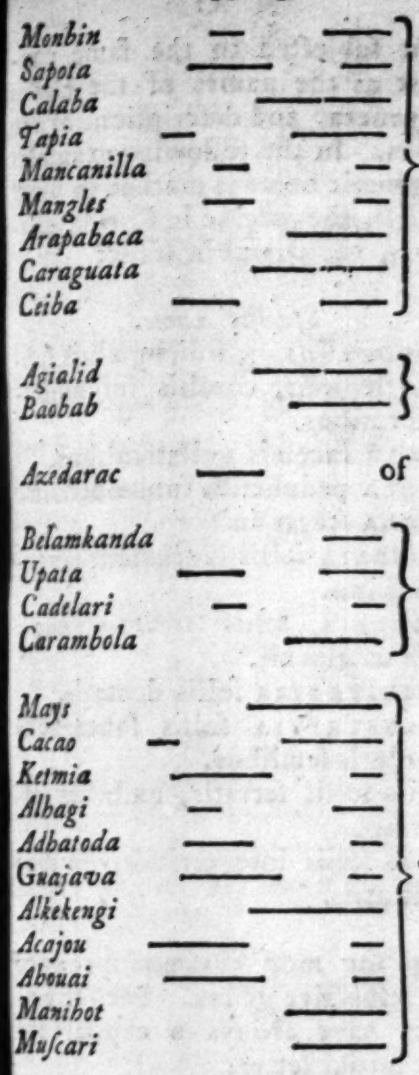
XXI. Generic names, which are not of Greek or Latin origin, are, according to Linnæus, to be excluded from the nomenclature of botany. This rule, which indeed ſerves as a foundation to all the others, has been ſeverely criticiſed by ſome modern authors. It has been ſaid, that the term barbarous, which Linnæus applies to all the Indian, African, American, and foreign names of genera, may, with equal juſtice, be applied, by thoſe nations, to our learned European

names, which to them are as little expreſſive of the eſſential character, or habit of the plants in queſtion, as theirs are to us: that they ought, therefore, to be deemed equivalent to the Greek and Latin names, and be adopted, unleſs when immoderately long, or of harſh and difficult pronounciation. The ſame authors have diſputed the neceſſity of employing generic names expreſſive of any character or circumſtance in the parts of plants, much more of burdening the nomenclature with a profuſion of names in honour of botaniſts, unleſs where the merit of the man has been ſo univerſally conſpicuous, that his name is ſufficient elogium.

In anſwer to theſe cenſures it has been urged, that the Latin and Greek languages being univerſally ſtudied all over Europe, and by the liberal, in all quarters of the world, generic names, derived from thoſe languages, very properly ſerve as a ſtandard to which the vernacular names of each country may be eaſily referred: that to form a genus of every plant diſcovered in each different quarter of the world, would be to multiply genera without end; or, in other words, to confound genera and ſpecies: that a genus is an abſtract term, implying the ſimilitude of a number of ſpecies; that ſuch ſimilitude therefore, ought, if poſſible, to be expreſſed in the title or common name allotted to each genus: that, in fine, the vernacular names of Indian, American, and African plants are frequently retained, not, indeed, as generic, but as ſpecific trivial names; which, in fact, is the very thing contended for—as the genera in queſtion, if ſtrictly admitted, would rarely conſiſt of more ſpecies than one.

Among the generic names, termed by Linnæus, barbarous, and which have been changed for others of Greek or Latin etymology, are the following:

Boviſta	of Dillenius, changed for	Lycoperdon.
Percepier		Aphanes.
Brunella	of Ray, for	Prunella.
Beccabunga		Veronica.
Caapeba	of Plumier, for	Ciſſampelos.
Iabotapita		Ochna.
Nhandiroba		Feuillea.
Courbaril		Hymenæa.
Kodda-pail		Piſtia.
Icaco		Chryſobalanus.
Cainito		Chryſophyllum.
Karatas		Bromelia.
Papaya		Carica.
Bonauc		Guilandina.
Cujete		Creſcentia.
Rejoc		Lantana.



The following genera are retained by Linnæus in contradiction to this rule. *Orvala*, *Scorzonera*, *Galega*, *Datura*, *Ribes*, *Doronicum*, *Thea*, *Coffea*, *Cassine*, *Annona*, *Mammea*, *Cbara*, *Pothos*, *Basella*, *Cheiranthus*, *Tarchonanthus*, *Ziz phora*, *Iambolifera*, *Toluifera*, *Indigofera*, *Hura*, *Yucca*, *Guaiacum*.

Names of the Species.

Since the time of Caspar Bauhin, the different species of plants have been distinguished by certain short descriptions, or phrases, expressive of some circumstance in their external form or habit. These descriptions, which have been very improperly denominated specific names, Linnæus has subjected to the same rules with the names of classes and genera. The essential difference of each species is to be expressed in the name or definition, which is intended to discriminate the species in question from all the plants of the same genus, and from none others.

The deſcription of the ſpecies, termed the ſpecific name, and which, in Linnæus's opinion, ought never to exceed twelve words, is preceded by the trivial name, which always conſiſts of one word placed after the generic name, and is not ſubjected to the ſame conſtraint as the names of the claſſes and genera, and deſcriptions of the ſpecies. In the following examples the generic name is marked in ſmall capitals, the ſpecific in Roman characters, the trivial in Italic.

Generic name. Trivial name.	*Specific name.*
RHODODENDRON *ferrugineum.*	RHODODENDRON foliis glabris ſubtus leproſis, corollis infundibuliformibus.
PYROLA *ſecunda.*	PYROLA racemis unilateralibus.
PYROLA *umbellata.*	PYROLA pedunculis ſubumbellatis.
PYROLA *uniflora.*	PYROLA ſcapo unifloro.
MAGNOLIA *grandiflora.*	MAGNOLIA foliis lanceolatis perennantibus.
MAGNOLIA *glauca.*	MAGNOLIA foliis ovato-oblongis ſubtus glaucis.
HEBENSTRETIA *dentata.*	HEBENSTRETIA foliis dentatis.
HEBENSTRETIA *cordata.*	HEBENSTRETIA foliis ſubcarnoſis cordatis ſeſſilibus.
PYRUS *Malus.*	PYRUS foliis ſerratis, umbellis ſeſſilibus.
PYRUS *Cydonia.*	PYRUS foliis integerrimis, floribus ſolitariis.

From the firſt, third, fourth, ſixth, ſeventh and eighth of the above examples, it is evident, that the trivial name is frequently an abbreviation of the ſpecific; and as this laſt contains the eſſential difference, where ſuch difference is conſpicuous; the trivial name is an abridgment of that difference, where ſuch abridgment can be conveniently contained in one word.

When two or three genera of former authors, are abſorbed by one, it is common to ſee the names of thoſe genera retained as trivial names. Thus, in the two laſt examples, MALU and CYDONIA, two genera of Tournefort are converted into trivial names, for characterizing the moſt common ſpecies of each reſpective genus. Such trivial names have always a capital for their initial letter.

The diſtinction of ſpecific and trivial names ſuggeſted by Linnæus, deſerves particular attention, the rather as many circumſtances, deemed improper for entering into the deſcription, or ſpecific name, are employed without reſerve for the trivial.

So extraordinary a meaſure required ſome explanation: but Linnæus has thought fit to be ſilent on that head. He has judged very properly; for no ſatisfactory reaſon could be aſſigned for ſo glaring an inconſiſtency.

In

In fact, what can be more abſurd, than to characterize a plant by a circumſtance, which is either accidental, and inconſtant; or, at beſt, deemed unworthy of a place in its deſcription! yet, half the trivial names in the *Species Plantarum* are of this kind: not that I totally diſapprove of theſe names: on the contrary, I think many of them highly proper and ſignificant; but I diſapprove, and condemn the ſophiſtry of Linnæus, who would excuſe, and even applaud, in himſelf what he ſo ſeverely cenſures in others.

Theſe things being premiſed, we proceed to lay down Linnæus's general principles or aphoriſms on this ſubject.

I. Genuine ſpecific differences are afforded by the root, trunk, leaves, fulcra, mode of flowering, and circumſtances of the parts of fructification unconnected with the generical deſcription.

II. The ſpecific name ought to be expreſſive of characters inſcribed, as it were, upon the plant itſelf. All accidental marks, therefore, not exiſting in the plant, or not conſpicuous in its appearance, are to be excluded from the ſpecific difference.

III. Magnitude being ſubject to variations, from place, ſoil, climate, and other circumſtances, is not to enter into the ſpecific difference.

IV. Specific names are by no means to be employed, which preſuppoſe a knowledge of other ſpecies of a different genus. Former botaniſts, ſays Linnæus, conſtructed their ſpecific differences in ſuch a manner, as if thoſe for whom they wrote had been previouſly acquainted with moſt of the European plants. Their deſcriptions are frequently compariſons of the plants in queſtion, with thoſe of their own country. Thus ſuch a plant had a hawk-weed leaf; another had the leaf of the willow; a third of groundſel; one had the appearance of baulm; another of wormwood. Such characters Linnæus totally diſclaims. A plant, in his opinion, ought to be known by the name aſſigned to it; and the name to be ſuggeſted by the appearance of the plant: each is to be diſcovered by its proper character, written in the one, delineated in the other. Names, he continues, pre-ſuppoſing other plants have always a tendency to lead thoſe who uſe them into an error ſimilar to what Logicians call *committing the circle*.

Notwithſtanding this ſhew of reaſoning, I believe it will be found that ſpecific differences from compariſon with plants, or the parts of plants generally known, make a much ſtronger impreſſion, and lead more directly to the knowledge required, than the moſt accurate deſcription of characters exiſting in the plant itſelf.

V. Specific names, pre-ſuppoſing a knowledge of other ſpecies of the ſame genus are, for the ſame reaſon, proſcribed from the modern nomenclature of botany. Hence the following names are cenſured by Linnæus,

Orchis flore *candidiſſimo*, Tourn.

Campanula *anguſtiſolia*, *magno* flore, minor, Tourn.

Campanula, flore *minore*, *ramoſior*, Moriſon.

A beginner is not ſuppoſed to

know of any ſpecies of campanula, that is leſs branched, or of orchis, whoſe flowers are leſs white. Such names too, from their very nature, are fluctuating and inconſtant. In fact, the eſtabliſhment of ſpecific names upon a ſolid foundation, muſt be preceded by a knowledge of all the ſpecies of any particular genus. For as the eſſential difference of any ſpecies manifeſtly implies a character peculiar to that ſpecies, and which does not exiſt in any of its congeners; it is evident that the diſcovery of a new ſpecies poſſeſſing a common character, muſt bring the eſſential difference in queſtion to an end.

To illuſtrate this by an example. The eſſential character of a ſpecies of winter-green is deſcribed by Linnæus to be a naked ſtalk ſupporting a ſingle flower. By this deſcription the ſpecies in queſtion is eſſentially diſtinguiſhed from all the ſpecies of winter-green yet known. But, ſuppoſing another ſpecies ſhould be diſcovered with a naked ſtalk and a ſingle flower, the ſpecific name juſt mentioned would no longer be an eſſential difference; another muſt be ſubſtituted; and that, perhaps, in conſequence of farther diſcoveries, muſt give place to a third. This obſervation ſufficiently accounts for the numerous alterations in every edition of the *Species Plantarum*; and has almoſt convinced me of the neceſſity of employing proper ſpecific names, not expreſſive of any eſſential difference whatever, nor, of conſequence, ſubject to continual variation from future diſcoveries.

VI. The name of the diſcoverer or deſcriber of any plant is not to enter into the ſpecific difference. On this account, the following ſpecific names are rejected from the modern nomenclature.

Trifolium *gaſtonium* of Moriſon.

Gramen cyperoides *Bælii* of Lobelius.

Conyza tertia *Dioſcoridis* of C. Bauhin.

Conyza media *Matthioli* of I. Bauhin.

Narciſſus *Tradeſcantii* of Rudbeckius.

The following are liable to cenſure for a ſimilar reaſon.

Sideritis *Valerandi Dourez*, Campanula a Toſſano Carolo Miſſa } of I. Bauhin.

Mimoſa à Domino *Hermans* miſſa of Breynius.

Amanita *Divi Georgij* of Dillenius.

Chamæpithys flore pluſquam eleganti, ſeu Pluſqueneti, Eriocephalus Bruniades, } of Plukenet.

VII. The place of growth, or native ſoil of any plant is not an eſſential character; and, therefore, ought to make no part of the ſpecific difference. No one, ſays Linnæus, would chuſe to make a voyage to Japan, the Cape of Good Hope, or Peru, to be ſatisfied of the accuracy of the deſcription of a plant. Beſides, the ſame ſpecies is often produced in very different ſoils, and in regions the moſt diſtant from each other. The Alpine and mountain plants are not rarely found in the fens; nay, Lapland, Siberia, Canada, Aſia, and America, frequently produce the ſame individual ſpecies.

Improper, however, as the circumſtances of ſoil, and place of growth, are deemed in a ſpecific deſcription, Linnæus has not ſcrupled

pled to employ them upon ſeveral occaſions in denominating the ſpecies; and yet what can be more prepoſterous or abſurd? If the ſoil, by reaſon of its being an accidental and variable circumſtance, is deemed unworthy a place in the ſpecific difference, can it, with any propriety, enter into the abridged deſcription, or trivial name? If a plant, which is a native of two very remote countries, as Guinea and Japan, cannot have its place of growth expreſſed in the deſcription, is it proper to miſlead the ignorant, by ſignifying in the title, or trivial name, that the plant in queſtion is the produce of one particular country only, when, for the very oppoſite reaſon, its place of growth could not be mentioned in the ſpecific deſcription?

VIII. The time of flowering, duration, colour, taſte, ſmell, and powers of plants, are very fallacious marks of diſtinction; and, therefore, to be totally excluded from the ſpecific name.

IX. The generic name is to be applied and prefixed to each particular ſpecies, that the genus, as well as ſpecies, may be ſignified by the deſcription, or ſpecific name. Indeed, without the name of the genus, the ſpecific difference is of no ſignificancy. A mutilated deſcription of that kind may be applicable to a hundred different plants, as the eſſential characters of the ſpecies are only intended to diſcriminate plants of the ſame genus; and may, therefore, be frequently poſſeſſed in common by plants of a different genus. To aſcertain, therefore, the plant in queſtion, beyond the poſſibility of a miſtake, let the generic name be prefixed to each ſpecies, and announced with it. Moriſon and Ray, although they reduced the ſpecies under their reſpective genera, were ſeldom careful to adopt the generic name, but ſubſtituted a kind of proper ſpecific name in its ſtead; ſo that a quotation from either of theſe authors, not ſuggeſting an idea of the genus, becomes only intelligible by being conſulted in their reſpective works. Thus to take an example from Ray. Under the generical name STOECHAS are arranged the following ſpecies.

I. *Stoechas citrina germanica, latiore folio.*

II. *Chryſocome Æthiopica, plantaginis folio.*

III. *Helichryſum abrotani feminæ foliis.*

IV. *Helichryſum creticum.*

V. *Stoechadi citrinæ alteri inodoræ Lobelij affinis.*

VI. *Gnaphalium montanum album.*

Of theſe ſix ſpecies, the firſt only is exempted from cenſure, as containing both the generic and ſpecific name: the reſt, when viewed apart, would ſeem to have no connection with the genus under which they are arranged; but, on the contrary, appear to belong to other genera, *chryſocome*, *helichryſum*, and *gnaphalium*, with which, in reality, they have no affinity.

Again, the generic name is not only to be applied, but to be prefixed to each ſpecies. The following ſpecific names of Lobelius are faulty in this reſpect.

Minus heliotropium *repens.*

Matthioli ſecundum limonium.

Aquatica plantago *foliis betæ.*

X. Specific names are, if poſſible,

to exhibit the eſſential difference of each ſpecies: where the eſſential characters of any ſpecies have not been inveſtigated, other differences, leſs eſſential, but more numerous, are to be ſubſtituted in their place. Specific names of the latter kind, are termed by Linnæus, ſynoptical, and are not to be admitted, unleſs in default of the eſſential name. The merits of each will beſt appear from compariſon.

Synoptic name—Salix *foliis ſerratis glabris ovatis acutis ſubſeſſilibus* of Royen.

Eſſential name—Salix *floſculis pentandris*, Lin Flor. Lap.

Synoptic name—Salix *foliis ſubintegerrimis lanceolato - lincaribus longiſſimis acutis; ſubtus ſericeis, ramis virgatis.* Flora Suecica.

Eſſential name—Salix *foliis linearibus revolutis.*

From theſe examples it appears that the eſſential name conſiſts of but two or three words, and is generally expreſſive of a ſingle idea. We have ſeen, however, that even eſſential ſpecific names, however excellent, when compared with thoſe termed ſynoptic, muſt always be fluctuating and inconſtant, as long as a ſingle ſpecies of any genus remains undetected. Indeed, were that obſtacle removed, and every ſpecies characterized by an eſſential name, I ſhould moſt heartily concur with Linnæus, that the ſcience, at leaſt, in one point, had reached perfection; but till that diſtant day arrive, and a diſtant day it muſt be, from the very nature of things, we muſt reſt ſatisfied with aſcribing to thoſe eſſential names, a degree of merit proportioned to their ſtability and firmneſs.

XI. The excellence of the ſpecific name, according to Linnæus, conſiſts in its brevity; in this reſpect chiefly, the eſſential name, as containing a ſingle idea, is preferable to the ſynoptical, in which the characters are numerous, but not ſtriking. After all, it may be doubted, whether the ample deſcriptions of former authors, however ſeverely cenſured by certain moderns, are not ſuperior, in point of merit, to the ſhort phraſes, or ſpecific differences, which are now ſo generally adopted; as theſe are not deſcriptive of any ſpecies conſidered by itſelf, but ariſe from a view of its reſemblances, and contraſts with others.

I cloſe the ſubject of ſpecific names with obſerving, that the diſferences in queſtion, are not always uniform; I mean, that the ſame idea does not predominate in the eſtabliſhment of the ſpecies of any genus; that the characters are ſeldom relative, or drawn from the ſame parts: in fine, that a compariſon of oppoſition or contraſt, is rarely inſtituted or implied. This fault I pronounce a capital one; and every page of the *Species Plantarum* affords ſtriking evidences of its exiſtence. The following are examples of the impropriety alluded to.

I. LYTHRUM *foliis linearibus alternis, floribus hexandris.*

LYTHRUM *foliis linearibus alternis, floribus tetrapetalis.*

II. COTYLEDON *foliis laciniatis, floribus qnadrifidis.*

COTYLEDON *foliis oblongis ſubteretibus, floribus faſciculatis.*

III. SEDUM *foliis quaternis.*

SEDUM *foliis planiuſculis ſerratis.*

The

The want of uniformity complained of, will be beſt underſtood, by contraſting the above examples with a few ſpecific names of the ſame author, in which the oppoſition alluded to, is carefully preſerved.

I. ROYENA *foliis lanceolatis glabris.*
ROYENA *foliis lanceolatis hirſutis.*
II. SCLERANTHUS *calycibus fructus patulis.*
SCLERANTHUS *calycibus fructus clauſis.*
III. LILIUM *foliis ſparſis, corollis campanulatis, intus glabris.*
LILIUM *foliis ſparſis, corollis campanulatis, intus ſcabris.*

A compariſon of theſe two oppoſite ſets of examples, will convince the reader of the excellence of the uniformity recommended, and render any farther illuſtration unneceſſary.

Names of the Varieties.

Varieties being only occaſional modifications of the ſame ſpecies, the circumſtance which conſtitutes the variety in any ſpecies, is to be placed immediately after the ſpecific name. Such circumſtance, however, for the ſake of diſtinction, ſhould be delineated in a different character; in like manner as the ſpecific name ſhould ſtand diſtinguiſhed from the generic. A few examples will illuſtrate the obſervation in queſtion.

CONVALLARIA ſcapo nudo; *corolla plena.*
CONVALLARIA ſcapo nudo; *corolla rubra.*
SAXIFRAGA alpina ericoides; *flore purpuraſcente.*
SAXIFRAGA alpina ericoides; *flore cæruleo.*

In the above examples, the generic name is marked in ſmall capitals; the ſpecific, in roman characters; and the name of the variety, in italics: a diſtinction which is abſolutely neceſſary, to prevent the variable circumſtance from being confounded with the ſpecific difference. The ſame ſpecies of lilly of the valley has ſometimes a red, ſometimes a full flower: this occaſional difference does not enter into the ſpecific name: it is expreſſive of a variety, and ought to be diſtinguiſhed as ſuch.

NUCAMENTUM. *Vide* AMENTUM.

NUDUS *Flos*, a naked flower; a flower ſo termed by Vaillant; which wants the *calix*, or flower-cup, but not the petals. The term, perhaps, would have been more properly applied to a flower wanting both calix and petals; which are properly, the cloathing or covers of the flower. Inſtances, however, of entire nakedneſs in flowers are very rare.

NUX, a nut; a ſpecies of ſeed, according to Linnæus, covered by a hard bony ſhell: the incloſed ſeed is termed the *nucleus*, or kernel.

O.

OCTANDRIA, (ὀκτω, eight, and ἀνηρ, a man, or huſband) the eighth claſs in Linnæus's Sexual Syſtem; conſiſting of plants with hermaphrodite flowers, which are furniſhed with eight ſtamina, or male organs of generation.

The orders, or ſecondary diviſions of this claſs are four, and derive their names from the number of female organs poſſeſſed by the plants of each reſpective diviſion.

French

French willow, Indian creſs, heath, and tree primroſe have one ſtyle, or female organ.

Galenia, *wcinmannia* and *moehringia*, have two ſtyles.

Biſtort and heart-ſeed have three ſtyles; tuberous moſchatel, and one-berry, have four ſtyles.

For an enumeration of all the genera of this claſs, the reader is referred to Linnæus's works.

OCULUS, an eye, a ſpecies of bud. *Vide* GEMMA.

ODOR, ſmell, the weakeſt and moſt obſcure of the ſenſes, as being different in almoſt every object, and variable in each. Dogs trace their maſters with ſurpriſing facility at one time, and loſe them with equal facility at another.

The ancients, according to Ariſtotle, recognized ſeven primitive or original ſmells, which, on account of their ſtriking affinity to the ſimple taſtes, were deſigned by the ſame names.

Smells being ſo extremely variable, admit of no determinate limits, and are, therefore, never to be employed in diſcriminating the ſpecies of plants. Hence ſuch ſpecific names as the following are very properly proſcribed from the modern nomenclature of botany.

Hypericum *hircinum* (rank ſmelling)

Melo *moſchatus* (ſmelling of muſk)

Heſperis *noctu olens* (ſmelling in the night)

Caryophyllus *inodorus* (without ſmell)

Ocymum *caryophyllatum*, C. Bauhin, (ſmelling of cloves)

——— *citri* odore (ſmelling of citron)

——— *aniſi* odore (ſmelling of aniſe)

——— *foeniculi* odore (ſmelling of fennel)

——— *meliſſæ* odore (ſmelling of baulm)

——— *rutæ* odore (ſmelling of rue)

——— *cinnamomi* odore (ſmelling of cinnamon)

For obſervations on ſmell, as indicative of the virtues and qualities of plants, the reader is referred to the article of taſte, between which and ſmell, there is, as we have ſaid, a remarkable affinity. *Vide* SAPOR.

OLIGANTHERÆ (ὀλιγος, few; and ἀνθηρα) the name of the ſixteenth claſs in Royen's Natural Method, conſiſting of plants with hermaphrodite flowers, whoſe ſtamina are leſs in number than the diviſions of the *corolla*, or equal to them. It includes ſeveral genera of the plain claſſes in the Sexual Method.

ORCHIDEÆ (orchis, the name of a well-known genus of plants) The ſeventh order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of orchis, and the plants which reſemble it in habit, powers, and ſenſible qualities.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Natural Order.*

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Arethuſa.	
Cypripedium ———	——— Ladies ſlipper.

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Epidendrum, —— —— *Limodorum.*	Vanilla, or vanelloe.
Ophrys, —— —— *Orchis.* *Satyrium.*	Bee-flower, bird's-neſt, twy-blade.
Serapias, —— —— ——	Heleborine, or baſtard-hellebore.

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Order.

The ROOTS of many of theſe plants are compoſed of one or more fleſhy tubercles, or knobs, attached to the lower part of the ſtem, and ſending forth fibres from the top. Thoſe of orchis bear an obvious reſemblance to the ſcrotum in animal; from which circumſtance the genus has derived its name.

The LEAVES are of a moderate ſize, inſcribed with a number of longitudinal nerves or ribs, and without any foot ſtalk. At their origin, they form, round the ſtalk, a kind of ſheath, which is long, entire, cylindrical, but not furniſhed, like the graſſes and ſome other plants, with a crown at top. This ſheath is ſometimes wanting in the leaves that are placed towards the top of the ſtalk. In ſome ſpecies of bird's-neſt, the leaves prove abortive; the ſheaths which ſurround the ſtalk, appearing like ſo many ſcales.

The FLOWERS are hermaphrodite, and placed at the ſummit of the ſtalk, either in a ſpike, as in ladies-ſlipper, bee-flower, orchis, ſatyrium, *limodorum* and *arethuſa*; or in a panicle, that is a looſe, diffuſed ſpike, as in vanelloe. Each flower is accompanied with a leaf that is ſmaller than the other leaves, and forms no ſort of ſheath round the ſtalk.

The CALIX in this order is that ſort termed by Linnæus a *ſpatha*, or ſheath, that, burſting open, protrudes a head, or cluſter of flowers, termed the *ſpadix*, which have no *perianthium*, or flower-cup.

The PETALS are five in number, and very irregular. The two innermoſt frequently approach and form the figure of a helmet. The three outermoſt are larger, and nearly equal.

The NECTARIUM in this order is remarkably conſpicuous, yet ſo different in the different genera, that Linnæus has employed it for his principal character, or mark of diſtinction, inſtead of the root, which had chiefly engaged the attention of former botaniſts. It has the appearance of a ſixth petal, and conſtitutes the lower lip of the helmet. In ſome ſpecies of *ophrys* it is ſhaped like a bee; whence the Engliſh title of bee-flower, which has been given to that genus. In *limodorum* it conſiſts of one piece, which is hollow, of the length of the petals, and placed within them. In *cypripedium* the appearance in queſtion is ſituated between the petals, and reſembles a wooden ſhoe or ſlipper; from which circumſtance

cumſtance it has derived both its ſcientific and Engliſh name. In orchis and ſatyrium, the *nectarium* conſiſts of two lips, the upper erect and very ſhort; the lower larger, hanging, and terminated behind by a tube, which, in the former, reſembles a horn; in the latter, the *ſcrotum* in animals. In *arethuſa* it is placed in the bottom of the flower, and conſiſts of one piece that is divided into two lips; the lowermoſt of which is broad, wrinkle within, turned backwards, hangs down, and is of the length of the petals; the upper lip is ſlender, like a line of elegant texture, and incorporated with the ſtyle. In vanelloe, it is ſhaped like a top, and placed at the back of the petals. Laſtly, in helleborine, it is placed in the middle of the flower, and in moſt of the ſpecies reſembles the embowelled body of a fly.

The FILAMENTS, or lower part of the ſtamina, are always two in number, very ſhort, and placed upon the *piſtillum*, or female organ; from which ſingular circumſtance, the plants in queſtion are arranged under the claſs *Gynandria* in the Sexual Method. *Vide* GYNANDRIA.

The ANTHERÆ or ſummits are erect, and generally covered by the upper lip of the *nectarium*.

The SEED-BUD is either oblong or pillar-ſhaped, twiſted like a ſcrew, and univerſally placed below the receptacle of the flower.

The STYLE is ſingle, very ſhort, and forms one ſubſtance with the inner margin of the *nectarium*, ſo that both ſtyle and ſtigma are with difficulty to be perceived. This laſt is commonly filled with a viſcous ſweet ſubſtance like honey.

The SEED-VESSEL is generally a capſule with one cavity or cell, and three valves or openings, which are generally keel-ſhaped, and open on the angular ſides, being joined both at bottom and top. In vanelloe, the ſeed-veſſel is a long, cylindrical, unctuous, fleſhy pod: what chiefly diſtinguiſhes it from the capſular fruit of the other genera is, its wanting the keel-ſhaped ribs, or valves, ſo conſpicuous in the other plants of this order.

The SEEDS are numerous, very ſmall like ſaw-duſt, and attached, without foot ſtalks, to a ſlender receptacle, or rib, which extends itſelf length-wiſe in the middle of each incloſure or valve. In vanelloe, they are almoſt round, ſhining, and of a black colour. In the other genera, they are rather flat, of a yellow colour, and fringed on the border, with a longitudinal membrane, or wing.

The plants of this order are celebrated as mighty provocatives to venery. This reſtorative quality, which is chiefly poſſeſſed by the roots, is moſt predominant in the vanelloe of the Americans, the ſalep of the Eaſtern countries, and the orchis and ſatyrium of the Europeans. The tubercles, or knobs of the roots have an acrid quality, which is deſtroyed by drying, or moiſtening them in warm water.

Vanelloes are the pods of a twining parafitic genus of plants, which grow plentifully on trees, both in the Eaſt and Weſt-Indies. Theſe pods

pods reſemble our kidney-beans, being about half a foot long, and containing a number of very ſmall ſeeds. When ripe and dry, the inhabitants of Mexico and St. Domingo, whence theſe pods are imported into Europe in greateſt abundance, gather them, and, having rubbed them with oil, leſt they ſhould harden and break, form them into bundles, or bags of different ſizes, containing, ſome fifty, ſome a hundred, ſome a hundred and fifty pods. The Indians call the plant tlilxochitl, and the pod maxacochitl. Hernandez ſays, it is uſeful in ſuppreſſions, warms and fortifies the ſtomach, facilitates digeſtion, and diſſipates wind. Vanelloe has a very agreeable taſte and ſmell. It is eſteemed an excellent cordial, and enters into the compoſition of chocolate, which, indeed, is its principal uſe with us. A black fragrant balſam is procured from the ſame pods; but this is very rarely brought to Europe. The name vanilla, ſignifying a ſheath, was given to this plant by the Spaniards, from the figure of its pods.

The flowers of the different ſpecies of orchis and *ophrys* are remarkably various and ſingular in their ſhape; reſembling ſometimes a naked man, ſometimes a gnat, a butterfly, a drone, a pidgeon, an ape, a parrot, a lizard, or a fly. Theſe reſemblances have given names to the ſpecies in queſtion. The beard, or *nectarium* of the bee-flower, is a large fat leaf, beautifully repreſenting a drone or bee, of a ſooty colour, and which, when turned to the light, ſeems variegated with three bright yellow circular lines, with ruſt-coloured ſpaces between them. The *nectarium* of humble-bee ſatyrion, the *teſticulus ſphegodes hirſuto flore* of Ray, is remarkable for two upright lines, of a livid colour, and a tranſverſe one of the ſame colour, repreſenting a capital H. The flowers of many of the orchis tribe are beautifully ſpotted.

ORDO, an order; the firſt ſubdiviſion of a claſs in the Sexual Method, correſponding to the term *ſectio*, in Tournefort. Such a diviſion, by parcelling out the genera of any claſs, into ſeveral diſtinct lots, gives perſpicuity to the method, and facility to its diſtinctions.

The orders in Tournefort's Syſtem are chiefly founded upon the fruit. Thoſe of the Sexual Method, on the number of ſtyles or female organs. A particular enumeration of the latter is ſubjoined to their reſpective claſſes, whither the reader is referred for information on this ſubject.

I would at preſent, only remark one circumſtance in which Linnæus's orders are preferable to thoſe of Tournefort. The latter botaniſt expreſſes this ſubdiviſion by a circumlocution, which commonly includes a repetition of the abridged clavis or key of his Syſtem. On the other hand, Linnæus's orders are always expreſſed by a ſingle term, which, like the names of the claſſes, is of Greek etymology, and is ſignificative of the character of the order to which it is applied. It is needleſs to ſubjoin, that the names of theſe orders

are often the ſame in different claſſes; becauſe the ſame idea predominates in their inſtitution. If the ſame character could, in like manner, be employed for diſtinguiſhing the orders of each claſs, the ſyſtem would, in that point, at leaſt, have attained perfection. The claſſes in the Sexual Syſtem are much more uniform than the orders. The latter, therefore, as ſcientific diviſions, are highly inferior to the former.

ORDO, a term of Tournefort, correſponding to the *claſſis* or higheſt diviſion, of Linnæus. *Vide* CLASSIS.

ORGYA, a term of Meaſure, *Vide* MENSURA.

OVARIUM (*ovum*, an egg) the ovary; a name, by which botaniſts, who are fond of aſſimilating the animal and vegetable kingdoms, have diſtinguiſhed the *germen* or ſeed-bud, as containing the rudiments of the future ſeed.

P.

PALATUM *corollæ*, the palate of the flower; by this name Linnæus characterizes any prominence or gibboſity in the jaws (*faux*) of the *corolla*.

PALEÆ, thin, membranaceous, chaffy plates ſpringing out of a common receptacle, and intended as lines of partition between the ſmall partial florets of compound and aggregate flowers.

PALEACEUS *flos*, a term of Ray, expreſſive of ſuch flowers as produce no fruit. It correſponds to the *maſculus flos* of Linnæus, the *ſterilis* of Tournefort, the *abortiens* of other botaniſts.

PALMÆ, palms: under this name Linnæus has arranged ſeveral genera, which, although capable of a place in ſeparate claſſes of his ſyſtem, he has choſen rather, on account of their ſingular ſtructure, to place apart, in an appendix to the work.

The ſame plants conſtitute one of the ſeven families, or tribes into which all vegetables are diſtributed by Linnæus in his *Philoſophia Botanica*. They are defined to be plants with ſimple ſtems, which, at their ſummit, bear leaves reſembling thoſe of the ferns, being a compoſition of a leaf and a branch; and whoſe flowers and fruit are produced on that particular receptacle, or ſeat, called a *ſpadix*, protruded from a common calix, in form of a ſheath or ſcabbard, termed by Linnæus, *ſpatha*.

It is to be obſerved, however, that the terms *ſpatha* and *ſpadix*, though originally applied by Theophraſtus to palms only, are uſed with much greater latitude by modern botaniſts, and applied to narciſſus, ſnow-drop, orchis, ſatyrium, arum, dracontium, calla, pothos, ſea-daffodil, and many other plants, whoſe flower-ſtalks come out of a ſheath.

PALMÆ is likewiſe the name of the firſt order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of the following genera, the three laſt of which, although not ranged with the palms in the appendix to his Artificial Syſtem, are placed with them, on account of their alledged conformity in point of habit, in his Natural Method.

Linnæan

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Areca,	The faufel-nut.
Boraſſus,	Malabar-palm, called ampana and carim-pana.
Caryota,	Palm with doubly winged leaves, called ſchunda-pana.
Chamærops,	Leſſer, or dwarf-palm, palmetto, thatch.
Cocos,	Cocoa-nut tree.
Corypha,	Mountain-palm with largeſt leaves, called codda-pana.
Cycas,	Todda-pana.
Elais.	
Elate,	Wild Malabar-palm, called Katou-Indel.
Phœnix,	Date-tree.
Zamia.	
β *Hydrocharis,*	Frog's-bit.
Stratiotes,	Water-ſoldier.
Valliſneria.	

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Order.

The plants of this order are perennial, and moſtly of the ſhrub and tree kind. The ſtem is in height, from two to a hundred feet and upwards.

The ROOTS form a maſs of fibres, which are commonly ſimple, and without any ramifications. In frog's-bit, the roots are terminated by a ſmall cup, of a conic form, which covers them like an extinguiſher, as in duck's-meat.

The STEM is generally ſimple, without branches, cylindrical, and compoſed of ſtrong longitudinal fibres.

The LEAVES, which are a compoſition of a leaf and a branch, termed by Linnæus *frondes*, are of different forms; being ſometimes ſhaped like an umbrella or fan; ſometimes ſingly, or doubly winged; the ſmall or partial leaves, which are often three feet in length, being ranged alternately. The branches or principal leaves are ſix, eight, ten and twelve feet long; the length varying according to the age and ſize of the plant. They are covered at firſt with a brown thick duſt, like thoſe of the ferns. The baſe of the leaves frequently embraces the greater part of the ſtem. Schunda-pana is the only genus of this order yet known, which bears doubly winged leaves.

The FLOWERS are male and female upon the ſame or different roots, except in water-ſoldier, which bears hermaphrodite flowers only; and palmetto, in which the flowers are hermaphrodite and male upon diſtinct roots. In *valliſneria* and frog's-

frog's-bit too, the flowers are not ſo properly male and female upon different roots, as barren hermaphrodites; a ſmall ſeed-bud being diſcovered in thoſe called the male flowers, and the remains of ſtamina in the female. Abortive flowers of the ſame kind are frequently obſerved in *vallisneria* upon the ſame root.

The flowers are all diſpoſed in a panicle, or diffuſed ſpike, except in the three laſt genera, in which they proceed ſingly from the wings, or angles of the leaves. In todda-panna, ſays M. Adanſon, the flowers grow upon the indentments of the leaves, whoſe diviſions form a kind of panicle.

The COMMON CALIX in this order, is that ſort termed a *ſpatha* or ſheath, and has either one valve or opening, as in date tree, and cocoa nut; or two, as in ſaufel-nut, and wild Malabar palm. The *ſpadix*, or head of flowers protruded from the ſheath is generally branched. Each flower is generally furniſhed with a *perianthium*, or proper flower-cup, conſiſting of three leaves, or diviſions that are ſmall and permanent.

The PETALS are three in number, of a ſubſtance like leather, and permanent like the leaves of the calix. The flowers of *zamia* have no petals.

The STAMINA are in number from two to twenty and upwards, and cohere ſlightly at the baſe. In frog's-bit they appear like a pillar in the centre of the flower.

The SEED-BUDS are from one to three in number, placed in the middle of the flower, and ſupporting a like number of ſtyles, which are very ſhort. In frog's-bit, *vallisneria*, and water-ſoldier, the ſeed-bud is placed under the receptacle of the flower.

The SEED-VESSEL is generally a pulpy fruit of the berry or cherry kind, containing one cell filled with fibrous fleſh, and covered with a ſkin, which is of a ſubſtance like leather.

The SEEDS are in number from one to three in each pulpy fruit, of a hard bony ſubſtance, round or oval, and attached by their baſe to the bottom of the fruit.

Theſe plants, particularly the ſeeds, are aſtringent, and of efficacy in dyſenteries.

The date-tree, the *phœnix dactyliſera* of Linnæus, is a native of Africa, and the eaſtern countries, where it grows to fifty, ſixty, and one hundred feet high. The trunk is round, upright, and ſtudded with protuberances, which are the veſtiges of the decayed leaves. From the top iſſues forth a cluſter of leaves or branches, eight or nine feet long, extending all round like an umbrella, and bending a little towards the earth. The bottom part produces a number of ſtalks like thoſe of the middle, but ſeldom ſhooting ſo high as four or five feet. Theſe ſtalks, ſays Adanſon, diffuſe the tree very conſiderably; ſo that, wherever it naturally grows in foreſts, it is extremely difficult to open a paſſage through its prickly leaves. The flowers are male and female upon different roots. The dates, which are the produce of the female plant, grow in large ſpiral cluſters, each being about the bigneſs and ſhape of a middling olive, and containing within the pulp, which

which is of a yellow colour, and agreeable taſte, a round, ſtrong, hard nut or ſtone, of an aſh-colour, marked with a deep furrow, running length-wiſe. Of the freſh dates and ſugar, ſays Haſſelquiſt, the Egyptians make a conſerve, which has a very pleaſant taſte. The kernels or ſtones, though hard as horn, they grind on hand-mills, and, in default of better food, give to their camels. Of the leaves are made baſkets, or bags, which are much uſed in Turky on journies, and for other œconomical uſes. In Egypt they are uſed as fly-flaps, for driving away the numerous inſects, which prove ſo troubleſome in hot countries; and Rauwolff relates, that of the fibres of the leaves, and covering of the fruit are ſpun ropes, of pretty large dimenſions, and conſiderable ſtrength. The hard boughs are uſed for fences, and other purpoſes of huſbandry; the principal item for building; in fine, no part of this curious tree wants its uſe. The fruit, before it is ripe, is ſomewhat aſtringent, but when thoroughly mature, is of the nature of the fig. The Senegal dates are ſhorter than thoſe of Egypt, but much thicker in the pulp, which is ſaid to have a ſugary agreeable taſte, ſuperior to that of the beſt dates of the Levant.

Palmetto, that is, little palm, called, by the Americans, thatch, from the uſe to which the leaves are applied, is a native of Africa and the Weſt Indies, and ſeldom grows ſo high as the other palms. Mr. Adanſon, however, deſcribes, under the name of palmetto, a ſpecies of palm, which grows naturally at Senegal, whoſe trunk riſes from fifty to ſixty feet in height. The negroes call this palm, ronn, which name the French have changed to *rondier:* from the upper end of the trunk iſſues a bundle of leaves, which, in turning off, form a round head; each leaf repreſents a fan of five or ſix feet in expanſion, ſupported by a tail of the ſame length. Of theſe trees, ſome produce male flowers, which are conſequently barren; others are female, and loaded with fruit, which ſucceed each other uninterruptedly almoſt the whole year round. The fruit of the large palmettos, Mr. Adanſon affirms to be of the bigneſs of an ordinary melon, but rounder; it is enveloped in two ſkins as tough as leather, and thick as ſtrong parchment; within, the fruit is yellowiſh, and full of filaments, faſtened to three large kernels in the middle. The negroes are very fond of this fruit, which, when baked under the aſhes, is ſaid to taſte like a quince.

The fruit of the *areca*, or fauſel nut, reſembles a nutmeg in texture, and, when ripe, is inſipid and aſtringent. Its inſpiſſated juice is ſuppoſed to be the cachou, or, as it is improperly termed, Japan earth of the ſhops.

Palm oil tree, or oily palm, is a native of Africa, and riſes about fifty feet high; from the fruit is drawn an oil, of which the negroes are remarkably fond. They generally roaſt the fruit in the embers, and then ſuck the fine ſweet oil, which is contained in the many interſtices of its yellow huſky tegument, or covering; with this oil they likewiſe anoint their bodies, to prevent a too plentiful perſpira-

tion, as well as to ſupple and relax their ſtiffened nerves; being thus anointed, their ſkins appear ſleek and ſhining. Within the outward covering is the nut, which contains a white kernel, in taſte ſomewhat reſembling that of the cocoa-nut, but not ſo agreeable. Theſe nuts, when bored and emptied of their kernels, are ſtrung by the negroes, as ornaments, about their necks. From the body of this and the cocoa-nut tree is extracted a liquor, which, when fermented, has an intoxicating quality, and is known by the name of palm-wine.

The cocoa-nut tree is ſuppoſed to be a native of the Maldive Iſlands, but is cultivated in both Indies, particularly in South-America, and the Weſt-India Iſlands, where it ſupplies the inhabitants with many of the common neceſſaries of life. This tree frequently riſes ſixty feet high. The body of the trunk, which generally leans to one ſide, occaſioned, as is ſuppoſed, by the great weight of nuts which it ſuſtains when young, is the exact ſhape of an apothecary's large iron peſtle, being of an equal thickneſs at top and bottom, but ſomewhat ſmaller in the middle; its colour is of a pale brown throughout, and the bark ſmooth. The leaves, or branches, often fifteen feet long, are about twenty-eight in number, winged, of a yellow colour, ſtraight and tapering. The pinnæ, or partial leaves, are green, often three feet long next the trunk, but diminiſhing in length toward the extremity of the branches. The branches are faſtened at bottom by brown ſtringy threads, about the ſize of ordinary packthread, that grow out of them, and are interwoven like a web. The nuts hang at the top of the trunk, in cluſters, of a dozen each. Each nut, next the ſtem, has three holes cloſely ſtopped; one of them being wider, and more eaſily penetrated than the reſt. When the kernel begins to grow, it incruſts the inſide of the nut in a bluiſh jelly-like ſubſtance; as this grows harder, the incloſed liquid, diſtilled into the nut from the roots, becomes ſomewhat acid; and the kernel itſelf, as the nut ripens, becomes ſtill more ſolid; and, at length, lines the whole inſide of the nut for above a quarter of an inch thick, being as white as ſnow, and of the flavour of an almond. The quantity of liquor in a full grown nut is frequently a pint and upwards. The huſky tegument of the nut conſiſts of ſtrong, tough, ſtringy filaments, which, when removed from the fruit, reſemble coarſe oakum; and may, perhaps, be conveniently enough uſed as ſuch. The ſhells of theſe nuts, being tipped with ſilver, are frequently uſed for drinking bowls; the bark of the tree may be wrought into cordage, and the leaves into baſkets, brooms, hammocks in form of nets, mats, ſacks, and other uſeful utenſils. The liquor contained in the ſhell is a moſt cooling wholeſome beverage in thoſe ſultry climates, and the white kernel a moſt agreeable food.

In the Eaſt-Indies, during the prodigious rains and tempeſtuous ſeas on the coaſt of Malabar, which generally continue from the end of May till the beginning of September, the Banian Indians endeavour to appeaſe the incenſed ocean, by offering

offering a number of gilded cocoa-nuts to its enraged waves; an anniverſary ceremony of which the young Indians are remarkably fond, as it gives them an opportunity of ſhewing their dexterity in ſwimming, to recover the nuts which have been thrown into the ſea. The Maldive cocoa nut is eſteemed, by the inhabitants of theſe iſlands, a very powerful antidote againſt the bites of ſerpents, and other poiſons.

The cabbage-tree, or mountain-palm, the *palma altiſſima non ſpinoſa* of Sloane, is a native of the Weſt-Indies, where it is ſaid to riſe to the height of one hundred and fifty, and two hundred feet. It is, by ſome authors, called the palmetto royal; and well, ſays Hughes, in his Natural Hiſtory of Barbadoes, may it be called royal, ſince neither the tall cedars of Lebanon, nor any of the trees of the foreſt are equal to it in height, beauty, or proportion. It is generally as ſtraight as an arrow: near the earth it is about ſeven feet in circumference, but tapers as it aſcends. The bark is of an aſh colour till within twenty-five or thirty feet of the extremity of the tree, when it alters at once to a deep ſea-green, which continues to the top. Upon removing the large leaves, or branches, which ſurround the top of the trunk a little way above the beginning of the green bark juſt mentioned, what is called the cabbage is diſcovered lying in many thin, ſnow-white, brittle flakes, in taſte reſembling an almond, but ſweeter. This ſubſtance, which cannot be procured without deſtroying the tree, is boiled, and eaten with mutton, by the inhabitants of the Weſt-Indies, in the ſame manner as turnips and cabbage are with us; it is likewiſe pickled, and ſent to Europe, where it is eſteemed an exquiſite delicacy.

In the pith of the trunk of the cabbage-palms, when felled, there breeds a kind of worms, or grubs, which are eaten, and eſteemed a great delicacy by the French of Martinico, St. Domingo, and the adjoining iſlands. Theſe worms, ſays Father Labat, are about two inches long, and of the thickneſs of one's finger; the head is black, and attached to the body without any diſtinction of neck. Their preparation for the table is as follows: they are ſtrung on wooden ſkewers before a fire, and, as ſoon as heated, are rubbed over with raſpings of cruſt, ſalt, pepper, and nutmeg; this powder abſorbs all the fat, which, during the cookery, would otherwiſe eſcape; when properly roaſted they are ſerved up with orange, or citron ſauce. Theſe worms being expoſed for ſome time to the ſun are ſaid to yield an oil which is of great efficacy in the piles. The oil in queſtion, ſays Labat, is never to be heated before its application to the part affected; as repeated experiments have evinced that its ſpirit is totally diſſipated by the fire.

From the pith of a ſpecies of palm that grows naturally in Japan, is prepared the ſubſtance, well known in the ſhops by the name of ſago. The pith is taken out, and after being pounded in large mortars, is mixed with water. The liquor is then ſtrained, and the fæculæ formed into cakes, which the Japaneſe eat as bread, in default of rice:

part of the ſame ſubſtance they granulate and dry, and ſend into Europe by the name of ſago; it is eſteemed highly nouriſhing and reſtorative.

From the dragon-tree, a palm which grows naturally in the Cape-Verd Iſlands, and has leaves like thoſe of the yucca, or Adam's needle, flows by inciſion, a red gummy juice, commonly known by the name of dragon's blood, and reckoned vulnerary and aſtringent.

A ſpecies of water-ſoldier, or marſh-aloe, is the ſurprizing plant which is ſaid to move in the waters of the Nile, ſeeking for nutrition in the ſame manner as animals. The fact is, that the plant produces tufts of leaves, at a very great diſtance from each other, and ſupported by a ſtem, which, after floating on the water, loſes itſelf inſenſibly in the earth, in much the ſame manner as the potamogetons, the menyanthes, and even the leaves of the water-lilly.

PANICULA, a mode of flowering, in which, according to Linnæus, the fructifications are diſperſed upon footſtalks variouſly ſubdivided. It is, in fact, a ſort of branching or diffuſed ſpike, compoſed of a number of ſmall ſpikes that are attached along a common foot-ſtalk. The term is exemplified in oats, panic graſs, and many other plants.

When the partial footſtalks diverge, and the fructifications hang looſe, the panicle is properly ſaid to be diffuſe; *(panicula diffuſa)* as in *poa aquatica*, and *alpina*: when the footſtalks approach, the panicle becomes ſtraight and narrow; *(panicula coarctata)* as in *feſtuca ovina* and *aira cærulea*.

PAPILIONACEUS *flos*, a butterfly ſhaped flower. *Vide* COROLLA.

PAPILIONACEI, the name of two claſſes in Tournefort's and Pontedera's methods, conſiſting of herbs and trees with butterfly-ſhaped flowers. Theſe plants, which are the leguminoſæ of Ray, and form a true natural aſſemblage, conſtitute the thirty-ſecond order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, under the ſame title, which indeed is expreſſive of their moſt ſtriking character.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Natural Order.*

SECTION I.

Butterfly-ſhaped Flowers, having the Filaments of the Stamina diſtinct.

Linnæan Genera.		*Engliſh Names.*
Anagyris	——	Stinking bean trefoil.
Sophora.		

SECTION II.

Butterfly ſhaped Flowers with One Set of united Filaments.

Abrus	——	Wild liquorice.
Amorpha	——	Baſtard Indigo.

Anthyllis

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Anthyllis	Kidney-vetch, or ladies finger.
Arachis	Earth or ground-nut.
Aſpalathus	African broom.
Borbonia.	
Crotalaria	Rattle-wort.
Ebenus	Ebony of Crete.
Erythrina	Coral tree.
Geniſta	Single-ſeeded broom.
Lupinus	Lupine.
Niſſolia.	
Ononis	Anonis, or reſt-harrow.
Piſcidia	Dog-wood tree.
Pterocarpus.	
Spartium	Broom.
Ulex	Furze, whins.

SECTION III.

Butterfly-ſhaped Flowers with two Sets of united Filaments.

Aeſchynomene	Baſtard ſenſitive plant.
Aſtragalus	Liquorice vetch, or milk vetch, goat's-thorn.
Biſerrula.	
Cicer	Chich peaſe.
Clitoria.	
Colutea	Bladder ſena.
Coronilla	Jointed, podded colutea.
Cytiſus	Laburnum, baſe tree-trefoil.
Dolichos.	
Ervum	Lentils.
Galega	Goat's-rue.
Geoffræa.	
Glycine	Carolina kidney-bean tree.
Glycyrrhiza	Liquorice.
Hedyſarum	French honey-ſuckle.
Hippocrepis	Horſe-ſhoe vetch.
Indigoſera	Indigo.
Lathyrus	Chichling vetch, everlaſting pea.
Lotus	Bird's-foot trefoil.
Medicago	Snail and moon trefoil, Lucerne.
Ornithopus	Bird's-foot.
Orobus	Bitter vetch.

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Phaca	Baſtard milk vetch.
Phaſeolus	Kidney-bean, or French bean.
Piſum	Pea.
Pſoralea.	
Robinia	Falſe acacia.
Scorpiurus	Caterpillars.
Trifolium	Treſoil.
Trigonella	Fenugreek.
Vicia	Vetch, bean.

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Order.

Theſe plants, otherwiſe called leguminous, from the ſeed-veſſel, which is that ſort termed a *legumen*, or pod, are very different both in ſize and duration; ſome of them being herbaceous, and thoſe either annual, or perennial; others, woody vegetables of the ſhrub and tree kind; a few of which riſe to the height of ſeventy feet, and upwards. The herbaceous plants of this order generally climb, for being weak, and as it were, helpleſs of themſelves, indulgent Nature has either provided them with tendrils, and even ſharp-pointed hooks at their extremities, to faſten upon the neighbouring trees, or rocks; or endued the ſtalks with a faculty of twiſting themſelves, for the purpoſe of ſupport, around the bodies in their neighbourhood.

The pea, vetch, and kidney-bean, afford familiar examples of the appearances in queſtion. The ſhrubs and trees of this natural family are moſtly armed with ſtrong ſpines, or thorns.

The Roots are very long, and furniſhed with fibres: ſome genera have fleſhy knobs, or tubercles, placed at proper intervals along the fibres.

The Stems are cylindric; as are likewiſe the young branches, which are placed alternately: thoſe which climb, twiſt themſelves from right to left, in a direction oppoſite to the apparent diurnal motion of the ſun.

The bark of the large trees is extremely thick, and wrinkled, ſo as to reſemble a net with long meſhes: the wood is very hard in the middle, and commonly coloured, or veined; the alburnum is leſs hard, and generally of a yellow colour.

The Buds are hemiſpherical, without ſcales, and proceed from the branches horizontally, a little above the angle which they form with the leaves.

The Leaves are alternate, and of different forms, being either ſimple, finger-ſhaped, or winged. This laſt form is very common: the lobes, or leſſer leaves, are entire, and ſometimes placed in pairs, as in wild liquorice, vetch, lathyrus, and ground-nut; but moſt commonly, the winged-leaf is terminated by an odd lobe; as in colutea, liquorice, goat's rue, fenugreek, ladies finger, medicago, aſtragalus, indigo, and coronilla.

ronilla. The winged or pinnated leaves of this order have a daily, or periodical motion, depending upon the progreſs of the ſun in his diurnal courſe. See the article Motus, where the motion alluded to is particularly explained.

The common foot-ſtalk of the winged and compound leaves is marked on the upper ſurface with a cavity, or furrow, which runs thro' its whole length. In the vetch, lathyrus, and ſome others, the foot-ſtalk is terminated by a pretty long branching tendril, inſtead of the odd lobe, which in theſe plants is wanting; although, from the alternate diſpoſition of the leſſer leaves along the foot-ſtalk, an abrupt termination does not appear natural.

Aphaca, a ſpecies of lathyrus, has no leaves, that want being ſupplied by a ſimple tendril, which proceeds at each joint from the ſtem, betwixt two large *ſtipulæ* that are oppoſite, and united together, ſo as to form the appearance of a ſingle leaf, penetrated by the ſtalk. The ſurface of the leaves of ſome ſpecies of pſoralea, is covered with pellucid glandular knots, or tubercles, which, when held up to the light, appear like ſo many minute points, or holes: the calix is ſtudded in like manner.

The Flowers are hermaphrodite; and proceed either from the wings of the leaves, as in furze, goat's rue, liquorice, lupine, colutea, kidney-bean, goat's thorn, a ſpecies of aſtragalus, *biſerrula*, medicago, and glycine; or from the extremity of the branches, as in ebony of Crete, falſe acacia, trefoil, lotus, African broom, *crotalaria*, and coral tree. In a ſpecies of goat's rue of Senegal, mentioned by Mr. Adanſon, the ſpike of flowers proceeds not from the angle of the leaves, but from the oppoſite ſide of the branches, as in the rough-leaved plants.

The Calix is a *perianthium*, or flower-cup, of one leaf, bell-ſhaped, bunching out at the bottom, and cut on its brim or margin, into five irregular diviſions, or teeth, the lowermoſt of which, being the odd one, is longer than the reſt: the other four ſtand in pairs, of which the uppermoſt is ſhorteſt, and ſtands fartheſt aſunder. The bottom of the calix is moiſtened with a ſweet liquor like honey, ſo may be deemed the *nectarium* of theſe plants.

Some ſpecies of kidney-bean have a ſecond calix without the other, that is round, and conſiſts of two leaves.

The Petals are four or five in number, very irregular, and from their figure and poſition, bear an obvious reſemblance, in moſt of the genera, to a butterfly expanding its wings for flight. Theſe petals have been characterized by diſtinct names: the upper one, which is commonly the largeſt, is termed the ſtandard, (*vexillum*); the two ſide petals, the wings, (*alæ*); and the lowermoſt, which is generally united at top, and divided at bottom, the keel, (*carina*). *Vide* Corolla, *&c.*

In baſtard indigo, the flower is furniſhed with the upper petal, or ſtandard, only; the wings and keel are wanting: a circumſtance which eſſentially diſtinguiſhes the genus in queſtion. In kidney-bean, the keel, involving the parts of generation, is

ſpirally twiſted, in a direction oppoſite to the ſun; by which character, this genus is diſtinguiſhed from dolichos, to which it is otherwiſe very nearly allied. In Ethiopian bladder ſena, the ſtandard is ſhorter than the keel; the wings much ſhorter than the ſtandard. Some ſpecies of trefoil have only one petal, the ſtandard, wings, and keel, being conjoined. In fenugreek, the keel is very ſmall, and the ſtandard and wings are ſo ſituated, as to form the appearance of a regular flower, with three petals; whence the name *trigonella*, that is, three-cornered flower, which has been given to this genus. Ebony of Crete has no wings to its flowers. In coral-tree, both wings and keel are very ſhort; ſo that the butterfly-ſhape is not very conſpicuous in the flowers.

The flowers fall off very early in moſt of theſe plants, except in the trefoils with one petal, and ſome ſpecies of ladies finger, in which they are permanent: that they may, ſometimes, though very rarely, be rendered double by culture, ruſhy, or Spaniſh broom, the *ſpartium junceum* of Linnæus, is ſufficient evidence.

The STAMINA are generally ten in number: theſe are either totally diſtinct, as in plants of the firſt ſection; or united by the filaments into one or two bundles involving the ſeed-bud, as in thoſe of the ſecond and third. In the latter caſe, where there are two ſets of united filaments, one of the ſets is compoſed of nine ſtamina, which are united into a crooked cylinder that is cleft on one ſide through its whole length: along this cleft lies the tenth filament, or ſtamen, which conſtitutes the ſecond ſet, and is often ſo cloſely attached to the large bundle, that it cannot be ſeparated without ſome difficulty.

Upon the union of the ſtamina juſt mentioned, is founded the ſyſtematic, or artificial character of the claſs *Diadelphia* in the Sexual Method: to which claſs, all the plants of this order, except thoſe of the firſt ſection, are referred. Yet with what propriety can the plants of the ſecond ſection, which confeſſedly have but one ſet of united filaments, or, at leaſt, whoſe filaments are all connected at the baſe, be arranged under a claſs whoſe characteriſtic, as expreſſed in the title, is to have two diſtinct ſets, or *brotherhoods*, (ſo the term imports) of ſtamina ſo united? Their ſtructure would much more naturally determine them to a place in the immediately preceding claſs, *Monadelphia*; which, indeed, is expreſſive of the very circumſtance in their ſtructure alluded to. The plants even of the third ſection, though they come nearer to the deſcription expreſſed in the title, are very rarely to be diſcovered, or diſtinguiſhed by that circumſtance. The figure of the flower is the capital mark of diſtinction; it is intended by Nature as ſuch; the deſcription is eaſy, and ſatisfactory, and every minute circumſtance is diſregarded, as uſeleſs. Beſides, the ſtamina, as we have ſeen, even in plants of the laſt ſection, are frequently ſo united, that they cannot without ſome violence be ſeparated; and when that ſeparation is effectuated, how ſhall we be certain whether the violence employed has not created a breach, which Nature never intended to

make?

make? In fine, the more accurately we examine the ſtructure of the butterfly-ſhaped flowers, the more reaſon ſhall we find to be diſſatisfied with the arbitrary manner in which Linnæus has arranged them, and to prefer the more natural and eaſy arrangements from the figure of the flower, and ſtructure of the fruit.

The antheræ, or tops, are ſmall, round, marked with four longitudinal furrows, and ſlightly attached to the filaments. In lupine, the *antheræ* are alternately round and oblong.

The SEED-BUD is ſingle, placed upon the receptacle of the flower, oblong, cylindrical, ſlightly compreſt, of the length of the cylinder of the united ſtamina by which it is involved; and ſometimes, as in coral tree, elevated by a ſlender foot-ſtalk, which iſſues from the centre of the calix.

The STYLE is ſingle, ſlender, and generally crooked, or bent. In pea, the ſtyle is hairy, three-cornered, and keel-ſhaped above; by which laſt circumſtance chiefly, that genus is diſtinguiſhed from lathyrus, in which the ſtyle is plain.

The STIGMA, or ſummit of the ſtyle, is generally covered with a beautiful down, and placed immediately under the *antheræ*, or tops of the ſtamina.

The SEED-VESSEL in this order, is that ſort of pod, termed a *legumen*, which is of an oblong figure, more or leſs compreſt, with two valves, and one, two, or more cavities; theſe cavities are often ſeparated, when ripe, by a ſort of joints, which are conſpicuous in the pods of coronilla, French honey-ſuckle, horſe-ſhoe vetch, bird's foot, baſtard ſenſitive plant, and ſcorpurius: in the latter, the pods rarely open of themſelves; but as they are more eaſily ſeparated croſs-wiſe by the joints than length-wiſe by the ſutures, it would ſeem that they have been naturally deſtined to ſplit in that manner. In *pterocarpus* the pod is compreſſed of a leafy ſubſtance, marked with veins on the ſides, and woody within; in lupine, and ground-nut, it is of a ſubſtance like leather; in ladies finger it is roundiſh, and placed within the permanent calix; in borbonia it is pointed, and terminated with a ſpine, or thorn; in furze it is turgid, and almoſt ſurrounded by the calix; in anonis it is of the figure of a rhombus; in bladder-ſena it is large, inflated like a bladder, membranaceous, tranſparent, and opens at the baſe of the upper ſuture; in *hippocrepis* it is ſhaped like a horſe-ſhoe; in *hedyſarum clypeatum* it is round like a ſhield; in medick, or lucerne, it reſembles a ſnail's ſhell, or ram's-horn.

The SEEDS are generally few in number, round, ſmooth, and fleſhy. Jointed pods have generally a ſingle ſeed in each articulation, or joint. The ſeeds are all faſtened along one ſuture, and not alternately to both, as in the other ſpecies of pod termed *ſiliqua*.

The plants of this family are, in general, mucilaginous. From the inner bark of moſt of them flows, either naturally, or by inciſion, a clammy liquor, which dries and hardens like gum; the juice of ſome others, as liquorice, and glycine, is ſweet like ſugar.

Some of theſe plants are bitter to the taſte, purgative, or emetic, and even

even mortal. A ſpecies of eaſtern aſtragalus with goat's rue leaves, is ſaid to be remarkably cauſtic, and to burn the tongue exceſſively, when chewed. In general, however, theſe plants are ſoft and clammy.

Common dyer's broom has the fœtid nauſeous ſmell of the elder-tree.

With reſpect to their virtues, the plants of this order are highly emollient; ſome of them too are vulnerary and aſtringent; the root of anonis, or reſt-harrow, is diuretic.

The leaves of theſe plants, particularly thoſe of treſoil, lucern, vetch, lotus, lathyrus, French honey-ſuckle, or ſaint-foin, and fenugreek, afford excellent paſture for cattle; the ſeeds, which are mealy, and flatulent, are uſed in food both for men and quadrupeds of the tame kind. The chief of the eſculent ſeeds are thoſe of the pea, bean, vetch, kidney-bean, chich-pea, and lentils. Externally theſe plants are applied to inflammatory tumours which tend to ſuppuration. Dyer's broom is ſaid to be of uſe in dropſies. From the young ſhoots of *amorpha*, and a ſpecies of *ſophora*, the innabitants of North-America formerly prepared a coarſe ſort of Indigo, before the introduction of the true Indigo plant; for which reaſon the title of baſtard Indigo is given to the former genus.

The branches of *geniſta tinctoria* are uſed by dyers to give a yellow colour, whence the ſcientific and Engliſh name of this ſpecies.

The ſeeds of white lupine are ſometimes uſed in medicine; they are bitter and diſagreeable to the taſte, but open, reſolve, and cleanſe. An ointment made of the powder of the ſeeds, juice of lemons, and allum, is eſteemed an excellent coſmetic.

Prickly anonis, or reſt-harrow, overſpreads the eaſtern countries, particularly Egypt and Paleſtine, in ſuch abundance, that Dr. Haſſelquiſt concludes it to be one of thoſe pernicious cumberſome plants, which are ſo frequently mentioned in Scripture by the name of thorns.

Purple reſt-harrow without thorns, the *ononis mitis* of Linnæus, which grows plentifully on the borders of fields and barren paſtures in England, emits a viſcid kind of moiſture that ſmells rank like a goat.

Dogwood-tree, the *piſcidia erythrina* of Linnæus, which grows plentifully in the Weſt-Indies, is chiefly noted for the quality ſaid to be poſſeſſed by its bark, of intoxicating fiſh, which, by that means, become an eaſy prey to thoſe who employ this ſtratagem againſt them. When any number of gentlemen have an inclination to divert themſelves with fiſhing, or more properly ſpeaking, with fiſh-hunting, they ſend each of them a negro-ſlave to the woods, in order to fetch ſome of the bark of the dog-wood tree. This bark is next morning pounded very ſmall with ſtones, put into old ſacks, carried into rocky parts of the ſea, ſteeped till thoroughly ſoaked with ſalt-water, and then well ſqueezed by the negroes to expreſs the juice; this juice immediately colours the ſea with a reddiſh hue, and being of a poiſonous nature will, in an hour's time, make the fiſhes, ſuch as groopers, rock-fiſh, old wives, welchmen, &c. ſo drunk, or intoxicated, as to ſwim on the ſurface of the water, quite heedleſs

heedleſs of the danger; the gentlemen then ſend in their negroes, who purſue, both ſwimming and diving, the poor inebriated fiſhes, till they catch them with their hands; their maſters, mean time, ſtanding by, on high rocks, to ſee the paſtime.

It is remarkable, that though this poiſon kills millions of the ſmall fry, it has never been known to impart any bad quality to the fiſh, which have been caught in conſequence of the intoxication.

The wood of this tree, although pretty hard, is only fit for fuel; and even for this purpoſe, the negroes very ſeldom, if ever, employ it, on account of its ſingular quality juſt mentioned. The bark is rough, brown, and thick; the tree ſends forth a conſiderable number of branches, and is well cloathed with leaves, which reſemble thoſe of the pea, are thick, cottony, and of a deep green. The bark uſed for the above-mentioned purpoſe is chiefly that of the roots. See Labat's Voyage aux Iſles de l'Amerique; and Smith's Natural Hiſtory of Nevis.

The branches, or ſtalks, of common broom being dried in the ſun, and treated like hemp, produce threads which may be ſpun, and worked into a coarſe linen-cloth. In the country they are made into beſoms, thence denominated brooms; from this its familiar uſe, Linnæus has derived the trivial name of this ſpecies, and called it *ſpartium ſcoparium*, ſweeping-broom.

The wood of a Weſt India ſpecies of broom, the *ſpartium arboreſcens* of Millar, frequently known by the name of American ebony, is of a fine greeniſh brown colour, hard, durable, and admits of an exceeding good poliſh.

Mr. Adanſon, in his Voyage to Senegal, mentions a new ſpecies of baſtard ſenſitive plant, which he had found growing wild in ſeveral parts of that country. This plant, by the negroes termed *bilkar*, riſes to about ten feet in height; its roots are cloſely twiſted; the wood, which is lighter than cork, is much uſed by the negroes in fiſhing, and for tranſporting them over rivers, which, by reaſon of their breadth, render ſwimming, without ſuch a precaution, dangerous.

Goat's thorn, affirmed by Tournefort to be the plant which produces gum-dragant, or tragacanth, is the *aſtragalus tragacantha* of Linnæus. It is a native of the Levant, and ſome maritime parts of France, where it grows to the height of two or three feet. The branches are very woolly, and the foot-ſtalks of the leaves end in long ſharp thorns; the gum flows both ſpontaneouſly, and by inciſion, from the roots and trunk, and is generally of a light ſubſtance, white, ſhining, and curled. It is eſteemed highly refreſhing.

The leaves and ſeeds of common bladder ſena have a purgative quality, on which account they are frequently ſubſtituted for ſena by the peaſants of Languedoc, Provence, and Italy, where the plant naturally grows. The leaves have an acrid naufeous taſte.

The leaves of ſcorpion ſena, the *coronilla emerus* of Linnæus, are likewiſe eſteemed laxative, and employed by the European peaſants for the ſame purpoſe as thoſe of the plant above mentioned. A dye is procured,

procured, by fermentation, from the leaves, like that of Indigo.

The common laburnum, the *cytiſus laburnum* of Linnæus, the *cytiſus alpinus latifolius, flore racemoſo pendulo* of Ray and Tournefort, grows naturally on the Alps and the mountains of Dauphiny. It grows to the ſize of a pretty large tree, with a ſtraight ſtem; the bark is of a greeniſh colour; the wood very hard, and when finely poliſhed bears a great reſemblance to green ebony; whence the plant is generally known in France by the name of ebony of the Alps. It is frequently uſed on the continent, and in the highlands of Scotland, for making different kinds of houſhold furniture, as chairs, tables, and bedſteads, which are ſaid to equal the fineſt mahogany in beauty.

A ſpecies of *cytiſus*, termed by Linnæus, *cytiſus cajan*, is known in the Weſt-Indies, where it naturally grows, by the name of pigeon-pea, from the ſeeds being the common food of thoſe birds in that part of the world. The leaves are very ſoft, and covered with a white hoary meallineſs on the under ſurface. The flowers which grow in cluſters, are of a yellow colour, and are ſucceeded by pods, containing three, four, or five roundiſh ſeeds, or peas, ſeparated from one another by ſlender tranſverſe partitions. Theſe ſeeds, beſides the uſe juſt mentioned, are boiled and eaten, whether green or dry, and being of a binding quality, afford a very wholeſome food, eſpecially during the wet ſeaſon, when dyſenteries are ſo frequent. The wood of the ſame plant is uſed for fuel.

The pods of *dolichos urens*, a twiſting or climbing plant, are thickly covered with very fine ſhort briſtles, or ſtiff hairs, which ſting worſe than nettles; hence the title of cow-itch vine, by which this ſcandent plant is generally known in the Weſt-Indies. The leaves are downy and gliſter on their under ſurface; the ſeeds are black, and furniſhed with an eye like thoſe of the bean.

The roots of liquorice, the only part uſed in medicine, are pectoral, and of great uſe in diſtempers of the lungs, as coughs, catarrhs, ſhortneſs of breath, and hoarſeneſs. Its chief place of growth with us is about Pontefract in Yorkſhire, and Worksop in Nottinghamſhire, where it is propagated for ſale. Black liquorice is the inſpiſſated juice of the root of the liquorice plants. The beſt preparation of this kind is that which is brought from Catalonia in Spain.

From the *hedyſarum alhagi* of Linnæus, which grows plentifully in Syria and the eaſtern countries, flows plentifully a juice, which when condenſed upon the plant, is gathered by the inhabitants, and ſent to Europe by the name of Perſian manna.

From the leaves and ſmall branches of the *indigofera tinctoria* of Linnæus, is prepared that excellent dye, known by the name of indigo. The leaves, when ready for this purpoſe, are cut down, and thrown into large vats of water, where they are ſuffered to ſteep till a violent fermentation enſues, and the water acquiring heat, boils upon every ſide of the infuſed leaves, and inſenſibly becomes of a violet colour. When theſe effects, which generally happen after ſixteen or eighteen hours infuſion, are obſerved, the

water

water is conveyed, by means of cocks at the bottom of the vat, into another veſſel, of the nature of a churn, where it is worked, by a negro, with great violence, till the water abounds with a lather, and the ſalts, and other parts of the ſubſtance of the plant are ſufficiently united. It is then allowed to ſettle, and the water, which becomes as clear as at firſt, is drawn off by means of cocks, leaving at the bottom of the veſſel, a ſediment or fæcula, like the lees of wine, which, when dried, is the valuable dye known by the name of indigo.

The negroes on the coaſt of Guinea gather the leaves of the indigo plant at any time of the year, and having pounded them in a mortar, make the paſte up into loaves, which they preſerve dry. When they want to make uſe of them in dying, they diſſolve them in a kind of lee, made of the aſhes of an unctuous plant which grows in their fields, the *portulaca marina latifolia* of Plumier, by the negroes called rheme. This lee imbibes a tincture of the indigo, into which they dip their linen cold, as often as they think neceſſary, according to the deepneſs of the colour required.

The roots of *lathyrus arvenſis repens tuberoſus* of Bauhin are eſteemed an excellent food by the Siberians. They are compoſed of ſeveral ſmall round bulbs, or knobs; whence the plant is termed by Dodonæus, *terræ glandes*, or earth-nuts. In Holland likewiſe they are ſold in the markets, and uſed for food.

Mr. Adanſon, in his Voyage to Senegal, mentions a leguminous tree, termed farobier by the negroes, who are extremely fond of its pods, or fruit. The wood is hard and weighty. The pod, or huſk, is like that of a French bean, but above a foot in length, and contains a black flat ſeed, enveloped in a yellow farinaceous ſubſtance, which frequently ſerves them for ſuſtenance, eſpecially on a journey. It is very nouriſhing, ſays Mr. Adanſon, and taſtes like the beſt ginger bread cake.

Of the wood of the ſhrubby medick, which is ſuppoſed to be the *cytiſus* of Virgil, the Turks make handles to their ſabres.

The knobs of the root of Engliſh wild-wood, or bitter vetch, taſte very like liquorice, and are uſed in the highlands of Scotland for the ſame diſorders of the breaſt, in which liquorice is proper. The ſame knobs tempered with water, are ſaid to be of ſingular efficacy in enabling thoſe who uſe it to ſuſtain hunger and thirſt for a very conſiderable time.

The leaves of common meadow trefoil are drying and binding, good for all kind of fluxes, ſtrangury and heat of urine: made into a poultice with hog's-lard, they are reckoned good for tumours and inflammations.

The leaves and flowers of melilot, the *trifolium melilotus officinalis* of Linnæus are uſed in medicine; they ſoften, diſcuſs, and eaſe pain; and are frequently ordered in cataplaſms againſt inflammations, hard tumours, and any kind of ſwelling. Melilot plaiſter, made of the leaves of this herb boiled in mutton ſuet, roſin, and wax, is drawing, and good for green wounds, but is chiefly uſed in dreſſing of bliſters

PAPPOSÆ, (PAPPUS, *vide infra*) the

the name of the 11th class in Christopher Knaut's Method, consisting of compound flowers which have their seeds crowned by a

PAPPUS, a sort of feathery, or hairy crown, with which many seeds, particularly those of compound flowers are furnished, for the purpose of dissemination. A seed, surmounted by its *pappus*, resembles a shuttle-cock; so that it is naturally framed for flying, and for being transported by the wind to very considerable distances from its parent plant; an admirable contrivance of Nature to disseminate her productions, and thus render common to different soils and territories, individuals of the same species, which, without such precaution, might have been confined to one. Dandelion, hawk-weed, nipple-wort, groundsel, and many others of our most cumbersome weeds, are disseminated in this manner.

The pappus, as was just hinted, is either simple, like hairs *(pappus pilosus)* as in silk cotton-tree, succulent swallow-wort, colt's-foot, groundsel, golden rod, hawk-weed, doronicum, cacalia, and several other compound flowers; or branched, like a feather, *(pappus plumosus)* as in valerian, dandelion, sonchus, hemp-agrimony, and cud-weed. In some plants, as hawk-weed, and prenanthes, the *pappus* adheres immediately to the seed; in others, as lettuce, and crepis, it is elevated upon a foot-stalk which connects it with the seeds: in the first case, it is termed by Linnæus, *pappus sessilis*; in the second, *pappus stipitatus*; the foot-stalk, or thread upon which it is raised having obtained the name of *stipes*. *Vide* STIPES.

Linnæus has, with surprizing accuracy, pointed out the numerous varieties which obtain in this minute part of the plant, which he generally employs as a distinctive character in discriminating the different genera of compound flowers. *Vide* SYNGENESIA.

PEDICELLUS (diminutive from *pediculus*, a foot-stalk) a partial flower-stalk; the proper stalk of any single flower in an aggregate or head of flowers. The principal stalk which supports all the flowers, is termed the common flower-stalk; the stalk of each partial flower, if it has one, is stiled the proper flower-stalk; and by Linnæus, *Pedicellus*.

PEDICULUS *(pes*, a foot) a foot-stalk; a term used by the ancient botanists, to denote the foot-stalks both of flowers and leaves. Linnæus has exploded the term, and, in its place, substituted two others, *petiolus*, for the foot-stalk of the leaves; *pedunculus*, for the foot-stalk of the flowers.

PEDUNCULUS (*pes*, a foot) the foot-stalk of a flower, or head of flowers. Both flower and leaf-stalks were formerly ranged by Linnæus among the trunks: of late years, however, they have lost much of their consequence; and in the latest editions of the *Systema Naturæ*, are degraded to a place among the *fulcra*, or parts of plants that serve for support, protection, and defence.

The *Pedunculus*, or flower-stalk, elevates the flower and fruit only, without the leaves; the *petiolus*, or leaf-stalk supports the leaves only, without

without the flower, or fruit. Thus theſe partial trunks ſtand eſſentially diſtinguiſhed from each other.

Flower-ſtalks are diſtinguiſhed by different epithets, from the place which they occupy on the plant; when they proceed immediately from the root, they are termed radical *(pedunculus radicalis)* when from the ſtem, trunk-ſtalks *(pedunculus caulinus)* when from the branch, branch ſtalks *(caulis rameus)* and ſo of others.

Again, flower-ſtalks ſometimes terminate; that is, are placed at the extremity of the ſtem or branches; ſometimes proceed from the wing or angle formed by the leaf and ſtem, or by the ſtem and branch; a flower-ſtalk of the former kind is termed by Linnæus, *pedunculus terminalis*; of the latter, *pedunculus axillaris*, as it is from the *axilla*, or arm-pit of the leaf or branch, that the ſtalk in queſtion is protruded.

Flower-ſtalks, as well as flowers, are ſaid, in the language of botany, to be *ſolitary*, when they grow ſingly, or are produced one by one. *Scattered (pedunculi ſparſi)* when they grow together in great numbers, and are produced without any order.

Laſtly, from the number of fructifications on each foot-ſtalk, ariſe other epithets of the *pedunculus*; ſome bear one, ſome two, ſome three flowers; others an indeterminate number; hence the terms *pedunculus uniflorus*, *biflorus*, *multiflorus*, &c. expreſſive of theſe ſeveral circumſtances. A ſolitary foot-ſtalk may ſupport many flowers; a ſolitary flower implies a ſingle or ſolitary flower-ſtalk.

For the different modes in which flowers are borne and connected on their foot-ſtalks, ſee the article INFLORESCENTIA.

The flower-ſtalks frequently afford excellent characters in diſcriminating the ſpecies. Thus a ſpecies of globe-amaranth is very accurately diſtinguiſhed by its flower-ſtalks being furniſhed with two leaves that are placed oppoſite, and immediately under each head of flowers.

Flower-ſtalks, whether of equal, or unequal length, that form an even ſurface at top, are termed very improperly by Linnæus, *pedunculi faſtigiati*; the term is exemplified in the flowers, ſweet-william, and viſcous campion.

A flower-ſtalk is termed flaccid, *(pedunculus flaccidus)* which is ſo weak and feeble, as to hang down by the weight of the flower, which it ſupports.

A drooping or nodding flower-ſtalk *(pedunculus cernuus)* is bent at the top, ſo that the flower is inclined to one ſide, or towards the earth, and cannot be placed erect, on account of the curvature of the ſtalk. This term is exemplified in *carpeſium*, drooping-thiſtle, mountain ſcabious, annual ſun-flower, and the Siberian ſpecies of bleſſed thiſtle.

In ſweet-weed and *oldenlandia biflora*, the flower-ſtalks come out in pairs; in a ſpecies of balſam, they proceed by threes from the angle of the leaves.

In *jamboliſera*, *ochna* and juſticia, the flower-ſtalks remain on the plant after the flower and fruit are fallen.

The

The flower-ſtalks of *aira flexuoſa*, take a variety of different directions; thoſe of goat's-beard, *cotula*, and moſt of the nodding flowers thicken towards the upper extremity.

In ſome ſpecies of Syrian mallow, *ſida*, and wood-ſorrel, the flower-ſtalks are jointed *(pedunculus articulatus ſeu geniculatus.)* Theſe circumſtances reſpecting the flower-ſtalks, will be found to be of ſingular uſe in diſcriminating the ſpecies.

PELTA, a target; by this name Linnæus characterizes the flower, or flat fructification of Lichen, or liver wort, which, in moſt of the ſpecies, is glued to the margin, or edges of the leaves.

PENTAFORA (πεντε, five; and *fores*, a door) the name of a claſs in Camellus's Method, conſiſting of plants with ſeed-veſſels, which have five external openings or valves; it is exemplified in flax, lime-tree, Syrian-mallow, and ſilk-cotton tree.

PENTANDRIA (πεντε, five; and ἀνηρ, a man or huſband) the name of the fifth claſs in Linnæus's Sexual Method, conſiſting of plants which have hermaphrodite flowers, with five ſtamina or male organs.

The orders in this numerous claſs of plants are ſix; and, like thoſe of the other plain or numeral claſſes, are founded upon the number of ſtyles, or female organs.

Night-ſhade, water-leaf, looſe-ſtrife, marvel of Peru, ſow-bread, ivy, vine, and the rough-leaved plants have one ſtyle.

Elm, dog's-bane, ſwallow-wort, gentian, and the umbelliferous plants have two ſtyles.—Sumach, viburnum, tamariſk, bladder-nut, and chickweed, have three female organs.

Graſs of Parnaſſus and evolvulus have four ſtyles.

Berry-bearing angelica, flax and thrift, have five ſtyles.

Mouſe-tail has many ſtyles.

PENTANGIÆ (πεντε, five; and ἀγγος, a veſſel) the name of the ſixteenth claſs in Boerhaave's Method, conſiſting of plants with five capſules; or a ſingle ſeed-veſſel divided internally into five cavities or cells. It is exemplified in rue, bean-caper, kalmia, ledum, dwarf roſe-bay, ſtrawberry-tree, winter-green, and columbine.

PENTAPETALI (πεντε, five; and πεταλον, a petal) the name of two claſſes in Rivinus's Method; conſiſting of plants whoſe flowers conſiſt of five petals, which, in their form, are either regular or irregular. The regular flower of five petals is exemplified in flax, berry-bearing angelica, rock-roſe, pæony, mallow, marſh-mallow, and ranunculus; the irregular in aconite, and lark-ſpur.

PERFECTUS *flos*, a perfect flower, a term of Ray, Rivinus, Kramer, and Pontedera, corresponding to *petalodes* in Tournefort and Linnæus, and expreſſive of the preſence of the petals, which, by thoſe authors, were deemed the eſſential part of every flower. In the Sexual Method, the petals are conſidered as the inner cover of the flower, which is ſolely conſtituted by the preſence of the ſtamina and ſtigma, the male and female organs of generation.

PERFORATÆ (*perforari*, to be pierced through) the name of an order in the former editions of Linnæus's

Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of plants, whoſe leaves have many pellucid ſpots in them, which, when held up againſt the light, appear like ſo many minute dots or points.

The genera in this order were four, St. John's-wort, *aſcyrum*, rock-roſe, and true orpine (telephium) The three former are now removed to the order *rotaceæ*, the latter to *miſcellaneæ*.

PERIANTHIUM (περι, around; and ἀνθος, the flower) the flower-cup, properly ſo called; the moſt common ſpecies of calix, placed immediately under the flower, which is contained in it as in a cup.

The flower-cup, like the other parts of fructification, differs in point of number, figure, proportion and ſituation.

Vaillant eſtabliſhed for an axiom that in compleat flowers, when the calix is of ſeveral pieces, the flower, or corolla, is likewiſe of ſeveral pieces, *& é contra*. That this rule is erroneous, appears from the pea-bloom flowers, and thoſe of the mallow tribe, in which the calix conſiſts of one leaf, and the petals are five in number. On the other hand, it may be affirmed with certainty, that when the flower conſiſts of one petal, the calix always conſiſts of one leaf; although the diviſions may be ſo deep as to induce an opinion, upon a ſuperficial view, that it is compoſed of ſeveral diſtinct leaves. Thus in the rough leaved plants, the lip and maſqued flowers, and ſome other natural families, the calix, although deeply divided, is determined to be of one piece; as the diviſions or ſegments, when the calix is detached from the flower, adhere cloſely together, and do not reſolve themſelves into diſtinct leaves, as they doubtleſs would, if divided to the baſe.

The number of ſegments, or diviſions in a flower-cup of one piece, is generally equal to the number of petals, if the flower conſiſts of more petals than one; or to the number of diviſions of the ſingle petal, if the flower contains no more. It may here be proper to obſerve that a flower-cup conſiſting of many leaves, is rarely found to have its leaves cut into ſegments; the above rule therefore reſpects only ſuch flower-cups as have one leaf.

Some flowers, as tulip, crown imperial, and moſt of the other liliaceous plants, want the flower-cup. In moſt plants it is ſingle. In morina, ſide-ſaddle flower, and ſome genera of the mallow tribe, double. *Vide* COLUMNIFERÆ.

With reſpect to the number of leaves, or pieces of which it is compoſed, the flower-cup is either of one leaf (perianthium monophyllum) as in primroſe and thorn apple; of two leaves, as in poppy, globe-amaranth, cock's-comb, hypecoum, claytonia, and fumatory; of three, as in dock, arrow headed-graſs, tulip-tree, magnolia, cuſtard-apple, and Virginian ſpider-wort; of four, as in French willow, heath, water-lilly, barren-wort, and the croſs-ſhaped flowers, the *tetradynamia* of Linnæus; of five, as in ranunculus, rock-roſe, adonis, *jacquinia*, mountain knot-graſs, wild orach, golden-rod tree, glaſs-wort, beet, mouſe-tail, flax, and the greater number of flowers with more petals than one;

of ſix, as in lion's leaf, berberry, *hillia*, *flagellaria* and *tetracera*; of ſeven, as in winter-green (*trientalis*) of eight, as in *mimuſops* and *diapenſia*; or of ten, as in galax.

A flower-cup of one leaf is either entire or undivided, (perianthium integrum) as in genipa, and olax; cut into two ſegments or diviſions (perianthium bifidum) as in tuberous moſchatel, purſlane, and mammee; into three, as in *burmannia* and cliffortia; into four, as in ladies bed-ſtraw, and elephant's head; into five, as in tobacco, and the greater number of flowers that have a calix of one leaf; into ſix, as in *ginora*; into eight, as in tormentil; into ten, as in cinquefoil, and herb bennet; or into twelve, as in purple looſeſtriſe and water purſlane.

With reſpect to figure it may be obſerved, in general, that the calix ſpreads leſs than the petals; an erect poſition being more ſuitable to its office, which is to prop and contain the flower. In cucubalus, the flower-cup is round like a globe; in viſcous campion it is club-ſhaped; in ſwallow-wort, it is turned backwards.

The leaves or diviſions of the flower-cup are either equal, as in moſt plants; or unequal, as in rock-roſe, tormentil and cinquefoil; in the two laſt of which examples, all the diviſions of the flower-cup are alternately greater and leſs; in rock-roſe, two of the five leaves, of which the calix conſiſts, are alternately leſs than the other three.

The margin, or brim of the cup, in moſt plants is entire; in a ſpecies of St. John's wort it is ſawed, or indented (perianthium ſerratum) and in ſome ſpecies of centaury it is fringed like an eye-laſh (perianthium ciliatum.)

The apex, or tip of the flower-cup, is ſometimes ſharp, as in primroſe; pointed, as in henbane; or blunt, as in water-lilly and mangoſtan. In vervain the calix is cut into five indentments or teeth, four of which are ſharp, and the fifth being blunt, looks as if lopped or bit off.

With reſpect to proportion, the calix is either ſhorter than the corolla, as in moſt plants; equal to it in length, as in a ſpecies of ceraſtium; or longer, as in *ſagina agroſtemma*, and a ſpecies of calve's ſnout.

When the flower-cup includes the ſtamina and not the ſeed-bud, as happens in French-willow, and all the other flowers which have their ſeed-bud placed below the receptacle of the flower, it is termed the perianthium of the flower; when the ſeed-bud and not the ſtamina, the perianthium of the fruit; when both ſtamina and ſeed bud, the perianthium of the fructification. *Linnæa* clove tree, and *morina*, have two *perianthiums*, which ſerve very properly to illuſtrate the terms juſt mentioned; one of theſe cups is appropriated to the flower, the other to the fruit. The perianthium of the fructification is exemplified in pæony, and the greater number of plants.

With reſpect to compoſition, the flower-cup ſometimes conſiſts of a number of leaves, which are laid over each other like tiles or ſcales (perianthium imbricatum) as in hawk-weed, ſow-thiſtle, and camellia; ſometimes of ſcales that ſpread

ſpread wide, and are diffuſed on all ſides (perianthium ſquarroſum) as in thiſtle, and flea-bane, in which the ſcales are not cloſely laid upon each other, as in hawk-weed, but diverge on every ſide. In pink, tick-ſeeded ſun-flower, water-hemp agrimony and baſtard hawk-weed the baſe of the flower-cup, which is ſimple, is ſurrounded externally by a ſeries of diſtinct leaves, ſhorter than its own. This ſort of flower-cup Linnæus terms *calix auctus*, an increaſed or augmented calix; Vaillant had termed it, with equal propriety, *calix calyculatus*; that is, a flower-cup furniſhed with a leſſer flower-cup.

With reſpect to duration, the flower-cup either falls off at the firſt opening of the flower (perianthium caducum) as in poppy and barren-wort; with the flower, that is, the petals, ſtamina, and ſtyle (perianthium deciduum) as in berberry, and the croſs-ſhaped flowers; or continues till the fruit has attained maturity (perianthium perſiſtens) as in the lip and maſqued flowers, and ſeveral others.

Laſtly, a flower-cup is proper to one flower, as in all the plants with ſimple flowers; or common to many, as in ſcabious and the compound flowers.

PERICARPIUM (*περι*, round; and *καρπος*, fruit) the ſeed-veſſel; an entrail of the plant, big with ſeeds, which it diſcharges when ripe. The ſeed-veſſel is, in fact, the developed ſeed-bud, and may very properly be compared to the fecundated ovary in animals; for it does not exiſt till after the fertilizing of the ſeeds by the male duſt, and the conſequent fall of the flower. All plants, however, are not furniſhed with a ſeed-veſſel; in ſuch as are deprived of it, the receptacle or calix performs its functions, by incloſing the ſeeds, as in a matrix, and accompanying them to perfect maturity. This is particularly the caſe with the rough-leaved plants, the lip and compound flowers. *Vide* ASPERIFOLIÆ, VERTICILLATÆ, GYMNOSPERMIA, &c.

The different ſpecies of *pericarpium*, or ſeed-veſſel, enumerated by Linnæus, are as follows:

I.	Capſula.	
II.	Siliqua.	
III.	Legumen.	
IV.	Folliculus, — —	Formerly *conceptaculum*.
V.	Drupa.	
VI.	Pomum, — —	*Fructus carnoſus* of others.
VII.	Bacca.	
VIII.	Strobilus, — —	*Conus* of Tournefort.

Each of theſe terms is explained in its proper place.

Although the ſeed-veſſel, like the other parts of fructification, is commonly employed to diſcriminate the genera only; yet ſuch ſtriking circumſtances in its ſtructure as, for want of uniformity, cannot enter into the generic difference, are frequently uſed, with elegance, to diſtinguiſh

ſtinguiſh the ſpecies. Thus the inflated pod of *fumaria veſicaria*; the top-ſhaped fruit of the pear; the twiſted ſeed-veſſel of a ſpecies of meadow-rue, ſome ſpecies of ſcrew-tree and meadow-ſweet; the prickly fruit of caltrops, and ſuch like characters, which do not run through a whole genus, afford very certain marks of diſtinction, in determining the ſpecies, and ought to be employed without reſerve.

PERSONATUS *flos* (*perſona* a maſque) a maſqued flower; a flower with an irregular petal, reſembling the head or ſnout of an animal. *Vide* RINGENS *flos*.

The maſqued flowers conſtitute part of a claſs in Tourneſort's Method, by the name of *flores tubulati, perſonati*, which partly correſpond to the *didynamia angioſpermia* of the Sexual Method.

PERSONATÆ, the name of the ſortieth order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of a number of plants, whoſe flowers are furniſhed with an irregular gaping or grinning petal, which, in figure, ſomewhat reſembles the ſnout of an animal. The bulk of the genera of this natural order, arrange themſelves under the claſs and order *didynamia angioſpermia* of the Sexual Method.

The reſt, although they cannot enter into the artificial claſs juſt mentioned, for want of the claſſic character, the inequality of the ſtamina, yet, in a natural method, which admits of greater latitude, may be arranged with thoſe plants, which they reſemble in their habit and general appearance, and particularly in the circumſtance expreſſed in the title.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Natural Order.*

SECTION I.

Plants with maſqued Flowers having their Stamina of an equal Length.

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Collinſonia.	
Dianthera.	
Gratiola, ——— ———	Hedge-hyſſop.
Juſticia.	
Scoparia.	
Verbena, ——— ———	Vervain.
Veronica, ——— ———	Speedwell.

SECTION II.

Plants with maſqued Flowers having two long and two ſhort Stamina.

Acanthus, ——— ———	Bear's-breech.
Antirrhinum, ——— ———	Calve's-ſnout, toad's-flax, ſnap-dragon.

Linnæan Genera.	English Names.
Avicennia.	
Barleria.	
Bartſia.	
Beſleria.	
Bignonia,	Trumpet-flower.
Bontia.	
Buchnera.	
Capraria,	Sweet-weed.
Coelone.	
Citharexylon,	Fiddle-wood.
Clerodendrum.	
Columnea.	
Cornutia.	
Craniolaria.	
Cymbaria.	
Dodartia.	
Duranta.	
Erinus.	
Euphraſia,	Eye-bright.
Gerardia.	
Geſneria.	
Gmelina.	
Halleria,	African-fly, honey-ſuckle.
Lantana,	American Viburnum.
Lathræa.	
Manulea.	
Martynia.	
Melampyrum,	Cow-wheat.
Mimulus.	
Obolaria.	
Orobanche,	Broom-rape.
Ovieda.	
Pedicularis,	Rattle coxcomb, or louſe-wort.
Petrea.	
Phryma.	
Rhinanthus,	Elephant's-head.
Ruellia.	
Schwalbea.	
Scrophularia,	Fig-wort.
Stemodia.	
Torenia.	
Tozzia.	

Linnæan Genera.	English Names.
Vandellia.	
Vitex, — — —	Agnus caſtus, or chaſte-tree.
Volkameria.	

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Order.

This order furniſhes both herbaceous and woody vegetables of the ſhrub and tree kind.

The ROOTS are generally fibrous and branched. In gerardia and tozzia, they are tuberous or knobby. The roots of broom-rape are paraſitical; that is, attach themſelves to the roots of other plants, from which they derive their nouriſhment.

The STEMS and branches are cylindrical when young, except in ſome ſpecies of fig-wort, in which they are ſquare.

The LEAVES are ſimple, generally placed oppoſite in pairs at the bottom of the branches, but in many genera, ſtand alternate towards the top. In *lathræa*, *cymbaria*, and *ſtemodia*, the leaves are placed alternate from the bottom to the ſummit of the branches. The leaves of petrea are ſo rough, that they ſerve to file and poliſh wood; thoſe of broom-rape and lathræa reſemble ſcales. In hedge-hyſſop and *limoſella*, the leaves are tranſparent, and ſeem marked with dots or minute points. In halleria, they have ſeveral ſmall prominences, or knots on the under ſurface. In a ſpecies of volkameria, after the fall of the leaves, the lower part of the foot-ſtalk remains attached to the branches under the form of a ſpine or thorn. The ſame appearance is obſerved in the genus *Tournefortia*. *Vide* ASPERIFOLIÆ.

Some ſpecies of trumpet-flower have the common foot-ſtalk of their winged leaves terminated by a tendril, with three or five branches. In a ſpecies of cornutia is obſerved a *ſtipula* or ſcale, in form of a half-moon, of the ſame ſubſtance with the leaves, between which it is placed.

The FLOWERS are univerſally hermaphrodite, they proceed either ſingly, or in cluſters from the wings of the leaves, as in American viburnum, bontia, columnea, hedge-hyſſop, and figwort; or terminate the branches in a ſpike, panicle, or head, as in cornutia, clerodendrum, gmelina, vervain, and agnus caſtus. In the latter they ſeem placed in whirls.

The CALIX, or flower-cup, is of one leaf, which is cut into two, three, four or five ſegments or diviſions that are permanent. In trumpet-flower the calix falls off early, and generally reſolves itſelf into five diſtinct leaves. The flower-cup of bartſia is of a beautiful red colour at its apex, by which ſtriking character the genus in queſtion is chiefly diſtinguiſhed from eye-bright, elephant's-head, and rattle coxcomb, to which it otherwiſe ſeems nearly allied. The genus *cymbaria* ſtands diſtinguiſhed from

rom the other genera, by the numerous diviſions of the calix.

The COROLLA is compoſed of one irregular petal with two lips, reſembling, as was already obſerved, the head or ſnout of an animal. In toad-flax, the petal is terminated behind, by a nectarium in form of a ſpur.

The STAMINA in plants of the firſt ſection, are two or four in number, and of an equal length; in thoſe of the ſecond, they are univerſally four in number, two of which are long, and two ſhort. In hedge-hyſſop, and ſome ſpecies of vervain, the filaments are four in number, but two of theſe only are terminated by antheræ; ſo that the number of perfect ſtamina in theſe plants, is only two; the other two being, in the language of Linnæus, caſtrated. The filaments too, of vervain, are generally of an unequal length. In *dianthera*, as the name obſcurely imports, two antheræ, or tops, are placed upon each filament; and in *chelone*, the rudiment of a fifth filament, without the anthera, is placed within the upper pair of ſtamina.

The SEED-BUD is ſingle and placed above the receptacle of the flower. The ſtyle is ſingle, thread-ſhaped, bent in the direction of the ſtamina, and crowned with a *ſtigma*, which is generally blunt, and ſometimes divided in two. In American viburnum, the ſummit of the ſtyle is hooked; in which circumſtance conſiſts the eſſential character of the genus. In broom rape, and *lathræa*, a glandular nectarium is ſeated at the baſe of the ſeed-bud.

The SEED-VESSEL is a capſule, generally divided internally into two cavities or cells, and externally into the ſame number of valves or incloſures. In *lathræa*, *dianthera*, *juſticia*, *barleria*, *ruellia*, and bear's-breech, the capſule opens with an elaſtic ſpring.

The SEEDS are numerous, and affixed to a receptacle in the middle of the capſule.

Theſe plants poſſeſs nearly the ſame qualities with the lip-flowers, though in a leſs degree. With reſpect to their virtues, many of them are aperient, anodyne, purgative, and even emetic. Vervain is vulnerary and aſtringent.

The internal uſe of many of theſe plants, as *pedicularis*, toad-flax and others, is extremely pernicious; applied externally they are anodyne and powerful reſolvers.

Officinal hedge-hyſſop is but rarely uſed in medicine; the leaves are bitter; and the whole plant, which has little or no ſmell, is purgative and emetic. It is frequently employed by the peaſants, with ſucceſs, in dyſenteries, and for deſtroying worms.

The powder of the roots and leaves of officinal vervain, or their infuſion in water, is applied with ſucceſs, both internally and externally, in dangerous ulcers, and tumours of the viſcera, particularly thoſe of the ſpleen; both root and leaves have a bitter and diſagreeable taſte; the plant is always found in the neighbourhood of dwelling houſes.

The juice of a ſpecies of vervain with blue flowers, which grows naturally in the Weſt Indies, is ſaid to be ſo powerful a deobſtruent, that a large ſpoonful taken inward-

ly, for three or four mornings ſucceſſively, has greater efficacy in bringing down the catamenia, than either the uſe of chalybeate medicines, or any other method.

Paul's betony, or officinal veronica, is reckoned among the vulnerary plants, and uſed both inward and outwardly: it is likewiſe pectoral; the fumes of a decoction of this plant, in water and vinegar, being received into the mouth, by means of a funnel, are ſaid to be a ſovereign remedy in ſuffocations, and aſthmas, occaſioned by a collection of phlegm in the lungs. The herb is uſed as tea in gouty and rheumatic diſorders. The leaves have a ſomewhat bitter taſte, with little or no ſmell.

Brook-lime, the *veronica becabunga* of Linnæus, is uſed in infuſion for the ſcurvy, and is a principal ingredient in moſt diet-drinks for that diſtemper. The herb is almoſt inſipid to the taſte, and without ſmell.

Round leaved female fluellin, the *antirrhinum ſpurium* of Linnæus, is ſucceſsfully uſed in fluxions and inflammations of the eyes.

Toad-flax, the *linaria vulgaris* of former botaniſts, the *antirrhinum linaria* of Linnæus, is rarely uſed internally; externally it is of great efficacy in the piles; the diſtilled water of the herb is ſaid to be an excellent coſmetic.——Eye-bright has been long eſteemed a ſpecific in diſorders of the eyes, eſpecially for dimneſs of ſight, as the name ſeems to import; its internal uſe, and even the propriety of its external application, has been of late greatly diſputed.

The berries of ſeveral ſpecies of camara, or American viburnum, which grow naturally in the Weſt-India iſlands, and are known by the name of wild ſage, ſerve for food to ſparrows and other birds; the leaves, either boiled into a decoction, or infuſed like tea, are an excellent ſudorific.

The roots of fig-wort powdered, and made into a plaiſter with wax and ſoap, are ſaid to diſſipate cold ſcrophulous tumours in the neck. A decoction of the leaves cures the itch.

The leaves of water-betony, the *ſcrophularia aquatica* of Linnæus, are ſometimes uſed in the form of ſnuff, to promote ſneezing.

PETALUM. *Vide* COROLLA.

PETIOLUS, the foot-ſtalk of the leaves; one of the *fulcra* of plants, according to Linnæus, or parts that ſerve for ſupport, protection and defence. As the leaves and fructification are generally ſupported by different foot-ſtalks, Linnæus has very properly marked this diſtinction, by aſſigning to each foot-ſtalk a different name; *pedunculus* to that of the flower; *petiolus* to that of the leaves. In a very few inſtances, however, as turnera and Syrian mallow, the ſame foot-ſtalk ſupports both flower and leaves.

The foot-ſtalk of the leaves is of a green colour, ſometimes cylindrical, but moſt commonly furniſhed with two diſtinct ſurfaces, a front, and a back; the former flat, the latter round and convex. By this configuration the foot-ſtalks of compound leaves are generally, with accuracy, diſtinguiſhed from the

the young branches, with which beginners are very apt to confound them. *Vide* FOLIUM.

This part of the plant ſometimes affords very elegant marks of diſtinction in diſcriminating the ſpecies; thus the winged foot-ſtalks of the orange-tree, and *hedyſarum triquetrum*, ſufficiently diſtinguiſh each from its reſpective congeners.

PILEUS, a hat or bonnet; the orbicular horizontal expanſion, or upper part of a muſhroom, which covers the fructification. This, from its figure, is properly enough termed, by botaniſts, the hat of the muſhroom.

PILI, hairs; one of the ſpecies of *pubes*, or defenſive weapons with which ſeveral plants are furniſhed, *Vide* PUBES.

PIPERITÆ (*piper*, pepper) the name of the ſecond order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of pepper, and a few genera which agree with it, in habit, ſtructure, and ſenſible qualities, particularly the latter.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Order.*

	Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
α	*Ambroſinia.*	
	Arum,	Cuckow-pint, or wake-robin.
	Calla,	African arum.
	Dracontium,	Dragons.
	Pothos.	
	Zoſtera,	Graſs-wrack.
β	*Acorus*,	Sweet-ruſh, or calamus aromaticus.
	Orontium,	Floating arum.
	Piper,	Pepper.
	Saururus,	Lizard's-tail.

Theſe plants are moſtly herbaceous and perennial. The ſtalks of *pothos* creep along rocks and trees, into which they ſtrike root at certain diſtances. The greateſt height to which any of theſe plants is known to attain, is fifteen feet; the greater part do not exceed three or four.

The fleſhy roots of many of theſe plants, particularly thoſe of ſeveral ſpecies of arum, are extremely acrid when freſh. They loſe this pungent quality, however, by being dried, and become of a ſoapy nature. The ſmell of many of the arums, and of ſome other plants of this order, is extremely fœtid, frequently reſembling the odour of human excrements. The flowers, however, of an Ethiopian ſpecies of *dracunculus*, or arum, and the cover in which they are involved, are ſaid to emit a very fragrant odour.

With reſpect to their virtues, theſe plants are aſtringent. The fœcula of common arum poſſeſſes the diaphoretic virtue of antimony; the

the powder of its root attenuates, and diſſipates obſtructions.

In hot countries, the tuberous roots of many of the arums, particularly thoſe of the ſpecies called colocaſia, are dried and eaten by the inhabitants, either roaſted or raw. In the Weſt-Indies too, the leaves of ſome of the ſorts, particularly that with a water-lilly-leaf, are boiled and eaten as greens; hence the names of Indian kale, and eſculent arum, which have been given to this ſpecies.

The ſucculent fruits of the genus *pothos* are eaten like ſtrawberries.

The ſtalks of ſweet-ruſh, when rubbed, emit a very agreeable aromatic ſmell, as do the leaves when broken. The roots are ſometimes uſed in decoction.

The natives of the Aſiatic iſlands chew inceſſantly with the arecanuts the leaves of a ſpecies of pepper, termed betel. They commonly wrap up a quarter of an arecanut in ſome betel leaves, and ſo chew them together. This juice, which they pretend fortifies their gums and ſtomach, is as red as blood, and gives a like tincture to the ſpittle and lips, but blackens the teeth prodigiouſly. The taſte, at firſt, is ſaid to be inſupportably acrid.

Pepper of Senegal is different from that of India. The plant bears a round berry, about the bigneſs of hemp ſeed, which, when ripe, is of a beautiful red colour, and of a ſweetiſh taſte. It contains a ſeed of the ſhape and bigneſs of a grain of cabbage, but very hard, and poſſeſſing an agreeable poignancy. The berries grow in ſmall bunches on a ſhrub, that is three or four feet high, and has thin ſupple branches, furniſhed with oval leaves, that are pointed at the ends, very greaſy, and not unlike thoſe of the privet.

PISTILLUM, the pointal; the erect column, which is generally placed in the centre of the flower, within the ſtamina, and is ſuppoſed by the ſexualiſts, to be the female organ of generation in plants. Its parts are three.

I. The *germen*, or ſeed-bud, which exiſts before the burſting of the antheræ, and is, in fact, the rudiments of the ſeed-veſſel, vulgarly called the fruit. This is the baſe, or lower part of the pointal.

II. The ſtyle or *vagina*, elevated by the ſeed-bud. From the number of ſtyles, not of ſeed-buds, ariſe the orders or ſecondary diviſions in the Sexual Method.

III. The *ſtigma*, or ſummit of the ſtyle, which receives the *pollen* or male duſt, upon its diſperſion, by the burſting of the *antheræ*, and tranſmits it elaborated to the ſeed-bud below.

Each of theſe principal parts of the flower is particularly explained under its reſpective term.

PLACENTATIO, a term of habit, expreſſive of the diſpoſition of the ſide lobes of the ſeed, or ſeminal leaves, about the time of the riſing, or ſprouting of the embryo plant. *Vide* COTYLEDON.

Some plants have no ſeed-leaves, ſome have one, but the greater number riſe with two. *Vide* ACOTYLEDONES, MONOCOTYLEDONES and DICOTYLEDONES.

PLANIPITALÆ, the name of a claſs

a claſs in Ray's Method, conſiſting of plants with compound flowers, compoſed of florets with flat or plain tongue-ſhaped petals. The term is exemplified in ſuccory, dandelion and hawkweed, and correſponds to the *ſemifloſculoſi* of Tournefort.

PLENUS *flos*, a full flower; a term expreſſive of the higheſt degree of luxuriance in flowers. The petals in full flowers are ſo multiplied, as to exclude all the ſtamina, and frequently to choak up the female organ; ſo that ſuch flowers, although the moſt delightful to the eye, are both vegetable monſters, and vegetable eunuchs; the unnatural increaſe of the petals conſtituting the firſt; the conſequent excluſion of the ſtamina or male organs, the latter.

Flowers with more petals than one, are moſt liable to this, as well as the inferior degrees of luxuriance. The following are well-known examples; ranunculus, anemone, marſh-marigold, columbine, fennel-flower, poppy, pæony, pink, gilliflower, campion, viſcous campion, lilly, crown imperial, tulip, narciſſus, rocket, mallow, Syrian mallow, apple, pear, peach, cherry, almond, myrtle, roſe, and ſtrawberry.

Flowers with one petal, are more rarely ſubject to fullneſs; that they are not, however, totally exempted, appears from polianthes, hyacinth, primroſe, crocus, meadow-ſaffron, and thorn-apple. With theſe familiar examples before his eyes, Kramer was not aſhamed to aſſert, that a full flower with one petal, is a contradiction in terms.

In flowers with one petal, the mode of luxuriance, or impletion, is, by a multiplication of the diviſions of the limb or upper part; in flowers, with more petals than one, by a multiplication of the petals or nectarium.

To take a few examples: columbine is rendered full in three different ways; 1, by the multiplication of its petals, and total excluſion of the nectaria; 2, by the multiplication of the nectaria, and excluſion of the petals; or, 3, by ſuch an increaſe of the nectaria only, as does not exclude the petals, between each of which are interjected three nectaria, placed one within another. Again, fennel-flower is rendered full, by an increaſe of the nectaria only; narciſſus, either by a multiplication of its cup and petals, or of its cup only; lark-ſpur, commonly by an increaſe of the petals, and excluſion of the ſpur, which is its nectarium. In *ſaponaria concava anglica*, the impletion is attended with the ſingular effect of incorporating the petals, and reducing their number from five to one; and in gelder-roſe, the luxuriance is effected by an increaſe both in magnitude, and number of the plain, wheel-ſhaped, barren florets of the circumference or margin of the head of flowers; and an excluſion of all the bell-ſhaped hermaphrodite florets of the centre or diſk.

Hitherto we have treated of plenitude in ſimple flowers only: the inſtance juſt now adduced ſeems to connect the different modes of impletion in them and compound flowers. Before I proceed further, however, it will not be improper

to

to premiſe, that as a ſimple luxuriant flower, is frequently, by beginners, miſtaken for a compound flower in a natural ſtate, ſuch flowers may always be diſtinguiſhed with certainty by this rule: that in ſimple flowers, however luxuriant, there is but one *piſtillum*, or female organ; whereas in compound flowers each floret, or partial flower, is furniſhed with its own proper *piſtillum*. Thus in hawk-weed, a compound flower, each flat or tongue-ſhaped floret in the agregate has its five *ſtamina* and naked ſeed; which laſt is, in effect, its *piſtillum*: whereas, in a luxuriant lychnis, which is a ſimple flower, there is found only one *piſtillum* or female organ, common to the whole.

In a compound radiated flower, which generally conſiſts of plain florets in the margin or radius, and tubular or hollow florets in the centre or diſc; plenitude is effected either by an increaſe of the florets in the margin, and a total excluſion of thoſe in the diſc: which mode of luxuriance is termed impletion by the radius, and reſembles what happens in the gelder-roſe: or by an elongation of the hollow florets in the centre, and a leſs profound diviſion of their brims; which is termed impletion by the diſc. In the firſt mode of luxuriance, the florets in the centre, which are always hermaphrodite or male, are entirely excluded; and in their place ſucceed florets ſimilar in ſex to thoſe of the *radius*. Now, as the florets in the margin of a radiated compound flower, are found to be always either female, that is, furniſhed with the *piſtillum* only; or neuter, that is, furniſhed with neither *ſtamina* nor *piſtillum*; it is evident that a radiated compound flower, filled by the *radius*, will either be entirely female, as in fever-few, daiſy, and African marygold; or entirely neuter, as in ſun-flower, marygold, and centaury: hence it will always be eaſy to diſtinguiſh ſuch a luxuriant flower from a compound flower with plain florets in a natural ſtate; as theſe florets are all hermaphrodite; that is, furniſhed with both *ſtamina* and *piſtillum*. Thus the full flowers of African marygold have each floret furniſhed with the *piſtillum* or female organ only: the natural flowers of dandelion, which, like the former, is compoſed of plain florets, are furniſhed with both *ſtamina* and *piſtillum*.

In the ſecond mode of luxuriance, termed impletion by the diſc, the florets in the margin ſometimes remain unchanged; but moſt commonly adopt the figure of thoſe in the centre, without, however, ſuffering any alteration in point of ſex; ſo that confuſion is leſs to be apprehended from this mode of luxuriance than from the former; beſides, the length to which the florets in the centre run out, is of itſelf, a ſufficient diſtinction, and adopted to excite at once an idea of luxuriance. Daiſy, fever-few, and African marygold, exhibit inſtances of this as well as of the former mode of impletion.

In luxuriant compound flowers with plain florets, the *ſemiflosculoſi* of Tournefort, the *ſtigma* or ſummit of the ſtyle in each floret is lengthened, and the ſeed-buds are enlarged and diverge; by which characters ſuch flowers may always be diſtinguiſhed from flowers of the

ſame

ſame kind in a natural ſtate. Scorzonera, nipple-wort, and goat's-beard, furniſh frequent inſtances of the plenitude alluded to.

Laſtly, the impletion of compound flowers with tubular or hollow florets, the *floſculoſi* of Tournefort, ſeems to obſerve the ſame rules as that of radiated flowers juſt delivered. In everlaſting flower, the *xeranthemum* of Linnæus, the impletion is ſingular, being effected by the enlargement and expanſion of the inward chaffy ſcales of the calix. Theſe ſcales, which become coloured, are greatly augmented in length, ſo as to over-top the florets, which are ſcarce larger than thoſe of the ſame flower in a natural ſtate. The florets too in the margin, which in the natural flower are female, become, by luxuriance, barren; that is, are deprived of the *piſtillum*; the ſtyle, which was very ſhort, ſpreads, and is of the length of the chaffy ſcales; and its ſummits, formerly two in number, are metamorphoſed into one.

Full flowers are more eaſily referred to their reſpective genera in methods founded upon the calix, as the flower-cup generally remains unaffected by this higheſt degree of luxuriance.

PLUMULA, a little feather; the ſcaly part of the *corculum* or embryo plant within the ſeed, which aſcends and becomes the ſtem or trunk. It extends itſelf into the cavity of the lobes, and is terminated by a ſmall branch reſembling a feather, from which it derives its name. *Vide* CORCULUM and GERMINATIO.

POLLEN, the fecundating or fertilizing duſt contained within the antheræ or tops of the *ſtamina*, and diſperſed upon the female organ when ripe, for the purpoſe of impregnation. *Vide* SEXUS.

This duſt, correſponding to the ſeminal fluid in animals, is commonly of a yellow colour, and is very conſpicuous in the ſummits of ſome flowers, as tulip and lilly. Its particles are very minute, and of extreme hardneſs. Examined by the microſcope, they are generally found to aſſume ſome determinate form, which often predominates, not through all the ſpecies of a particular genus only, but alſo through the genera of a natural family or order.

The powder in queſtion being triturated and otherwiſe prepared in the ſtomach of the bees, by whom great quantities are collected in the hairy bruſhes with which their legs are covered, is ſuppoſed by ſome authors to produce the ſubſtance known by the name of wax; a ſpecies of vegetable oil, rendered concrete by the preſence of an acid, which muſt be removed, before the ſubſtance can be rendered fluid.

POLYADELPHIA (πολυς, many, and ἀδελφία, a brotherhood) many brotherhoods. The name of the eighteenth claſs, in Linnæus's Sexual Syſtem, conſiſting of plants with hermaphrodite flowers, in which ſeveral *ſtamina*, or male organs, are united by their filaments into three or more diſtinct bundles.

This claſs, which contains very few genera, is ſubdivided into four orders from the number of *ſtamina*.

Chocolate-nut has five *ſtamina*, or rather five bundles of *ſtamina*; each filament having five *antheræ*, or tops.

Monſonia

Monſonia has fifteen *ſtamina* in five bundles.

Citron, orange, and lemon, which belong to the ſame genus, *citrus*, have twenty *ſtamina* formed into a great number of bundles.

Melaleuca, *hopea*, St. John's wort, and St. Peter's wort, have many *ſtamina*, which, in the three former, are collected into five; in the latter, into four bundles.

POLYANDRIA (πολυς, many, and ἀνηρ, a man, or huſband) many huſbands; the name of the thirteenth claſs in Linnæus's Sexual Method, conſiſting of plants with hermaphrodite flowers, which are furniſhed with ſeveral *ſtamina*, that are inſerted into the common receptacle of the flower. By this circumſtance chiefly, though not expreſſed in the title, is the claſs under conſideration, diſtinguiſhed from that immediately preceding it, termed *icoſandria*, in which, although a numeral claſs, the moſt ſtriking character is the ſituation of the *ſtamina*, which are inſerted into the calix. The number of the *ſtamina* in the two claſſes being indeterminate, would frequently claſh, and hence create miſtakes: their inſertion is an invariable character, and therefore an unerring mark of diſtinction.

This numerous claſs of plants, the fruits of which are frequently poiſonous, is ſubdivided into ſeven orders, from the number of the ſtyles, or female organs.

Poppy, herb-chriſtopher, rock-roſe, and water-lilly, have one female organ.

Pæony, and *calligonum*, have two ſtyles, or female organs.

Lark-ſpur, and monk's-hood, have three; *tetracera* has four.

Columbine, and fennel-flower, have five; water-ſoldier, or marſh-aloe, ſix; virgin's-bower, meadow-rue, hellebore, marſh-marygold, anemony, globe ranunculus, cuſtard-apple, tulip-tree, magnolia, ranunculus, and adonis, have many ſtyles.

POLYANGIÆ (πολυς, many, and ἀγγος, a veſſel) the name of the twentieth claſs in Boerhaave's Method, conſiſting of plants which have many capſules; or a ſingle capſule divided into numerous cavities or cells. It is exemplified in marſh-marygold, hellebore, globe-ranunculus, and water-lilly.

POLYGAMIA (πολυς, many; and γαμος, marriage) polygamy. This term, expreſſing an inter-communication of ſexes, is applied, by Linnæus, both to plants and flowers. A polygamous plant is that which bears both hermaphrodite flowers and male or female, or both. This will be particularly explained below. Polygamy of flowers reſpects the inter-communication of the florets in a compound flower. The different modes of polygamy in compound flowers, ariſing from the different combinations of ſexes, have been adopted by Linnæus as very proper circumſtances, in a method founded upon the ſexes, for ſubdividing that numerous and difficult claſs of plants. The ſubject, therefore, of the polygamy of flowers falls more properly to be handled under the article SYNGENESIA, whither we refer our readers.

POLYGAMIA, is likewiſe the name of the twenty-third claſs, in Linnæus's Sexual Method, conſiſting of polygamous, or mungrel plants; that is, plants having hermaphrodite flowers, and likewiſe male or female flowers, or both.

A plant to be polygamous muſt have ſome of its flowers hermaphrodite: for by that circumſtance alone is it diſconnected with the plants of the claſſes *monœcia* and *diœcia*; in the former of which the plants are androgynous, that is, bear male and female flowers upon the ſame root; in the latter, male and female. This rule, however, admits of a few exceptions, which will be mentioned afterwards. Farther, the polygamy may be either on the ſame plant, or on diſtinct plants from the ſame ſeed. The modes of which it is ſuſceptible, are as follows:

I. Hermaphrodite and male flowers on the ſame plant, as in white hellebore, nettle-tree, croſs wort, and ægilops. This kind of polygamy is likewiſe obſervable in ſeveral of the umbelliferous plants, particularly carrot, ſanicle, hog's-fennel, coriander, chervil, ſhepherd's-needle, aliſander, carui, and baſtard parſley. Theſe plants, therefore, ought, in ſtrict conformity to the principles of the Sexual Method, to have been arranged under the claſs *polygamia*; though I think Linnæus has judged much better to place them with the other umbelliferous flowers, as ſo unnatural a ſeparation muſt have ſtruck a fatal blow at the very root of his ſyſtem. It is evident, however, that the ſame objection continues in force againſt the principles of his method; ſince, if carried into rigid execution, they have a direct tendency to commit the moſt violent outrages againſt Nature, by diſjoining things which were never meant to be ſeparated.

II. Hermaphrodite, and male flowers on diſtinct plants, as in palmetto, ginſeng, Indian date plumb, and tupelo-tree.

III. Hermaphrodite and female on the ſame plant, as in pellitory and orach.

IV. Hermaphrodite and female on different plants, as in moſt ſpecies of aſh-tree.

V. Androgynous and male upon diſtinct roots, as in *arctopus*, and amber-tree; which have male and female flowers upon one plant, and male flowers only on the other.

VI. Androgynous, male and female upon three diſtinct plants, as in carob-tree and fig-tree. This and the former caſe, having no hermaphrodite flowers, ſeem to be exceptions to the definition of polygamous plants given above.

VII. Hermaphrodite, male and female upon two diſtinct plants, as in three-thorned *acacia*; in which the male and hermaphrodite flowers are placed upon one plant, and the female flowers on the other.

VIII. Male hermaphrodites, and female hermaphrodites on the ſame plant; that is, flowers which, although they contain the parts proper to each ſex, have one of the parts reciprocally abortive; the *ſtamina* or male organ in ſome, the *piſtillum* or female organ in others. In the former caſe, they are ſtiled female hermaphrodites; in the latter, male hermaphrodites, according as either ſex is predominant. This ſingular mode of polygamy, if it can be called ſuch, is obſerved in the flowers of plantain or banana tree.

POLYSPERMÆ (πολυς, many, and σπερμα, a ſeed) the name of the fifteenth claſs in Ray's Method, conſiſting of plants with many capſules

ſules or ſeeds. It is exemplified in marſh-marygold, hellebore, and globe ranunculus.

POLYSTEMONES (πολυς, many, and στημων, a ſtamen or male organ) the name of the eighth claſs in Haller's Natural Method, conſiſting of plants which, as the name imports, have many *ſtamina* or male organs. It is exemplified in poppy, ranunculus, mallow, cherry, and roſe. The *ſtamina* in this claſs are generally triple the number of petals.

POMACEÆ (*pomum*, an apple) the name of the thirty-ſixth order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of the following genera, which have a pulpy eſculent fruit of the apple, berry, and cherry kind.

Linæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Cratægus	Wild ſervice thorn.
Meſpilus	Medlar.
Pyrus	Apple, pear.
Ribes	Currant-tree.
Sorbus	Service-tree.
Spiræa	Spiræa frutex, ſpiked willow, dropwort.
β *Punica*	Pomegranate.
γ *Amygdalus*	Almond-tree, peach.
Chryſobalanus	Cocoa-plumb.
Prunus	Plumb, apricot, cherry.

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Order.

The plants of this order, which furniſhes many of our moſt eſteemed fruits, are moſtly of the ſhrub and tree kind.

The ROOTS are branched, fibrous, and in the greater part very long. In dropwort, the *ſpiræa filipendulæa* of Linnæus, they conſiſt of a great number of oval knobs or glandules, which hang, or are faſtened together by ſlender fibres; from which circumſtance are derived both its Engliſh and ſcientific names.

The STEMS and branches are cylindric. Theſe laſt are placed alternate; and, when young, are, in ſome genera, angular. The bark is thick and wrinkled.

The BUDS are of a conic form, placed in the angles of the leaves, and covered with ſcales which lie over each other like tiles. In apple, pear, plumb, apricot, cherry, almond, and peach trees, beſides the buds of the leaves, there are ſcaly buds, or eyes, of a different form, from which proceed bundles or cluſters of flowers. *Vide* GEMMA.

The LEAVES, which differ in form, being in ſome genera ſimple, in others winged, are, in the greater number, placed alternate. Thoſe of medlar, wild ſervice, ſpiræa with marſh elder leaves, and ſome others, have their ſurface covered with

with ſmall ſhining ſpots, which reſemble minute points or holes.

The foot-ſtalk of the leaves is furrowed above, and frequently accompanied, as in the cherry-tree, with a number of knobs in the form of glands.

Moſt of theſe plants are furniſhed with two STIPULÆ at the origin of the young foot-ſtalks of the leaves. Theſe, in ſome genera, are pretty large; in others they are ſo ſmall as ſcarce to be perceived; and in cocoa-plumb, in particular, they, by their minuteneſs, reſemble hairs. In apple, prune, cherry, and almond-trees the appearances in queſtion fall off before the leaves.

The branches of apple, pear, and medlar-trees are terminated by a ſpine or thorn. The ſtem of hawthorn and bullace-tree, a ſpecies of *prunus*, is cloſely armed with offenſive weapons of the ſame kind. Theſe ſpines, however, though protruded from the wood, totally diſappear by culture.

The FLOWERS are univerſally hermaphrodite, except in *ſpiræa aruncus*, in which male and female flowers are produced upon diſtinct plants.

In the greater number of genera they are produced in cluſters or heads *(corymbi)* at the end of the branches; many of theſe flowers are eaſily rendered double by culture.

The FLOWER-CUP is of one piece, with five ſegments or diviſions, which are permanent, and placed above the ſeed-bud in ſpiræa, apple, pomegranate, ſervice, wild ſervice, medlar, and currant-trees; in the reſt they either fall off with the flower, or wither upon the ſtalk.

The PETALS are five in number, and inſerted into the tube of the calix.

The STAMINA are generally twenty and upwards, and attached, like the petals, to the margin of the tube of the calix.

The ANTHERÆ or tops are ſhort, and ſlightly attached to the filaments.

The SEED-BUD is ſingle, and in thoſe genera which have the calix permanent, it is placed below the receptacle of the flower.

The SEED-VESSEL is a pulpy fruit of the apple, berry, or cherry kind. Thoſe of the apple kind are divided internally into a number of cavities or cells. Pomegranate has nine cells, apple and pear five.

The SEEDS in pomegranate, apple, and currant-trees, are numerous; in ſervice-tree, three; in medlar, five; in wild-ſervice, two; in peach, plumb, and cocoa-plumb, a ſingle nut or ſtone, containing a kernel.

The pulpy fruits of this order of plants are acid, eſculent, and of great efficacy in putrid and bilious fevers. The kernels of plumbs, cherries, and almonds, contain a great quantity of oil, and, when bitter, are ſaid to be highly pernicious to certain animals, particularly birds, which feed on them. The fruit of the wild apple-tree yields, by expreſſion, an acid juice, which being fermented, becomes an agreeable vinous liquor. Medlars are aſtringent and diuretic. The flowers of peach-tree are a gentle purgative. The gum of cherry and peach-trees may be ſubſtituted for gum-arabic, which, however, is greatly preferable.

The wood of bird-cherry is ſudorific, yet rarely uſed in medicine. From bitter almonds is drawn by expreſſion, an oil, which is anodyne, and highly proper in deafneſs, and pains of the ear.

POMIFERÆ, (*pomum*, an apple, and *fero*, to bear) the name of a claſs in Hermanus, Boerhaave, and Ray's Methods, conſiſting of plants which have a fleſhy fruit of the apple kind. It is exemplified in the pear, and pomegranate-trees.

POMUM, an apple; a ſpecies of ſeed veſſel, compoſed of a ſucculent fleſhy pulp; in the middle of which is generally found a membranous capſule, with a number of cells, or cavities, for containing the ſeeds. Seed-veſſels of this kind have no external opening, or valve. At the end oppoſite to the foot-ſtalk is frequently a ſmall cavity, called by gardeners the eye of the fruit, and by botaniſts, *umbilicus*, the navel, from its fancied reſemblance to the navel in animals. Gourd, cucumber, melon, pomegranate, pear, and apple, furniſh inſtances of the fruit, or ſeed-veſſel in queſtion.

PRECIÆ, *precius*, early; the name of the twenty-firſt order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method; conſiſting of primroſe, an early flowering-plant, and a few genera, which agree with it in habit and ſtructure, though not always in the character, or circumſtance, expreſſed in the title.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Order.*

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Androſace.	
Aretia.	
Cortuſa,	Bear's-ear ſanicle.
Cyclamen,	Sow bread.
Diapenſia.	
Dodecatheon,	Meadia.
Primula,	Primroſe, auricula.
Soldanella,	Soldanel.
β Limoſella,	Leaſt water plantain.
γ Hottonia,	Water milfoil, or water-violet.
Menyanthes,	Bog-bean, or marſh-trefoil.
Samolus,	Round-leaved water pimpernel.

Theſe plants, which poſſeſs no ſtriking uniform characters, are, in general, innocent in their quality; yet the root of ſow-bread is dangerous, if taken internally.

PROLIFER *flos*; *proles*, an offſpring, and *fero*, to bear; a prolifick flower, or flower which from its own ſubſtance produces another; a ſingular degree of luxuriance, to which full flowers are chiefly incident.

In ſimple flowers, the prolification ariſes from the ſeed-bud of the parent or full flower, ſhooting up into another flower; in which caſe, a ſingle foot-ſtalk only is protruded: in

in compound and aggregate flowers properly ſo called, it ariſes from the common calix, from all parts of which are ſent forth many foot ſtalks, each ſupporting a ſingle flower. Examples of the former mode of luxuriance are frequent in ranunculus, anemony, pink, roſe, and herb-bennet: of the latter, in daiſy, hawkweed, marigold and ſcabious.

Simple umbelliferous flowers become prolific, by the production of another ſimple umbel from their centre; as in the *Cornus Meſomora* of Rivinus. In milky parſley, and wild carrot, is protruded from the centre of the compound umbel, another univerſal umbel which overtops the former. By a farther exertion of the ſame cauſe, it is eaſy to conceive, that this laſt umbel may likewiſe be rendered prolific; and thus a triple crown of heads of flowers be erected, each growing out of the one immediately below it.

Laſtly, prolific flowers are ſaid to be frondoſe, or leafy, which produce branches charged with both leaves and flowers. Inſtances of this mode of luxuriance, though rare, are ſometimes obſerved in roſe and anemony. In the full flowers of cherry-tree, the ſeed-bud frequently ſhoots up by luxuriance into a number of leaves.

PROPAGO, Linnæus's name for the ſeeds of the moſſes. *Vide* MUSCI.

PRUNUS. *Vide* DRUPA.

PUBES, hair, down, a general term, expreſſive of all the hairy and glandular appearances on the ſurface of plants; to which they are ſuppoſed by naturaliſts, to ſerve the double purpoſe of defenſive weapons, and veſſels of ſecretion. The different ſpecies of *Pubes* enumerated by Linnæus, are,

I. PILI, hairs.
II. LANA, wool.
III. *Barba*, a beard, or tuft of hair.
IV. TOMENTUM, a hoary, ſilver-white appearance.
V. *Strigæ*, } briſtles.
VI. *Setæ*, }
VII. HAMI, hooks.
VIII. GLANDULÆ, glands.
IX. *Glochides*, pointed hairs.
X. *Viſcoſitas*, clammineſs.
XI. *Glutinoſitas*, ſtiff clammineſs.

Many of theſe terms it is impoſſible to define with accuracy, as their differences are ſo minute, that an adequate idea of the appearances can only be obtained by ſight. The more ſtriking kinds of *Pubes*, ſuch as *tomentum*, *glandulæ*, &c. are each particularly explained under its reſpective head.

In general, it may be obſerved, that hairs are minute threads, of greater or leſs length and ſolidity, ſome of which are viſible to the naked eye; whilſt others are rendered viſible, only by the help of glaſſes. Examined by a microſcope, almoſt all the parts of plants, particularly the young ſtalks, or ſtems, appear covered with hairs.

Hairs on the ſurface of plants, preſent themſelves under ſeveral various forms: in the leguminous plants, they are generally cylindric; in the mallow tribe, terminated in a point; in agrimony, ſhaped like a fiſh-hook; in nettle, awl-ſhaped, and jointed; and in ſome compound flowers, with hollow, or funnel-ſhaped florets, they are terminated in two crooked points.

Probable, as ſome experiments have rendered it, that the hairs on

the ſurface of plants contribute to ſome organical ſecretion, their principal uſe ſeems to be, to preſerve the parts in which they are lodged, from the bad effects of violent frictions, from winds, from extremes of heat and cold, and ſuch like external injuries.

M. Guettard, who has eſtabliſhed a botanical method, from the form, ſituation, and other circumſtances of the hairy and glandular appearances on the ſurface of plants, has demonſtrated, that theſe appearances are generally conſtant and uniform in all the plants of the ſame genus. The ſame uniformity ſeems, ſometimes, to characterize all the genera of the ſame natural order.

The different ſorts of hairs which form the down upon the ſurface of plants were imperfectly diſtinguiſhed by Grew in 1682, and by Malpighi, in 1686. M. Guettard, juſt mentioned, was the firſt who examined the ſubject, both as a botaniſt, and a philoſopher: his obſervations were publiſhed in 1747.

PUBESCENTIA (*pubes*, hair, down) pubeſcence, or hairineſs; a general term of habit, expreſſive of every kind of armature, whether offenſive or defenſive, with which plants are furniſhed. The term, which is highly improper to be uſed with ſuch latitude, is omitted in the later editions of Linnæus's works; the terms *pubes* and *arma*, its conſtituent parts, ſupplying its place.

PULMONES, the lungs. By this name, Linnæus, in aſſimilating the animal and vegetable kingdoms, has diſtinguiſhed the leaves, the organs of perſpiration, and reſpiration in plants.

PUTAMINEÆ, (*putamen*, a ſhell) the name of the twenty-fifth order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method; conſiſting of a few genera of plants, allied in habit, whoſe fleſhy ſeed-veſſel, or fruit, is frequently covered with a hard woody ſhell.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Order.*

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Capparis,	Caper buſh.
Cleome,	Baſtard muſtard.
Cratæva,	Garlick pear.
Creſcentia,	Calabaſh-tree.
Marcgravia.	
Moriſonia.	

Moſt of theſe plants are acrid and penetrating, and yield, by burning, a great quantity of fixed alcali.

With reſpect to their virtues, they are powerful aperients. The Indians pretend that the fruit of a ſpecies of caper-buſh, which they call baducca, extinguiſhes the flames of love.

Ptiſans, baths, and fumigations of theſe plants, are greatly uſed by the Negroes at Senegal, for venereal complaints, palſies, and diſtempers of the ſkin. Baſtard-muſtard is adminiſtered

miniſtered in leproſies, in the Levant.

In default of the leaves of baobab, the Negroes on the coaſt of Guinea, mix thoſe of garlick pear-tree, which ſmell very ſtrong, in their ordinary food called couſcous.

The flower-buds of caper-buſh, preſerved with vinegar, furniſh the pickle well known by the name of capers.

The fruit called calabaſh, is of two kinds, the one ſmall and round; the other, large and oval: the trees which bear both fruits, are as large and ſpreading as an apple-tree. The fruit, when largeſt, is about the ſize of a man's head, and when carefully cleared of its pulp, capable of holding fifteen pints of water, or other liquid, for which purpoſe, its ſcooped ſhell, which is as thin and light as brown paper, is chiefly uſed by the inhabitants of the Weſt-Indies. At Barbadoes, beſides drinking-cups and punch-bowls, there are made of the calabaſh-ſhells, ſpoons, diſhes, and other eating-utenſils for the ſlaves: the pulp is ſoft, ſour, and unſavoury, and ſeldom eaten, except by the cattle, in time of drought: the wood, which is hard and ſmooth, is frequently made into ſtools, chairs, and other furniture.

The leaves and fruit of *cratæva*, ſmell ſtrongly of garlick; whence the name of garlick pear-tree, by which this genus has been diſtinguiſhed. The fruit, which in one ſpecies is ſmooth, and in the other, prickly, grows to the ſize of an orange, and has its inſide filled with an agreeable pulp, interſperſed with ſmall granulated ſeeds. The tender buds from the young branches being bruiſed, and applied as a plaiſter to any part of the body, will, in time, raiſe as regular a bliſter as that occaſioned by cantharides.

R.

RACEMUS, properly ſignifies a bunch, or cluſter of grapes. In a ſcientific ſenſe, it is uſed to ſignify a mode of flowering, in which, the flowers placed along a common foot-ſtalk, are furniſhed with ſhort proper foot-ſtalks, proceeding as lateral branches from the common flower-ſtalk. It is exemplified in the vine and currant-tree.

A cluſter reſembles a ſpike, in having its flowers placed along the ſides of a common foot-ſtalk; but differs from it, in being furniſhed with proper flower-ſtalks; whereas the flowers of the ſpike are placed immediately upon the ſides of the common foot-ſtalk, and are ſeldom produced in ſuch abundance. *Vide* SPICA.

Again, a cluſter differs from that mode of flowering, termed a corymbus, in the ſhortneſs and equal length of its branches, or proper flower-ſtalks, which in thoſe of the corymbus, riſe to ſuch a proportionable height, as to form an even ſurface at top; by which means, each lower flower ſtalk is conſiderably longer than that immediately above it. *Vide* CORYMBUS.

RADIATUS *flos*. *Vide* COMPOSITUS *flos*.

RADIATI, the name of the fourteenth claſs in Tournefort's Method, conſiſting of compound radiate flowers; that is, compound flowers with plain florets in the margin, and hollow florets in the centre.

It is exemplified in groundſel, feverfew, milfoil, marigold, and daiſy.

RADICATIO, a term of habit, expreſſive of the form and diſpoſition of the root. *Vide* BULBUS and RADIX.

RADICULA (diminutive from *radix*, a root) a little root: the ſtringy, or fibrous part of the root, which generally terminates the ſtock, or main root, and penetrating into the ſoil, attracts moiſture and nouriſhment for the ſupport of the vegetable. The radicle is, in fact, the principal and eſſential part of every root, and is therefore never wanting, not even in thoſe plants improperly ſtiled imperfect: for the moſſes, lichens, and ſubmarine plants, diſcover a remarkable analogy in the *lamellæ* and *ſtriæ*, by which they adhere to the bodies placed under them, to the radicles, or ſtringy fibres, which are preſent in other plants.

RADIUS. *Vide* COMPOSITUS *flos.*

RADIX, the root; the lower part of the plant, generally hid below the ſurface of the earth, and deſtined for attracting the moiſture from the ſoil, and communicating it to the other parts, *viz.* the herb, and the fructification which are produced from it.

The root conſiſts of two parts; the *caudex*, ſtock, or main root; and the *radiculæ*, or ſmall ſtringy roots, depending from the other. *Vide* CAUDEX and RADICULA.

Main roots, with reſpect to form, are of three kinds; bulbous, tuberous, and fibrous. The firſt ſort has been fully conſidered under the head BULBUS.

Tuberous, or knobbed roots, are fleſhy, ſolid, hard, commonly thicker than the baſe of the ſtem, and compoſed either of one knob, as in radiſh, turnep, and carrot; or, of many collected into a bunch; as in pœony, ſun-flower, and drop-wort: in the laſt of which plants, ſeveral ſmall roundiſh bodies hang, or are faſtened together by a number of ſlender ſtrings, or filaments.

In tuberous roots, the radicles or ſmall ſtringy roots, are generally diſperſed over the whole ſurface: in which reſpect, they differ eſſentially from bulbous roots, in which the radicles are confined to the bottom of the bulb; that part only being the true and genuine root; the bulb itſelf ſerving as a large bud under ground, for incloſing and protecting the embryo plant.

The roots of arum, orchis, moſchatelline, and ſome other plants, although tuberous, emit fibres at the top, from a knot formed betwixt the trunk and the thicker part of the root. Such roots, from the fibres which adhere to the top of the fleſhy maſs reſembling a buſh of hair, have been diſtinguiſhed by the name of *radices comoſæ.*

Fibrous roots are ſlenderer than the baſe of the trunk, and are either divided by equal branches, as in the greater number of trees, in which likewiſe, the ſubſtance is woody; or conſiſt of a number of ſingle fibres like hairs, which proceed from the ſmall knot, or baſe of the ſtem; as in many graſſes: this laſt kind of fibrous root is termed *radix capillacea.*

With reſpect to direction; roots are ſaid to be perpendicular, which run directly downwards: the term is moſt commonly applied to a particular

ticular kind of root, which, not exceeding in dimenſion the baſis of the ſtem, deſcends perpendicularly downwards in one ſtraight fibre that is thicker in the upper part, and gradually tapers downwards. The term is exemplified in carrot, parſnip, raddiſh, and ſuch like roots, which, from their tapering ſhape, have properly enough obtained the name of *radices fuſiformes*, or ſpindle-ſhaped roots.

Spindle-ſhaped roots are a ſpecies of tuberous root, as appears from the ſituation of the ſtrings, or fibres, which are diſperſed over the whole ſurface of the ſtock, or principal root, and divided into numerous branches, which, after ſeveral ſubdiviſions, become as fine as hairs. This kind of tapering root is frequently changed by culture into a round, knobbed, or tuberous root, properly ſo called; as in ſome umbelliferous plants.

Horizontal, level, or tranſverſe roots, extend themſelves horizontally under the ſurface of the ground; as in iris, maſterwort, hop, biſhop's weed, cinquefoil, and all ſuch as properly creep.

Of horizontal roots, ſome run very near the turf, as woodbine, and wild anemony: others lower down, as couch-graſs.

Of perpendicular roots, ſome ſtrike down but a little way, as thorn-apple: others pierce deep, as horſe-raddiſh.

The direction of roots is alſo ſometimes compounded. Thus, the main root, or ſtock of primroſe, is level; the radicles, or ſtrings, run perpendicular.

With reſpect to diviſion; roots are entire, as liquorice; or parted, as St. John's wort; forked, or parted at the bottom, as in moſt roots; or at the top, as in dandelion, and ſome others.

The roots in raddiſh are ſtraight; in biſtort, crooked; in rhubarb, thick; in vine, ſlender; long, in fennel; ſhort, in turnip; in eryngo, cylindrical; in borrage, pyramidal. Some are uneven and pitted, as potatoes, where the eyes, or buds, of the future trunk lie inward; or knotty, as Jeruſalem artichoke, where they ſtand out.

Roots, in point of duration, are either annual, biennial, or perennial; that is, of one, two, or many years continuance: the two firſt are attributes of herbaceous vegetables only; the latter, is applicable both to herbs and trees. In ſome plants, both root and ſtem ſubſiſt for many years. Of this kind are all trees; the roots of which may be termed, by way of diſtinction, *radices fruticoſæ*. In others, the roots only ſubſiſt during the winter; whilſt the ſtalks, which decay and periſh, are annually renewed from the root: of this kind, are all thoſe herbs, from this circumſtance, termed perennial. Biennials renew their ſtalk only twice; annuals exiſt but for a year, at the end of which time, both ſtem and root periſh, and the individual is at an end. Theſe laſt, as is evident, can only be propagated from ſeed.

Uniform and conſtant as Nature is in all her productions, there are many perennial roots, which become annual, when tranſplanted into cold climates. Nay, there are not wanting examples of ſhrubs loſing their ſtems annually, in ſuch climates, in

the ſame manner as the ſtalks of herbaceous vegetables periſh in autumn, whilſt the root continues in full vigour: ſometimes even, in ſuch circumſtances, it will not only diveſt itſelf of its woody ſtem, and become herbaceous, but be metamorphoſed, in every reſpect, into an annual plant, and loſe both its ſtem and root at the end of one year. (*Vide* Methodus.) Culture, on the other hand, may prolong the life of annuals. Thus, M. Duhamel mentions a root of barley, which put forth new ſtalks after the old ones were cut down in harveſt, and produced a ſpike of flowers the following year.

Among the accidents that happen to roots from an exceſs of culture, or a luxuriance of nouriſhment, may be reckoned the monſtrous appearance of the roots of ſome potatoes, which, although generally ſix inches long, and three broad, are ſometimes found eighteen inches, and two feet long, and one foot in diameter. Thoſe of turnip, in like manner, are ſometimes found increaſed to the enormous ſize of nine or ten inches in diameter; although, in general, they ſeldom exceed three or four.

Roots, as we obſerved in the definition, are generally hid below the ſurface of the ground, and derive their nouriſhment immediately from the ſoil. This is a general law of vegetable nature, but like moſt other general laws, admits of exceptions. The roots of miſletoe, vanelloe, dodder, *hypociſtis*, and ſome others, do not penetrate into the ſoil, and ſeek nouriſhment for themſelves; but derive it, as by ſtealth, from other plants, to which they attach themſelves. Such plants, from the ſingular circumſtance juſt mentioned, are termed paraſitic.

Miſletoe and vanelloe cling to the branches of trees, *hypociſtis*, to the roots of plants, particularly of *ciſtus*, or the rock-roſe, whence it derives its name: dodder, to the ſtems of all ſorts of plants, though it is generally known by the name of *epithymum*, or thyme-weed, as if it were only to be found on the plant of that name.

The manner in which paraſitic plants attach themſelves to others, is not uniform. The ſeed of dodder germinates in the ground, and puts forth a ſtem, which fixes, or attaches itſelf to the firſt plant it encounters in its progreſs: from this plant it attracts the nouriſhing juices, by means of certain ſecretory glands, with which the ſtem is furniſhed. Mean time, the lower part of the ſtem, which is detached from the ſupporting plant, and receives no part of the nouriſhment, dries up; its firſt root dies, and the plant continues to live, and be nouriſhed at the expence of that upon which it is fixed.

On the other hand, miſletoe, vanelloe, and *hypociſtis*, are produced originally upon the plant which affords them nouriſhment: the two former, which grow upon large trees, extend their roots under the bark, and penetrate inſenſibly to the body of the wood.

Other paraſitical plants, conſiſting of ſmall tubercles, or knobs, emit fibrous roots, which often penetrate the bulbs of ſaffron, extract all the ſubſtance, and hence occaſion

ſion the ſudden death of the parent, or ſupporting plant.

Some roots attach themſelves to the hardeſt bodies, as the moſſes to the bark of trees, the lichens to ſtones and rocks; nouriſhed, without doubt, by the humidity of the air abſorbed by their leaves, or branches. Other plants ſwim upon the ſurface of the water; as *lemna*, or duck's meat, which grows upon ſtanding waters in moſt parts of England, and, if not diſturbed, will ſoon cover the whole ſurface. Laſtly, ſome plants appear to be totally devoid of roots; ſuch are many of the flags, or ſea-wreck; particularly, the genera *Byſſus* and *Tremella*.

In aſſimilating the animal and vegetable kingdoms, Linnæus, properly enough, compares the root in plants to the lacteal veſſels in animals. The ſoil, or earth, is the vegetable ſtomach; the trunk, its bones; the leaves, its lungs; and heat, its heart: analogies, which probably ſuggeſted the epithet of *inverted animal*, ſo frequently beſtowed upon plants by the ancient naturaliſts.

RECEPTACULUM, one of the ſeven parts of fructification defined by Linnæus to be the baſe which connects or ſupports the other parts. The different ſpecies of receptacle enumerated by Linnæus are theſe:

I. A PROPER RECEPTACLE, which ſupports the parts of a ſingle fructification. Of this kind is the receptacle of all ſimple flowers.

II. A COMMON RECEPTACLE, which is common to an aggregate or head of flowers. Of this kind is the receptacle of compound and other aggregate flowers. *Vide* AGGREGATUS *flos*.

III. Umbella. } These two would have been more properly denominated MODES of FLOWERING.
IV. Cyma. }
V. Spadix.

The firſt of theſe receptacles only falls to be conſidered in this place. The ſecond, which admits of the greateſt number of varieties, and is chiefly employed in diſcriminating the genera of compound flowers, will naturally enter into the deſcription of that numerous and difficult claſs of plants. The other three, to which the name of receptacle ſeems totally miſapplied, are ſufficiently explained, each under its reſpective head.

A proper receptacle obtains different names from the parts of the fructification which it ſupports and connects. When both flower and fruit are ſupported by it, it is generally ſtiled the receptacle of the fructification, and not ſeldom the common receptacle. This laſt term, though ſomewhat improper, I have generally adopted in deſcribing ſeveral natural orders of ſimple flowers that occur in the courſe of this work. Again, when the receptacle ſupports the parts of the flower only, it is called the receptacle of the flower. In ſuch caſes, the ſeed-bud or fruit, which is placed below the receptacle of the flower, has a proper baſe of its own, which is diſtinguiſhed by the name of receptacle of the fruit. Of this French willow and tree-primroſe furniſh examples.

In ſome ſimple flowers which have the ſeed-bud placed above the receptacle of the flower, the fruit has a ſeparate receptacle. This obſervation

ſervation is particularly exemplified in magnolia, tulip-tree, cuſtard-apple, and the other genera of the natural order *coadunatæ*, in which the numerous ſeed-buds are ſeated upon a receptacle, which riſes like a pillar above the receptacle of the fructification or flower. *Vide* COADUNATÆ.

Laſtly, The term receptacle is often uſed to ſignify the baſe to which the ſeeds are faſtened within their incloſure or veſſel. Inſtances of the application of this term are furniſhed by deadly night-ſhade, winter-cherry, hen-bane, tobacco, thorn-apple, mullein, and many other plants. This ſort of receptacle is commonly known among botaniſts, by the name of *placenta*, from its being the common receptacle of the umbilical veſſels, which ſerve to tranſmit the nouriſhment to the ſeeds

RESUPINATIO. *Vide* INTORSIO.

RHŒADEÆ (*rhoeas*, Linnæus's name, after Dioſcorides, for the red poppy) the name of the twenty-ſeventh order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of poppy, and a few genera, which reſemble it in habit and ſtructure.

Liſt of Genera contained in this Natural Order.

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Argemone, — —	Prickly poppy.
Bocconia.	
Chelidonium, — —	Celandine.
Papaver, — —	Poppy.
Podophyllum, — —	Duck's-foot, or May apple.
Sanguinaria, — —	Puccoon.

Theſe plants, upon being cut, emit plentifully a juice, which is white in poppy, and yellow in the others. From the inſpiſſated juice of the heads and leaves of black poppy, is prepared the extract well known by the name of opium. The taſte of theſe plants is, in general, acrid and bitter; the petals of poppy are ſomewhat ſweet.

With reſpect to their virtues, they ſeem to operate principally upon the nerves. Their juice is ſoporific and narcotic, their ſeeds leſs ſo, their roots aperient. Applied externally, they are ſlightly corroſive.

A decoction of the roots of prickly poppy is much uſed by the Negroes of Senegal, in the early ſtages of the venereal diſeaſe. The juice of celandine applied externally has the ſame effect as that of common fumatory, to deſtroy warts, and cutaneous eruptions. Mixed with a very great quantity of water, it is ſucceſsfully employed as a lotion in weakneſs of ſight, and pains of the eyes. The leaves of wild poppy are put into cooling ointments, being accounted proper for burnings, inflammations, and hot ſwellings.

With the juice of puccoon, the Indians of North-America, where

the plant naturally grows, paint themſelves of a yellow colour.

ROSACEI (*roſa*, a roſe) the name of the ſixth and twenty-firſt claſſes in Tournefort's method, conſiſting of herbs and trees, with ſimple flowers, having an indeterminate number of regular petals diſpoſed, or placed circularly, like thoſe of the roſe. The term is exemplified in amaranthus, purſlain, poppy, paſſion-flower and chick-weed.

ROSTELLUM (diminutive from *roſtrum*, a beak) the ſcaly part of the *corculum*, or embryo of the ſeed, which ſhoots downward into the ſoil, and becomes the root; its form is that of a ſmall beak placed without the lobes, and adhering internally to the *plumula*, or embryo-ſtem.

ROTACEÆ (*rota*, a wheel) the name of the twentieth order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of plants with one flat wheel-ſhaped petal, without a tube.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Order.*

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Anagallis,	Pimpernel.
Centunculus.	
Chironia.	
Exacum.	
Gentiana,	Gentian, or fell-wort.
Lyſimachia,	Looſe ſtrife.
Phlox,	Lychridea, or baſtard lychnis.
Sarothra,	Baſtard gentian.
Swertia.	
Trientalis,	Winter green, with chick-weed flowers.
β *Aſcyrum*,	St. Peter's wort.
Ciſtus,	Rock-roſe.
Hypericum,	St. John's wort.

The three laſt genera are very improperly annexed to this order; and indeed, few of the other genera can be ſaid, in ſtrict propriety, to poſſeſs the character ſpecified in the title.

Theſe plants reſemble in quality thoſe of the order PRECIÆ, to which they are in all reſpects very nearly allied.

The root of greater yellow gentian, the *gentiana lutea* of Linnæus, is a well known ſtomachic, and makes a principal ingredient in bitters. The plant grows naturally in the mountainous parts of Germany, from whence the roots are brought to England for medicinal purpoſes. The roots only are uſed. Leſſer centaury of the ſhops, the *gentiana centaureum* of Linnæus, poſſeſſes an operative cleanſing faculty,

removes

removes obſtructions, ſtrengthens the ſtomach, and deſtroys worms. Outwardly, it is uſed in fomentations againſt ſwellings and inflammations.

Gum labdanum is an odoriferous balſam or reſin, which is found upon a ſpecies of rock-roſe, the *ciſtus ladanifera* of Linnæus, that grows naturally in the Levant. This ſubſtance, which the natives collect by means of leather thongs, rubbed gently over the ſurface of the ſhrub which produces it, is of a very balſamic nature, and uſed in medicine, both internally and externally.

S,

SAPOR, taſte; an attribute or quality in plants, depending upon an external ſenſe, and, therefore, apparently different even in the ſame individual, according to the ſtate of the organ, which is probably affected by every change of habit in the human body.

The ancients, particularly Ariſtotle, and Theophraſtus, enumerate only ſeven primitive taſtes; theſe are,

I. Sweet.
II. Fat.
III. Acid.
IV. Acrid.
V. Auſtere, or harſh.
VI. Acerb.
VII. Salt, and bitter. Theſe laſt are by Theophraſtus confounded.

To theſe ſeven primitive taſtes of Ariſtotle and Theophraſtus, Pliny has added the following ſix, which however appear to be rather intermediate ſteps of thoſe already enumerated than ſimple taſtes.

VIII. Agreeable *(ſuavis)* a mode of *ſweet*.

IX. Poignant, or tart *(acutus)* a leſs degree of *acid*.

X. Bitter *(amarus)* a ſimple taſte confounded by the Greek naturaliſt, as was obſerved above, with *ſalt* taſte.

XI. Vinous, a compoſition, according to Pliny, of *ſweet*, *agreeable*, *poignant*, and *auſtere*.

XII. Milky taſte, compoſed of *agreeable* and *fat*.

XIII. Watery, which is almoſt inſipid.

The ſchool of Salernum diſtinguiſhed nine ſimple taſtes, which they characterized by their different temperaments, as follows:

I. Acrid, bitter, and alkaline ſalt. WARM.

II. Watery or inſipid, ſweet, and fat. TEMPERATE.

III. Acid, harſh or acerb, and acid ſalt. COLD.

The moderns, by diſtinguiſhing auſtere from acerb, adding ſome things, and retrenching others, have increaſed the number of ſimple taſtes to ten; which ſtand thus oppoſed to each other.

I. Inſipid or watery	oppoſed to	VI. Acid, or alkaline ſalt.
II. Sweet		VII. Acrid.
III. Fat		VIII. Auſtere.
IV. Viſcous		XI. Acerb.
V. Acid		X. Bitter.

Taſtes are diſtinguiſhed by their quantum of force or intenſity into ſteps or degrees, which are likewiſe, ſometimes, by writers on the Materia Medica, uſed for expreſſing the different temperaments of thoſe taſtes

aſtes. Thus the ſimple taſte bitter, as been divided into ten degrees; nd we ſay, that the root of turnerick is bitter in the firſt or loweſt degree; the ſeed of blue clematis in the tenth or higheſt. In he ſame manner, as a bitter taſte ndicates a warm temperament, other degrees or diviſions ariſe from he intenſity of warmth in the inſtances in queſtion: and we ſay, hat one is warm in ſuch a degree, nd the other in a different. Some taſtes affect the organ of ſenſation ſooner than others, which are of a greater degree of intenſity. Acid nd bitter taſtes, as vinegar and wormwood, are ſoon felt, and quickly gone. Acrid taſtes are not felt ſo ſoon, and laſt longer. Thus the ſharpneſs of the ſeeds of clematis, although in the tenth degree, is not ſo quickly perceived, as the bitterneſs of roſes, although only in the ſecond degree. Hot taſtes are ſlower in affecting the organ of ſenſe, and laſt longer than others. Thus the bitterneſs of the roots of black hellebore, which is in the ſecond degree, is perceived on the ſlighteſt contact; but its heat, though in the third or fourth degree, is not felt till after two minutes; in like manner, the bitterneſs of elecampane, although only in the fourth degree, is ſooner felt than its heat, which is in the eighth.

The climax, or increaſe, which is obſerved in the ſenſation or perception of taſtes, during its continuance, is different in different objects. The heat of galangal cauſes, at firſt, a ſlight ſenſation, but it is not till the end of one minute, that its greateſt force is perceived. Black hellebore does not attain its higheſt ſenſation till four minutes after its firſt contact.

The duration of the greateſt force of the ſenſation is, likewiſe, different, as the ſubſtances differ; thus the heat of black hellebore comes to its greateſt intenſity, and diminiſhes in one minute; that of the root of garden-creſs in the ſame time; that of the root of aſarabacca, in two minutes.

The leaves of milfoil, which are bitter in the fourth degree, and warm in the firſt, loſe, at firſt, their bitterneſs, whilſt their heat ſtill continues. Acorus, or ſweet ruſh, is hot in the firſt degree, aromatic in the third, and bitter in the fourth; yet its bitterneſs is preſently extinguiſhed; its heat laſts two minutes, and its aromatic ſenſation ſeven or eight. The heat of garden-creſs endures ſeven or eight minutes; the bitterneſs of elaterium a quarter of an hour; the heat of euphorbium and black hellebore half an hour; the acrid ſenſation, occaſioned by the root of arum, or cuckow-pint, often laſts twelve hours. From theſe familiar examples it appears, that the ſenſation acquires its greateſt force, in four or ſix minutes at moſt, from the time of contact; its duration in its decreaſe is often thirty or forty minutes and upwards.

Taſtes, conſidered with relation to the parts which they affect, are either, 1, fixed and local; 2, extend themſelves to the parts in the neighbourhood of that which is firſt affected, without, however, relinquiſhing their former ſtation; as the bitterneſs of the dried roots

of

of black hellebore, which ſpreads from the end of the tongue to its middle; and that of the leaves of elaterium, which ſpreads from the tip of the tongue to its root; or, 3, are tranſlated from one part to another, as in the roots of gentian, the bitterneſs of which ſoon relinquiſhes the tip of the tongue the part firſt affected, and tranſlates itſelf to the middle.

Sapid bodies affect differently the parts which they touch, as the lips, tongue, palate, throat, and gullet.

The lips are affected more ſtrongly by the heat of the root of white hellebore, than any of the other parts.

The tip of the tongue is affected by moſt plants; gentian and coloquintida affect chiefly the middle; the leaves of elaterium, the root.

The palate is affected by the root of deadly night-ſhade; its impreſſions laſts four minutes.

The throat is more affected than the other parts by the roots of mercury, aſparagus, and jalap.

The œſophagus or gullet is particularly affected with heat, by the roots of wormwood; the leaves make no impreſſion of this kind; on which account they are not ſo ſtomachic as the roots.

As the taſte of the ſame individual undergoes ſeeming alterations, according to the perfect or morbid ſtate of the external organ; ſo different individuals of the ſame ſpecies are liable to real variations from climate, ſoil and culture. Apples and pears, which grow naturally in the woods, are extremely harſh and acid; wild ſuccory is bitter; wild lettuce diſagreeable. culture renders them all ſweet and eſculent, and moreover produces ſuch variety in the article of taſte, that of 172 diſtinct kinds of pears, and 200 of apples, enumerated by authors, each kind has a peculiar taſte.

All the parts of a plant have not the ſame taſte; in ſome, the fruit has an acid and agreeable taſte, whilſt the leaves or roots are bitter and diſagreeable; in others, the reverſe of this happens. It is for this reaſon, that plants can never be properly arranged by their ſenſible qualities; the different parts of the ſame plant poſſeſſing different qualities, muſt neceſſarily be disjoined and arranged under ſeparate articles.

The above obſervations on the variable nature of taſte, ſufficiently evince the neceſſity of excluding it from the liſt of genuine ſpecific differences. The following names, therefore, which are to be met with in authors, and others of the like kind, are totally to be rejected.

Apium *ingratius* (diſagreeable)
——— *dulce* (ſweet)
Lactuca *opij ſucco viroſo* (harſh, like opium)
——— *mitis* (mild)
Pyrus fructu *ſaccharato* ore *deliqueſcente* (ſweet, like ſugar, and melting in the mouth)

All plants act either by their ſmell upon the nerves, by their taſte upon the muſcular fibres, or by both upon the fluids. Sapid bodies never act upon the nerves, nor odoriferous bodies upon the muſcular fibres. The former act upon the fluids and ſolids, and change

change the fluids, which are evacua ed, by both ſapid and odoriferous ſubſtances.

The virtues and qualities of plants are commonly indicated by their taſte, ſmell and colour.

Inſipid plants and ſuch as have no ſmell, have rarely any medicinal virtue.

Sapid and odoriferous plants, on the contrary, always poſſeſs very ſtrong powers. In fact, to deprive a plant of its taſte and ſmell, is to rob it of its virtue, as is evident from the change effected in the fœculæ and extracts of arum, calla, caſſada and elaterium.

Sweet-ſmelling plants are generally of innocent quality; ſuch as are nauſeous, and of a rank heavy diſagreeable ſmell, are noxious.

The plants of the following liſt are ſtriking examples of the latter. Many muſhrooms, elder, herb-chriſtopher, aconite, hellebore, aſarabacca, ſtinking bean trefoil, thorn-apple, tobacco, hen bane, coloquintida, and hounds-tongue.

SARMENTACEÆ (*ſarmentum*, a long ſhoot, like that of a vine) The name of the eleventh claſs in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of plants which have climbing ſtems and branches, that, like the vine, attach themſelves to the bodies in their neighbourhood for the purpoſe of ſupport.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Order.*

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Alſtromoeria.	
Ariſtolochia,	Birthwort.
Aſarum,	Aſarabacca.
Aſparagus,	Sparrowgraſs.
Centella.	
Ciſſampelos.	
Convallaria,	Lilly of the valley.
Cytinus.	
Dioſcorea.	
Erythronium,	Dog's tooth violet.
Gloriоſa,	Superb lilly.
Medeola,	Climbing African aſparagus.
Meniſpermum,	Moon-ſeed.
Paris,	True-love, or one-berry.
Rajania.	
Ruſcus,	Butcher's broom, or knee-holly.
Smilax,	Rough bind-weed.
Tamus,	Black bryony.
Trillium,	Three leaved night-ſhade, or herb true-love of Canada.
Uvularia.	

Theſe plants are far from being a true natural aſſemblage; in fact, they agree in ſcarce a ſingle circumſtance, ſave that expreſſed in the title, which is far from being peculiar to this order.

The pounded root of *ciſſampelos*, the caapeba of Plumier, applied externally, is ſaid to be an antidote againſt the bites of venomous ſerpents. The plant being infuſed in water, quickly fills the liquor with a mucilaginous ſubſtance, which is as thick as jelly; whence the name of freezing-wyth, by which this genus of plants has been diſtinguiſhed by the Braſilians.

Yams, the root of the *dioſcorea bulbifera* of Linnæus, is the principal food of the Negroes in the Weſt-Indies. The ſkin is pretty thick, rough, unequal, covered with many ſtringy fibres or filaments, and of a violet colour, approaching to black. The inſide is white, and of the conſiſtence of red beet; it reſembles potatoes in its mealineſs, but is of cloſer texture. When raw, theſe roots are viſcous or clammy; when boiled or roaſted, they afford very nouriſhing food, and are often preferred to bread, by the inhabitants of the Weſt-Indies, on account of their lightneſs and facility of digeſtion. The ſtem of the plant is ſquare: when placed by itſelf, it trails upon the ground, and ſtrikes root at proper diſtances; but when planted in the neighbourhood of buſhes or trees, it avails itſelf of their ſupport, climbs, and in a ſhort time, covers every place to which it can penetrate. The leaves are oppoſite and ſhaped like a heart; they are of a dark green, pretty thick and ſucculent. The flowers, which are ſmall and bell-ſhaped, grow in ſpikes from the wings of the leaves, and are ſucceeded by dry capſular fruits, each containing ſeveral ſmall, flat, black ſeeds. The plant, which is a native of Africa and the Eaſt-Indies, is propagated by the eyes of the root, in the ſame manner as potatoes and Jeruſalem artichoke. When firſt dug out of the ground, the roots are placed in the ſun to dry; after which, they are either put into ſand, dry garrets, or caſks, where, if kept from moiſture, they may be preſerved whole years, without being ſpoilt, or diminiſhed in their goodneſs. Two or three pounds is the common weight of this root; ſome yams, however, weigh twenty pounds and upwards.

In Siberia, ſays Gmelin, they dry and mix with their ſoups, in ſpring, the root of dog's-tooth-violet, which grows in great abundance in that country, and is termed by the Siberians, beſs.

The ſeeds of a Levant ſpecies of moon-ſeed, being formed into a paſte, are regarded, by the inhabitants, as a genuine ſpecific againſt lice, and eruptions of the ſkin. The ſame paſte is uſed for the purpoſe of intoxicating fiſhes, which thus become an eaſy prey to the firſt invader.

SCABRIDÆ (*ſcaber*, rough, rugged, briſtly) the name of the fifty-third order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of plants with rough leaves. There is an impropriety in characterizing theſe plants by a name expreſſive of the roughneſs of the leaves, as that circumſtance had previouſly

previouſly furniſhed the claſſic character of the forty-firſt order, ASPERIFOLIÆ.

The degree of roughneſs, however, is much greater in the plants which make the ſubject of the preſent article.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Order.*

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Acnida.	
Boſea,	Yerva-mora, or golden rod tree.
Cannabis,	Hemp.
Cecropia.	
Celtis,	Nettle-tree.
Dorſtenia,	Contrayerva.
Ficus,	Fig.
Humulus,	Hop.
Morus,	Mulberry-tree.
Parietaria,	Pellitory.
Theligonum,	Dog's-cabbage.
Ulmus,	Elm-tree.
Urtica,	Nettle.

Some of theſe plants, particularly fig and mulberry, yield, by inciſion, a milky juice. That of the fig-tree is ſo acrid and cauſtic, as to make impreſſions upon the ſkin, which, when ſuffered to remain for a ſhort time, can never be effaced. *Cecropia* furniſhes an oily aſtringent liquor.

Theſe plants are, in general, of an aſtringent nature; their taſte is bitter and ſtyptic.

The fleſhy fruits of the mulberry, fig, and nettle-trees, and of the genus *cecropia*, are eſculent.

From the leaves of hemp, pounded and boiled in water, the natives of the Eaſt-Indies prepare an intoxicating liquor, of which they are very fond. From the ſeeds is drawn, by expreſſion, an oil, which is very proper for burning. Boiled in milk till it cracks, the ſeed is accounted good for old coughs, and a ſpecific to cure the jaundice. The œconomical uſe of hemp is well known.

The ſcaly fruits of hops are employed to procure an agreeable bitterneſs to beer, and keep it from ſouring; the young ſhoots, prepared like ſparagraſs, afford a very palatable food, which is eſteemed proper for cleanſing the blood, looſening the belly, and provoking urine: from the macerated ſtalks of hops might probably be obtained a fibrous ſubſtance, ſimilar to that which is obtained from hemp.

From the fruit of nettle-tree is drawn a juice, which is ſaid to be aſtringent, and to give eaſe in violent dyſenteries. The plant has obtained the name of nettle-tree, from its leaves, which are rough on the upper ſurface.

The root of the ſeveral ſpecies of *doriſtenia*, is the true contrayerva, or counterpoiſon of the Spaniards. The name has been, at different times, given to many different roots, ſuppoſed to poſſeſs the virtue of reſiſting both internal and external poiſons. With us, the root is in great eſtimation, in fevers that can be relieved, by encreaſing the diſcharges through the pores of the ſkin, and for throwing out the ſmall pox. The root of all the ſpecies is likewiſe uſed in dyeing.

A decoction of the old wood of a ſpecies of mulberry, called tataiba by the Braſilians, dyes a fine yellow colour. The leaves of ſome ſpecies are the common food of ſilk worms.

SCAPUS, an herbaceous ſtem ſo called, which elevates the fructification, but not the leaves. In other words, a naked ſtalk, proceeding immediately from the root, and terminated by the flowers; as in narciſſus, lilly of the valley, hyacinth, and winter-green. This ſpecies of trunk differs from a flower-ſtalk, (*pedunculus*) in that the latter iſſues, not from the root, but from the ſtem, or branches; and from a naked ſtem, (*caulis aphyllus*) in that the *ſcapus*, though it elevates no leaves, has always radical, or bottom leaves; whereas, a naked ſtem is devoid of leaves altogether.

This ſort of univerſal trunk generally prevails through all the ſpecies of the ſame genus, and hence, can be but ſeldom uſed as a diſcriminating character. Two ſpecies of winter-green with a triangular ſtalk of this kind, are diſtinguiſhed by that circumſtance from the other ſpecies. In the *ſpecies plantarum*, the term *ſcapus* is generally preceded by the ſuperfluous word *naked*; an addition which is apt to miſlead the unexperienced botaniſt, as ſeeming to imply, that nakedneſs is not an eſſential part of the deſcription of this ſpecies of ſtalk.

SCITAMINEÆ, (*ſcitamentum*, a dainty, meat of an agreeable taſte) the name of the eighth order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of the following beautiful exotic plants; ſome of which, as plaintain, furniſh exquiſite fruits.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Order.*

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Alpinia.	
Amomum, ——— ———	Ginger.
Canna, ——— ———	Indian flowering-reed.
Coſtus.	
Curcuma, ——— ———	Turmerick.
Kæmpferia.	
Maranta, ——— ———	Indian arrow-root.
Muſa, ——— ———	Banana, plaintain-tree.
Thalia.	

These plants are all natives of very warm countries; and, notwithstanding their great height, are only perennial by their roots.

The plants of this order which have only one filament, or male organ (as ginger, costus, Indian flowering-reed, alpinia, and Indian arrow-root) have, in all their parts, an aromatic odour, and an acrid, or poignant taste; qualities, however, possessed in a much greater degree by the roots, which are hot, and resinous. The fruits of plaintain trees are acid.

The confected roots of most of the aromatics of this order are greatly in use; and their leaves, particularly those of wild ginger, and of a species of turmeric, called vanhom by the Japonese, furnish excellent pot-herbs. The internal use of these plants removes obstructions, resists poison, and is of considerable efficacy in gouty and asthmatic complaints. The stalks of *costus*, chewed, are useful in gonorrhœas, and slight stages of the venereal disease: their leaves, applied externally to the belly, give ease in violent cholics; they likewise strengthen the eyes.

The fruit of the banana-tree is four or five inches long, of the size and shape of a middling cucumber, and of a high, grateful flavour; the leaves are two yards long, and a foot broad in the middle; they join to the top of the body of the tree, and frequently contain in their cavities a great quantity of water, which runs out, upon a small incision being made into the tree, at the junction of the leaves. Bananas grow in great bunches, that weigh a dozen pounds and upwards. The body of the tree is so porous, as not to merit the name of wood: the tree is only perennial by its roots, and dies down to the ground every autumn.

When the natives of the West-Indies, says Labat, undertake a voyage, they make provision of a paste of banana; which, in case of need, serves them for nourishment and drink; for this purpose, they take ripe bananas, and having squeezed them through a fine sieve, form the solid fruit into small loaves, which are dried in the sun, or in hot ashes, after being previously wrapped up in the leaves of Indian flowering-reed. When they would make use of this paste, they dissolve it in water, which is very easily done, and the liquor, thereby rendered thick, has an agreeable acid taste imparted to it, which makes it both refreshing and nourishing.

The banana is greatly esteemed, and even venerated by the natives of Madeira, who term it the forbidden fruit, and reckon it a crime almost inexpiable to cut it with a knife; because, after dissection, it exhibits, as they pretend, a similitude of our Saviour's crucifixion; and to cut the fruit open with a knife, is, in their apprehension, to wound his sacred image.

Some authors have imagined, that the banana-tree was that of the leaves of which our first parents made themselves aprons in Paradise. The sacred text, indeed, calls the leaves employed for that purpose, fig-leaves; and Milton, in a most beautiful, but erroneous description, affirms the bearded, or Bengal fig, to have been the tree alluded to.

But, beſides that the fruit of the banana is often, by the moſt ancient authors, called a fig, its leaves, by reaſon of their great ſize and ſolidity, were much more proper for a veil, or covering, than thoſe of the Bengal fig, which are ſeldom above ſix or eight inches long, and three broad. On the other hand, the banana leaves being three, four and five feet long, and proportionally broad, could not fail to be pitched upon, in preference to all others; eſpecially as they might be eaſily joined, or ſewed together, with the numerous thread-like filaments, that may, with the utmoſt facility, be peeled from the body of this tree.

Indian arrow-root is the only remedy, yet known, againſt wounds made by arrows poiſoned with the milky juice of the manchineel-tree. The natives of the Caribbee Iſlands, where it naturally grows, call it *toulola*; it reſembles Indian flowering-reed, except in its height, which ſeldom exceeds four feet; the flower is white, and is ſucceeded by a fruit with three ſides like a priſm, of a pale red, and very ſleek, containing a ſmall, wrinkled, or furrowed-ſeed; the root is a long, white, jointed, watery and mealy bulb, from which hang a great number of long dry fibres; the leaves are ſtrong, almoſt as firm as parchment, of a light green, curl themſelves as ſoon as gathered, and are attached to the trunk by a long furrowed ſtalk; they are round below, four times longer than broad, and end in a point, like the extremity of a ſpear, or halbert. The root is pounded, infuſed in water, and made into ptiſan; which is drank by thoſe who have been wounded with poiſoned arrows: it has the virtue of diſſipating the *virus*, and of preventing it from reaching the noble parts. The ſame root bruiſed, and made into a cataplaſm, is applied externally to the wound, and with great efficacy, if quickly uſed; but if delayed, though for a very ſhort time, the poiſon gains ground, corrupts the parts adjoining to the wound, and having communicated its virulence to the larger veſſels, proves mortal. Of the root of this plant, is likewiſe made an exceeding fine ſtarch, far ſurpaſſing that made with wheat.

SECTIO. *Vide* ORDO.

SEMEN, the ſeed; the eſſence of the fruit of every vegetable; defined by Linnæus to be a deciduous part of the plant, containing the rudiments of a new vegetable, and fertilized by the aſperſion, or ſprinkling of the male duſt. The parts of a ſeed properly ſo called, enumerated by Linnæus, are as follows:

I. CORCULUM, the *punctum vitæ*, or eſſence of the ſeed.
II. COTYLEDONES, the lobes.
III. HILUM, a mark, or ſcar in the ſeed.
IV. ARILLUS, Lin. the proper covering: *calyptra* of Tournefort.
V. CORONULA, } the crown of the
PAPPUS, } ſeed.
VI. ALA, the wing of the ſeed.

Each of theſe terms is particularly explained under its proper head.

Beſides the ſeed properly ſo called, two other terms are referred by Linnæus to the general article of SEMEN: theſe are,

VII. Nux

VII. Nux, a nut, or ſeed covered with a hard bony ſkin.

VIII. Propago, the ſeed of the moſſes.

With reſpect to number, plants are either furniſhed with one ſeed, as ſea-pink, and biſtort; two, as wood-roof, and the umbelliferous plants; three, as ſpurge; four, as the lip-flowers of Tournefort, and rough-leaved plants of Ray; or many, as ranunculus, anemone, and poppy.

The form of ſeeds is likewiſe extremely various, being either large or ſmall, round, oval, heart-ſhaped, kidney-ſhaped, angular, prickly, rough, hairy, wrinkled, ſleek, or ſhining, black, white, or brown. Moſt ſeeds have only one cell, or internal cavity; thoſe of leſſer burdock, valerian, lamb's lettuce, cornelian cherry, and ſebeſten, have two.

With reſpect to ſubſtance, ſeeds are either ſoft, membranaceous, or of a hard bony ſubſtance; as in gromwell, tamarind, and all the nuciferous plants.

In point of magnitude, ſeeds are either very large, as in cocoa-nut; or very ſmall, as in campanula, *ammannia*, rampions, and throat-wort.

With reſpect to ſituation, they are either diſperſed promiſcuouſly through the pulp, *(ſemina nidulantia)* as in water-lilly; affixed to a ſuture, or joining of the valves of the ſeed-veſſel, as in the croſs-ſhaped and pea-bloom flowers; or placed upon a *placenta*, or receptacle within the ſeed veſſel, as in tobacco, and thorn-apple.

Seeds are ſaid to be naked *(ſemina nuda)* which are not contained in a cover, or veſſel: ſuch are thoſe of the lip, and compound flowers, the umbelliferous and rough-leaved plants; covered ſeeds, *(ſemina tecta)* are contained in ſome veſſel, whether of the capſule, pod, berry, apple, or cherry kind.

A ſimple ſeed is ſuch as bears neither crown, wing, nor downy *pappus*; the varieties in ſeeds, ariſing from theſe circumſtances, are particularly enumerated under their reſpective heads.

In aſſimilating the animal and vegetable kingdoms, Linnæus denominates ſeeds, the eggs of plants. The fecundity of plants is frequently marvellous; from a ſingle plant, or ſtalk of Indian Turky wheat, are produced, in one ſummer, 2000 ſeeds; of elecampane, 3000; of ſunflower, 4000; of poppy, 32,000; of a ſpike of cat's tail, 10,000 and upwards: a ſingle fruit, or ſeed-veſſel of tobacco, contains 1000 ſeeds; that of white poppy, 8000. Mr. Ray relates, from experiments made by himſelf, that 1012 tobacco ſeeds are equal in weight to one grain; and that the weight of the whole quantum of ſeeds in a ſingle tobacco plant, is ſuch as muſt, according to the above proportion, determine their number to be 360000. The ſame author eſtimates the annual produce of a ſingle ſtalk of ſpleen-wort, to be upwards of one million of ſeeds.

The diſſemination of plants reſpects the different methods, or vehicles, by which Nature has contrived to diſperſe their ſeeds for the purpoſe of increaſe. Theſe by naturaliſts are generally reckoned four.

I. Rivers, and running waters.

II. The wind.

III. Animals.

IV An elaſtic ſpring, peculiar to the ſeeds themſelves.

I. The ſeeds which are carried along by rivers and torrents, are frequently conveyed many hundreds of leagues from their native ſoil, and caſt upon a very different climate, to which, however, by degrees, they render themſelves familiar.

II. Thoſe which are carried by the wind, are either winged, as in fir-tree, trumpet-flower. tulip-tree, birch, arbor vitæ, meadow rue, red jeſſamine, and ſome umbelliferous plants; furniſhed with a *pappus*, or downy crown, as in valerian, poplar, reed, ſucculent ſwallow-wort, cotton-tree, and many of the compound flowers; placed within a winged calix, or ſeed-veſſel, as in ſcabious, ſea-pink, dock, *dioſcorea*, aſh, maple, and elm-trees, log-wood and woad; or, laſtly, contained within a ſwelled calix, or ſeed-veſſel, as in winter-cherry, cucubalus, melilot, bladder-nut, fumatory, bladder-ſena, heart-ſeed, and chich peaſe.

III. Many birds ſwallow the ſeeds of vanelloe, juniper, miſletoe, oats, millet, and other graſſes, and void them entire. Squirrels, rats, parrots, and other animals, ſuffer many of the ſeeds which they devour, to eſcape, and thus in effect diſſeminate them. Moles, ants, earth-worms, and other inſects, by ploughing up the earth, admit a free paſſage to thoſe ſeeds which have been ſcattered upon its ſurface.

Again, ſome ſeeds attach themſelves to animals, by means of hooks, crotchets, or hairs, which are either affixed to the ſeeds themſelves, as in hound's tongue, mouſe-ear, vervain, carrot, baſtard parſley, ſanicle, water hemp-agrimony, *arctopus*, and *verbeſina*; to their calix, as in burdock, agrimony, *rhexia*, ſmall wild bugloſs, dock, nettle, pellitory, and lead-wort; or to their fruit, or ſeed-veſſel, as in liquorice, enchanter's night-ſhade, croſs-wort, clivers, French honey-ſuckle, and arrow-headed graſs.

IV. The ſeeds, which diſperſe themſelves by an elaſtic force, have that force reſident either in their calix, as in oats, and the greater number of ferns; in their *pappus*, as in *centaurea crupina*; or in their capſule, as in geranium, herb-bennet, African ſpiræa, fraxinella, horſe-tail, balſam, Malabar nut, cucumber, elaterium, and male balſam apple.

SEMIFLOSCULOSI, the name of the thirteenth claſs in Tournefort's Method, conſiſting of compound flowers with plain, flat, or tongue ſhaped florets. The term is exemplified in dandelion, nipple-wort, and ſuccory.

SEMIFLOSCULOSUS *flos.* *Vide* LIGULATUS *flos.*

SENTICOSÆ, (*ſentis*, a briar, or bramble) the name of the thirty-fifth order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of roſe, bramble, and other plants which reſemble them in port, and external ſtructure.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Order.*

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Agrimonia,	Agrimony.
Alchimilla,	Ladies mantle.
Aphanes,	Percepier.
Comarum,	Marſh cinquefoil.
Dryas.	
Fragaria,	Strawberry.
Geum,	Avens, or herb-bennet.
Potentilla,	Cinquefoil.
Roſa,	Roſe.
Rubus,	Raſpberry, bramble.
Sibbuldia.	
Tormentilla,	Tormentil.

Theſe plants are ſo nearly allied in form, habit, and ſtructure to thoſe of the natural order, *pomaceæ*, that they ought never to have been ſeparated from it. As we would not, therefore, willingly protract the work, by unneceſſary repetitions, the reader is referred for a general deſcription of the plants of the order *ſenticoſæ*, to the article alluded to.

The leaves of theſe plants have a ſtyptic taſte. The fruits are acid and cooling. The roots of herb-bennet ſmell like cloves, whence the name of *caryophyllata*, by which that genus of plants was known in the time of Pliny.

With reſpect to their virtues, the leaves are vulnerary and aſtringent, the roots diuretic. The acid fruits, as ſtrawberry, and raſpberry, are uſed with ſucceſs in putrid and bilious fevers, as likewiſe in contagious and epidemical dyſenteries, which prevail in ſummer and autumn, and are occaſioned by a ſudden tranſition from a hot to a cold air, or by the acrid nature of the humours which flow into the inteſtines.

The inhabitants of the eaſtern countries ſprinkle the water which is diſtilled from white roſes, on the hands, face, head, and cloaths of the gueſts whom they mean to honour, and afterwards perfume them with frankincenſe and wood of aloes.

SEPIARIÆ (*ſepes*, a hedge) the name of the forty-fourth order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of the following beautiful collection of woody plants, ſome of which, from their ſize, elegance, and other circumſtances, ſeem very proper furniture for hedges.

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Chionanthus,	Snow-drop tree, or fringe-tree.
Fraxinus,	Aſh-tree.

Linnæan Genera.	English Names.
Jaſminum,	Jeſſamy.
Liguſtrum,	Privet.
Nyctanthes,	Arabian jaſmine.
Olea,	Olive.
Phillyrea,	Mock privet.
Syringa,	Lilac.

This order furniſhes woody plants both of the ſhrub and tree kind, moſt of which do not drop their leaves till nearly the time in which the new leaves begin to appear.

The flowers of jeſſamy, which is a native of the Indies, have a very agreeable ſmell; they are cordial, cephalic, anodyne, and frequently enter as an ingredient into the compoſition of perfumes and odoriferous oils.

The leaves of privet have a bitter acrid taſte; the flowers have a ſtrong diſagreeable ſmell: the former are aſtringent; the latter deterſive.

The Banian Indians, who are much addicted to ſweet ſmells and fragrant exhalations, generally wear a necklace of the flowers of Arabian Jeſſamine during their ſleep in the night-time; as it is then that they moſt ſenſibly emit their odoriferous vapours.

The flowers of a ſpecies of Arabian jeſſamine open in the evening, and drop off in the morning; whence the name of *arbor triſtis*, or the ſorrowful tree, by which Linnæus has diſtinguiſhed it

The roots of many of the plants of this order, particularly of Arabian jeſſamine, preſerve from the dreadful conſequences of the venomous bites of ſerpents, ſcorpions, and mad-dogs.

The bark of olive tree has a bitter taſte; the fruits, as gathered, are acrid, ſtomachic, and heating; the oil, obtained from the fruit, is ſoft, emollient, and laxative; the leaves are aſtringent.

From a ſpecies of aſh, the *fraxinus rotundiore folio* of Caſpar Bauhin, the *fraxinus ornus* of Linnæus, which grows plentifully in Calabria and Italy, flows naturally, and by inciſion, a ſweet juice, which, when condenſated, is known by the name of Calabrian manna, and is eſteemed an excellent purge for children, and ſuch as are of weak conſtitutions.

SEXUS *plantarum*. The doctrine of the ſexes of plants.

As it is of the greateſt importance for ſtudents in botany to have preciſe and clear ideas upon this ſubject, I propoſe to handle it at ſome length; and, that the queſtion may be fairly and impartially ſtated, I ſhall, in the firſt place, trace the hiſtory of the doctrine of the ſexes, from its earlieſt appearance in botanical writings, to its more improved ſtate, under the celebrated Linnæus, whoſe ſyſtem claims that doctrine as its ſole principle. Secondly, enumerate and illuſtrate the ſeveral

arguments

arguments in ſupport of the ſexes of plants; and, thirdly, examine the force and weight of the objections which are adduced to diſprove that doctrine.

I. Theophraſtus, the father of botany, frequently mentions the ſexes of plants. He obſerves, that trees may be diſtinguiſhed into ſeveral claſſes, on account of their great variety; but that their moſt common diſtinction is into MALE and FEMALE; the one of which is fertile, the other, in ſome ſorts, barren. This diſtinction of the ſexes, however, is not ſo much founded upon an analogy betwixt vegetables and animals, as upon the greater or leſs perfection of the fruit in the plants in queſtion. In a ſpecies of palm-tree, mentioned by this author and Ariſtotle, the analogy in queſtion is more ſtrictly preſerved. "If the duſt of a branch of the male palm, ſays Ariſtotle, is ſhaken over the female, the fruit of the latter will quickly ripen; nay, continues the ſame author, if this male duſt ſhall be carried along by the wind, and diſperſed upon the female, the ſame effect will follow, as if a branch of the male had been ſuſpended over it." To the ſame purpoſe, Theophraſtus obſerves, that unleſs the duſt or down of the male palm is ſprinkled over the fruit of the female, it will never ripen, but fall off. That theſe naturaliſts, however, were not clear in opinion that the fruit ſo ſprinkled with the male duſt was impregnated by it in the ſame manner as the ovary is fecundated in animals, appears from another paſſage in the laſt quoted author, in which he aſſerts, that though the fact juſt mentioned cannot be denied, yet no reaſon whatever can be aſſigned for the effect of the ſprinkling.

Dioſcorides, the next Greek botaniſt of note after Theophraſtus, denominates many plants, male and female, but without regard to analogy, or to their fertility, or barrenneſs. Thus his male mercury carries the ſeed, and the female is barren. Theſe ideas of the ſexes of plants have been transferred to our own times; and, it is not uncommon to hear peaſants confounding the ſexes of hemp, ſpinnage, and hop, by calling the male plant female, and the female plant, or that which bears the ſeeds, male.

Ariſtotle, as well as Dioſcorides, errs widely in his manner of diſtinguiſhing the male from the female plant; the former of which, in his opinion, is larger and ſtronger; the female weaker, but more fruitful.

"Naturaliſts," ſays Pliny, "admit the diſtinction of ſex, not only in trees, but in herbs, and all plants." "Yet," continues the ſame author, "this is no where more obſervable than in palms, the females of which never propagate, but when they are fecundated by the duſt of the male."

Upon the whole, I cannot help agreeing with Dr. Alſton, that the palm-tree is the only inſtance among the ancients, where ſexes are attributed to particular plants, on account of fertility, or barrenneſs; other plants being, as we have ſeen, diſtinguiſhed into male and female, merely for diſtinction's ſake, and often erroneouſly. Cæſalpinus was the firſt who corrected the miſtakes of the ancients with

with reſpect to the ſex of plants, and eſtabliſhed orthodox opinions on that ſubject. He obſerved, that in ſome trees, as yew; and in ſome herbaceous vegetables, as mercury, hemp, and nettle; the fruit was produced on one root, and flowers only on the other: the laſt being barren, was denominated the male plant; the other being fertile, the female. The female plants, continues the ſame intelligent author, ſucceed better, that is, become more fruitful, if ſowed in the neighbourhood of the male: certain exhalations from the latter diſperſing themſelves over their ſurface, and, by an operation not to be explained, diſpoſing them to produce riper, and more perfect ſeeds.

Cæſalpinus's idea of ſex in plants was reſtricted to a very inconſiderable number; thoſe, to wit, in which the pretended organs are placed apart from each other, on ſeparate roots produced from the ſame ſeed. In plants of this deſcription, their analogy to animals would, in a manner, ſuggeſt itſelf. From the ſame ſeed are produced two different plants; the one barren, the other fertile; the analogy to the ſexes of animals, immediately preſents itſelf to the mind, and we denominate that which is barren, or bears no ſeeds, male; that which is fertile, or bears ſeeds, female. The ſame analogy carries us farther, and induces a conjecture, that theſe male and female plants, are connected together in ſuch a manner, that the ſecundation of the ſeeds of the female is operated, as in animals, by the male. This conjecture, furniſhed by analogy, leads to obſervations and experiments for its ſupport: and thus the doctrine of the ſexes, ſmall and inconſiderable in its beginnings, becomes enlarged, and, from being confined to a very ſmall number of plants, extends itſelf over the whole vegetable kingdom.

It was Dr. Nehemiah Grew who firſt ſuggeſted the univerſality of ſexes in plants, and the primary uſe of the *antheræ apices*, or tops of the *ſtamina*, in impregnating the ſeed. Theſe tops, he obſerves, are chiefly uſeful to the plant itſelf, becauſe all plants, even ſuch as want the foliature or petals, are provided with them; he then plainly aſſerts, as his opinion, that when the tops, which he calls the attire, break, or open, their incloſed *pollen*, or duſt, falls down on the ſeed-bud, the vegetable *uterus*, and endues it with a prolific virtue; not, as he explains himſelf, by entering into it bodily, as the *ſemen maſculinum* in animals, but by communicating to it ſome ſubtle and vivific effluvia.

This opinion of Grew was adopted by ſeveral ſucceeding botaniſts, particularly Mr. Ray, Camerarius, Geoffroy, Samuel Morland, Dr. Blair, Juſſieu, Bradley, Van Royen, Malpighi, Vaillant, Ludwig, Wolfius, Logan, Monro, and the juſtly celebrated Linnæus.

Ray, at firſt, mentions Grew's doctrine only as probable, but afterwards declares his full aſſent to it, and collects the arguments that are uſed to ſupport it.

Rudolphus Jacobus Camerarius, about the end of the laſt century, endeavoured to demonſtrate the analogy betwixt the generation of plants and animals. Among other arguments for the ſex of plants, he

makes uſe of the following: "that copulation," ſays he, "is neceſſary in the generation of animals is paſt a doubt: that a ſimilar junction obtains in that of plants appears from this circumſtance, that if either the tops, (*antheræ*) of the male, or the ſtyles of the female, or both, are wanting, no fecundation, and conſequently no generation, can take place." This aſſertion he exemplifies in the mulberry-tree, mays, and mercury, in which the *ſtamina* of the male flowers being either plucked off before they had attained maturity, as in the two firſt inſtances, or placed at a diſtance from the female plant, as in the laſt, the buds that ought to have produced fruit came not to maturity. The ſame author ſpeaks of the number of *ſtamina* in flowers; ſo that in his works we may recognize almoſt the firſt principles of the celebrated Sexual Syſtem of Linnæus. Camerarius's objections to his own doctrine are referred to the third head of this article.

I ſhould have obſerved, that, almoſt a century before Grew, Zaluzianſki, a native of Poland, had clearly diſtinguiſhed the ſexes of plants, and pointed out the difference betwixt male, female, androgynous, and hermaphrodite plants. Grew's improvements on the idea of Cæſalpinus and Zaluzianſki have made him generally be conſidered as the author of the doctrine alluded to. Certain it is that he has handled the ſubject with great accuracy, and endeavoured, by repeated microſcopical examinations, to throw light upon this obſcure, but curious enquiry.

Signor Malpighi, who was contemporary with Grew, likewiſe examined by the microſcope the male or fecundating duſt, the ſtyles of the ſeed-bud, and the manner in which the *antheræ* open, or burſt, when ripe.

Morland, Geoffroy, and Vaillant, who have written ſucceſſively upon this ſubject, all concur in aſſerting that the duſt of the *antheræ* or tops of the *ſtamina*, is entirely analogous to the *ſemen maſculinum* of animals, and abſolutely neceſſary for fecundating the ſeed. Morland, however, differs from Grew, in his conception of the manner in which the fecundation in queſtion is accompliſhed. The latter, as we have ſeen, gave it for his opinion, that the fecundating duſt did not enter bodily into the ovary of the plant, but operated its effect by means of ſome ſpirituous emanations, or vivifying effluvia. Morland, on the other hand, aſſerted that "the male duſt is a congeries of ſeminal plants; one of which muſt be conveyed through the ſtyle into every *ovum*, or ſeed, before it can become prolific." This hypotheſis, as the reader will eaſily perceive, is analogous to that of animal generation, by means of *animalculæ* in *ſemine maſculino*. Geoffroy, in a memoir preſented to the Academy of Sciences at Paris, in 1711, on the ſtructure and uſe of the principal parts of flowers, aſſerts, that the germ, or *punctum vitæ*, is never to be ſeen in the ſeed, till the *antheræ* have ſhed their duſt: and that if the *ſtamina* be cut out before the *antheræ* open, the ſeed will either not ripen, or be barren if it ripens. This laſt is Camerarius's great argument repeated;

ed; a further illuſtration of it will be given below.

In 1717 Mr. Vaillant made ſome very ingenious diſcoveries, with reſpect to the nature of the fecundating duſt, and the manner of its exploſion. He ſeems, ſays an ingenious French author, to have been the firſt eye-witneſs of this ſecret of Nature, this admirable ſport that paſſes in the flowers of plants between the organs of different ſexes. Vaillant is entirely of Grew's opinion, that it is the volatile ſpirit of the male duſt, not its groſs, or bodily ſubſtance that enters the ſeeds of plants: the ſtyle, which leads to the caſe containing the ſeeds, being frequently found perfectly ſolid and impenetrable by that ſubſtance.

Laſtly, the celebrated Sir Charles Linnæus has completed the doctrine of the ſex of plants, by collecting all the arguments in ſupport of it that can poſſibly be advanced; and by founding upon it a ſyſtem, in which all vegetables are arranged under particular claſſes, diſtinguiſhed by the number, and other circumſtances of their *ſtamina*, or male organs.

II. We come now to take a particular view of the arguments in ſupport of the ſex of plants, ſome of which have been juſt hinted at in the foregoing part of this article. Theſe arguments ariſe either from a general view of the ſtructure, proportion, and ſituation of the ſuppoſed organs of generation; or from experiments on thoſe organs. The firſt ſet of arguments has been already fully handled under the article ANTHERA. Before I proceed to the other, I would beg leave to remind the reader, that the point in diſpute is, whether the *pollen*, or duſt of the tops of the *ſtamina*, is abſolutely neceſſary for fertilizing the ſeeds; or, whether, on the contrary, good and perfect ſeeds may not be produced, when the pretended fecundating duſt is denied acceſs to the caſe or veſſel that contains them. The ſexualiſts maintain the former propoſition; the anti-ſexualiſts the latter.

Arguments for the Sex of Plants derived from Experiments on the pretended Organs.

I. The leading argument for the ſexes is, that derived from the caſtration or mutilation of the flowers. This is effected by cutting off the tops of the *ſtamina*, before they have attained maturity, and diſperſed the duſt contained within their ſubſtance. "If," ſays Wahlbom, "the *antheræ* of any plant which bears only one flower, are cut off, and care taken to prevent the acceſs of any other plant of the ſame ſpecies, the fruit proves abortive." This obſervation Linnæus particularly applies to the tulip, which, in the circumſtances juſt mentioned, he affirms to be always productive of imperfect ſeeds. In like manner we are taught to believe, that, by removing all the flowers of a melon plant that are furniſhed with *ſtamina*, we render the fruit abortive; and that ſuch abortion is occaſioned, not by the loſs of juice which the plant has ſuſtained from caſtration, but by the inability of the fruit to mature its ſeeds, without the aſſiance of the duſt of the *ſtamina*. Were caſtration in flowers to be always attended with the effect juſt mentioned, I ſhould not heſitate to pronounce, notwithſtanding ſome plauſible arguments, that even then

might be urged againſt it, that the doctrine of the ſex of plants was eſtabliſhed beyond a doubt. The fact, however is, that the experiment in queſtion has been performed upon very few plants; and, in many inſtances, has not been attended with the deſired ſucceſs.

II. Another argument for the ſexes ariſes from the ſterility of plants, in which, from exceſs of nouriſhment, the *ſtamina* are totally excluded, and degenerate into petals. Of this kind are all full flowers, the ſeeds of which never ripen. Luxuriance of nouriſhment has a ſimilar effect on animals, in deſtroying their generative faculties.

III. If when the tops of the *ſtamina* are cut off, the duſt of a flower of a different ſpecies is ſhaken over the *ſtigma*, or pretended female organ, the ſeeds ripen, and produce plants, which partake of the nature of both the fecundating and fecundated ſpecies. Such plants too reſemble mules in the animal kingdom, and neither generate nor perfect ſeeds.

IV. Another argument for the ſexes ariſes from experiments on plants in which the *ſtamina* are produced on one root, and the ſeeds on another. Caſtration, we have ſeen, ſucceeds only in plants which have the *ſtamina*, either incloſed within the ſame covers, or placed upon a different part of the ſame plant with the ſeeds. In plants that have the pretended male and female organs placed upon diſtinct roots obtained from the ſame ſeed, the ſexualiſts pretend, that the impregnation in queſtion is accompliſhed, as in other plants, by the duſt of the *antheræ*, which is conveyed by the wind, or ſome other means, and ſhed over the *ſtigma*, or pointal of the female plant: ſuch plants, for this purpoſe, as they pretend, being generally found in the neighbourhood of each other. Linnæus affirms, that a female plant of the roſe-root, which grew in the Botanical Garden at Upſal, was barren from 1702 to 1750, when a male plant being brought, it produced ripe and perfect ſeeds. The ſame author relates, that the genus *clutia* which had been barren in moſt of the gardens in Holland, being found to ripen ſeeds at Leyden, he concluded that a male plant of that ſpecies was in the neighbourhood, which, upon ſtrict ſearch being made for that purpoſe, was found in reality to be the caſe.

V. The culture of palm-trees, as related both by ancient and modern authors, has furniſhed a ſtriking argument for the ſex of plants.

We have already mentioned the teſtimonies of Theophraſtus, Pliny, and Ariſtotle, on this ſubject, who ſeem, however, to ſpeak from the relations of others, more than from their own proper knowledge and experience. Kempfer, Proſper Alpinus, Father Labat, Dr. Haſſelquiſt, and other modern writers, have joined their teſtimonies to thoſe delivered by the ancients, and agree in aſſerting, that the date-bearing palm, though it may produce good dates, without the aſſiſtance of the flowering, or male palm, yet, without that aſſiſtance, the date-ſtones, which are the ſeed of the plant in queſtion, will not grow.

The two laſt authors having been eye-witneſſes of the culture they deſcribe, deſerve particular attention.

"I

" I had the pleaſure, (ſays Dr. Haſſelquiſt, in his journey to Damiata) of ſeeing one of the moſt remarkable ſights in nature: a date-bearing, or female palm, had put forth its bloſſoms from the ſpatha; I went to ſee it, and found a gardener, the proprietor, climbing up the tree, which equalled our largeſt firs in height; *he had a bunch of male flowers, with which he powdered the female, and thus rendered them fertile.*" Again, in a letter to Dr. Linnæus, dated from Alexandria—" The firſt thing I did after my arrival in Egypt, was to ſee the date-tree; the ornament, and a great part of the riches, of this country. It had already bloſſomed, but I had, nevertheleſs, the pleaſure of ſeeing in what manner the Arabs aſſiſt its fecundation, which is as follows: when the *ſpadix*, or receptacle of the palm bears female flowers, they ſearch on a male palm for a *ſpadix*, which has not yet burſt, or been protruded from its ſheath (ſpatha;) this they open, take out the *ſpadix*, and cut it lengthways in ſeveral pieces, taking care not to hurt the flowers; a piece of this *ſpadix* with male flowers, is put lengthways between the ſmall branches of the *ſpadix* with female flowers, over which is laid a palm-leaf. In this ſituation, continues the doctor, I yet ſaw the greateſt part of the *ſpadices*, or heads of flowers, which bore their young fruit; but the male flowers, which were interming led with the female, were withered. The Arab, who informed me of theſe particulars, gave me likewiſe the following anecdotes. Firſt, unleſs they wed, and fecundate the date-tree in this manner, it bears no fruit. Secondly, they always take the precaution to preſerve ſome unopened *ſpathæ* with male flowers, from one year to another, to be applied for this purpoſe, in caſe the male flowers ſhould miſcarry, or ſuffer damage. Thirdly, *if they permit the ſpadix of the male flowers to burſt, or come out, it becomes uſeleſs for fecundation: it muſt have its maidenhead,* (theſe were the words of the Arab) which is loſt in the ſame moment the bloſſoms burſt out of their caſe. The perſon, therefore, who cultivates date-trees, *muſt be careful to hit the proper time of aſſiſting their fecundation, which is almoſt the only article in their cultivation.*" *Vide* Dr. Haſſelquiſt's Travels in the Levant, p. 112 and 416.

Father Labat's teſtimony reſpecting the fecundation of the female palm by the male, deſerves credit, the rather, as this author profeſſes himſelf diſſatisfied with the doctrine in queſtion. His words are theſe, " It is pretended that the date-tree is male and female; that the male flowers, but bears no fruit, that taſk being left to the female, which likewiſe proves barren, unleſs it be ſituated in the neighbourhood, or at leaſt within ſight, of the male. I am ſorry, continues that reverend father, that I cannot ſubſcribe to this opinion of the naturaliſts, being prevented by a certain fact, conſiſting with my own knowledge, which is directly contradictory to that opinion. Near our monaſtery in Martinico, is a date tree which bears fruit, though ſingle; whether it is male or female I know not, but of this I am certain, that for more than

than two leagues round, there was not then, nor, as I am informed, never had been any tree of the ſame kind; whence we may, I think, reaſonably conclude, that the preſence of the male is not ſo neceſſary for the purpoſe of fecundation as naturaliſts pretend. It may indeed be ſaid, that this tree, in default of a male of its own ſpecies, availed itſelf, like certain animals, on the coaſt of Africa, of the prolific virtue of any male in its neighbourhood, whether allied to it or not. In fact, there are ſome cocoa-trees in the neighbourhood of our date-tree, which, in all probability, might have performed the function of the male palm, and rendered our female fruitful. *Vide* Nouveau Voyage aux Iſles de l'Amerique, tom. 3, chap. 2.

Of this conceſſion of the reverend father, I do not mean to avail myſelf; becauſe, I ſhall ſoon convince the reader, from that author's own words, that no fecundation, of whatever kind, had taken place in the inſtance in queſtion. For, continues Labat, "*the ſtones of the iſland date-trees will not riſe*; ſo that thoſe who would raiſe palm-trees, are obliged to plant the Barbary date-ſtones, which have the germ, or *punctum vitæ*, neceſſary for the production of a new plant. Thus we ſee, hens lay eggs without the aſſiſtance of the cock; but theſe eggs cannot be hatched, or produce chickens, becauſe they have not the *germ*, or *punctum vitæ*, which is communicated only by the male." This illuſtration is exceedingly apt, and is indeed, the very example I ſhould myſelf have recurred to. It is evident then, that though in the inſtance juſt given, the date, that is, the ſeed-veſſel, attained maturity; yet the ſtones, that is, the ſeeds, however ſeemingly ripe, were barren, and upon trial, found totally incapable of producing their like. M. Labat's miſtake conſiſts in a miſapprehenſion of the term fruit; which is never to be underſtood of the veſſel, or caſe containing the ſeeds, but of the ſeeds themſelves. In the former ſenſe, the fruit may often attain maturity, and yet the ſeeds prove barren. This is what happened to the date-tree of Father Labat; it is what happens in many figs, the fruit of which, in the vulgar acceptation of that word, is the common calix of a number of female flowers that line its internal ſurface.

With reſpect to that part of Dr. Haſſelquiſt's relation, which affirms, that the date-tree, unleſs fecundated by the male, bears no fruit, we are to underſtand the term fruit in its genuine acceptation, of ripe and perfect ſeeds. For that date-trees which prove barren never bear dates, is contradicted by the concurring teſtimony of all the writers on this ſubject. That the dates are greatly meliorated in point of richneſs and taſte, by the aſſiſtance of the male; and that, when ſolitary and barren, they are frequently apt to fall off, before they have attained perfect maturity, are facts which cannot be diſputed; yet their barrenneſs does not hinder them from becoming ſoft, yellow, luſcious; in a word, of ſhowing every indication of perfect ripeneſs, excepting that they retain a ſlight degree of ſharpneſs, which poſſibly might be removed by fecundation.

VI. Ano-

VI. Another argument for the ſexes, is derived from the curious huſbandry of fig-trees, as practiſed to this day in the Levant, and known by the name of caprification.

An ample deſcription of this mode of culture is given under the article CAPRIFICATIO, whither we refer the reader.

VII. If the *ſtigma*, or top of the pointal is cut off; if its moiſture is abſorbed by continued ſmoke, or long tracts of rain; if ſudden froſts hinder the antheræ from opening, or violent rains dilute and carry off their duſt: in all, or either of theſe caſes, no fecundation, ſay the ſexualiſts, will enſue; and the fruit is diminiſhed, both in point of quantity and quality. Abortions of this kind are frequently obſerved in the cherry, almond, peach, plumb, apricot, apple and pear trees, vines, barley, oats, rye, and wheat, when there are long uninterrupted tracts of rain at the time of their flowering. If, on the contrary, the air is dry, and ſerene during that ſeaſon, the crop is both excellent and abundant.

"Moſt flowers, ſays Wahlbom, expand themſelves, during the influence of a burning ſun, but cloſe at night, and in moiſt weather, leſt the water ſhould dilute, and waſh off the powder of the ſtamina, and thus prevent it from impregnating the ſeeds; but that operation once effected, the flowers no longer contract as formerly, at nights, nor during the continuance of heavy rains." He adds, "that rye, wheat, many graſſes and plantains, thruſt out their *antheræ*, or tops, when in flower, on pretty long ſtamina, and thus expoſe the incloſed powder to be waſhed away by the rains. The conſequence is, that the florets ſo caſtrated prove abortive; and this abortion taking place in any of the eſculent graſſes, creates a ſcarcity.

Laſtly, Another argument for the ſexes, is derived from the diſpoſition of ſome aquatic plants to flower only above the water. "The contrivance of Nature," ſays Geſner, "is truly admirable in the flowers of aquatic plants, which are furniſhed with the fecundating duſt. At the time of flowering, the flowers being ſpecifically lighter than the water, are carried above its ſurface, that the fecundation may be performed in the air, and the generating ſubſtance may not be diluted by the water."

Water-lilly, marſh-aloe, *vallisneria*, pond-weed, and frog's bit, furniſh familiar examples of the circumſtance alluded to. There are, however, ſeveral plants; particularly, triple-headed pond-weed, *ruppia*, *iſoetes*, duck meat, wrack, or ſea-weed, and ceratophyllum, which flower under the water, either becauſe the duſt of the *ſtamina*, and the moiſture of the *ſtigma* is of ſuch a nature as not to be affected or altered by it; or, that the former acts only, by a ſubtile vapour, analogous to the atmoſphere of electrical bodies.

III. The arguments againſt the ſexes of plants, which come now to be conſidered, are collected by the ingenious Dr. Alſton, in his Tyrocinium Botanicum, and in A Diſſertation on the Sexes of Plants, to be found in the firſt volume of the Edinburgh Phyſical and Literary Eſſays. The doctor's method is to ſtate, from different authors, the ſeveral facts that are adduced in ſupport of the doctrine;

doctrine; and then to refute it by another ſet of facts directly contradictory in their nature to the former. In proſecuting this method, he is frequently betrayed into an acrimony and aſperity of expreſſion little ſuited to the gravity and dignity of a philoſophical diſcuſſion. He terms the refined and ingenious Sexual Syſtem of Linnæus, a *hideous ſuperſtructure*; and his analogies between plants and animals, *fulſom and obſcene*; and though he is at every turn complimenting him with "the juſtly celebrated Linnæus, the prince of modern botaniſts," and ſuch like epithets; yet he ſcruples not to aſſert, that he has done much more prejudice than good to ſcience; and that, in fine, his method in botany is worſe than no method at all. With theſe abatements, the Diſſertation on the Sexes is a ſenſible and ſpirited performance; and, whilſt it diſcovers the author ſuperior to vulgar prejudices and errors, diſplays a laudable averſion to innovations and new hypotheſes in philoſophy, that do not appear properly ſupported by reaſon and fact.

The objections to Linnæus's arguments, from the ſituation and proportion of the pretended organs, are puerile and trifling; the facts, mentioned by that author, whether concluſive or not, are certainly true: and, if true, to call them in queſtion, is to add conſiderably to their importance in the ſcale of argument. The ſame may, in general, be ſaid of the argument drawn from the coincidence in point of time, of the *antheræ* and *ſtigma:* though, in ſome particular inſtances, as ſpinnage, mercury, hemp, mays, and juniper, the *ſtamina* ſhed their duſt commonly before their *ſtigmata*, or pretended female organs, have attained maturity.

"In plants which have the *ſtamina* and ſeeds on diſtinct roots, the flowers, ſays Linnæus, generally come out before the leaves, leſt the latter ſhould cover the female organ, and prevent the acceſs of the fertilizing duſt." Willow, poplar, and hazel-nut, are adduced as examples. In theſe inſtances, the fact is certainly as repreſented by the learned author; and the reaſon aſſigned for it, however imaginary, is ingenious. Dr. Alſton finds great fault with Linnæus for qualliſying his allegations with a *generally*. General affirmations are, in my opinion, highly proper in diſquiſitions of this kind, where the ſubjects are ſo numerous, that a ſeparate examination of each is impracticable.—The argument for the ſexes from caſtration is attempted to be refuted in two different ways.—1. Suppoſing its effect to be uniformly as repreſented by Linnæus, and the ſexualiſts, it does not follow, ſays Alſton, that the uſe of the powder of the *ſtamina*, in fecundating the ſeeds, is clearly demonſtrated: as wounds in a neceſſary part of the plant, together with the loſs of juice iſſuing from them, may well account for the conſequent barrenneſs and abortion of the ſeeds. Malpighi affirms, that he produced a ſomewhat ſimilar effect on the ſeeds of tulip, by plucking off the petals before their expanſion. But, 2, ſays Alſton, there is reaſon to deny the fact. In Geoſfroy's Experiment on the Mays, ſome of the ears ripened a few ſeeds, although the *ſtamina* were

entirely cut out before the opening of the *antheræ*, or tops. An experiment of the same kind performed by Dr. Alston himself, deserves attention. "Observing," says he, "one year, two strong tulips growing together, in an inclosure surrounded with a tall and thick quickset hawthorn-hedge; I cut down two or three more tulips, which stood at some distance from them, so as to leave none within that inclosure, save the two I mentioned; out of these, gently opening the petals, I plucked all the *stamina*, with their *apices* still entire. The consequence of this too rude castration, was a considerable extravasation of the juices in the bottom of the flower, and a sudden decay of the *ovarium* or fruit, which never increased, but turned yellow, shrunk and withered. In order to discover whether this abortion was owing to the wounds, or to the want of the dust of the *apices*, I suffered these two tulips to remain in the place where they were; and next season, having observed the same precaution that no other tulip should flower within the inclosure, I opened the petals, and took out carefully, not the stamina, but only all the *apices*, which prevented any sensible bleeding of the parts. This more gentle castration, they bore perfectly well; the *ovarium* suffered nothing, in either of them, but increased and came to maturity, quite full of seeds."

These experiments, so far from refuting the doctrine of the sexes, seem, in my opinion, to confirm it. For though both Geoffroy and Alston affirm that the fruit ripened and was filled with seeds, yet it does not appear that these seeds were ripe or capable of vegetation. The same thing probably happened to these plants, as to the date-tree of Father Labat, which bore ripe dates, the stones of which, however, never rose. Be this as it may, the experiment just recited is imperfect, and inconclusive, because totally silent on that head.

The next set of arguments against the sexes, is derived from experiments on plants, which have the pretended male and female organs of generation placed apart on distinct roots. Camerarius relates that, in the course of his experiments, he observed the female plants of spinach, mercury, and hemp, which had been placed without the reach of the male, produce ripe and perfect seeds; a circumstance which, as Valentini observes, made Camerarius express himself with doubt of the doctrine of the sexes, of which he had been a strenuous advocate. The following experiments of Dr. Alston upon the same plants, if faithfully narrated, bid fairer to be decisive on this subject, than half the refined and ingenious arguments of his opponent.

"In spring, 1737," says the doctor, "I transplanted three sets of the common spinach, long before it could be known whether they were flowering or seed-bearing plants, from a little bed on which they were raised, into a place of the garden, full eighty yards distant, and almost directly south; there being two hawthorn, and three holly hedges, all

" all pretty thick and tall, be-
" tween them and their ſeed-bed,
" and no other ſpinach in the gar-
" den; all the three proved fertile
" plants, and ripened plenty of
" ſeeds. I ſowed them, they
" grew, and proſpered as well as
" any ſpinach-ſeed poſſibly could
" do.

" The ſame year, a few plants
" of the common hemp, which I
" had raiſed for a ſpecimen from
" the ſeed, being accidentally de-
" ſtroyed when very young; and
" finding afterwards, about the
" end of June, a pretty ſtrong,
" but late plant of hemp, growing
" by itſelf, I cauſed great care to
" be taken of it, there not being
" that year any hemp raiſed with-
" in a mile of it that I could find.
" This plant grew luxuriantly;
" and, though bad weather in the
" autumn made me pluck it up a
" little too ſoon, yet I got about
" thirty good ſeeds from it, which,
" the ſucceeding ſpring, produced
" as thriving male and female
" plants, as if the mother-hemp
" had ſtood ſurrounded with
" males."

The reſult of theſe, and ſuch like experiments, can be accounted for, on the principle of the ſexes, in no other way than on the ſuppoſition that ſome male flowers have been intermixed with the female, and operated the fecundation in queſtion. This appears the more probable, as only a part of the ſeeds in the above experiments, attained perfect maturity, ſo as to be capable of vegetation. In fact, it is by this touch-ſtone, that we are to try the intrinſic value of every experiment which has the ſex of plants for its object. It is not enough that plants ſeem only to ripen ſeeds without the aſſiſtance of the *pulvis antherarum*; theſe ſeeds, to be perfect and to render the argument concluſive, muſt contain the embryo of a new plant, which, upon being lodged in the ſoil, will unfold itſelf, and produce an individual, in every reſpect, ſimilar to its parent vegetable. For want of this neceſſary teſt, nothing can be concluded from Mr. Tournefort's aſſertion, of a female hop which produced ripe fruit every year, in the king's garden at Paris, although no male of that ſpecies was to be found within many miles of it. For without enquiring with Wahlbom, whether the cones of the hop are a calix or a ſeed-veſſel, which, I think, has nothing to do with the preſent queſtion; I affirm that there is no evidence whatever, from Tournefort's Narration, that the ſeeds which he pretends, were produced by this plant, made any efforts towards vegetation; or, indeed, that any trials were made for that purpoſe. The author is quite ſilent on this head; and hence the argument that has been erected upon his aſſertion is totally inconcluſive.

The argument for the ſexes from the culture of palm-trees, has never received a ſatisfactory anſwer. Father Labat's teſtimony, which Alſton oppoſes to the clear and pointed evidences of other authors, makes, as we have ſeen, directly againſt him.

As to Herodotus's aſſertion that the date-trees, in the neighbourhood of Babylon, were fecundated by means of gnats, which, lodging

in the fruit of the male palm, iſſued from it, and entered into that of the female; it is directly contradicted by the authority of every author, both ancient and modern, who has treated of the culture of palm trees: and, if true, would but reduce that culture to the head of caprification, which is, in my opinion, one of the ſtrongeſt arguments for the ſexes that can poſſibly be advanced.

The differences among the authors who treat of the fecundation of date-trees, with reſpect to the manner in which the fertilizing duſt is conveyed to the female, and the conſequences of their ſterility, are much inſiſted upon by Alſton. But theſe differences prove nothing; ſince the authors in queſtion all agree in this, that the dates, to be fecundated, muſt have the aſſiſtance of the powder, or *pulvis antherarum*, of the flowering palm.

The laſt argument I ſhall mention, is drawn from a comparative view of the nature of ſeeds and buds. The ſmalleſt ſenſible particle of every plant, ſays Alſton, after Malpighi, is organized in the ſame manner as the whole. Hence, if planted in the ground, each piece would, probably, in progreſs of vegetation, become a plant in every reſpect ſimilar to the parent vegetable.

Hence, likewiſe, many plants are better and more eaſily propagated by cuttings, layers, off-ſets, germs or buds, than by ſeeds. Hence, garlick, onions, leeks, tulips, and lillies, frequently carry germs, or cloves, on the tops of the ſtalks, as well as at their roots under ground. A bud is the compendium or rudiment of a plant which only wants the power of extending or unfolding its parts.

But ſeeds contain, likewiſe, the *primordia plantarum*; buds, therefore, contain the moſt eſſential parts of ſeeds, and differ from them only in the ſame manner as the living fœtus differs from the egg. In this view, buds are nothing elſe than ſeeds in a more perfect ſtate, or in a higher ſtage of vegetation. Now ſince buds are copiouſly produced by numberleſs plants, and often break out of the ſmoother part of the bark, eſpecially of pruned trees; and, ſince the ſmalleſt part of a plant may be made to grow and emit gems, whether it be naturally fertile or barren, male, female or hermaphrodite; why, continues the Doctor, may not ſeeds, which are only a more imperfect kind of buds, be produced, without the aſſiſtance of the *pulvis antherarum*, or the intervention of any mode of generation whatever?

This argument is plauſible, but cannot overturn the direct evidence in favour of the ſexes that has been already ſtated.

On the whole, I am of opinion that the doctrine of the ſexes of plants is ſupported by inconteſtable arguments, and wants only the confirmation of farther experiments to gain univerſal belief. I am far, however, from wiſhing to obtrude my opinion upon the reader, or to extort his aſſent. The principal facts on both ſides of this curious and important queſtion, lie before him; it is his to eſtimate their credibility and weight, and to determine accordingly. Opinions, if founded in truth, as they cannot be

be overturned by ſophiſms, ſo neither can they ſuffer from the minuteſt examination: on the contrary, if eſtabliſhed in error, an exact and impartial ſcrutiny is the moſt probable means of removing the deception, and detecting their falſhood.

SILIQUA, a ſpecies of pod, in which the ſeeds are alternately fixed to either future, or joining of the valves; in this it differs from the *legumen*, which has its ſeeds attached to one future only. This kind of ſeed-veſſel, which is found in all the croſs-ſhaped flowers of Tournefort, or *tetradynamia* of Linnæus, is diſtinguiſhed, by the laſt author, after Ray, from its form, into *ſiliqua* properly ſo called; and *ſilicula*, or little *ſiliqua*. The former is much longer than broad, as in muſtard, raddiſh, rocket, wall-flower, lady's ſmock, and water-creſſes: the latter is almoſt round; the longitudinal and tranſverſe diameters, in other words, the length and breadth, being nearly equal; as in honeſty, mad-wort, ſhepherd's-purſe, ſcurvy-graſs, candy-tuft, and ſome other croſs-ſhaped flowers. This difference in the form of the fruit is the foundation of the two orders in Linnæus's claſs *tetradynamia*; which correſponds to the *cruciformes* of Tournefort, and *ſiliquoſæ* of Ray.

The ſeeds within both *ſiliqua* and *ſilicula* are attached, as to a placenta, to the ſutures or joining of the valves, by means of a ſmall thread or foot-ſtalk, which performs the office of the umbilical rope.

SILIQUOSÆ (*ſiliqua*, a pod) the name of a claſs in Moriſon, Hermannus, Ray, and Royen's Methods, conſiſting of plants which have a *ſiliqua* or pod for their ſeed-veſſel. Of this kind are the croſs-ſhaped flowers of Tournefort, and *tetradynamia*, or plants having flowers with four long and two ſhort ſtamina, of Linnæus.

SILIQUOSÆ is, likewiſe, the name of the thirty-ninth order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of plants which have the general character juſt mentioned.

Liſt of Genera contained in this Natural Order.

SECTION I.

Croſs-ſhaped Flowers with long Pods (ſiliqua).

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Arabis,	Baſtard tower-muſtard.
Braſſica,	Cabbage, turnep, rape.
Bunias.	
Cardamine,	Ladies-ſmock.
Cheiranthus,	Stock, wall-flower.
Crambe,	Sea cabbage.

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Dentaria,	Tooth-wort.
Eryſimum,	Hedge-muſtard.
Heliophila.	
Heſperis,	Rocket, queen's July flower, or dame's violet.
Iſatis,	Woad.
Raphanus,	Radiſh.
Ricotia.	
Sinapis,	Muſtard.
Siſymbrium,	Water-creſſes.
Turritis,	Tower-muſtard.

SECTION II.

Croſs-ſhaped Flowers with ſhort round Pods (ſilicula).

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Alyſſum,	Mad-wort.
Anaſtatica,	Roſe of Jericho.
Biſcutella,	Buckler-muſtard.
Clypeola,	Treacle-muſtard.
Cochlearia,	Scurvy-graſs, or ſpoon-wort.
Draba,	
Iberis,	Candy-tuft, or ſciatica-creſs.
Lepidium,	Dittander or pepper-wort.
Lunaria,	Sattin-flower, honeſty, or moon-wort.
Myagrum,	Gold of pleaſure.
Peltaria.	
Subularia,	Rough-leaved alyſſon.
Thlaſpi,	Mithridate-muſtard, ſhepherd's purſe.
Vella,	Spaniſh-creſs.

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Order.

This order chiefly furniſhes biennial and perennial herbs of an irregular figure; *braſſica*, ſea-cabbage, Spaniſh-creſs, and ſome ſpecies of ſtock and *thlaſpi*, form ever-green ſhrubs of a round and beautiful form.

The ROOTS are long, branched, crooked, and fibrous. Thoſe of turnep and radiſh are ſucculent and fleſhy. In tooth-wort, they appear jointed.

The

The STEMS and young branches are cylindric.

The LEAVES, which differ in point of form, being ſometimes ſimple, ſometimes winged, are generally placed alternate. In a ſpecies of thlaſpi, with a red flower, and a perennial ſpecies of moon wort, the leaves at the bottom of the ſtalk and branches are oppoſite.

From the wings or arm-pits of the leaves of a ſpecies of treacle-muſtard, iſſues a large, erect ſpine or thorn. The plant is generally known by the name of ſhrubby prickly alyſſon.

The FLOWERS are hermaphrodite, and, in the greater number, diſpoſed in a ſpike, at the extremity of the branches. They are eaſily rendered double by culture.

The FLOWER-CUP is compoſed of four leaves, which are oblong, hollow, blunt, bunched at the baſe, and fall with the flower. Theſe leaves are ſometimes erect, as in Spaniſh creſs, radiſh, hedge-muſtard, ſtock, cabbage, rocket, and tooth-wort; ſometimes ſpread horizontally, as in muſtard, water-creſs, woad, and lady's-ſmock.

The PETALS, which are four in number, ſpread at top, and are diſpoſed like a croſs; whence the name of croſs-ſhaped flowers, by which Tournefort has deſigned this natural order; a characteriſtical mark which, becauſe more obvious, is, in my opinion, preferable to that derived from the inequality of the ſtamina.

The claws, or lower part of the petals, are erect, flat, awl-ſhaped, and ſomewhat longer than the calix. The upper part widens outwards. In candy-tuft, the petals are unequal, the two outermoſt being much larger than the other two. A ſpecies of lady's-ſmock, the *cardamine impatiens* of Linnæus, as likewiſe the *lepidium ruderale* of the ſame author, want the petals.

The STAMINA are ſix in number, two of which are of the length of the calix, and the remaining four ſomewhat longer, but ſhorter than the petals. Upon the circumſtance of the inequality of the ſtamina, combined with their number, is founded the claſs *tetradynamia* of the Sexual Method, which contains all the croſs-ſhaped flowers.

The ANTHERÆ, or tops of the ſtamina, are of an oblong figure, pointed, thicker at the baſe, and erect. In a ſpecies of Spaniſh-creſs, the *vella pſeudo cytiſus* of Linnæus, the four longer filaments are caſtrated, or want tops. Some ſpecies of dittander have only two ſtamina; a Virginian ſpecies of the ſame genus has three. The two leſſer filaments in mad-wort are indented at the baſe; in which circumſtance conſiſts the eſſential character of the genus. In a ſpecies of ladies-ſmock, the *cardamine hirſuta* of Linnæus, the two leſſer ſtamina are generally wanting. In ſea-cabbage, each of the longer filaments is divided at top into two parts; the *antheræ* being placed upon the outermoſt branch.

Betwixt the *ſtamina* in plants of this order, are generally lodged one, two, or four round greeniſh knots, which in ſome genera, are ſo ſmall as to elude the ſight. Theſe knots, called by Linnæus GLANDULÆ

NECTARIFERÆ, and uſed very improperly by that author, as an eſſential character in diſcriminating the genera, ſeem to be prominences of the receptacle of the flower, occaſioned by the ſtamina being deeply lodged in its ſubſtance. This opinion ſeems more probable, as in treacle muſtard, rough-leaved alyſſon, gold of pleaſure, and ſome others, which have the ſtamina ſlightly attached to the ſurface of the receptacle, no knots or glands are obſerved. In baſtard tower-muſtard, the knots in queſtion are placed betwixt the leaves of the calix, to which they ſeem appendages or ears. In the greater number they are ſeated between, or cloſe to, the ſtamina, particularly the two ſhorter ones, to the baſe of which they are faſtened.

The SEED-BUD is ſingle, and ſtands upon the receptacle of the flower. The *ſtyle*, which is either cylindric, or flat like a ſcale, is of the length of the four longer ſtamina in the plants of the ſecond order; in thoſe of the firſt, it is very ſhort, or even wanting. It accompanies the ſeed-bud to its maturity. The *ſtigma* or ſummit of the ſtyle is blunt; and ſometimes, as in ſtock and rocket, deeply divided into two parts.

The SEED-VESSEL is a long pod in plants of the firſt ſection; a ſhort and round one, in thoſe of the ſecond. Either ſort has two valves or external openings, and in a great many genera, the ſame number of internal cavities or cells, the partition of which projects at the top, beyond the valves. In a ſpecies of gold of pleaſure, the myagrum monoſpermum latifolium of Caſpar Bauhin there are three cells; two of which, being thoſe next the top of the pod, prove abortive; the remaining cell at the baſe contains a ſingle ſeed. In radiſh, the pods are jointed. In hedge muſtard, four cornered.

The SEEDS are roundiſh, ſmall, and attached alternately by a ſlender thread to both ſutures or joinings of the valves.

Theſe plants have a watery, ſharp, lixivial taſte, and are charged with a fixed alcaline ſalt, which is drawn from them by burning, and being diſtilled, without any addition, produces a volatile alcali.

Moſt of the plants in queſtion have a ſtinking ſmell. *Eryſimum alliaria*, and a ſpecies of thlaſpi, ſmell ſtrongly of garlick.

With reſpect to their virtues, they are attenuating, deterſive, diuretic, and antiſcorbutic. Theſe qualities, however, are moſt eminently poſſeſſed by the live plants; when dried, they either entirely diſappear, or are greatly diminiſhed.

Applied externally, theſe plants are uſeful in diſeaſes of the ſkin, as itch and leproſy.

SOLUM *plantarum*. The natural ſoil of plants. Each ſpecies of plant affects a particular ſoil in preference to every other. In the culture of plants, therefore, it is of very great importance, to have a diſtinct knowledge of the ſoil and loca natalia of plants, that the nature of the ſoil and earth, in which they are cultivated, may be made to approach, as near as poſſible, to that in which they ſpontaneouſly grow.

This

This ſubject then, as is evident, pertains more properly to gardening than botany. To the former, indeed, it ſerves as a proper and ſolid foundation; in the latter it is merely a curious ſpeculation, which, however, cannot fail, if properly handled, of affording inſtruction as well as amuſement.

The reader is referred for ingenious conjectures on this ſubject to the head ADUMBRATIONES in Linnæus's *Philoſophia Botanica*.

SPADICEUS *flos*, from *ſpadix*; an aggregate flower, in which the receptacle is incloſed within a *ſpatha* or ſheath, that is common to many florets. This term, uſed by the ancients only of palms, is extended by Linnæus to all flowers, which, like narciſſus, calla, dracontium, pothos, arum, and zoſtera, are protruded from that ſpecies of common calix, called a *ſpatha*, or ſheath.

SPADIX, anciently ſignified the receptacle of the palms. It is now uſed to expreſs every flower-ſtalk that is protruded out of a *ſpatha*, or ſheath.

The ſpadix of the palms is branched; that of all other plants, ſimple. This laſt caſe admits of ſome variety; in calla, dracontium and pothos, the florets cover it on all ſides; in *arum*, they are diſpoſed on the lower part only; and in zoſtera, on one ſide.

SPATHA, a ſheath; a ſpecies of calix which burſts lengthways, and protrudes a ſtalk ſupporting one or more flowers, which commonly have no *perianthium* or flower-cup.

The ſpatha opens on one ſide, from bottom to top; and conſiſts either of one piece, as in narciſſus, ſnow-drop, and the greater number of plants; of two, as in marſh-aloe; or of a number of ſcales laid over each other like tiles, as in plantain tree.

SPATHACEÆ (from *ſpatha*, a ſheath) the name of the ninth order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of plants whoſe flowers are protruded from a *ſpatha* or ſheath.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Natural Order.*

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Allium,	Garlick, onion, &c.
Amaryllis,	Lily-daffodil.
Bulbocodium.	
Colchicum,	Meadow ſaffron.
Crinum,	Aſphodel-lily.
Galanthus,	Snow-drop.
Gethyllis.	
Hæmanthus,	Blood-flower.
Leucoium,	Greater ſnow-drop.
Narciſſus,	Daffodil.
Pancratium,	Sea-daffodil.

Theſe

Theſe plants are nearly allied in habit and ſtructure to the liliaceous plants, from which they are chiefly diſtinguiſhed by the *ſpatha*, or ſheath, out of which their flowers are protruded. *Vide* CORONARIÆ.

SPICA, a ſpike; a mode of flowering, in which the flowers are ranged alternately, upon both ſides of a ſimple common flower-ſtalk. The term is exemplified in arum, American night-ſhade, pepper, and ſeveral of the graſſes. The flowers in a ſpike are ſeated immediately upon the ſtalk, without any partial foot-ſtalk; in which it differs from the *racemus* or cluſter. A ſpike is ſaid to be ſingle-rowed *(ſpica ſecunda)* when the flowers are all turned towards one ſide, as in *dactylis cynoſuroides*; double-rowed *(ſpica diſticha)* when they look to both ſides, or ſtand two ways.

SPINA, a thorn; a ſpecies of armature, or offenſive weapon protruded from the wood of the plant, and, therefore, of a ſtronger and harder nature than prickles, which are detached portions of the bark.

Thorns are either ſimple, as in moſt plants; double, as in horned acacia; or triple, as in another ſpecies of acacia, hence termed triple-thorned.

Spines are protruded either from the ſtem and branches, as in buck-thorn, pear, plumb, and orange-trees; from the foot-ſtalks of the leaves, as in falſe acacia; from the leaves themſelves, as in aloe, American aloe, Adam's needle, holly, manchineel, carline-thiſtle, artichoke, bear's-breech, juniper, milk-wort, butcher's-broom, and ſea-pink; from the ribs of the leaves, as in ſeveral of the night-ſhades; from the calix, as in thiſtle, centaury and mad-apple; or, laſtly, from the ſeed-veſſel or fruit, as in caltrops, ſpinach, agrimony and thorn-apple.

Some plants loſe their ſpines; as the branches of pear, citron, orange, lemons, medlar, hawthorn, and gooſeberry buſh, by culture; the leaves of holly by age.

M. Duhamel compares thorns, which are an expanſion of the ligneous body, to the horns of animals, which adhere to the bones of the ſcull, and are protruded from them.

STAMINA, threads or chives. The ſlender threads which in moſt flowers are placed round the ſeed-bud. They are defined by Linnæus to be entrails of the plant, deſtined for preparing the *pollen* or fine powder, which the Sexualiſts pretend to be the main agent in the generation of plants.

The form of each ſtamen is generally that of a ſlender thread, ſurmounted by a ſmall prominence or button, containing a powder. Hence its diviſion into,

Filamentum, the ſlender thread-ſhaped part, reſembling a foot-ſtalk, which ſupports the

Anthera, or ſummit, a ſmall ſack or capſule with one or two cavities, attached differently to the filament.

Pollen The fecundating duſt contained within the tops or ſummits, which diſcharge it when ripe.

Each of theſe terms is particularly explained under its reſpective head.

STELLATÆ *(ſtella*, a ſtar) the name of a claſs in Hermannus, Boerhaave,

haave, and Ray's Methods, conſiſting of plants, with two naked ſeeds, and leaves diſpoſed round the ſtem in the form of a radiant ſtar. The term is exemplified in madder, lady's bed-ſtraw, croſs-wort, and wood-roof.

STELLATÆ is, likewiſe, the name of the forty-ſeventh order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of plants which poſſeſs the general characters juſt mentioned.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Order.*

	Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
α	*Antheſpermum,*	Amber-tree.
	Aſperula,	Woodroof.
	Crucianella,	Petty madder.
	Diodia.	
	Galium,	Ladies bedſtraw, or cheeſe-rennet.
	Hedyotis.	
	Knoxia.	
	Lippia.	
	Phyllis,	Baſtard hare's-ear.
	Richardia.	
	Rubia,	Madder.
	Sherardia,	Little field-madder.
	Spermacoce,	Button-weed.
	Valantia,	Croſs-wort.
β	*Houſtonia.*	
	Oldenlandia.	
	Ophiorrhiza.	
	Spigelia,	Worm-graſs.
γ	*Coffea,*	Coffee-tree.
	Cornus,	Dogwood, or cornelian cherry.
	Ixora.	
	Pavetta.	
	Pſychotria.	

This order, which, in its preſent form, is far from Natural, contains herbs, ſhrubs, and trees. The herbs, which are moſt numerous, are chiefly annual, and creep along the ſurface of the ground. The ſhrubs and trees are chiefly evergreens, which riſe erect, and are of an agreeable conic form.

Theſe plants are opening; their ſeeds, particularly thoſe of coffee, are bitter and cordial. Ladies bedſtraw poſſeſſes the property of curdling milk; the roots of madder are greatly eſteemed by dyers, for the beautiful red colour, which is procured from them. A ſpecies of hedyotis poſſeſſes the ſame quality. An infuſion of arapabaca or *ſpigelia* is ſpecific againſt worms; whence the

the Engliſh title of worm-graſs by which this genus of plants has been deſigned. The roots of ophiorrhiza, as the name imports, preſerve from the dangerous conſequences of the venomous bites of ſerpents.

STIGMA, the ſummit or top of the ſtyle, accounted by the ſexualiſts the female organ of generation in plants, which receives the fecundating duſt of the tops of the ſtamina, and tranſmits it's vapour or effluvia through the ſtyle, into the heart of the ſeed-bud, for the purpoſe of impregnating the ſeeds.

The ſtigma, in point of number, is either ſingle, as in moſt plants; two, as in lilac; three, as in bell-flower; four, as in French willow herb, and graſs of Parnaſſus; or five, as in winter-green. With reſpect to figure, it is either round, as in primroſe; oval, as in genipa; croſs-ſhaped, as in penæa; ſhaped like a target, as in water-lilly, poppy, and ſide-ſaddle flower; in the form of a crown, as in winter-green; hooked, as in violet and American viburnum; ribbed or furrowed, as in meadow-ſaffron; ſhaped like a head (*capitatum*) as in periwinkle, caltrops, ſcarlet convolvulus, and cluſia; angular, as in muntingia; of the nature of a leaf, as in iris; or covered with down, as in cucubalus, rhubarb, tamariſk, the graſſes, and moſt of the pea-bloom flowers.

The diviſions of the ſtigma are ſlender like hairs, as in dock; twiſted into ſeveral convolutions, as in crocus; turned backwards, as in campanula, pink and the compound flowers; or bent to the left, as in viſcous campion. Theſe diviſions are generally two in number; in aſarabacca, the ſtigma is deeply cut into ſix parts; and in turnera, more ſlightly into a greater number.

The number of ſtyles is to be reckoned from their immediate inſertion into the ſeed-bud. Whatever diviſions are above that inſertion, are only ſegments of the ſtyle or ſtigma. Without attending to this diſtinction, we might frequently be apt to refer certain genera of plants, from a ſuperficial view of the number of their ſtyles, to an improper order in Linnæus's Method, the ſecondary diviſions of which are derived from the number of ſtyles, reckoned, as we have ſaid, from their inſertion into the ſeed-bud.

In flowers which have no ſtyle, the ſtigma adheres to the ſeed-bud; and its number, like that of the ſtyles, ſerves as a foundation to the orders or ſecondary diviſions in the Linnæan Method of arrangement. Thus poppy, prickly poppy, celandine, may-apple, herb-chriſtopher, caper, and water-lily, which have a ſingle ſtigma, are referred to an order of plants having one ſtyle, although the ſtyle in theſe plants is totally wanting.

With reſpect to duration, the ſtigma generally withers without falling off; in poppy, water-lilly, and ſide-ſaddle-flower, it is permanent.

The ſurface of the ſtigma is covered with a clammy moiſture, which ſerves to diſſolve the particles of the fertilizing duſt of the antheræ, and thereby more eaſily tranſmit its effluvia and eſſence, which Linnæus calls the *aura ſeminalis*,

nalis, to the ſeeds below. The experiments of Juſſieu, Vaillant, and Needham, have left no room for doubt on this matter.

The *ſtigma*, when ſingle, generally terminates the extremity of the ſtyle. When there are ſeveral *ſtigmata*, as in cotton, and moſt of the liliaceous plants, they are diſpoſed with admirable ſymmetry along its ſides. In American *viburnum*, *petrea*, and *lippia*, the *ſtigma*, which is ſingle, is placed upon the ſide of the ſtyle, or rather obliquely on its extremity, or *apex*.

STIMULI, ſtings; a ſpecies of armature or offenſive weapon, with which ſome plants, as nettle, *caſſada*, *acalypha*, and *tragia* are furniſhed. Their uſe, ſays Linnæus, is, by their venomous punctures, to keep off naked animals that would approach to hurt them.

STIPES properly ſignifies the trunk of a tree. By Linnæus it is uſed to denote the trunk of the muſhrooms, as likewiſe the ſlender thread or foot-ſtalk, which, in many of the compound flowers, elevates the feathery or hairy crown (*pappus*) with which the ſeeds are furniſhed, and connects it with the ſeed. The appearance in queſtion is conſpicuous in lettuce, gum ſuccory, dandelion, baſtard hawkweed, *ſeriola*, *hypochoeris*, colt's-foot, and ſome ſpecies of wild lettuce.

STIPULA; one of the *fulcra*, or props of plants, defined by Linnæus to be a ſcale, or ſmall leaf, ſtationed on each ſide the baſe of the foot-ſtalks of the flower and leaves, at their firſt appearance, for the purpoſe of ſupport. Elmgren reſtricts it to the foot-ſtalks of the leaves only.

Malpighi was the firſt who made obſervations on the number, figure and ſituation of this auxiliary part of the plant: Linnæus has improved upon Malpighi's obſervations, and called in the *ſtipulæ*, as eſſential characters in diſcriminating the ſpecies.

The appearance in queſtion is conſpicuous in tamarind, caſſia, roſe, honey-flower, tulip-tree, apricot, peach, bird-cherry, and the pea-bloom flowers.

Stipulæ exhibit the ſame variety in form and ſtructure, as the leaves, at whoſe inſertion they are frequently placed.

In the greater number of plants there are two *ſtipulæ* attached to the ſtem, one on each ſide of the foot-ſtalk: in the African ſpecies of honey-flower and butcher's broom, there is only a ſingle ſcale of this kind, which, in the former, is placed on the inſide; in the latter, on the outſide of the ſtalk.

With reſpect to duration, ſome *ſtipulæ* fall before the leaves, as in cherry, bird-cherry, almond, poplar, lime, elm, oak, beech, hornbeam, hazel-nut, birch, alder, fig, and mulberry: others are permanent, or continue till the fall of the leaves, as in roſe, raſpberry, ſtrawberry, cinquefoil, tormentil, avens, and the pea-bloom flowers.

In moſt plants the *ſtipulæ* are free, looſe, and detached from the ſtalk: in roſe, cinquefoil, *comarum*, raſpberry, and honey-flower, they grow cloſe to the plant.

In fig and mulberry-trees, the *ſtipulæ* are produced on the inſide of the leaves: in birch, lime, and the pea-

pea-bloom flowers, on the outſide; in platanus, they form a ſort of ruff, which ſurrounds the branches.

Laſtly, in the lip, and croſs ſhaped flowers of Tournefort, the rough-leaved and ſtarry plants of Ray, the natural order *orchideæ*, the liliaceous plants, and ſeveral of the compound flowers, the *ſtipulæ*, or ſcales in queſtion, are wanting.

The *ſtipulæ* frequently afford excellent marks of diſtinction, in diſcriminating the ſpecies. Thus, the African and Ethiopian ſpecies of honey-flower, are eſſentially diſtinguiſhed from each other by the number and ſituation of the *ſtipulæ*; which, in the former, are ſingle, and grow cloſe to the ſtalk: in the latter, double, and detached from it. In like manner, the kidney-ſhaped, and bearded, or hairy *ſtipulæ* of *caſſia auriculata* diſtinguiſh that ſpecies from all its *congeneres*, or plants of the ſame genus.

STROBILUS, a cone; a ſpecies of ſeed-veſſel compoſed of woody ſcales, which are placed againſt each other, and ſplit, or open only at top, being fixed below to an axis which occupies the centre of the cone. The term is exemplified in pine, fir, cypreſs, and the other cone-bearing plants, whoſe habit and ſtructure is particularly deſcribed under the article CONIFERÆ, which ſee.

STRUCTURA *vegetablis*. The ſtructure, or internal organiſation of plants.

The organiſation and internal ſtructure of the different parts of vegetables, ſuch as the ſtems and branches, the leaves, the calix, the petals, and ſeeds, is not exactly the ſame; in ſome they are formed of two or three; in others of all the ſimple organical parts contained in the bark and wood of the ſtem, in which the organiſation is moſt apparent.

The bark of the trunk is compoſed of four ſimilar parts, viz. I. the epidermis, curticle or ſcarf-ſkin, which enfolds the beds of the bark. II. Veſſels containing the ſap. III. Veſſels containing the blood or proper juice of the plant. IV. The cellular web or tiſſue.

I. The epidermis is a very fine membranous ſubſtance that is ſpread over the bark, and is always tranſparent and elaſtic, without colour or any ſenſible organiſations, ſome very ſmall pores excepted, which are ſometimes diſcovered in its ſubſtance, and probably ſerve the double purpoſe of throwing off the ſuperfluous nouriſhment, and imbibing new.

II. The ſap-veſſels are woody longitudinal fibres, which are hollow, and almoſt inconceivably fine. They are ſimple, devoid of ramifications, and ſo ſituated, with reſpect to each other, as to form a tiſſue or web of ſeveral bundles in form of a net, the meſhes of which are longer than broad. Theſe ſmall bundles are the true vegetable muſcles, and differ in their figure from thoſe of animals, which are formed of large maſſes of fibres accumulated one above another.

III. The proper veſſels, called likewiſe, from their uſe, vegetable blood-veſſels, are ſtraight longitudinal fibres, larger than the ſap-veſſels, and leſs numerous. They are filled with the proper juice, which is generally coloured, and is, in fact, the blood of the plant.

Of

Of this kind is the milk of ſpurge, dog's-bane, and fig, the yellow juice of celandine, the reſin of fir and pine-trees, and the mucilage of plants of the mallow tribe.

IV. The cellular web, or tiſſue, is an aſſemblage of little bladders, without any ſenſible communication, which fill the interſtices or meſhes of the net formed by the ſap-veſſels, and traverſe the whole ſubſtance of the bark and wood, from the pith or medullary ſubſtance in the centre, of which it is only a prolongation, to the epidermis or ſkin of the bark, where it is much ſlenderer than towards the centre of the wood.

The ſubſtance in queſtion is diſtinguiſhed by different names from the ſtructure of the parts in which it is found; when contained in the ſmall meſhes of the woody longitudinal fibres, or ſap-veſſels of the trunks and roots of trees, it is termed, as we have ſaid, the cellular web, or tiſſue; when collected into larger voids, formed by meſhes that are placed more remote from each other, as in the leaves, it takes the name of parenchyma; when it forms a bed betwixt the epidermis, and the beds of the bark, as happens in the bark of herbs, and of the young branches of trees, it is termed the cellular cover: and, laſtly, when collected in the heart of the plant, within the wood, it is known by the name of the pith, marrow, or medullary ſubſtance.

In its ſtate of parenchyma and cellular cover, each bladder is of a deep green colour, herbaceous and ſucculent.

The pith, as we have ſaid, is only a modification of the cellular tiſſue. This appears from its originally aſſuming the exact form, colour, and conſiſtence of that ſubſtance. Thus, the pith of all the new productions of trees, conſiſts of a number of oval, green, and ſucculent bladders, exactly like thoſe of the bark and wood; and it is not till the end of one or two years, more or leſs, that theſe bladders become empty, dry up, become ſpherical, and finally take the conſiſtence and colour of pith, which, in the greater number of plants, is white; in ſome, as horſe-cheſnut, yellow, or ruſt-coloured; in others, as walnut, brown; and in others, red.

The principal ſeat of the pith in thoſe plants which abound in it, is in the heart of the lignous body, where it is contained as in a tube, which ſerves to diffuſe it into the ſubſtance of the wood and bark. Herbs and ſhrubs have, in general, a greater quantity of pith than trees. In elm, oak, hazel, pear and apple-trees, there is ſcarce any pith; in guaiacum, ebony, iron wood, and the roots of tobacco and thorn-apple, it is entirely wanting. Walnut, holly, aſh and pine, have but an inconſiderable quantity: elder-tree, hawthorn, fig-tree, ſumach, and wormwood, produce it in great abundance.

Notwithſtanding its thickneſs, the pith in the heart of trees diſappears inſenſibly; the canal which contains it, as the plant waxes old, contracts itſelf by degrees, and the loſs of pith is ſupplied by the enlarged dimenſions of the ſap and blood-veſſels which traverſe its ſubſtance, although leſs ſenſible to obſervation in its ſtate of pith. It is doubtleſs, theſe veſſels, at firſt inſenſible,

ſible, which furniſh the turpentine that oozes from the pith of pine and fir-trees.

The veſicles, or bladders of the medullary ſubſtance, are larger in the centre than towards the body of the wood; and it is obſerved in general, that herbs which have a greater quantity of pith than trees, have likewiſe larger bladders. The ſame does not hold in trees: elder-tree has a great quantity of pith, yet very ſmall bladders.

The innermoſt part of the bark, or that which is next the wood, is termed liber, from its fine and thin plates reſembling the leaves of a book.

The wood, or lignous body, is compoſed of the ſame conſtituent parts as the bark, except the epidermis, which, in that body, is ſupplied by the bark itſelf. It likewiſe poſſeſſes a fourth part, or ſeries of veſſels, not to be found in the bark: theſe are the tracheæ, or veſſels which receive and tranſmit the air neceſſary for preparing and giving motion to the humours.

The tracheæ, or air veſſels, are tubes formed of elaſtic plates, twiſted ſpirally in a direction contrary to the apparent diurnal motion of the ſun. Theſe tubes are of larger diameter than all the other veſſels that are found in the wood, or bark, even thoſe containing the proper juice or blood of the plant: and according to the obſervation of Malpighi, are larger in the roots than in the trunk.

The lignous beds are, at firſt, ſoft and tender, and acquire ſolidity only by degrees. They form ſo many concentric circles or rings, the outermoſt of which, or thoſe next the bark, being of later production, are ſofter and leſs coloured than thoſe which are lodged nearer the centre. It is theſe innermoſt beds that form the body of the wood properly ſo called: the outer beds, which are of a much ſofter texture, and frequently of a different colour, are called alburnum, which is only another term for tender imperfect wood, that has not yet acquired its ultimate degree of ſolidity. This ſubſtance is only found in the hard woods, ſuch as ebony, pomegranate, oak, and pine-trees. In the ſoft woods, on the contrary, which never acquire any great degree of ſolidity, ſuch as baobab, ſilk-cotton tree, lime-tree, aſpen, alder, and birch, there is no alburnum; or, perhaps, to ſpeak more properly, there is no wood; the lignous body remaining always in its firſt ſtate of alburnum, without acquiring any farther degree of ſolidity.

Such, in general, is the organiſation of vegetables, which in no part is ſo conſpicuous as in the ſtem. The ſame organiſation, according to Grew, obtains in every part of the plant, as the root, leaves, and each, even the minuteſt, part of fructification. More recent experiments on this ſubject ſeem, however, to evince, that the ſtructure of all the parts is not exactly the ſame; a few of the conſtituent parts of the ſtem being entirely wanting in ſome of the parts.

The external parts of plants are by ſome modern naturaliſts denominated productions, and terminations of the internal. The leaves, *bracteæ*, and calix, are conſidered by ſuch authors as prolongations of the coarſe outer bark; the petals and

and ſtamina of the liber, or fine inner bark; the *piſtillum* of the pith. The wood is, in ſome ſort, the ſkeleton or maſs of bones which preſerves all theſe parts in their place, and concurs with them in performing the vital functions. Hence, in the opinion of theſe authors, the bark and pith conſtitute the eſſence of the vegetable-body.

Notwithſtanding theſe aſſertions, it is certain that the organiſation of the leaves is nearly the ſame with that of the ſtem. They are, in fact, a ſort of flat compreſſed ſtems, compoſed, like the part laſt mentioned, of an epidermis, a cortical body on both ſides, and a lignous body in the centre. They differ only in two particulars: 1, That their epidermis, or ſcarf-ſkin, is furniſhed with a number of cortical glands, which, in herbaceous vegetables, are lodged on both ſurfaces; in trees, on the under ſurface only. 2, That the cellular tiſſue or parenchymatous ſubſtance is found in much greater abundance in the leaves than ſtems of plants, and is always green and ſucculent, never paſſing into the ſtate of pith.

The calix, or external cover of the flowers, which is generally green, does not differ ſenſibly, in its organiſation, from the leaves, unleſs that it frequently wants the lignous body.

The petals ſeem almoſt entirely compoſed of *tracheæ*, or air-veſſels. They want the cortical glands in their epidermis, which are found on the ſurface of the leaves and flower-cups.

For further obſervations on the anatomy of plants, the reader is referred to the works of Grew, Malpighi, and Duhamel, who have handled this curious ſubject with the utmoſt accuracy and minuteneſs.

STYLUS, the ſtyle; the ſlender part of the *piſtillum*, or female organ, reſembling a pillar, and correſponding to the *vagina* in animals, which ſtands upon the ſeed-bud, and elevates the *ſtigma* or ſummit.

The number of ſtyles, generally ſpeaking, is equal to that of the ſeed-buds, each ſeed-bud being furniſhed with its own particular ſtyle. The compound flowers, cone-bearing plants, roſe, ranunculus, tulip-tree, and many other plants evince this to be their natural ſtructure.

There are, however, plants which have more than one ſtyle for a ſingle ſeed-bud, as the umbelliferous plants; and there are others, which, on the contrary, have a ſingle ſtyle common to many ſeed-buds, as the rough-leaved plants and moſt of the lip-flowers. In a third ſet of plants which ſeem to form a medium betwixt the two former, the ſtyle is ſingle at its origin, but ſoon branches out into as many ramifications as there are diviſions or cells in the cavity of the ſeed-bud; of this kind are the plants of the geranium and mallow tribes, which have their ſtyles divided above into five branches, correſponding to the five diviſions of the ſeed bud or capſule.

The diviſions or branches juſt mentioned are either two in number, as in perſicaria, cornutia, and ſebeſten, in which laſt the ſtyle is forked, each of the two branches being ſubdivided into two; three, as in clethra and frankenia; four, as in buckthorn and alaternus; or five, as in Syrian mallow.

The number of ſtyles, and in their abſence, of *ſtigmata*, ſerves as a foundation to moſt of the orders, or ſecondary diviſions in the ſexual method.

With reſpect to figure, the ſtyle is either cylindrical and hollow like a tube, as in moſt plants; angular, as in Indian flowering reed and ſome liliaceous plants; awl-ſhaped, as in geranium; ſlender like a hair, as in *ceratocarpus*; or club-ſhaped above, as in greater ſnow-drop.

With reſpect to proportion and dimenſions, the ſtyle is either of the length of the *ſtamina*, as in tobacco, and moſt plants; very long, as in tamarind, caſſia, campanula, viper's-graſs, Indian-Turky-wheat, and the nodding or drooping flowers, as ſnow-drop and fritillaria; very ſhort, as in dog's bane, red jaſmine, and moſt of the other plants of the natural order, *contortæ*; thicker than the *ſtamina*, as in greater ſnow-drop; of equal thickneſs, as in dead-nettle; or ſlenderer, as in *ceratocarpus*.

In the greater number of plants, the ſtyle is ſeated upon the ſummit of the ſeed-bud; in roſe, raſpberry, ſtrawberry, cinque-foil, tormentil, avens, dryas, and marſh-cinque-foil, the ſtyles, which are numerous, iſſue from within the ſide of their reſpective ſeed-buds. In ſuriana, hirtella, ladies-mantle, percepier, and cocoa-plum, they are frequently produced at the baſe of the ſeed-bud: and in caper and burning thorny plant they ſtand both above and below it.

With reſpect to duration, the ſtyle either falls with the other parts of the flower, as in moſt plants: or accompanies the fruit to its maturity, as in the croſs-ſhaped flowers, the *tetradynamia* of the ſexual method.

SUCCULENTÆ (*ſuccus*, juice) the name of the thirteenth order in Linnæus's fragments of a natural method, conſiſting of flat fleſhy ſucculent plants, moſt of which are evergreen.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Order.*

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Aizoon.	
Cactus, —— ——	Melon-thiſtle, torch-thiſtle. Indian-fig.
Galenia.	
Meſembryanthemum, ——	Fig-marigold.
Neurada.	
Reaumuria.	
Tamarix, ————	Tamariſk.
Tetragonia.	
Cotyledon, —— ——	Navel-wort.
Craſſula, —— —	Leſſer orpine.
Penthorum.	
Rhodiola,	

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Rhodiola,	Roſe-root.
Sedum,	Leſſer houſe-leek, ſtone-crop.
Sempervivum,	Houſe-leek.
Septas.	
Suriana.	
Tillea,	Small annual houſe-leek.
γ *Claytonia.*	
Nama.	
Portulaca,	Purſlane.
Seſuvium.	
Trianthema,	Horſe-purſlane.
δ *Adoxa,*	Tuberous moſchatel, or hollow-root.
Chryſoſplenium,	Golden ſaxifrage.
Hydrangea.	
Mitella,	Baſtard-American-ſanicle.
Saxifraga,	Saxifrage.
Tiarella.	

I decline entering into the characters of this numerous order, as I cannot regard it in any other light than as an aſſemblage of two or three natural orders, the characters of which ought, therefore, to be preſerved diſtinct.—The ſucculent plants are refreſhing, aſtringent, and of very wholeſome uſe.

The leaves of purſlane are uſed in ſallads, as are likewiſe the berries of the opuntias.

The fruit of tamariſk is aſtringent, and uſed in hæmorrhages.

The juice of the leaves of houſe leek is an excellent coſmetic.

Galenia has a warm, poignant, and ſomewhat aromatic taſte, reſembling pepper; which, however, exceeds it in ſtrength.

Externally, the leaves of purſlane are ſucceſsfully employed in St. Anthony's fire, and other inflammations of the ſkin. The Americans apply the cereus's, or torch-thiſtles, to promote the union of fractured bones.

From the *anacampſeros purpurea* of Bauhin, the *ſedum foliis planiuſculis* of Linnæus, is procured by maceration, a water, which is reckoned by the Siberians an excellent vulnerary, and is in ſuch eſtimation, ſays Gmelin, that they ſcruple not to believe it endued with the ſingular virtue of raiſing the dead to life.

Indian-fig, the *cactus ficus Indica* of Linnæus, has no ſtem; the leaves, which are fleſhy, thick, and oval, grow out of each other as by joints; at the ſummit of the leaf iſſues the flower; the plant does not riſe high, and in ſome ſort creeps. The briſtly ſpines or prickles, with which the leaves are armed, harden as the plant increaſes in age. Indian-fig is refreſhing, and ſtains the

urine of ſuch who uſe it internally, of a red colour.

The cochineal ſhrub is the *cactus cochenillifer* of Linnæus. The leaves are two fingers thick, of a beautiful green, and very prickly. The flowers are of a pale roſe-colour, and are ſucceeded by a fig-like fruit, which, when ripe, is full of a deep purple pulp, containing a number of very ſmall flat rough ſeeds, that are as red as blood within. Upon this plant, which is a native of Mexico and the Weſt-India Iſlands, is found the inſect or bug, called cochineal, which is uſed by the dyers as their principal baſis for the ſcarlet colour. It is a ſix-legged viviparous inſect, the female of which is only uſed. This is produced from the egg in its perfect form, and undergoes no tranſformation afterwards. It has no wings, nor, indeed, has it uſe for any, the greateſt part of its life being ſpent on the vegetable whereon it feeds. Father Plumier was the firſt who corrected the miſtaken notion, which had long univerſally prevailed, of its being a vegetable production; M. de Reaumur firſt explored with accuracy its natural hiſtory and origin.

SUCCUS. The juices of plants.

The vegetable juices or fluids are generally reduced to two; the lymph or ſap; and the blood or proper juice. It appears, however, that plants contain many other fluids; for in a ſingle fruit, ſuch as a pine-apple, orange or ſtrawberry, we can diſtinguiſh by the taſte and ſmell three or four other liquors, of which we can diſcover but very feeble veſtiges in the other parts of theſe plants.

The ſap, or lymph, is a ſimple fluid, without colour or ſmell, and little different from water. It may be compared to the chyle in the animal oeconomy, as may the roots which abſorb and prepare it to the lacteals. It is purified, as the blood of animals, by perſpiration.

That the ſap or lymph aſcends from the root to the ſtem, branches, leaves, and even the minuteſt parts of the fructification, is paſt a doubt. But whether the ſap ſo diffuſed to the extremities of the plant ever returns; and there is in plants, a circulation of ſap, analogous to that of the blood in animals, is a queſtion which will probably never receive a ſatisfactory anſwer; as the data required for its ſolution are exceedingly numerous, and almoſt without our reach. and conjecture, almoſt the only evidence of which the ſubject is ſuſceptible. The two hypotheſes, however, of the circulation of the ſap, and the perſpiration of plants, are very far from being oppoſite in their nature and reſult, as is generally imagined; they are, on the contrary, perfectly compatible with each other.

By the accurate experiments of M. Bonnet, it appears that the ſap aſcends, not by the bark, but by the fibres of the wood: and the curious obſervations of Grew, Duhamel, and other naturaliſts, render it highly probable that the fluid which aſcends by the fibres of the wood, deſcends to the roots by the curtical fibres that are moſt contiguous to the wood. In ſupport of the concluſion, it has been obſerved, that upon a tranſverſe incision being made into the trunk of a tree, the juice, which is expended,

or flows from the wound, proceeds in greater quantities from the upper lip, where the ſwelling likewiſe is much larger than below. It appears, however, that when two ſimilar inciſions are made, one at the top of the tree, and another near the root, the latter expends much more ſap than the former. The return of the ſap from the extremity of the branches to the roots being, by the reſult of ſuch experiments, rendered ſomewhat more than probable, it remains that we eſtabliſh the mode of its return, and aſcertain its analogy, or want of analogy, to the circulation of the blood in animals. It is here that certainty fails us, and vague conjecture ſupplies its place. Before any thing ſatisfactory can be expected on this head, we muſt previouſly determine, whether the liquor which deſcends from the branches by the bark, be the ſame as that which aſcends from the roots by the wood; and next diſcover the anaſtomoſes or joinings of both ſeries of veſſels; in other words, the communication betwixt the cortical and lignous fibres: a *deſideratum*, which, if we may reaſon by analogy, will not be obtained without the utmoſt difficulty; ſince, with the aſſiſtance of injections, we have not yet been able to diſcover but obſcurely, the anaſtamoſes or joinings of the veins and arteries in the animal ſyſtem.

In ſpring, the ſap is found in greateſt abundance, and then the bark is eaſily detached from the wood. On the contrary, when the ſap-ſeaſon is paſt, the bark is found cloſely applied, and, as it were, glued to the wood. The leaves contribute greatly both to the abundance and motion of the ſap. If a tree, when high in ſap, is diveſted of its leaves, the bark, in a few days, will adhere as cloſely to the wood as in winter.

The other ſort of fluid contained in plants is denominated the proper juice, and is analogous to the blood in animals. It is a compound liquor, and is eaſily diſtinguiſhed, by its colour, ſmell, and ſubſtance, from the lymph or ſap.

This fluid is either green, as in periwinkle; white, as in ſpurge, fig tree, and dog's-bane; yellow, as in celandine; red, as in log-wood, and dragon's-blood; mucilaginous, or gummy, as in the jujube and mallow-tribes; or reſinous, as in the cone-bearing plants. It is from this variety in colour and ſubſtance, that the liquor in queſtion is called the proper juice; each ſpecies of plant being ſuppoſed to contain a fluid which is proper and peculiar to it.

In this blood, or proper juice, reſide the ſmell, taſte, and virtue of the plants. In fact, thoſe plants poſſeſs little virtue, in which there is either a ſuperabundance of ſap, or a poverty of blood. It is the juice which flows from the poppy that is narcotick; the corroſive quality of celandine and ſpurge reſides in the ſame fluid: the purgative virtue of jalap in its reſin. Barks poſſeſs more virtue than woods, becauſe the blood-veſſels of the former are thicker and larger than thoſe of the latter.

The blood, or proper juice, is contained in tubes which are larger than the lymphatic or ſap-veſſels, and although diffuſed through the whole ſubſtance of the plant, are collected in greater abundance in the bark. In fir trees, the turpen-

tine, which is the proper juice, is amaſſed in the parenchymatous ſubſtance, immediately under the epidermis or ſkin of the bark: in juniper, the ſandarac is collected betwixt the bark and the wood: in the larch-tree, the turpentine, which it produces, is accumulated in the body of the wood: in pine, it exſudes from the bark, from betwixt the wood and bark, from the wood itſelf, and from the pith.

For further particulars on this curious ſubject, the reader is referred to M. Duhamel's Traité des Arbres, Dr. Grew's Anatomy of Plants, and the works of the ingenious M. Bonnet of Geneva.

SYNGENESIA (συν, together, and γενεσις, generation) the name of the nineteenth claſs in Linnæus's Sexual Method, conſiſting of plants in which the *antheræ*, or male organs of generation, are united into a cylinder; the filaments on which they are ſupported being ſeparate and diſtinct.

This claſs contains the numerous tribe of compound flowers, whoſe general characters were enumerated under the article COMPOSITUS *flos*.

The orders, or ſecondary diviſions of the claſs *Syngeneſia*, ariſe from the different modes of intercommunication of the florets, or leſſer partial flowers contained within the common calix. This intercommunication, which Linnæus, from a love to analogies, terms the POLYGAMY OF FLOWERS, admits of the four following caſes.

I. The florets all hermaphrodite.

II. Hermaphrodites and females.

III. Hermaphrodites and florets of no ſex or neuter.

IV. Males and females.

When the florets are all hermaphrodite, as in the firſt caſe, the polygamy is ſaid to be equal; and the compound flowers ſo characterized, are referred to the order *Polygamia Æqualis*, expreſſive of that circumſtance. This order contains the ſemifloſcular, and many of the floſcular compound flowers of Tournefort. Among the former are dandelion, ſow-thiſtle, lettuce, ſuccory, goat's beard, nipple-wort, and hawk-weed; among the latter, burdock, ſaw-wort, thiſtle, artichoke, hemp-agrimony, goldylocks, and Lavender-cotton. This order contains no radiated flowers.

In the ſecond caſe, the florets in the centre, or diſc, are hermaphrodite; thoſe of the circumference, margin, or radius, are female; that is, want the *ſtamina*, or male organs. This ſort of intercommunication Linnæus terms *polygamia ſuperflua*, uſeleſs or ſuperfluous polygamy; becauſe the impregnation of the female florets in the circumference is unneceſſary, the fructification being perfected in thoſe in the centre. The flowers which are referred to this order, are either floſcular, that is, compoſed entirely of hollow florets; or radiated. Among the former are tanſy, wormwood, cud-weed, and flower-everlaſting; among the latter, colt's-foot, groundſel, aſter, golden-rod, elecampane, daiſy, feverfew, milfoil, and African marigold.

In the third caſe, the hollow florets in the centre are hermaphrodite; the flat ones in the circumference, neuter; that is, want both male and female organs. This kind of polygamy is termed properly enough,

enough, *ineffectual (polygamia fruſtranea)* as the florets in the circumference being of no ſex are totally ineffectual to the fructification. The order in queſtion contains only ſix genera: viz. ſun-flower, dwarf ſun-flower, tickſeeded ſun-flower, *gorteria*, *oſmites*, and centaury.

In the laſt caſe, the florets of the centre, or diſc, are male; and thoſe of the circumference, female. This ſort of polygamy is termed, *neceſſary (polygamia neceſſaria)* becauſe none of the florets being hermaphrodite, the preſence of male and female florets is abſolutely neceſſary for perfecting the fructification. Marigold, arctotis, African ragwort, hard-ſeeded chryſanthemum, cotton-wood, and baſtard cudweed, furniſh examples. The flowers of this order are moſtly radiated.

Beſides the four orders juſt mentioned, the claſs *ſyngeneſia* contains two others. Theſe are *polygamia ſegregata*, and *monogamia*.

The firſt derives its name from the florets being *ſeparated* from each other, by means of partial flower-cups, which ſupport one or more florets, and are placed within the common calix. This order furniſhes no diſtinct caſe of polygamy, and is, in fact, only a modification of the firſt caſe; the florets ſo divided or ſeparated, being all hermaphrodite, except in the genus *ſphæranthus*, which having hermaprodite florets in the centre, and female florets in the margin, is referred to that particular ſpecies of polygamy which we denominated *ſuperfluous*.

The genera in this order are five in number; viz. elephant's-foot, globe-flower, globe-thiſtle, *gundelia*, and baſtard Ethiopian elichryſum. The firſt has four florets in each partial flower-cup: the ſecond has an indefinite number; the three laſt only one.

The order *monogamia* contains ſimple flowers. The term ſignifies a ſingle marriage, and is placed in direct oppoſition to the polygamy, or intercommunication of florets, which ſo conſpicuouſly characterizes the other orders. In fact, balſam, violet, cardinal flower, and the other plants of this order, agree with the compound flowers in ſcarce a ſingle circumſtance, ſave the claſſical character, the union of the *antheræ*, or tops of the *ſtamina:* a circumſtance which, whilſt it undeniably confutes Linnæus's aſſertion, that in that union conſiſts the eſſence of compound flower, ſerves likewiſe to demonſtrate the imperfection of his artificial character. Former botaniſts had ſought for the eſſential character of this numerous tribe of plants in the common calix and common receptacle. Both theſe Linnæus rejects as inadequate, and in their place ſubſtitutes the union of the *antheræ*, and ſituation of the ſeeds. That union, we have ſeen, is not peculiar to compound flowers only; it is to be found in violet, balſam, cardinal-flower, ſheep-ſcabious, and ſome other flowers, confeſſedly ſimple. To this it will be anſwered, that Linnæus's aſſertion is different from what I have repreſented it: that the author in queſtion, ſo far from affirming that the union of the *antheræ* conſtitutes, of itſelf, the eſſence of compound flowers, has combined that circumſtance with the ſituation

of the ſeeds, and declared that the eſſence of a compound flower conſiſts in having the antheræ, or tops of the ſtamina, united into a cylinder, and a ſingle ſeed placed under each floret. This argument is plauſible, but not ſolid, for unluckily three of the genera of the order *monogamia*, viz. Strumpſia, ſeriphium, and corymbium, beſides the united antheræ, have likewiſe, a ſingle ſeed placed under the receptacle of the flower; and yet the order *monogamia* contains ſimple flowers only. The fact is, that compound flowers are ſo remarkably different in their port and external appearance from thoſe termed ſimple, that it is unneceſſary to ſeek for an eſſential character where there is no danger of confuſion. Aggregate and compound flowers have indeed a greater conformity in point of habit; yet a ſuperficial attention only is requiſite to diſcover very material differences in their ſtructure.

As the excellence of the artificial character is conſtituted by its approximation to the natural, it is evident that a character, which arranges together things that are abſolutely heterogeneous, and poſſeſs no natural relations, is imperfect and erroneous. Compound flowers are confeſſedly a natural tribe of plants: ſimple flowers poſſeſs no relations in common with them, that can juſtify a junction: a character, therefore, which, like that of Linnæus, blends ſimple and compound flowers promiſcuouſly together, offers a manifeſt violence to Nature, by forcibly tearing many genera of plants from their proper place, and incorporating them with others, which are of a different and even oppoſite nature. In fact, of all the numerous ſyſtems in botany, there is not a ſingle character, which wounds Nature ſo cruelly as that of Linnæus, in the inſtance juſt given.

T.

TETRADYNAMIA (τετταρες, four; and δυναμις, power) four powers; the name of the fifteenth claſs in Linnæus's Sexual Syſtem, conſiſting of plants with hermaphrodite flowers having ſix ſtamina, four of which are long, and two ſhort; it correſponds to the *ſiliquoſæ* of Ray, and *cruciformes* of Tournefort, and, abating a ſingle genus, *cleome*, is a true natural family, the particular characters of which are enumerated under the article *ſiliquoſæ*, by which name Linnæus, after Ray, has diſtinguiſhed theſe plants in his Fragments of a Natural Method. *Vide* SILIQUOSÆ.

The orders in the claſs *tetradynamia*, which are two in number, are likewiſe borrowed from the ſame author. Such as have a long pod, as ſtock, rocket, and ladies ſmock, being termed *ſiliquoſæ*; thoſe which have a ſhort round one, as ſcurvy-graſs, candy-tuft, and ſattin-flower, *ſiliculoſæ*. I have obſerved the ſame diſtinction in ſubdividing the natural order *ſiliquoſæ*.

In moſt ſpecies of baſtard-muſtard (cleome) the ſtamina are attached to a long pillar-ſhaped foot-ſtalk, reſembling a ſtyle, which ſupports the ſeed-bud; a circumſtance which ought to have determined that genus to the claſs *gynandria* in the Sexual Method, upon the ſame principle,

by

by which paſſion-flower and ſome other genera are made to arrange themſelves under that claſs. The genus *cleome* indeed, whatever may be its pretenſions to a place in the claſs alluded to, has certainly no right to that which it at preſent holds in the claſs *tetradynamia* of the ſame method; as, beſides its wanting the claſſical artificial character, the inequality of the ſtamina, theſe male organs of generation are frequently more than ſix, the number to which plants of this claſs are reſtricted. In fact, *cleome* is among the moſt ſtriking inſtances of Linnæus's deviation from his own principles; ſince ſcarce a circumſtance, except the preſence of what he calls nectariferous glands, which by the way, are very ſeldom to be diſcovered, even with glaſſes, can poſſibly connect it with the plants among which he has arranged it.

TETRAGYNIA (τεσσαρες, four; and γυνη, a woman) the name of an order, or ſecondary diviſion in the 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, and 13th claſſes in the Sexual Syſtem; conſiſting of plants, which, to the claſſic character, whatever it is, add the circumſtance of having four ſtyles or female organs. Herb-paris and graſs of Parnaſſus, furniſh examples.

TETRANDRIA (τεσσαρες, four; and ανηρ, a man or huſband) the name of the fourth claſs in Linnæus's Sexual Syſtem, conſiſting of plants with hermaphrodite flowers, which have four ſtamina or male organs that are of equal length. In this laſt circumſtance conſiſts the main difference, according to Linnæus, between the plants of the claſs in queſtion and thoſe of the 14th claſs, *didynamia*, in which the four ſtamina are of unequal length, two of them being long, and two ſhort.

The orders in this numerous claſs are three, founded upon the number of ſtyles or female organs.

Scabious, teazel, barren-wort, the ſtarry plants of Ray, and the greater number of genera in this claſs, have one ſtyle.

Dodder, and hypecoum have two.

Holly, and a few others, have four.

TETRANGIÆ (τεσσαρες, four; and αγγος, a veſſel) the name of the eighteenth claſs in Boerhaave's Method, conſiſting of herbaceous plants having two ſeed-leaves, with a ſingle capſule, that is divided internally into four cavities or cells. It is exemplified in rue and thorn-apple.

THALAMUS, a bed; Vaillant's name for the *receptaculum* of Pontedera and Linnæus; the *ſedes* of Ray; the *placenta* of Boerhaave.

Linnæus terms the calix the thalamus or marriage-bed of the flower.

THYRSUS, a mode of flowering, reſembling the cone of a pine. It is, ſays Linnæus, a panicle contracted into an oval, or egg-ſhaped form. The lower foot-ſtalks, which are longer, extend horizontally, whilſt the upper ones are ſhorter and mount vertically. Lilac and butter-burr furniſh examples.

TOMENTUM, ſhort wool; a ſpecies of hoary, or downy pubeſcence, which covers the ſurface of many plants, particularly thoſe in the neighbourhood of the ſea, and ſuch as, in their native ſoil, are ex-

poſed

poſed to the ravages of bleak and violent winds. The ſubſtance in queſtion conſiſts of a number of ſmall hairs, that are ſo cloſely interwoven as ſcarcely to be diſtinguiſhed by the naked eye; the white appearance ariſing from their aggregation and compact texture. *Ceraſtium tomentoſum*, medicago, and a ſpecies of marjoram and ſpeedwell, furniſh examples.

TRACHEÆ, air-veſſels of plants; *Vide* SRUCTURA VEGETABILIS.

TRIANDRIA, (τρεις, three; and ἀνηρ, a man or huſband) the name of the third claſs in Linnæus's Sexual Syſtem, conſiſting of plants with hermaphrodite flowers, which have three ſtamina or male organs.

The orders in this claſs are three, derived from the number of ſtyles or female organs.

Valerian, tamarind, and many others, have one ſtyle.

The graſſes, which conſtitute the ſecond order, have two ſtyles.

Eriocaulon, montia, and ſome others, have three.

TRIANGIÆ (τρεις, three; and αγγος, a veſſel) the name of the ſeventeenth claſs in Boerhaave's Method, conſiſting of herbaceous plants having two ſeed-leaves, with a ſingle capſule that is divided internally into three cavities or cells. It is exemplified in St. John's wort, violet, campanula, palma chriſti, mercury, ſpurge, and cardinal-flower.

Tulip, narciſſus, iris and ſeveral other plants which have their ſeed-veſſel divided into three cells, do not arrange themſelves under the claſs *triangiæ*, becauſe the ſeeds riſe with a ſingle leaf. Such plants conſtitute the twenty-eighth claſs, *bracteatæ*, of the ſame author.

TRICOCCÆ, (τρεις, three; and κοκκος, a grain) the name of the thirty-eighth order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of plants with a ſingle three cornered capſule, having three cells, or internal diviſions, each containing a ſingle ſeed. The ſingle ſeed-veſſel of theſe plants is of a ſingular form, and reſembles three capſules, which adhere to one common foot-ſtalk as to a centre, but are divided externally into three pretty deep partitions.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Order.*

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Acalypha.	
Adelia.	
Andrachne, ——— ———	Baſtard-orpine.
Buxus, — ——— ———	Box.
Cambogia.	
Carica, ——— ———	Papaw.
Cliffortia.	
Clutia.	
Cneorum, ——— ———	Widow-wail.
Croton, — ——— ———	Baſtard ricinus.

Cupania.

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Cupania.	
Dolechampia.	
Euphorbia,	Burning-thorny-plant, ſpurge.
Excoecaria.	
Guettarda.	
Hernandia,	Jack-in-a-box.
Hippomane,	Manchineel-tree.
Hura,	Sand-box-tree.
Jatropha,	Caſſava, manihot.
Mercurialis,	Mercury.
Phyllanthus,	Sea-ſide laurel.
Plukenetia.	
Ricinus,	Palma-chriſti.
Solandra.	
Sterculia.	
Tragia.	
Triallis.	

This family not being completely natural does not fall to be particularly deſcribed in this place. I would obſerve, however, that the character expreſſed in the title is a ſtriking one; and that though the plants which poſſeſs it are not connected together by ſuch numerous relations, as to form a true natural aſſemblage, yet are they by that circumſtance diſtinguiſhed from all other plants, with as great, or greater facility than any artificial character yet known. It is, however, to be obſerved, that all the genera of this order have not the ſtriking character juſt mentioned.

From the euphorbias and ſeveral other genera of this order, flows by inciſion a corroſive liquor, which is white like milk.

The fruit of the manchineel tree is one of the moſt powerful cauſtics, and, if taken internally, never fails to prove mortal, if large quantities of oil are not immediately ſwallowed, to excite vomiting and ſheath the viſcera, before the cauſtic juice has operated. The tree bears a great reſemblance to the pear-tree; the bark is ſomewhat thicker and filled with a white viſcous corroſive milk; the wood under the alburmum is greyiſh, and beautifully marked with eyes of different tints or colours. The cauſtic and poiſonous quality is not peculiar to the fruit; it is to be found alſo in the leaves, in the wood, in the milk of the bark, and even in its ſhade, by ſleeping under it.

The tree, which is commonly large, grows in the Weſt-Indies, on the bank of rivers, or on the ſea-ſhore, being rarely found at a diſtance from the water. When it rains, one muſt be cautious of going under this tree for ſhelter, as the rain

rain falling from its leaves on the hands, and other parts of the body, excites bliſters on the fleſh, as if boiling oil had fallen upon it, together with a very painful itching which continues for a long time. If it falls into the eyes, it will endanger the eye-ſight; or if by chance one ſhould rub them with his hand, moiſtened with this water, a conſiderable ſwelling is occaſioned, which from being red, becomes livid and full of pus.

The wood is no leſs dangerous to work, unleſs perfectly dry, and even its duſt or ſawings are poiſonous. Before it is touched, the workmen amaſs dry wood around its feet, ſet fire to it, and keep at a diſtance for fear of any bad conſequences from the ſmoak. When they think the fire has totally conſumed its humidity they apply the hatchet, taking care to have their face and arms covered with a towel or napkin, leſt the duſt flying out of it, or the milky humidity which may have remained unevaporated, ſhould fly in their face, mouth, eyes, or hands. The ſawyers uſe the ſame precautions, as well as the turners, who work it into tables, cabinets, and all ſorts of houſhold furniture, which are greatly eſteemed for the uncommon beauty of the wood.

The Indians uſe the milk of the manchineel-tree to poiſon their arrows; for this purpoſe they make a cleft in the bark and inſert the end of their arrows, which imbibes the liquor, flowing out of the wound, that is white as milk, but thicker and more gluey. The arrows ſo envenomed are ſuffered to dry; and where they make a wound, poiſon at the ſame time.

Thoſe who ſleep under the manchineel tree find themſelves, on awaking, prodigiouſly ſwelled, with a very violent megrim and a dangerous fever. By force of citron-juice and cordials, the venom is often extirpated.

A ſpecies of euphorbia termed *eſula*, if applied to any part of the body, produces a violent inflammation, which is ſoon ſucceeded by a conſiderable ſwelling, that degenerates into a gangrene and proves mortal.

Ipecacuanha, that well known medicine, is the root of another ſpecies of the ſame genus, the *euphorbia ipecacuanhæ* of Linnæus. *Sterculia* (*ſtercus*, dung) derives its name from the fœtid ſmell of the wood, which is ſaid to reſemble that of human excrements; whence the name of dirt-wood, by which it is known in the hot countries, where it is native.

The root of caſſada or manihot being diveſted of its poiſonous juices, ſerves for bread to moſt of the inhabitants of the Weſt-India iſlands, whether black, white or red; that is, Negroes, Europeans, and Natives. The ſhrub, ſometimes called manioc, riſes ſeven or eight feet high, with a thin bark, that is grey, red, or violet, according to the different colours of the wood which it covers. The trunk and branches are filled with ſmall prominences or knots, exhibiting the veſtigia of the fallen leaves; for as the tree increaſes in height, the leaves relinquiſh the bottom of the branches, and are only to be found

found near the top. The wood is ſoft and brittle. The plant is better propagated by layers than from ſeed; at leaſt, little of the root proper for eating is to be obtained by the latter method. The principal root produces ſuckers, in number from four to ſeven, and of different length and thickneſs, according to the age of the tree and goodneſs of the ſoil. The bark of the roots is like that of the trunk, grey, when the wood is grey; red, when red; white, when white; but the inſide or heart is always white, and of the conſiſtence of turnip.

The roots of white manioc are ripe in eight months; thoſe of the other kinds require fourteen or eighteen months to attain their full ſize and maturity. When ripe they are plucked out of the earth by tearing up the whole tree, which never fails to be accompanied by the root; and, if, in that operation, any of the off-ſets ſhould be ſeparated from the main root, which is eaſily obſerved, they take them up with a hoe. It requires no great force to pluck up theſe ſhrubs; for, beſides that the ſoil is of a ſoft nature, the roots do not penetrate very deeply into it.

When plucked up, the Negroes deſtined for this work, grate or raſp the bark with a blunt knife, as is done to turnips, and then throw them into a tub full of water; they are then reduced to a powder or meal, reſembling the coarſe ſawings of wood; this is effected by rubbing the root very forcibly againſt a copper file or grater, about fifteen or eighteen inches long, and ten or twelve broad, that is faſtened by ſmall nails upon a plank of timber, three feet and a half long, and one broad. The Negro, who files, puts one end of the plank into a wooden trough or tub, and holds the other againſt his ſtomach; at his ſide is a baſket, containing roots that are raſped, waſhed, and fit for being filed; one of theſe he takes in each hand, and paſſes it violently upon the file or grater till it is reduced to a rough powder.

All the roots being grated in this manner, they take the powder and put it into a preſs, with a view to ſqueeze out the juice, which is regarded as a very ſtrong poiſon, not only for men, but for beaſts alſo, who drink of it, or chance to eat of theſe roots before the juice is expreſſed. It is remarkable, that animals which die in conſequence of having ſwallowed any quantity of this ſubſtance, have their breaſts prodigiouſly ſwelled, without any viſible alteration on the noble parts. Some have hence argued that the juice in queſtion is not eſſentially a poiſon; but that poſſeſſing a ſuperfluity of nouriſhment, it proves an over-match to the digeſtive faculties, and thus proves mortal.

Beſides this ſuper-abundance of nouriſhment, ſays Father Labat, a part of its malignity conſiſts in its coldneſs, which ſtops the circulation, benumbs the animal ſpirits, and at length cauſes death: hence the beſt antidote againſt this poiſon is heat and violent motion. The patient, after ſwallowing large quantities of oil, to excite a nauſea and vomiting, is made to run as quick as he can, and drink plentifully of the ſtrongeſt ſpirits; in fine, every method

method is uſed to excite violent heat, to rouſe the ſpirits, and put the blood in motion.

Animals which have accuſtomed themſelves inſenſibly to the juice of manioc, feel no inconvenience from the root of it, but rather the contrary. It is in this manner that the Turks, by a gradual and conſtant uſe, have rendered opium a harmleſs and even exhilarating medicine.

The juice of manioc loſes its malignity when heated. The natives of the Weſt-Indies, who uſe it in all their ſauces, feel no ſort of inconvenience from it, becauſe they never uſe it till after being boiled. Of the ſame juice they make ſtarch, by drying it in the ſun, where it becomes as white as ſnow, and is frequently made into cakes, which are as delicate as if made with the fineſt wheat-flour.

When the manioc is ſufficiently preſſed, they either make it into bread, called caſſada, or into flour for preſerving. For the firſt-mentioned purpoſe, they have a plate of iron, two feet broad, and half an inch thick; this they place upon a tripod, or on ſtones, and kindle a fire below it. When ſufficiently heated, ſo as not to admit of the touch, they lay on the whole ſurface about the thickneſs of three fingers of manioc, which has been previouſly preſſed and ſifted. The heap falls down in proportion as it roaſts; and the parts join and incorporate. This compreſſion and incorporation is aided by the perſon who roaſts, ſlightly paſſing a piece of wood over the plate. When the ſide of the cake, next the plate, is ſufficiently done, that is, adheres, and the colour, formerly very white, becomes red, it is turned; and the other ſide allowed to roaſt till the ſame ſymptoms appear. When roaſted, it is laid in the ſun for two or three hours, with a view to diſſipate any poiſonous humidity, which may ſtill lurk in the root under this new form.

The inſide of caſſada is as white as ſnow, the ſides of a pale gold colour; the ſubſtance, which is very nouriſhing, and of eaſy digeſtion, may be preſerved ſeven or eight months, or more, provided it is kept dry, and ſometimes expoſed to the ſun. When dipped in water, or put in ſoup, caſſada ſwells up to a great height, which ſeems to prove its great abundance in ſubſtance.

The other mode of preparation, however, is moſt common, as being more convenient for preſerving, diſtributing to the Negroes, and tranſporting from place to place. The manioc, in this caſe, is put into a pan or ſtove, that is but ſlightly heated, where it is continually turned, like coffee-beans, with a ſmall wooden inſtrument, contrived for that purpoſe. This motion prevents it from ſticking to the pan; ſo that, when dried and roaſted, it has the appearance of thick red grains of ſalt. This mode of preparation is much more expeditious than the former. When dried, it is put in granaries, where it may be preſerved whole years, if kept dry, or put into a ſtove every ſix months.

This ſubſtance may be eat quite dry, as crumbled bread, or as the

Turks

Turks eat roaſted rice. When moiſtened, it ſwells prodigiouſly.

This latter method of preparing manioc is never practiſed by the natives, who uſe only caſſada, which they prepare once every day, or oftener, as occaſion requires; for they eat it quite hot, as being then more delicate and agreeable to the taſte. Before their intercourſe with the Europeans had procured them iron plates, they made their caſſada upon large flat ſtones, whoſe thickneſs they adjuſted to that purpoſe. In default of copper files or grates, they made uſe of a plank of wood, in which were fixed very ſmall ſharp bits of pebbles.

One ſpecies of manioc is ſaid to be exempt from the poiſonous quality poſſeſſed by the juice of the others. It is called camanioc, that is, chief of maniocs; in fact, its wood, leaves, and roots are larger and thicker than the others, and it is eaten without danger, or any precaution; but as it is longer of growing and ripening, and the roots yield much leſs meal, becauſe lighter and more ſpungy, it is generally neglected.

The ſmall bits of manioc, which have eſcaped the grater, and the clods which have not paſſed the ſieve, are not uſeleſs. They are dried in the ſtove, after the flour is roaſted, and then pounded in a mortar, to a fine white powder, with which they make ſoup. It is likewiſe uſed for making a kind of thick coarſe caſſada, which is roaſted till almoſt burnt; of this, fermented with melaſſes and Weſt-India potatoes, they prepare a much eſteemed drink, or beverage, called ouycou. This liquor, the favourite drink of the natives, is ſometimes made extremely ſtrong, eſpecially on any great occaſion, as a feaſt; with this they get intoxicated, and, remembring their old quarrels, maſſacre and murder each other. Such of the inhabitants and workmen as have not wine, drink ouycou. It is of a red colour, ſtrong, nouriſhing, refreſhing, and eaſily inebriates the inhabitants, who ſoon accuſtom themſelves to it as eaſily as beer.

The leaves of manioc are uſed in both Indies, as thoſe of ſpinnage are with us.

Box-wood being extremely hard is uſed for ſeveral purpoſes, and may properly enough be ſubſtituted in default of ebony, the yellow alburnum of which it perfectly reſembles. Employed in medicine, box-wood is ſudorific.--The Negroes of Senegal uſe from three to five entire ſeeds of *iatropha curcas* for purging the inteſtines; uſed in greater quantity, theſe ſeeds would prove mortal. It appears too that the purgative virtue reſides only in the radicle, or *punctum vitæ* of the ſeeds; for the Negroes eat with impunity, and even with avidity, large quantities of theſe ſeeds, after the radicle has been extracted.

Papaw, or popo-tree, the *carica papaya* of Linnæus, is male and female upon different roots: the flowers of the former are white, of the latter yellowiſh. The tender buds of theſe laſt are preſerved into ſweet-meats; and the long mango popo, which is ſaid to be little inferior to an Eaſt-India mango, into pickles. When nearly ripe the fruits are likewiſe boiled and eaten with any kind of fleſh meat, care being

being taken previouſly to cleanſe them of the milky corroſive juice contained in them, which is of ſo penetrating a nature, ſays Hughes, that if the unripe fruit, when unpeeled, is boiled with the toughest old ſalt meat, it will ſoon make it ſoft and tender; and, if hogs are for any conſiderable time fed with the raw fruit, it wears off all the mucous ſlimy matter which covers the inſide of the guts; and would, in time, if not prevented by a change of food, entirely lacerate them. This juice, continues the ſame author, is ſometimes made uſe of to cure ring-worms and ſuch cutaneous eruptions.

The kernels of ſand-box tree are ſaid to be purgative, and ſometimes emetic. The uſe to which the capſule, generally cut into fifteen or ſixteen diviſions, is applied, ſuggeſted the name given to this curious and beautiful exotic.

The leaves and tender buds of phyſic-nut-tree, a ſpecies of *croton*, emit a milky juice, which is ſaid to be applied to green wounds with ſucceſs. The nut, when ripe, yields a conſiderable quantity of oil, a ſpoonful of which ſwallowed when freſh, is of a purgative quality, and is proper for abating ſwellings in dropſical diſorders.

The bark of *caſcarilla*, another ſpecies of the ſame genus, is uſed ſucceſsfully by the natives of Senegal in tertian fevers, that are accompanied with a diarrhoea.

From the berries of the ricinus, or *palma chriſti*, is extracted an oil which the natives of the Weſt-Indies uſe in their ſoups. This oil is generally known in thoſe countries by the name of caſtor oil.

The Negroes of Senegal uſe externally with ſucceſs the leaves of *palma chriſti*, in megrims and inflammations of the eyes.

The wind blowing into the cavities of the capſules of *hernandia ſonora* makes a very ſonorous whiſtling noiſe; whence the name of jack-in-a-box, by which this plant is generally known.

Croton tinctorium yields, by expreſſion, a greeniſh juice, which, by means of the volatile alkali of urine, dyes ſtuffs of a blue colour.

TRIHILATÆ, *tres*, three, and *hilum*, an external mark on the ſeed; the name of the twenty-third claſs in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method; conſiſting of plants with three ſeeds, which are marked diſtinctly with an external cicatrix, or ſcar, where they were faſtened within the fruit.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Order.*

	Linnæan Genera.			*Engliſh Names.*
α	*Melia*,	—	—	Bead-tree.
	Trichilia.			
β	*Acer*,	—	—	Maple.
	Æſculus,	—	—	Horſe-cheſnut.
	Baniſteria.			
	Malpighia,	—	—	Barbadoes-cherry.

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Triopteris.	
Cardioſpermum,	Heart-ſeed, or heart-pea.
Paullinia.	
Sapindus,	Soap-berry.
Staphylæa,	Bladder-nut.
Tropæolum,	Indian creſs.

TRIPETALOIDEÆ, (*tres*, three; and *petalum*, a petal) the name of the fifth claſs in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of plants with three petals.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Order.*

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Aliſma,	Water-plantain.
Aphyllanthes.	
Butomus,	Flowering-ruſh, or water-gladiolus.
Calamus.	
Flagellaria.	
Juncus,	Ruſh.
Sagittaria,	Arrow-head.
Scheuchzeria,	Leſſer flowering-ruſh.
Triglochin,	Arrow-headed graſs.

Theſe plants have no very ſtriking characters, and are nearly allied to the graſſes. All the genera have not the circumſtance expreſſed in the title.

TRUNCUS, the trunk; that part of the herb which ariſes immediately from the root, and is terminated by the fructification; the leaves, buds, and auxiliary parts of the herb, not entering into its deſcription.

The different ſpecies of trunks enumerated by Linnæus, are as follows:

CAULIS.
CULMUS.
SCAPUS.
FRONS.

Each of theſe terms is particularly explained in its proper place.

To this article, as the moſt ſuitable for that purpoſe, I formerly referred the reader for ſome general remarks on the mutual relations which ſubſiſt betwixt roots and ſtems.

Theſe principal parts of the plant are unfolded, branch, and ſubdivide almoſt in the ſame manner: the extent and force of the one is always in proportion to the ſame qualities in the other. A ſhrub which puts out ſmall branches, has univerſally ſlender roots. The ſame tree planted in an eſpalier, where its growth is cramped, or it is pruned very cloſe, ſhall produce roots that are leſs numerous, leſs ſtrong, and leſs exten-

ſive, than if cultivated as a ſtandard in full air. Hence the impracticability of extending the roots of a tree by lopping its branches: a fruit-tree by ſuch an operation, will produce more fruit; becauſe moſt of the nouriſhment which went to theſe lopped branches, is now concentrated in the fruit; but its growth will be retarded, and its life rendered ſhorter.

Farther, ſtems as well as roots are lengthened by their extremities, which ceaſe to grow upon being cut. Both, in conſequence, form new productions; the ſtems put forth lateral branches; the roots, lateral roots; whence it follows, that to cut the extremities of the ſtem and branches, is the proper way to form the heads of trees; and, in like manner, to cut the extremity of long perpendicular roots, is an excellent method to form beautiful and vigorous trees; for the perpendicular root being cut, the lateral ramifications, or ſide-roots, multiply; and theſe being placed nearer the ſurface of the earth, find a greater ſupply of nouriſhing juices in their progreſs.

Again, the ſtem is provided with ſeveral buds of branches, and the root with ſeveral ſuckers, or buds of roots. They may likewiſe be compared in their organization, or internal ſtructure, which, in both, is nearly the ſame, unleſs that the epidermis, or ſcarf-ſkin of the root is thicker, and the colours, internally, ſtronger and more lively.

In ſhort, except in their direction, which is univerſally oppoſite, ſtems and roots ſeem to bear a remarkable analogy to each other; ſo that, as Linnæus obſerves, ſtems may be conſidered as roots above ground.

TUBA, a trumpet. Vaillant's name for the *ſtylus* of Boerhaave and Linnæus; the *piſtillum* of Tournefort. *Vide* STYLUS.

TUBULOSUS *flos*, a ſpecies of compound flower, ſo termed by Linnæus, all the florets or partial flowers of which are funnel-ſhaped, and nearly equal.

Of this kind are thiſtle, burdock, artichoke, hemp-agrimony, tanſy, cud-weed, and bidens.

The flowers in queſtion correſpond to the *floſculoſi* of Tournefort and Pontedera; the *compoſiti regulares* of Rivinus; the *compoſiti uniformes* of Chriſtian Knaut; and the *capitatae* of Boerhaave and Ray.

TUBUS, the tube, or lower hollow part of a flower with one petal; oppoſed to *unguis*, the claw of a polypetalous flower.

V.

VAGÆ. Under this name Linnæus arranges a number of genera, which remain vague and undetermined, as they cannot be referred to any of his natural orders; nor, for want of uniform relations, conſtitute of themſelves a true natural aſſemblage.

VALVULA, a little valve, or opening; the external diviſions of a dry ſeed-veſſel, as a capſule, or pod, which ſplit when the ſeeds are ripe for the purpoſe of diſſemination.

The openings in queſtion are either two in number, as in celandine, cabbage, and the pea-bloom flowers; three, as in violet, and Greek valerian; four, as in tree-primroſe, and French-willow herb: or five, as in flax, lime-tree, and Syrian mallow.

VARIETAS,

VARIETAS, a variety; a plant changed by ſome accidental cauſe, which being removed, the variety or mutation diſappears, and the ſpecies is reſtored. As many plants of different form and appearance as are produced from ſeed of the ſame ſpecies, are to be regarded as genuine varieties, and in all caſes to be diſtinguiſhed with great accuracy from the ſpecies.

In the form and diſpoſition of the parts of each individual of the ſame ſpecies, there exiſts, in general, a conſtant uniformity. Different cauſes, however, as culture, climate, expoſure, age, diſeaſes, luxuriance or poverty of nouriſhment, contuſions, and other circumſtances, produce monſtrous appearances, and accidental varieties in the parts of plants.

In treating of luxuriance in flowers, we obſerved that a ſuperabundance of nouriſhment gives riſe to the numerous tribe of double and prolific flowers: the ſame cauſe gives to all the parts of the plant a thickneſs and extent, by no means natural to them. Hence, likewiſe, the prodigious multiplication of the leaves of ſome plants, which increaſe to ſuch a degree, as frequently to injure the flower and fruit.

The leaves of young trees and of new ſhoots are much larger, and leſs cut and ramified than thoſe of a grown tree of the ſame ſpecies. In holly, the leaves loſe their prickles when the tree waxes old.

The lower leaves of aquatic plants, as crow-foot and water-drop-wort, are frequently finely cut like hairs, whilſt thoſe above are of a different form. Plants of the ſame ſpecies that grow in another ſoil, have no diverſity in the form of their upper and under leaves. Again, in mountainous plants, the lower leaves are generally more entire; the upper ones more divided. Burnet-ſaxifrage, aniſe and coriander, furniſh examples.

The ſeeds or grains of many graſſes, particularly of rye, are ſometimes prolonged into a horny appearance of a fungous ſubſtance, that is pretty hard, and, as it were, cartilaginous. Some of theſe monſtrous productions are more than two inches long. Rye diſeaſed in this manner, is frequently attended with fatal conſequences to ſuch as eat of the bread prepared from it. The ſame appearance has been obſerved in *gramen aquaticum fluitans*, and carex. This diſeaſe, termed by Linnæus *clavus*, is common in moiſt years and rainy ſeaſons, and ſeems to be principally owing to a defect of perſpiration.

The flowers and ſeeds of many of the eſculent graſſes, and ſome other plants, are frequently reduced into a black powder. This appearance has been particularly obſerved in wheat, rye, barley, oats, perſicaria, marſh ſcorzonera, goats-beard, ſope-wort, and ſome of the lychnis, pink and chick-weed tribe. In the greater number, the diſeaſe, when it attacks the flower, begins by the receptacle under the form of ſmall black points, which inſenſibly reach the other parts of the flower, as the flower-cup, petals, and ſtamina, without attacking the piſtil, or female organ, which, however, commonly proves abortive.

The diſeaſe termed *uſtilago*, or burning, differs from that juſt mentioned, in that it is contagious

and hereditary; the ſeeds being the only parts that are affected by it. It has been diſcovered in the ſame ſpecies of graſſes as the former, but more abundantly on Indian millet. M. Aymen, a French academician, attributes both theſe diſeaſes to an internal fault in the ſap.

The upper ſurface of the leaves of ſome plants, particularly of hop, melon, dead-nettle, hedge-nettle, maple, and gromwell, is ſubject to be covered with a white appearance, which makes the leaves ſeem thicker, more weighty, and more opake. Plants which are attacked by this diſeaſe, termed by botaniſts *eryſiphe*, rarely produce any fruit; or, if they do, it is badly formed, and has a crude diſagreeable taſte.

On the under ſurface of the leaves of ladies mantle, and a ſpecies of euphorbia with cypreſs leaves, is occaſionally diſperſed a yellowiſh duſt, which, from its reſemblance to ruſty iron, has occaſioned the name of *rubigo*, or ruſt, to be given to this particular diſeaſe, which, like the former, appears to proceed from a defect of perſpiration.

White ſpots are frequently obſerved on ſome leaves, which thence appear empty, and, as it were, tranſparent: it is occaſioned by the influence of a burning ſun acting upon them, when very much moiſtened, either in conſequence of continued rain, or a ſtrong dew. When all the leaves are attacked with this diſeaſe, which has obtained the name of *candor*, that is, the whites, the plant commonly periſhes a few days after.

Certain plants of warm climates are ſubject to loſe their petals, when cultivated in cold countries, and that, even when the fruit arrives at maturity. For particulars on this ſubject, the reader is referred to the article MUTILUS *flos*.

Plants which grow in the ſhade, or in places that are deprived of a proper current of air, are apt to become meagre, and, without taking the conſiſtence which is ſuitable, to periſh before they have produced any fruit. Experiments demonſtrate, that the feebleneſs of ſuch plants proceeds leſs from a defect of heat, than from a privation of light.

Other cauſes alter the colour of leaves, and occaſionally produce the beautifully variegated leaves ſo much in requeſt among gardeners. Some leaves are ſubject to aſſume a deep red; this is particularly the caſe with herb Robert, a ſpecies of crane's-bill.

The branches of aſh and willow are frequently flattened in ſeveral irregular ways. This is ſuppoſed to be in conſequence of two buds being naturally grafted in each other, before the unfolding of the branch. Two leaves, two fruits engrafted in this manner, produce other monſtrous appearances. By means of artificial grafting, we may, in like manner, vary the form of leaves, ſtems, flowers and fruit.

Laſtly, certain inſects depoſiting their eggs under the bark of the leaves and ſtems of ſeveral plants, occaſion an extravaſation of the ſap, and hence give birth to certain ſingular productions, which in different bodies reſemble either nuts, muſhrooms, or ſponges, and are either round or long, hard or ſoft, covered with leaves, or guarded with briſtly threads.

Such are the galls of oak which enter

enter into the compoſition of ink; thoſe of elm, lime, ciſtus, ground ivy, a ſpecies of hawk-weed, the aſpen-tree, and ſeveral ſpecies of willow. Thoſe of a ſpecies of ſage called ſalvia baccifera, are ſold in the markets of the Levant by the name of ſage-apples. Tournefort relates that they are round, nine or ten lines in diameter; of the colour of aſhes, cottony, with a white pulp, that is ſomewhat tranſparent, ſweet, and of a very agreeable taſte. Thoſe of the ſcarlet-oak are two lines in diameter; the ſubſtance is very red, and being dried, is the kermes, or ſcarlet-paſtel, ſo well known by the dyers.

Of the ſame nature with the galls juſt mentioned, are thoſe ſtrange bodies covered with green, red, or yellow fibres, termed bedeguar, which a fly of the ſame kind produces upon the wild-roſe: ſuch are likewiſe, the ſmall bladders on the ſurface of elm-leaves, which are filled with gnats, and with an aſtringent balmy liquor that is an excellent vulnerary.

Such are the principal accidents to which the parts of plants are ſubject, and which give riſe to the numerous tribe of varieties in the vegetable kingdom.

VEPRECULÆ, diminutive from *vepres*, a briar, or bramble; the name of the thirty-firſt order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method; conſiſting of the following genera, which do not conſtitute a true natural aſſemblage.

Linnæan Genera.			*Engliſh Names.*
Dais.			
Daphne,	——	——	Mezereon, or ſpurge-laurel.
Dirca,	——	——	Leather-wood.
Gnidia.			
Lachnæa.			
Paſſerina,	——	——	Sparrow-wort.
Quiſqualis.			
Stellera,	——	——	German groundſel, or Tragus's ſparrow-wort.
Theſium.			

VERTICILLATÆ, *verticillus*; *(vide infra)* the name of a claſs in Ray's and Boerhaave's Methods, conſiſting of herbaceous vegetables, having four naked ſeeds, and the flowers placed in whorls round the ſtalk. The term is ſynonimous to the *labiati*, or lip-flowers of Tournefort, and is exemplified in mint, thyme, and ſavory.

VERTICILLATÆ is alſo the name of the forty-ſecond order in Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural Method, conſiſting of plants which anſwer the above deſcription.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Natural Order.*

Linnæan Genera.			*Engliſh Names.*
Ajuga,	——	——	Bugle.
Amethyſtea.			

Linnæan genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Ballota,	Black hore-hound.
Betonica,	Betony.
Cleonia.	
Clinopodium,	Field-baſil.
Cunila.	
Dracocephalum,	Dragon's head.
Galeopſis,	Hedge-nettle.
Glechoma,	Ground-ivy.
Horminum,	Pyrenæan clary.
Hyſſopus,	Hyſſop.
Lamium,	Dead nettle.
Lavandula,	Lavender.
Leonurus,	Lion's-tail.
Lycopus,	Water hore-hound.
Marrubium,	Hore-hound.
Meliſſa,	Baulm.
Melittis,	Baſtard baulm.
Mentha,	Mint.
Moluccella,	Molucca baulm.
Monarda.	
Nepeta,	Cat-mint, or nep.
Ocymum,	Baſil.
Origanum,	Marjoram.
Orvala.	
Phlomis,	Sage-tree, or Jeruſalem-ſage.
Praſium,	Shrubby hedge-nettle.
Prunella,	Self-heal.
Roſmarinus,	Roſemary.
Salvia,	Sage.
Satureia,	Savory.
Scutellaria,	Skull-cap.
Sideritis,	Iron-wort.
Stachys,	Baſe hore-hound.
Teucrium,	Germander.
Thymbra,	Mountain-hyſſop.
Thymus,	Thyme.
Trichoſtema.	
Ziziphora,	Syrian field-baſil.

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Order.

This order, termed by Tournefort *labiati*, or lip-flowers, from the unequal and irregular diviſions of the petal, which commonly reſemble the two lips of an animal, contains annual and perennial herbs, and ſhrubby plants, ſome of which retain their green leaves during the winter.

The ROOTS are branched and fibrous.

The STEMS are round when old; ſquare, when young; as are likewiſe the young branches which ſtand oppoſite.

The LEAVES are oppoſite, and in the greater number covered with tranſparent points. Thoſe which are placed next the flower, generally differ from the ſtem-leaves.

In the greater number of plants of this order, the leaves are ſupported upon a long cylindrical foot-ſtalk that is furrowed above. Some, however, as dead-nettle and bugle, have the leaves attached immediately to the branches without any foot-ſtalk.

The FLOWERS are univerſally hermaphrodite, except in a ſpecies of thyme mentioned by Adanſon, which appears to have male or barren flowers on one root, and female, or fertile flowers on another.

They are diſpoſed round the ſtem, as the title imports, in whorls, or ſmall heads, with ſhort foot-ſtalks.

The FLOWER-CUP is of one piece, that is generally cut into five unequal diviſions, whoſe diſpoſition ſometimes repreſents two lips; the uppermoſt of which, has commonly a leſs number of diviſions: it accompanies the ſeeds, which it nouriſhes in its boſom, to their maturity.

The PETAL is of the gaping, or lip kind; and in the different genera, is more or leſs irregular or unequal, either in its tube, or in the diviſions of the lips; the number of which varies from two to five. Theſe diviſions frequently form two lips, of which the uppermoſt, termed the creſt, and the helmet, is ſometimes entire, ſometimes more or leſs deeply cut into two; the lowermoſt, termed the beard, generally into three. In germander and bugle, the upper-lip is very ſhort, and over-topped by the ſtamina.

The STAMINA are two, or four in number. In the greater part, there are four ſtamina of unequal length, two of them being long, and two ſhort; a character which determines ſuch plants to the claſs *didynamia* of the Sexual Method. As to ſage, roſemary, and the other genera with two ſtamina, they are approximated to the other plants of this order, not only by their general port or habit, and the figure of the flower, but even in ſome of the genera, by the number of ſtamina; which, although only two, yet are accompanied by filaments, which reſemble ſtamina without the *antheræ*, or tops. This appearance is particularly conſpicuous in ſage and a ſpecies of monarda.

The four unequal ſtamina are frequently diſſimilar, and approach by pairs; they are inclined towards the back of the petal and parallel; the two innermoſt being ſhorteſt, and attached ſomewhat lower than the two others to the tube of the flower.

The SEED BUD, which conſiſts of four diſtinct ovarys, is placed upon the ſeat of the flower, and elevates from their centre a common ſtyle, which is ſlender, bent in the ſame manner as the filaments, which it ſomewhat exceeds in length, and terminated by a double ſtigma, or ſummit, the diviſions of which are unequal, and turned backwards.

The SEED VESSEL in this order is wanting

The SEEDS are four in number, and lodged in the bottom of the flower-cup as in a matrix, or ſeed-veſſel. Each ſeed has two covers; the

one external, of a cartilaginous, or leathery ſubſtance; the other internal, membranaceous, of a very fine texture, and placed immediately above the radicle or embryo-plant.

The plants of this order are fragrant, warm, penetrating, and accounted cordial, and cephalic. Their chief virtue reſides in the leaves.

The chief aromatics are ſavory, thyme, marjoram, pennyroyal, mint, baulm, lavender, roſemary, ſage, clary.

VERTICILLUS, a mode of flowering, in which the flowers are produced in rings at each joint of the ſtem, with very ſhort foot-ſtalks. The term is exemplified in mint, hore-hound, and the other plants of the natural order deſcribed above.

VEXILLUM, a ſtandard; the upper petal of a pea-bloom, or butterfly-ſhaped-flower, which is generally larger than any of the others. *Vide* COROLLA and DIADELPHIA.

VIGILIÆ PLANTARUM, the vigils of plants.

Under this term, botaniſts comprehend the preciſe time of the day in which the flowers of different plants open, expand, and ſhut.

As all plants do not flower in the ſame ſeaſon, or month; in like manner, thoſe which flower the ſame day, in the ſame place, do not open and ſhut preciſely at the ſame hour. Some open in the morning, as the lip-flowers, and compound flowers with flat ſpreading petals; others at noon, as the mallows; and a third ſet in the evening, or after ſun-ſet, as ſome geraniums, and opuntias: the hour of ſhutting is equally determined. Of thoſe which open in the morning, ſome ſhut ſoon after, while others remain expanded till night.

The hours of opening, like the time of flowering, ſeem to vary, according to the ſpecies of the plant, the temperature of the climate, and that of the ſeaſon. Flowers, whoſe extreme delicacy would be hurt by the ſtrong impreſſions of an ardent ſun, do not open till night; thoſe which require a moderate degree of heat to elevate their juices, in other words, whoſe juices do not riſe but in the morning or evening, do not expand till then; whilſt thoſe which need a more lively heat for the ſame purpoſe, expand at noon, when the ſun is in his meridian ſtrength. Hence it is, that the heat of the air being greater betwixt the tropics than elſewhere, plants which are tranſported from thoſe climates into the cold or temperate climates of Europe, expand their flowers much later than in their native ſoil. Thus, a flower which opens in ſummer at ſix o'clock in the morning, at Senegal, will not open at the ſame ſeaſon in France and England till eight or nine; nor in Sweden till ten; that which opens at eight at Senegal, expands at ten in France and England, and at noon in Sweden; a flower which opens at ten at Senegal, does not open in France and England till noon; and, in Sweden the plant does not flower, or, at leaſt, loſes its petals, and frequently bears no fruit; laſtly, a plant which opens its flowers, in Senegal, at noon, or at one or two hours after noon, bears neither flowers nor fruit in France, England, and Sweden. The ſame thing happens to moſt

plants

plants of temperate countries, when removed to Senegal, or other ſultry climes.

Linnæus diſtinguiſhes by the general name of *ſolar (flores ſolares)* all thoſe flowers which obſerve a determinate time in opening and ſhutting. Theſe flowers are again divided, from certain circumſtances, into three ſpecies, or kinds:

Equinoctial flowers *(flores æquinoctiales)* are ſuch as open and ſhut at all ſeaſons, at a certain fixed or determinate hour.

Tropical flowers *(flores tropici)* are ſuch whoſe hour of opening is not fixed at all ſeaſons, but accelerated or retarded according as the length of the day is encreaſed or diminiſhed.

Meteorous flowers *(flores meteorici)* are ſuch whoſe hour of expanſion depends upon the dry or humid ſtate of the air, and the greater or leſs preſſure of the atmoſphere. Of this kind is the Siberian ſowthiſtle, which ſhuts at night, if the enſuing day is to be clear and ſerene, and opens if it is to be cloudy and rainy. In like manner the African marigold, which in dry ſerene weather, opens at ſix or ſeven in the morning, and ſhuts at four o'clock in the afternoon, is a ſure indication that rain will fall during the courſe of the day, when it continues ſhut after ſeven.

VOLVA. The membranaceous cover which enfolds many muſhrooms before their expanſion, and burſts in order to make a free paſſage for the plant.

UMBELLA, an umbel, a ſpecies of receptacle: or rather a mode of flowering, in which a number of ſlender flower-ſtalks proceed from the ſame centre, and riſe to an equal height, ſo as to form an even, and generally round ſurface at top. The term differs from *corymbus*, another mode of flowering, in that there is a common part, the point, to wit, from which iſſue all the foot-ſtalks; and in that the foot-ſtalks are of an equal length; whereas in a *corymbus*, the foot-ſtalks proceed from different points, and though they altogether form an even ſurface at top, as in the umbel, yet is each lower foot-ſtalk of greater length than that immediately above it.

When none of the foot-ſtalks of an umbel are ſubdivided, as in ginſeng, it is termed ſimple; when, on the other hand, each flower-ſtalk is ſubdivided, at its extremity, into a number of ſmaller footſtalks, for ſupporting the flowers; in other words, when each foot-ſtalk bears at top an umbel, the whole head, or aggregate, is termed a compound umbel, to diſtinguiſh it from the ſimple, in which there are no ſubdiviſions; and, likewiſe, an univerſal umbel to diſtinguiſh it from the partial or particular umbel of each foot-ſtalk. An univerſal umbel is conſtituted from an aggregate of partial umbels. Compound umbels are more common than ſimple. Inſtances will be adduced below.

UMBELLATÆ (UMBELLA, *vide ſupra)* the name of a claſs in Ray's and Tourneſort's methods, conſiſting of plants whoſe flowers grow in umbels, with five petals that are often unequal, and two naked ſeeds that are joined at top, and ſeparated below.

The ſame plants conſtitute the forty-

forty-eighth order of Linnæus's Fragments of a Natural method.

Their names and general deſcription follow.

Liſt of the Genera *contained in this Natural Order.*

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Ægopodium,	Herb-gerard, gout-wort, or wild angelica.
Aethuſa,	Leſſer hemlock, or fools parſley.
Ammi,	Biſhop's-weed.
Anethum,	Dill, fennel.
Angelica.	
Apium,	Parſley.
Arctopus.	
Artedia.	
Aſtrantia,	Black maſter-wort.
Athamanta,	Spignel.
Bubon,	Macedonian parſley.
Bunium,	Pig-nut, or earth-nut.
Bupleurum,	Hare's ear.
Cachrys.	
Carum,	Carui, or caraway.
Caucalis,	Baſtard parſley.
Charophyllum,	Chervil.
Cicuta,	Water-hemlock.
Conium,	Hemlock.
Coriandrum,	Coriander.
Crithmum,	Samphire.
Cuminum,	Cumin.
Daucus,	Carrot.
Echinophora,	Prickly-parſnep.
Eryngium,	Eryngo.
Ferula,	Fennel-giant.
Haſſelquiſtia,	
Heracleum,	Cow-parſnep.
Hydrocotyle,	Water navel-wort.
Imperatoria,	Maſter-wort.
Laſerpitium,	Laſer-wort.
Liguſticum,	Lovage.
Oenanthe,	Water drop-wort.
Paſtinaca,	Parſnep.
Peucedanum,	Hog's-fennel, or ſulphur-wort.
Phellandrium.	
Pimpinella,	Burnet-ſaxifrage.
Sanicula,	Sanicle.
Scandix,	Shepherd's-needle, or Venus's comb.

Linnæan Genera.	*Engliſh Names.*
Selinum,	Milk-parſley.
Seſeli,	Hart-wort of Marſeilles.
Sium,	Water-parſnep.
Siſon,	Baſtard-ſtone-parſley.
Smyrnium,	Alexanders.
Thapſia,	Deadly-carrot, or ſcorching-fennel.
Tordylium,	Hart-wort of Crete.

Habit and Structure of the Plants of this Order.

Theſe plants are herbaceous and chiefly perennial.

The ROOTS are either tuberous, or ſpindle-ſhaped, and ſometimes forked.

The STEMS are cylindric, full of pith, and frequently hollow. The branches are alternate.

The LEAVES, which, like the branches, are put on alternately, are very different in point of form; being ſimple and entire in ſome; target-ſhaped in a ſpecies of water navel-wort; finger or hand-ſhaped in ſome others; and winged or pinnated with numerous minute diviſions, as in the greater number.

They are ſupported by a foot-ſtalk, which is very broad and membranous at its origin, and commonly embraces the whole contour of the ſtem and branches.

The FLOWERS are, in general, hermaphrodite. There are, however, ſome which have male or barren flowers in the ſame umbel.

This is particularly the caſe with thoſe umbelliferous plants, which have the petals in the flowers of the circumference large and unequal. Carrot, baſtard-parſley, artedia, and coriander, furniſh proper examples. In theſe plants, the flowers in the circumference only prove fertile; thoſe in the centre, or diſc, prove abortive. The ſame appearance is conſpicuous in ſome ſpecies of chervil and hog's-fennel. Water drop-wort and black maſter-wort, on the contrary, have the flowers in the circumference abortive. In ginſeng, hermaphrodite, and male flowers, are produced upon diſtinct plants.

The flowers are diſpoſed in an umbel, which is ſimple, as in water navel-wort; or compound, as in angelica, maſter-wort, carrot, hemlock, and many others. *Vide ſupra.*

The COMMON CALIX in this order is that ſort termed, very improperly, by Linnæus, *involucrum*, or the flower-cover; which, in the greater number, conſiſts of one or more leaves placed under the partial or univerſal umbel, or both, for the purpoſe of ſupport. The preſence or abſence of one or both of theſe covers affords excellent marks in diſcriminating the genera of this very ſimilar order of plants. Carui, parſnep, alexanders, fennel, herb-gerard, and burnet-ſaxifrage, want both univerſal and partial cover.

The PROPER FLOWER-CUP of each flower in the aggregate conſiſts of

of five minute indentments, placed upon the ſeed-bud which it envelopes and accompanies to maturity.

The PETALS are five in number, and diſpoſed upon the ſides of the flower-cup in form of a roſe. In the floreis of the centre, the petals are generally pretty equal and ſmall; in thoſe of the circumference, they are frequently unequal and larger; in the greater number they are heart-ſhaped, and cut almoſt to the middle in two.

The STAMINA are five in number, placed oppoſite to the diviſions of the flower-cup, and alternate with the petals.

The SEED-BUD is univerſally placed under the ſeat of the flower, and ſupports two ſtyles which are turned backwards, and crowned with ſimple ſummits, which do not differ in appearance from the ſtyles.

The SEED-VESSEL in this order is wanting.

The SEEDS are two in number, which, when ripe, ſeparate below, but remain cloſely attached at top.

The plants of this order which grow in dry places, are ſudorific, ſtomachic, and warming. Their virtue reſides chiefly in the ſeeds and leaves. Thoſe which grow in marſhy places are generally poiſonous. Of this kind are water-hemlock, water drop-wort, baſtard ſtone-parſley, and creeping water-parſnep. The milky juice of the roots is cauſtic. Its qualities are blunted by acids, as the juice of citron or vinegar.

Notwithſtanding the extremely warm and even cauſtic quality of moſt of theſe plants, many of them are employed in the kitchen, and in the œconomy of domeſtic affairs; particularly the roots of parſnep, carrot, and ſkirret; the leaves of parſley, celeri, chervil; the ſeeds of fennel, aniſe, and coriander.

Of late years, an extract of the juice of the leaves of the greater hemlock, the *conium maculatum* of Linnæus, has been uſed ſucceſsfully in ſchirrous diſorders, and cancerous ulcers of the breaſts. Dr. Storck of Vienna was the firſt who recommended it for this purpoſe. The external application is recommended in the ſame diſorders.

UMBELLULA, a little umbel. Linnæus's name for each partial or particular umbel of an umbelliferous flower. *Vide* UMBELLA.

UMBO, a term of Moriſon, correſponding to the *diſcus* of Linnæus. *Vide* DISCUS.

UNGUIS—The claw, or lower part of each petal, in a flower conſiſting of more petals than one. *Vide* COROLLA.

INDEX.

A.

Aggregate flowers. See AGGREGATUS *flos*.

Apple, a ſpecies of ſeed-veſſel. See POMUM.

Arguments for the ſex of plants. See ANTHERA and SEXUS.

Armature, or offenſive weapons of plants. See ARMA, ACULEUS, SPINA.

Arm-pit of leaves and branches. See AXILLA.

Auxiliary parts of plants. See FULCRA.

B.

Bark of plants. See STRUCTURA *vegetabilis*.

Beard of the graſſes. See ARISTA.

Bell-ſhaped flower. See COROLLA.

Bell-ſhaped flowers, a tribe of plants. See CAMPANACEÆ and CAMPANIFORMES.

Berry, a ſpecies of ſeed-veſſel. See BACCA.

Buds. See GEMMA.

Bulbs and bulbous roots. See BULBUS.

Buſhy flower-leaves. See BRACTEA and COMA.

Butterfly-ſhaped flowers, a tribe of plants. See PAPILIONACEÆ.

C.

Capſula, a ſpecies of ſeed-veſſel. See CAPSULA.

Catkin. See AMENTUM.

Cells, or cavities of ſeed-veſſels. See LOCULAMENTA.

Characteriſtical marks of plants. See CHARACTERES.

Chives. See STAMEN and FILAMENTUM.

Claſpers. See CIRRHUS.

Claſſes, natural and artificial. See CLASSIS.

Claw of the petal. See COROLLA.

Climate of plants. See CLIMA.

Cluſters, modes of flowering. See CORYMBUS and RACEMUS.

Compound flowers. See COMPOSITUS *flos* and SYNGENESIA.

Cone, a ſpecies of Seed-veſſel. See STROBILUS and CONUS.

Cone-bearing plants. See CONIFERÆ.

Croſs-ſhaped flower. See COROLLA and CRUCIFORMIS *flos*.

Crown of the ſeed. See CORONULA, PAPPUS, and SEMEN.

D.

Deciduous ſhrubs and trees. See DEFOLIATIO.

Direction of roots and trunks. See MOTUS.

Duſt, or powder of the *ſtamina*. See POLLEN.

E.

Elaſticity of the parts of plants. See MOTUS.

Emaſ-

Emaſculation of flowers. See CASTRATIO and SEXUS.
Empalement, or flower-cup. See CALIX.
Eſſence of the Seed. See CORCULUM.
Evergreen ſhrubs and trees. See DEFOLIATIO.

F.

Fall of the leaves. See DEFOLIATIO.
Female plant. See FEMINA *planta* and DIOECIA.
Female flower. See FEMINEUS *flos*. MONOECIA and DIOECIA.
Ferns, a tribe of plants. See FILICES.
Flags, or ſea-weed, a tribe of plants. See ALGÆ.
The flower. See ANTHUS and FLOS.
Flowers growing in catkins. See AMENTACEUS *flos*.
Flowers growing in heads. See CAPITATUS *flos*.
Flower-Cup. See CALIX and PERIANTHIUM.
Flower-leaf. See BRACTEA.
Foot-ſtalk of the flower and leaf. See PEDUNCULUS and PETIOLUS.
Full flowers. See PLENUS *flos*.
Funnel-ſhaped flower. See COROLLA.

G.

Gaping, or grinning flower. See COROLLA.
Genera of plants, their diſtribution. See GENUS.
Generation of plants. See SEXUS.
Graſſes, a tribe of plants. See GRAMINA.

H.

Haulm of the graſſes. See CULMUS.
Head of flowers. See CAPITULUM.
Huſbandry of fig and palm trees, See CAPRIFICATIO and SEXUS.
Huſk of the graſſes. See GLUMA.

I.

Irregular flower. See COROLLA.
Inoculation, or budding. See GEMMA.

K.

Keel of a pea-bloom flower. See CARINA and COROLLA.

L.

Leaves, their form and determination. See FOLIUM.
Lip-flowers, a tribe of plants. See LABIATUS *flos* and VERTICILLATÆ.
Lobes of the ſeed. See COTYLEDONES.
Luxuriance in flowers. See LUXURIANS, MULTIPLICATUS, and PLENUS *flos*.

M.

Male plant. See MAS *planta* and DIOECIA.
Male flower. See MASCULUS *flos*, MONOECIA and DIOECIA.
Maturation of the fruit. See FRUCTESCENTIA.
Methods in botany, natural and artificial. See METHODUS.
Milkineſs of plants. See LACTESCENTIA.
Modes of flowering. See INFLORESCENTIA.
Moſſes, a tribe of plants. See MUSCI.
Motions of plants. See MOTUS.
Muſhrooms, a tribe of plants. See FUNGI.

N.

Names of claſſes, genera, ſpecies, and varieties. See NOMINA
Nutation of flowers. See MOTUS.

P.

Palms, a tribe of plants. See PALMÆ.
Parasitic plants. See RADIX.
Pea-bloom flower. See COROLLA and PAPILIONACEÆ.
PETALS. See COROLLA.
Pith of plants. See STRUCTURA *vegetabilis*.
Podaspecies of seed-vessel. See LEGUMEN and SILIQUA.
Pointal. See PISTILLUM.
Polygamy of plants. See POLYGAMIA.
Polygamy of flowers. See SYNGENESIA.
Prickles. See ACULEUS.
Principles of the sexual method. See ANTHERA
Prolific flowers. See PROLIFER *flos*.
Pushing of the leaves. See FRONDESCENTIA.

R.

Rough-leaved plants. See ASPERIFOLIÆ and SCABRIDÆ.
Roots, their different forms. See RADIX.

S.

Salver-shaped flower. See COROLLA.
Scale for measuring the parts of plants. See MENSURA.
Seed-bud. See GERMEN.
Seed-covering. See ARILLUS.
Seed-leaves. See COTYLEDONES.
Seed-vessels. See ANGIOSPERMÆ *herbæ* and PERICARPIUM.
Sleep of plants. See MOTUS.
Sprouting of seeds. See GERMINATIO.
Spur of flowers. See CALCAR and NECTARIUM.
Stem, or stalk. See CAULIS and CULMUS.
Stem-bulbs. See BULBUS.
Stock, or body of the root. See CAUDEX and RADIX.
Suckers. See BULBUS.

T.

Taste, an attribute of plants. See SAPOR.
Tendrils. See Cirrhus.
Threads of the stamina. See FILAMENTUM.
Time of flowering. See EFFLORESCENTIA.
Tops of the stamina. See ANTHERA.
Trees distinguished from shrubs and herbs. See ARBOR.
Tube of the flower. See COROLLA.
Twisting of the parts of plants. See INTORSIO.

V.

Veil, or flower-cup of the mosses. See CALYPTRA.

W.

Wheel-shaped flower. See COROLLA.
Winged seeds. See ALA and SEMEN.
Wings of a pea-bloom flower. See ALÆ, COROLLA and PAPILIONACEÆ.
Wintering of vegetables. See HYBERNACULUM, BULBUS, and GEMMA.

Alphabetical

Alphabetical Liſt of the moſt curious Plants deſcribed or mentioned in the Courſe of the foregoing Work, with References to the Natural Order under which each is arranged.

A.

ACACIA, See *Lomentaceæ.*
Adder's tongue. See *Filices.*
African ſwallow-wort. See *Contortae.*
Agaric, See *Fungi.*
Ahouai. See *Contortae.*
Aloe. } See *Coronariae.*
American aloe. }
American - ebony. See *Papilionaceæ.*
American night-ſhade. See *Miſcellaneæ.*
American viburnum. See *Perſonatae.*
Arabian jeſſamine. See *Sepiariae.*
Areca, or faufel-nut. See *Palmae.*
Arnotta or roucou. See *Columniferae.*
Avignon berries. See *Dumoſae.*
Avocato or avigato pear-tree. See *Holeraceæ.*

B.

Banana, or plantain-tree. See *Scitamineæ.*
Baobab, or Æthiopian ſour-gourd. See *Columniferae.*
Barbadoes aloe. See *Coronariae.*
Barbadoes cedar. See *Miſcellaneæ.*
Barren pine-apple. See *Coronariae.*
Baſtard flower-fence. See *Lomentaceæ.*
Baſtard ipecacuanha. See *Contortae.*
Baſtard ſenſitive-plant. See *Papilionaceæ.*
Bee-flower. See *Orchideæ.*
Benjamin-tree. See *Holeraceæ.*
Bermudas cedar. See *Coniferae.*
Betel. See *Piperitae.*
Bonduc. See *Lomentaceæ.*
Bottle-gourds. See *Cucurbitaceæ.*
Braſiletto. See *Lomentaceæ.*
Buck-thorn. See *Dumoſae.*

C.

Cabbage-tree. See *Palmae.*
Calabaſh. See *Putamineae.*
Caltrops. See *Gruinales.*
Camphire-tree. See *Holeraceæ.*
Canadian pines. See *Coniferae.*
Caper-buſh. See *Putamineæ.*
Carolina red-bay. } See *Holeraceæ.*
Caſhew-nut. }
Caſſia ſiſtula. See *Lomentaceæ.*
Cedar of Lebanon. See *Coniferae.*
Ceterach. See *Filices.*
China roſe. See *Columniferæ.*
Cinnamon-tree. See *Holeraceæ.*
Clove. See *Heſperideae.*
Cochineal ſhrub. See *Succulentae.*
Cocoa-nut tree. See *Palmae.*
Colocaſia. See *Piperitae.*

Coloquintida.

Coloquintida. See *Cucurbitaceæ.*
Contrayerva. See *Scabridae.*
Cotton-ſhrub. See *Columniferae.*
Cow-itch vine. See *Papilionaceæ.*
Cuſtard-apple. See *Coadunatæ.*
Cypreſs. See *Coniferae.*
Cypreſs-graſs. See *Calamariae.*

D.

Date tree. See *Palmae* and *Sexus.*
Dog's-bane. See *Contortae.*
Dog's-tooth-violet. See *Sarmentaceæ.*
Dogwood-tree. See *Papilionaceæ.*
Dragon tree. See *Palmae.*
Dyer's-broom. See *Papilionaceæ.*
Dyer's-weed, or weld. See *Miſcellaneæ.*

E.

Egyptian dog's-bane. See *Contortae.*
——— melon. See *Cucurbitaceæ.*
——— Thorn. See *Dumoſae.*
Elaterium. See *Cucurbitaceæ.*
Elm leaved ſumach. See *Dumoſae.*

F.

Farobier. See *Papilionaceæ.*
Fig-leaved hibiſcus. See *Columniferae.*
Florentine orrice. See *Enſatae.*
Freezing-wyth. See *Sarmentaceæ.*
Garlick-pear tree. See *Putamineae.*
Gentian. See *Rotaceae.*
Geraniums. See *Gruinales.*
Ginſeng. See *Hederaceae.*
Goat's-Thorn. *Papilionaceæ.*
Gnava. See *Heſperideæ.*
Guiacum. See *Gruinales.*
Guinea aloe. See *Coronariae.*
——— Corn. See *Gramina.*
——— Pepper. See *Luridae.*
Gum Arabic. } See *Lomentaceæ.*
—— Senegal }

H.

Hellebore. See *Multiſiliquae.*
Hemp. See *Scabridae.*
Herb-chriſtopher. See *Multiſiliquae.*
Holly. See *Dumoſae.*
Hop. See *Scabridae.*
Horizontal cypreſs. See *Coniferae.*

I.

Jalap. See *Campanaceae.*
Jeſſamy. See *Sepiariae.*
Indian arrow-root. See *Scitamineae.*
——— mallow. See *Columniferae.*
Indigo. See *Papilionaceae.*
Iron-wood. See *Dumoſae.*
Judas tree. See *Lomentaceae.*
Jujube. See *Dumoſae.*
Juniper. See *Coniferae.*

L.

Labdanum. See *Rotaceae.*
Laburnum. See *Papilionaceae.*
Larch-tree. See *Coniferae.*
Lime or Linden tree. See *Columniferae.*
Liquorice. See *Papilionaceae.*
Logwood. See *Lomentaceae.*
Lycopodium. See *Muſci.*

M.

Mahogany. See *Miſcellaneae.*
Maiden-hair. See *Filices.*
Malabar night-ſhade. See *Heleraceae.*
——— oleander. See *Contortae.*

Alphabetical Liſt of the moſt curious Plants deſcribed or mentioned in the Courſe of the foregoing Work, with References to the Natural Order under which each is arranged.

A.

ACACIA, See *Lomentaceæ.*
Adder's tongue. See *Filices.*
African ſwallow-wort. See *Contortae.*
Agaric, See *Fungi.*
Ahouai. See *Contortae.*
Aloe. } See *Coronariae.*
American aloe. }
American - ebony. See *Papilionaceæ.*
American night-ſhade. See *Miſcellaneæ.*
American viburnum. See *Perſonatae.*
Arabian jeſſamine. See *Sepiariae.*
Areca, or faufel-nut. See *Palmae.*
Arnotta or roucou. See *Columniferae.*
Avignon berries. See *Dumoſae.*
Avocato or avigato pear-tree. See *Holeraceæ.*

B.

Banana, or plantain-tree. See *Scitamineæ.*
Baobab, or Æthiopian ſour-gourd. See *Columniferae.*
Barbadoes aloe. See *Coronariae.*
Barbadoes cedar. See *Miſcellaneæ.*
Barren pine-apple. See *Coronariae.*
Baſtard flower-fence. See *Lomentaceæ.*
Baſtard ipecacuanha. See *Contortae.*
Baſtard ſenſitive-plant. See *Papilionaceæ.*
Bee-flower. See *Orchideæ.*
Benjamin-tree. See *Holeraceæ.*
Bermudas cedar. See *Coniferae.*
Betel. See *Piperitae.*
Bonduc. See *Lomentaceæ.*
Bottle-gourds. See *Cucurbitaceæ.*
Braſiletto. See *Lomentaceæ.*
Buck-thorn. See *Dumoſae.*

C.

Cabbage-tree. See *Palmae.*
Calabaſh. See *Putamineae.*
Caltrops. See *Gruinales.*
Camphire-tree. See *Holeraceæ.*
Canadian pines. See *Coniferae.*
Caper-buſh. See *Putamineæ.*
Carolina red-bay. } See *Holeraceæ.*
Caſhew-nut. }
Caſſia ſiſtula. See *Lomentaceæ.*
Cedar of Lebanon. See *Coniferae.*
Ceterach. See *Filices.*
China roſe. See *Columniferæ.*
Cinnamon-tree. See *Holeraceæ.*
Clove. See *Heſperideae.*
Cochineal ſhrub. See *Succulentae.*
Cocoa-nut tree. See *Palmae.*
Colocaſia. See *Piperitae.*

Coloquintida.

Coloquintida. See *Cucurbitaceæ.*
Contrayerva. See *Scabridæ.*
Cotton-ſhrub. See *Columniferae.*
Cow-itch vine. See *Papilionaceæ.*
Cuſtard-apple. See *Coadunatæ.*
Cypreſs. See *Coniferae.*
Cypreſs-graſs. See *Calamariae.*

D.

Date tree. See *Palmae* and *Sexus.*
Dog's-bane. See *Contortae.*
Dog's-tooth-violet. See *Sarmentaceæ.*
Dogwood-tree. See *Papilionaceæ.*
Dragon tree. See *Palmae.*
Dyer's-broom. See *Papilionaceæ.*
Dyer's-weed, or weld. See *Miſcellaneæ.*

E.

Egyptian dog's-bane. See *Contortae.*
——— melon. See *Cucurbitaceæ.*
——— Thorn. See *Dumoſae.*
Elaterium. See *Cucurbitaceæ.*
Elm leaved ſumach. See *Dumoſae.*

F.

Farobier. See *Papilionaceæ.*
Fig-leaved hibiſcus. See *Columniferae.*
Florentine orrice. See *Enſatae.*
Freezing-wyth. See *Sarmentaceæ.*
Garlick-pear tree. See *Putamineae.*
Gentian. See *Rotaceae.*
Geraniums. See *Gruinales.*
Ginſeng. See *Hederaceae.*
Goat's-Thorn. *Papilionaceæ.*
Guava. See *Heſperideæ.*
Guiacum. See *Gruinales.*
Guinea aloe. See *Coronariae.*
——— Corn. See *Gramina.*
——— Pepper. See *Luridae.*
Gum Arabic. } See *Lomentaceæ.*
—— Senegal }

H,

Hellebore. See *Multiſiliquae.*
Hemp. See *Scabridae.*
Herb-chriſtopher. See *Multiſiliquae.*
Holly. See *Dumoſae.*
Hop. See *Scabridae.*
Horizontal cypreſs. See *Coniferae.*

I.

Jalap. See *Campanaceae.*
Jeſſamy. See *Sepiariae.*
Indian arrow-root. See *Scitamineae.*
——— mallow. See *Columniferae.*
Indigo. See *Papilionaceae.*
Iron-wood. See *Dumoſae.*
Judas tree. See *Lomentaceae.*
Jujube. See *Dumoſae.*
Juniper. See *Coniferae.*

L.

Labdanum. See *Rotaceae.*
Laburnum. See *Papilionaceae.*
Larch-tree. See *Coniferae.*
Lime or Linden tree. See *Columniferae.*
Liquorice. See *Papilionaceae.*
Logwood. See *Lomentaceae.*
Lycopodium. See *Muſci.*

M.

Mahogany. See *Miſcellaneae.*
Maiden-hair. See *Filices.*
Malabar night-ſhade. See *Heleraceae.*
——— oleander. See *Contortae.*

Male-balſam-apple. See *Cucurbitaceae.*
Manchineel-tree. See *Tricoccae.*
Mangroves, or mangles. See *Holeraceae.*
Manioc, manihot or caſſava. See *Tricoccae.*
Mitre-ſhaped aloe. See *Coronariae.*
Monkſhoods. See *Multiſiliquae.*
Montpelier-ſcammony. See *Contortae.*
Moon-ſeed. See *Sarmentaceae.*
Mountain-biſtort. See *Holeraceae.*
Muſk, or grape-hyacinth. See *Coronariae.*
Muſk-melon. See *Cucurbitaceae.*
Myrtle. See *Heſperideae.*
Myrtle-leaved ſumach. See *Miſcellaneae.*

N.

Nettle-tree. See *Scabridae.*
New-Jerſey tea. See *Dumoſae.*

O.

Okra. See *Columniferae.*
Oleander, or roſe-bay. See *Contortae.*
Orchis. See *Orchideae.*
Opuntias, or Indian figs. See *Succulentae.*

P.

Palmetto, or thatch. } See *Palmae.*
Palm-oil tree. }
Pearl-aloe. } See *Coronaria.*
Penguin, or karatas. }
Pepper of Senegal. See *Piperitae.*
Perſian manna. } See *Papilionaceae.*
Pigeon-pea. }
Pimento, or all-ſpice. See *Heſperideae.*
Pine-apple. See *Coronariae.*
Pineaſter. } See *Coniferae.*
Pitch-tree. }
Poiſon-aſh. } See *Dumoſae.*
Poiſon-tree. }
Polypody. See *Filices.*
Prickly anonis. See *Papilionaceae.*
Pumpkins. See *Cucurbitaceae.*

R.

Red jaſmine. See *Contortae.*
Reeds. See *Gramina.*
Rhubarb. See *Holeraceae.*
Rice. See *Gramina.*
Royal Oſmund. See *Filices.*

S.

Saffron. See *Enſatae.*
Sago-tree. See *Palmae.*
Sapota. See *Dumoſae.*
Saſſafras-tree. See *Holeraceae.*
Scammony. See *Campanaceae.*
Scorpion-ſena. See *Papilionaceae.*
Screw-tree. See *Columniferae.*
Sena. } See *Lomentaceae.*
Senega rattle-ſnake root. }
Senſitive plant. }
Shrubby medick. See *Papilionaceae.*
Silk cotton-tree. See *Columniferae.*
Sour-ſop. See *Coadunatae.*
South-ſea tea. See *Dumoſae.*
Spaniſh potatoe. See *Campanaceae.*
Spindle-tree. See *Dumoſae.*
Spruce firs of North America. See *Coniferae.*
Squaſhes. See *Cucurbitaceae.*
Squills. See *Coronariae.*
Staff-tree. } See *Dumoſae.*
Star-apple. }
Succotrine aloes. See *Coronariae.*
Sugar-cane. See *Gramina.*
Sweet ruſh. See *Piperitae.*

Tea-

T.

Tea-ſhrub. See *Columniferae.*
Thapſia. See *Campanaceae.*
Tooth-ach tree. See *Hederaceæ.*
Traveller's joy. See *Multiſiliquæ.*
Tree-vervain-mallow of Java. See *Columniferæ.*
Tulip-tree. See *Coadunatæ.*
Turpeth or turbith. See *Campanaceæ.*

V.

Vanelloes. See *Orchideæ.*
Venice-ſumach. See *Dumoſæ.*
Venus's fly or mouſe-trap. See *Lomentaceæ.*
Vinegar-tree. } See *Dumoſæ.*
Virginian ſumach. }

W.

Water-melons, or citruls. See *Cucurbitaceæ.*
Water-ſoldier. See *Palmæ.*
Wholeſome monk's-hood. See *Multiſiliquæ.*

Y.

Yams. See *Sarmentaceæ.*

ANALYSIS of the celebrated SEXU

According to this ingenious Method all Vegetables are fu

- Visible
  - Stamina and pointal in the same flower,
    - Male and female organs distinct
      - Stamina not united either above or below,
        - Of equal length,
          - IN NUMBER
          - One, — — —
          - Two, — — —
          - Three, — — —
          - Four, — — —
          - Five, — — —
          - Six, — — —
          - Seven, — — —
          - Eight, — — —
          - Nine, — — —
          - Ten, — — —
          - Twelve, — — —
          - Many, frequently twenty, attached to the calix,
          - Many, generally upwards of twenty, not attached to the calix,
        - Of unequal length,
          - Two long, and two short, —
          - Four long, and two short, —
      - Stamina united
        - by the filaments, into one body,
        - into two bodies,
        - into many bodies,
        - by the antheræ, or tops, into a cylinder,
    - Male organs (stamina) attached to, and standing upon the female (pistillum) — —
  - Stamina and pointal in different flowers
    - on the same plant, — —
    - on different plants, — —
    - on the same, or different plants along with hermaphrodite flowers,
- Or lie concealed from view, and cannot be distinctly described — —

Observation. The principal merit of this System is its uniformity; the author i
its facility, which has been so highly extolled by some, exists only in theory; f
None of the classes are compleatly natural, though some, particularly the 15
any material violence to the principles of the method.

XUAL SYSTEM of LINNÆUS.

les are furniſhed with FLOWERS, *which are either*

CLASSES.		EXAMPLES.
1 *Monandria*,	—	Ginger, Indian arrow-root, turmerick, blite.
2 *Diandria*,	—	Jeſſamy, privet, olive, lilac, ſpeedwell.
3 *Triandria*,	—	Valerian, tamarind, iris, and the graſſes.
4 *Tetrandria*,	—	Scabious, teazel, madder, holly, woodroof.
5 *Pentandria*,	—	Bell-flower, bind-weed, mullein, thorn-apple, periwinkle, and the rough-leaved and umbelliferous plants.
6 *Hexandria*,	—	Snow-drop, narciſſus, tulip, aloe, hyacinth.
7 *Heptandria*,	—	Horſe-cheſnut.
8 *Octandria*,	—	Indian-creſs, heath, French-willow.
9 *Enneandria*,	—	Bay, rhubarb.
10 *Decandria*,	—	Fraxinella, rue, rhododendron, lychnis.
11 *Dodecandria*,	—	Purſlane, houſe-leek, aſarabacca.
12 *Icoſandria*,	—	Peach, medlar, apple, roſe, cinquefoil.
13 *Polyandria*,	—	Herb chriſtopher, poppy, lark-ſpur, columbine.
14 *Didynamia*,	—	Savory, hyſſop, ground-ivy, baulm, toad-flax, foxglove, agnus caſtus, bear's-breech.
15 *Tetradynamia*,		Scurvy-graſs, candytuft, water-creſs, ſtock, woad.
16 *Monadelphia*,	—	Geranium and the mallow tribe.
17 *Diadelphia*,	—	Fumatory, milk-wort, and the pea-bloom flowers.
18 *Polyadelphia*,	—	Orange, chocolate-nut, St. John's-wort.
19 *Syngeneſia*,	—	Violet, balſam, cardinal-flower, and the flowers termed compound, as dandelion, ſuccory, thiſtle, cudweed, tanſey, blue-bottle.
20 *Gynandria*,	—	Orchis, ladies-ſlipper, arum, vanelloe, birth-wort, paſſion-flower.
21 *Monoecia*,	—	Mulberry, nettle, oak, cypreſs, fir, cucumber.
22 *Dioecia*.	—	Willow, hop, ſpinnage, poplar, mercury, juniper.
23 *Polygamia*,	—	White hellebore, pellitory, orach, fig.
24 *Cryptogamia*,	—	Ferns, moſſes, muſhrooms, flags.

author never loſing ſight of the ſtamina, which are his leading and ſole character-
heory; for in practice it is found to be of all others the moſt difficult and intricate.
y the 15th, 16th, 17th, 19th, and 20th, might have been rendered ſuch, without

TOURNEFORT

This celebrated Method is founded upon the Figure of the Petals, in
Figure being more conſtant than Regularity or Number. A

- Herbs and under-ſhrubs
  - Bearing flowers
    - With petals
      - The flowers ſimple
        - Having one petal
          - that is bell-ſhaped, — 1 *Campan*
          - funnel-ſhaped, — 2 *Infundib*
          - of various figures, — 3 *Anomali*
          - lip-ſhaped — 4 *Labiati*
        - Having more petals than one
          - that are croſs-ſhaped, — 5 *Crucifor*
          - diſpoſed circularly, — 6 *Roſacei*
          - the flowers growing in umbels — 7 *Umbella*
          - emerging from the tube of the calix, — 8 *Caryoph*
          - diſpoſed like thoſe of the lily, — 9 *Liliacei*
          - ſhaped like a butterfly, — 10 *Papilion*
          - of various figures, — 11 *Anomali*
      - The flowers compound
        - with hollow florets, — 12 *Floſculo*
        - with florets flat above and hollow below, 13 *Semifloſ*
        - with hollow and flat florets, — 14 *Radiati*
    - without petals, — 15 *Apetali*
  - not bearing flowers,
    - with ſeeds, — 16 *Spermat*
    - without ſeeds, — 17 *Aſperm*
- Trees and ſhrubs,
  - without petals,
    - the flowers not growing in catkins, — 18 *Apetali*
    - the flowers growing in catkins, — 19 *Amenta*
  - with one petal, — 20 *Monope*
  - with more petals than one,
    - diſpoſed circularly like thoſe of the roſe, 21 *Roſacei*
    - ſhaped like a butterfly, — 22 *Papilio*

Obſervation—The 4th, 5th, 7th, 9th, 10th, 13th, 14th, and

R T's METHOD.

als, in which Reſpect it is preferable to that of Rivinus and Knaut;
ber. According to it, Plants are primarily divided into

LASSES.	EXAMPLES.
Campaniformes, –	Deadly night-ſhade, gentian, convolvulus, navel-wort, mallow, cucumber, bell-flower, ladies bed-ſtraw.
Infundibuliformes,	Tobacco, thorn-apple, primroſe, valerian, borrage, looſeſtrife, mullein, night-ſhade.
Anomali, —	Arum, birth-wort, toad-flax, bear's-breech, ſpurge.
Labiati, ——	Sage, mint, baulm, germander.
Cruciformes, —	Scurvy-graſs, ſtock, alyſſum.
Roſacei, — —	Amaranthus, poppy, paſſion-flower, rue, ſaxifrage.
Umbellati, ——	Hemlock, chervil, angelica.
Caryophyllaei, –	Pink, lychnis, thrift.
Liliacei, ——	Aſphodel, hyacinth, iris, tulip, lily, crown-imperial.
Papilionacei, —	Vetch, lupine, trefoil, pea.
Anomali, ——	Balſam, violet, fumatory, dyer's-weed, monk's-hood, fraxinella, orchis, columbine.
Floſculoſi, ——	Thiſtle, burdock, tanſy, cud-weed, ſcabious, teazel, globe-amaranth.
Semifloſculoſi, —	Dandelion, goat's-beard, hawk-weed.
Radiati, —	Aſter, golden-rod, groundſel, feverfew, marigold, ſun-flower.
Apetali, ——	Aſarabacca, dock, amaranthus, hemp, nettle, and the graſſes.
Spermatophorae, -	The ferns.
Aſpermae, —	Moſſes, muſhrooms, ſea-weed.
Apetali, ——	Aſh, box, fig.
Amentacei, —	Walnut, oak, beech, fir, cypreſs.
Monopetali, —	Buckthorn, privet, jeſſamy, olive, lilac, elm, acacia, elder, honey-ſuckle.
Roſacei, — —	Sumach, lime, tamariſk, horſe-cheſnut, nettle-tree, ivy, vine, maple, tea, peach, cherry, palms, apple, roſe, myrtle, medlar.
Papilionacei, —	Broom, St. John's-bread, coral-tree, falſe acacia, coronilla.

4th, and 17th claſſes of this method are true natural families.

RAY's ME

This complex, but beautiful Mode of Arrangement, is founded chiefly on the Fruit, combined w
according to this Method, are pri

- Such as bear no Buds, termed Herbs;
  - Imperfect plants,
  - Perfect plants
    - rising with two seed-leaves
      - without petals,
      - with petals
        - with a compound flower,
        - with a simple flower,
          - having naked seeds
            - in number one
            - in number two -
              - the flowers growing in umbels,
              - the leaves surrounding the stem in rays,
            - in number four -
              - the leaves rough and hairy,
              - the leaves growing in whirls round the stem,
            - in number many,
          - having the seeds covered
            - with a pulpy substance
              - of the apple kind,
              - of the berry kind,
            - with a membranaceous substance
              - that is manifold,
              - that is single
                - with one petal,
                - with two and three petals,
                - with four regular petals,
                - with four irregular petals,
                - with five petals,
                - with grassy leaves and one or more petals
    - rising with one seed-leaf, and wanting the petals,
  - Herbs of uncertain family,
- such as bear Buds, termed Trees.
  - rising with one seed-leaf,
  - rising with two seed-leaves
    - The flower placed apart from the fruit,
    - The flower joined to the fruit,
      - which is crowned with the calix,
      - not crowned with the calix,
      - of a dry skinny substance,
      - of the pod kind,
    - Trees of difficult arrangement,

Observation.—This method is much to be esteemed for its approximation to nature. The 1st, 3d, 4th, 6th, 11th, 12t
serve as an appendix to each division of the method; and though, perhaps, not strictly reconcileable to th
upon any class or division plants whose right to a place in it was only equivocal——A conduct which som

E T H O D.

ed with the Habit or Port of Plants, and a Variety of other Circumſtances. Plants e primarily divided into

	CLASSES.	EXAMPLES.
1	*Submarinae*, — —	Corallines, ſponge, fuci.
2	*Fungi*, — — —	Muſhrooms.
3	*Muſci*, — — —	Moſſes.
4	*Capillares*, — —	All the fern tribe.
5	*Apetalae*, ——	Hop, hemp, nettle, dock, orach, amaranthus, alchemilla, plantain, knawel, mercury.
6	*Planipetalae*, — —	Lettuce, dandelion, hawk-weed, goat's-beard, nipplewort, ſuccory.
7	*Diſcoideae*, — ——	Aſter, golden-rod, groundſel, colt's-foot, cudweed, leopard's-bane.
8	*Corymbiferae*, ——	Sun-flower, marigold, fever-few, daiſy, wormwood, tanſy, milfoil.
9	*Capitatae*, — ——	Thiſtle, artichoke, blue-bottle, burdock, ſaw-wort, ſcabious, teazel.
10	*Monoſpermae*, — —	Valerian, thrift, agrimony, marvel of peru, fumatory.
11	*Umbelliferae*, — —	Laſer-wort, ſhepherd's needle, hemlock, ſanicle, angelica, maſter wort.
12	*Stellatae*, — —	Madder, gooſe-graſs, wood-roof.
13	*Aſperifoliae*, — —	Comfrey, borrage, lung-wort, bugloſs, hound's-tongue, mouſe-ear.
14	*Verticillatae*, — —	Roſemary, mint, marjoram, ſage, betony, germander.
15	*Polyſpermae*, — —	Water-plantain, ranunculus, herb-bennet, adonis, anemone.
16	*Pomiferae*, —— —	Cucumber, melon, pumpkin, gourd, paſſion-flower.
17	*Bacciferae*, —— —	Herb-chriſtopher, butcher's-broom, deadly night-ſhade, winter-cherry.
18	*Multiſiliquae*, — —	Houſe-leek, pæony, hellebore, monk's-hood, columbine, ſraxinella.
19	*Monopetalae*, — —	Hen-bane, ſpeedwell, looſe-ſtriſe, mullein, mallow, fox-glove.
20	*Di-Tripetalae*, ——	Enchanter's night-ſhade, marſh aloe.
21	*Siliquoſae*, ——	Stock, ſatin-flower, ſcurvy-graſs, poppy, rue, epilobium.
22	*Leguminoſae*, ——	Pea, vetch, lentils, broom, treſoil.
23	*Pentapetalae*, ——	Pink, lychnis, chickweed, violet.
24	*Floriferae*, ——	Hyacinth, narciſſus, tulip, flower-of-a-day, ſow-bread, orchis, ginger.
25	*Stamineae*, —— —	Ruſh, acorus, and the graſſes.
26	*Anomalae*, ——	Water-lily, baren-wort, meadow-rue, pine-apple, pepper, vanelloe.
27	*Arundinaceae* —	The palms.
28	*Apetalae*, ——	Fir, pine, cedar, cypreſs, juniper, walnut, oak, cheſnut, poplar.
29	*Fructu umbilicato*, —	Apple, quince, medlar, roſe, honey-ſuckle, hawthorn, elder.
30	*Fructu non umbilicato*,	Plum, almond, cherry, peach, orange, lemon, calabaſh, arbutus, olive, acajou.
31	*Fructu ſicco*, — ——	Maple, aſh, lime, tamariſk, elm, lilac, ſumach, tea.
32	*Fructu ſiliquoſo*, —	St. John's bread, oleander, caſſia, tamarind, acacia, broom, laburnum, bladder-ſena.
33	*Anomalae*, — —	Fig.

h, 12th, 13th, 14th, 16th, 21ſt, 22d, and 25th claſſes are true natural families.—The 26th and 33d claſſes e to the laws of arrangement, do great honour to the judgment of the author, who was unwilling to obtrude ch ſome of our modern ſyſtem-makers would do well to imitate.

ERRATA.

IN the preceding method, line 17, for "*leaves* growing in whirls, &c." read, "*flowers* growing, &c."—At the end of the article BRACTEATÆ, for "*and* is exemplified, &c." read, "*which* is exemplified."—In the article CAPITATUS *flos*, at the beginning, for "a fructification, generally consisting of many flowers," read, "a flower generally consisting of many fructifications."